

Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1991

Inspired in

Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Contents

1	Beloved Magda - January 6, 1991	1
1.1	I AM the Witness - January 6, 1991	9
2	Beloved Serapis Bey - January 13, 1991	11
2.1	I AM the Witness - January 13, 1991	16
3	Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 20, 1991	21
3.1	Beloved Saint Germain - January 20, 1991	27
4	Beloved Saint Germain - January 27, 1991	31
4.1	I AM the Witness - January 27, 1991	38
5	Beloved Lord Himalaya - February 3, 1991	45
5.1	I AM the Witness - February 3, 1991	47
6	Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 10, 1991	53
6.1	I AM the Witness - February 10, 1991	59
7	Beloved Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - February 17, 1991	69
7.1	Beloved Lady Master Venus	74
7.2	Beloved Sanat Kumara	77
7.3	I AM the Witness - February 17, 1991	79
8	Beloved Jesus Christ with Magda - February 24, 1991	89
8.1	I AM the Witness - February 24, 1991	93
9	Beloved Serapis Bey - March 3, 1991	97
9.1	I AM the Witness - March 3, 1991	102
10	The Beloved Maha Chohan - March 10, 1991	107
10.1	I AM the Witness - March 10, 1991	111
11	Beloved Helios - March 17, 1991	117

11.1 I AM the Witness - March 17, 1991	121
12 Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 24, 1991	125
12.1 I AM the Witness - March 24, 1991	130
13 Beloved Astrea - March 31, 1991	133
13.1 Beloved Goddess of Liberty - March 31, 1991	140
13.2 I AM the Witness - March 31, 1991	141
14 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 7, 1991	143
15 Beloved Lanello - April 14, 1991	155
15.1 I AM the Witness - April 14, 1991	164
16 Beloved Hercules - April 21, 1991	167
17 Beloved Holy Justinus - April 28, 1991	175
18 Beloved Jesus Christ - May 5, 1991	181
18.1 I AM the Witness - May 5, 1991	188
19 The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America - May 12, 1991	191
19.1 Beloved Saint Germain	193
19.2 The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America	194
19.3 I AM the Witness - May 12, 1991	197
20 Beloved Magda - May 19, 1991	201
20.1 I AM the Witness - May 19, 1991	207
21 Beloved Hilarion - May 26, 1991	211
21.1 I AM the Witness - May 26, 1991	216
22 Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1991	225
22.1 I AM the Witness - June 2, 1991	230
23 Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1991	233
23.1 I AM the Witness - June 9, 1991	237
24 Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 16, 1991	243
24.1 I AM the Witness - June 16, 1991	246
25 The Ascended Master Phyllos the Tibetan - June 23, 1991	253

25.1 I AM the Witness - June 23, 1991	257
26 Beloved Saint Germain - June 24, 1991	263
26.1 Beloved Omri-Tas	267
26.2 Beloved Saint Germain	269
27 Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1991	271
27.1 I AM the Witness - June 25, 1991	274
28 Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1991	279
28.1 I AM the Witness - June 26, 1991	284
29 Beloved Amen Bey - June 27, 1991	287
30 The Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - June 28, 1991	291
31 Beloved Archangel Michael - June 29, 1991	295
32 Beloved Lord Ling - June 30, 1991	297
32.1 I AM the Witness - June 30, 1991	301
33 Beloved Kuthumi - July 1, 1991	307
33.1 I AM the Witness - July 1, 1991	313
34 The Beloved God and Goddess Meru - July 7, 1991	317
35 Beloved Lord Lanto - July 14, 1991	325
36 Beloved Theosophia, the Goddess of Wisdom - July 21, 1991	329
37 The Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun - July 28, 1991	333
37.1 I AM the Witness - July 28, 1991	336
38 Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1991	337
39 Beloved Portia - August 11, 1991	345
40 Beloved Helios - August 18, 1991	353
40.1 I AM the Witness - August 18, 1991	362
41 Beloved Jesus Christ - August 25, 1991	365
41.1 I AM the Witness - August 25, 1991	370
42 Beloved Virgo and Pelleur - September 1, 1991	373

42.1 I AM the Witness - September 1, 1991	377
43 Beloved Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva - September 8, 1991	379
43.1 I AM the Witness - September 8, 1991	385
44 Beloved Oromasis and Diana - September 15, 1991	387
44.1 I AM the Witness - September 15, 1991	393
45 Beloved El Morya - September 22, 1991	397
46 Beloved Vesta - September 29, 1991	403
47 Beloved Archangel Michael - October 6, 1991	407
47.1 I AM the Witness - October 6, 1991	411
48 Beloved Elohim Peace - October 13, 1991	413
48.1 I AM the Witness - October 13, 1991	419
49 Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1991	423
49.1 I AM the Witness - October 16, 1991	430
50 The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 20, 1991	433
50.1 I AM the Witness - October 20, 1991	436
51 Beloved El Morya - October 23, 1991	437
52 Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 27, 1991	445
53 Beloved Godfre - October 30, 1991	453
53.1 I AM the Witness - October 30, 1991	456
54 Beloved Serapis Bey - November 3, 1991	459
55 The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - November 6, 1991	463
55.1 I AM the Witness - November 6, 1991	467
56 The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Meta - November 10, 1991	475
57 The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada - November 13, 1991	481
57.1 I AM the Witness - November 13, 1991	484
58 The Beloved Bodhisattva Kuan Yin - November 17, 1991	487
58.1 I AM the Witness - November 17, 1991	490

59 The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - November 20, 1991	497
60 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 24, 1991	505
61 The Ascended Master Ernon, Rai of Suern - November 27, 1991	513
62 Beloved Lord Shiva - December 1, 1991	519
63 Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 4, 1991	525
64 Beloved Saint Germain - December 8, 1991	547
65 Beloved Omri-Tas - December 15, 1991	557
66 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 22, 1991	567
66.1 I AM the Witness - December 22, 1991	571
67 Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1991	577

Chapter 1

Beloved Magda - January 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 1 - Beloved Magda - January 6, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

I

Our Mission of Love

Tears of Joy Mingled with Tears of Sorrow

O my beloved brothers and sisters, what joy it gives me to be with you in this precious hour! How long I have waited to be counted one among this company in the fullness of my Lord's glory - this company that has the gift of the Holy Spirit¹ through the violet flame and all things that so many devout hearts yearn for, even the testimony of Jesus,² my Beloved.

The consummation of our Love in this victory surely is a celebration of all this cosmos. And as the waves of Light move outward in concentric circles from our presence, see now the vast cosmic sea and yourself a part of it, a part of our Love, a part of this union that is, unto all who have that love of Jesus, the great miracle of victory over Death and Hell itself.

The meaning of my humble victory³ is that there is no longer division between the Lamb and the bride - the Lamb of Jesus, the bride of your soul/my soul; for the archetypal pattern of the soul is one. Therefore until I should fulfill my reason for being, many others have waited in line for their own bridal call.

This marriage in heaven, beloved, opens the way for many, many Ascended Masters to now receive their twin flames. And among you are a number counted who have waited for this moment: the union of those in heaven and those on earth who serve on the opposite sides of the River of Life.⁴ This [union of Love] becomes deeper. And in the oneness of that beauty, sponsored of course by our Lord Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, there is a new dimension of wholeness that descends to those who have pure love for one another on earth and share life's mission in the vows of holy matrimony.

¹Gift of the Holy Spirit. I Cor. 12:4-11. See also the Maha Chohan, June 3, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 261-72, 277 n. 2.

²Rev. 12:17; 19:10.

³Magda's victory. On November 22, 1990, in his Thanksgiving Day Address, "The Marriage of the Lamb Is Come," Jesus Christ announced that Lady Master Magda had balanced 100 percent of her karma. Throughout this Pearl Magda refers to Jesus' statements in that dictation. See 1990 PoW, pp. 583-94. You may send for a copy of Jesus' Pearl for \$.50 (includes third-class postage; please send extra for first-class postage).

⁴Dan. 12:5; Rev. 22:1.

Realize, then, that in anticipation of that celebration of the marriage supper of the Lamb, many of you were called to consecrate your vows. And by that imminent dispensation of our union, you also found the great love of our Great Guru.⁵

Heaven rejoices each time Alpha and Omega are truly one! This is a great strength for planet earth, a new strength. It is the healing of schism and divorce and division among the members of the Body of God, even within the individual psyche itself. Blessed ones, it is against this union and my victory and this hour of the consummation that the fallen ones have labored long.

Know, then, the message of Chamuel and Charity⁶ and understand that they have taught you how the forces of Darkness have sought to separate you from the love of one another. It is through the Guru, beloved, that this love can be sealed and guarded, protected, unfolded.

Thus, through Padma Sambhava there is established in the earth that focus of [the lineage of] Sanat Kumara⁷ in your Messenger.⁸ And therefore, realize that the strength and the safety and the very purpose and the fulfillment of your mission depends upon your openness to that heart through her heart.

[It depends on your] recognizing that without the Mighty I AM Presence and the intercession [through the lineage of Sanat Kumara], the forces of Darkness, who oppose vehemently the union not only of twin flames and twin souls but also of other compatible lifestreams, would move to destroy every relationship of love upon earth.

And therefore, let the Holy Spirit be that bond between you as brothers and sisters serving together. Where there is the destruction of love at any level at any time - [or] if for any moment, even for a day, you retain resentment toward the intercession of the Messenger, who must rebuke [you] to strip you of those conditions that by and by could take you from the very Path itself - and you let go [of your link in the chain of Hierarchy, even as you let go the hand of your Holy Christ Self and Mighty I AM Presence], you must realize that you begin to slip into the abyss and you know it not.

Therefore, let there be the celebration of this great lineage from the heart of Sanat Kumara through Lord Gautama Buddha so very near, through Lord Maitreya, through my beloved Jesus, [through Padma Sambhava]. Understand that these hierarchs and Masters have placed themselves in a very close proximity to this retreat, for it is the hope of the world. It is the hope of Love! It is the hope of individual resolution with Divine Love personified in the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the precious Mother.

Guard, then, that love and do not allow it to slip from you for any cause! But be understanding of just what is the experience of the soul that [often] must travel many lifetimes through its dark night in many areas of the planet and sometimes elsewhere before even a single lifetime may be spent again with the Beloved.

Some of you experience a deep pain that is not understood. Some of you experience an inner sorrow. Many times it is the sorrow of the loss [of the Beloved] and the separation and the desire to find [one another] again. And when you are on this path, which is surely the true path of my Jesus, you have every opportunity to swiftly balance karma and to hold the balance for your twin flame so that you can be assured that that union will take place just as soon as the Great Law will allow [it].

Thus, beloved, you can look at my service in my most recent embodiment and you can see that

⁵Great Guru is the appellation given to Sanat Kumara

⁶See Archangel Chamuel and Archeia Charity in *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels*, pp. 30-41; also published in 1975 PoW, pp. 199-210.

⁷The order of Gurus in a lineal descent from Sanat Kumara is: Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, and Padma Sambhava.

⁸See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Buddha Padma Sambhava: His Mission, His Mantra and His Messenger," in 1984 PoW, Introduction I, Book I, pp. 66-73.

without [my having had] the violet flame in that lifetime how long it has taken me since my soul's passage from the screen of life to realize the full balancing of my remaining karma. I can tell you, beloved, that out of my love for Jesus and for you, each one, I have worked very, very hard from the very moment of my untimely passing [to accomplish this].

Beloved ones, I knew the pain of aloneness and of sorrow. And even though I was of tremendous vigor in rejoicing in the Lord, I can tell you from personal experience that the day-by-day burden of the press that was relentless to deny the Light and the Truth and the very presence of our service did take its toll.

And so, beloved, from that hour when Jesus took my hand and lifted me gently from the last earthly body I would wear, I have not ceased to labor a profound labor for the balancing of the karma unfinished in that life and of certain karma made in that life.

Blessed hearts, I desired and set as my goal, as Jesus so instructed me, that by this time, by Christmas 1990, this goal must be accomplished. And therefore, I have not lost a moment or an hour so as not to interfere with the timetables of our oneness that should be a mighty increment of love for the victory of this Community and Church.

Therefore, beloved, I come in this hour with tears in my eyes. I come in the great weeping of rejoicing and the great moment almost of the relief that this event is come and even did take place a month earlier, that therefore the Law could be gratified and you yourselves could receive that protection of our circle of wholeness and our mantle.

And therefore, I, above all, look forward to being with you in the celebration of the marriage supper of the Lamb; for you understand, beloved, that the first day of this new year does bring with it portents of options for great victory as well as options for severe tragedy on the world scene.

It is our desire that this love so complete, so profound, might be a buffer to every Keeper of the Flame, to all who are servants of God, to all whom we may reach, even though they so vehemently deny Christ's true doctrine that was surely released to these Messengers.

O beloved, my tears are also shed for those whom I love so profoundly all over the world, who are beautiful hearts of Light and who, in their fervor for Jesus, have truly made great soul progress on the inner. Yet because they withhold their support of Jesus' mission through this Church and because they even fight against it, there is that sense [of burden] in my heart of what karma they too will have to face and what they will have to return to undo.

So you see, beloved, there is a certain burden among all who are the angels of Jesus, all who attend us, comprising our "court," as you would say; for they do know that this great burden that is then placed upon this Messenger and yourselves is in fact grievous to be borne and surely unjust, defying even cosmic justice.

Beloved ones, can one know such bliss and happiness and the heights of the grand finale of a mission and yet know the pain and the sorrow of those who are not and have not been able to enter in to a true and profound understanding of the presence of Jesus with them through their Holy Christ Self?

O beloved ones, I am sure that you can understand my own burden upon realizing that the very Messengers of the I AM Presence and the violet flame and this path were in embodiment concurrently with my mission, preaching what they had to give to me and everyone, [and that I did not recognize them or the truth of their teachings].

You must understand, beloved, that individuals work on certain chakras and certain assignments in [their] embodiments, such as I did. It was necessary for me to manifest the presence of Jesus [in the context of Christianity and the Christian world view]. And we were always one, although I myself many times did not feel so one with him. Yet he was there. And, beloved, [it was given to me to] manifest his presence to the Christians of the world that they might no longer be led astray by

a certain liberal theology and a materialization of that which can only be spiritual, a stepping aside [from the centrality of the Spirit] by the intellect and a nonreceiving of the Holy Ghost.

Beloved ones, as my hands become the hands of this Messenger, there is a burning fire as we clasp, as we merge, for we too have known the Path together for many thousands of years in attendance of our beloved Jesus.

Blessed hearts, there had to be the opportunity for Christians to know Jesus directly through healing and through my presence. Beloved ones, their souls knew [the Truth] at inner levels, as we all knew [it] at inner levels, and yet [we] could not articulate [it] in the terminology that you have so carefully refined to explain the great mysteries of God.

And therefore, though time has passed, those who speak of that mission and remember the great wonder of their union with their Lord through my heart by the grace of Jesus [recognize that our mission] has truly been the phenomenon of the twentieth century, a long-awaited event during these two thousand years.

Surely there were days when Jesus actually was so present [through me at the pulpit] as to come in his Second Coming unto those who were ready to receive him. And yet they would not call it the Second Coming, for they were waiting for him to appear in clouds of glory,⁹ which of course he did in descending in their midst. And many of those souls who were so profoundly devout and humble and who were healed were taken up into great temples of Light to study under Jesus at the conclusion of their lifetime; and many others are still in embodiment, beloved.

O we desire now with all of our hearts to continue this mission through you, that those who are true Christians, who truly are the embodiment of the Christ, and that many who are fused to the Christ will no longer be able to deny the Holy Spirit that descends upon the Messenger and the presence of Jesus and myself with her always.

We are trusting that this Church [will bridge the gap] through this heart and every one of your hearts who are so precious to us - O if you only knew how precious you are to us! We desire, then, to bridge the gap and to bring in those who have the developed threefold flame, those who no longer fear to stray from orthodoxy or to believe what they have been taught for centuries not to believe: that the Christ is indwelling in them, that they do have a threefold flame, a divine spark, and that they do have the potential to unfold that rose of Sharon,¹⁰ as they are tied to Jesus, whom they adore as Lord and Master.

By his grace they, then, have a living Guru, a living Ascended Master Guru. And this, beloved, is what is sustaining [them] above and beyond all [the false] doctrine [they have been taught] that simply does not fit into the cosmic scheme of things.

These Christians, beloved, are as children when they first learn to put together a jigsaw puzzle and they want the pieces to fit but they don't fit; and therefore they squeeze them in and they push them in, and of course they distort the total picture, for they are out of place. And for every piece that is out of place another will [be used to] compensate and be out of place as well.

And so, when you miss the keystone in the arch, the very key of Jesus being the one who unlocks the door to your own Christ Self and union thereto, O beloved, understand that that is such a supreme loss! And therefore by faith and by truly an amazing grace [are such souls saved for the new day of the Everlasting Gospel]. For it does require grace when [the lost teachings of Jesus] are left out, does it not? Is it not a wonder that they therefore do accept that grace, beloved? For surely [by grace] there is a leaping over the gap and the hole in the wall created by orthodoxy.

And these souls, therefore, who know [the Truth] at inner levels, ascend in spite of their doctrine, in spite of the refusal [of their conscious minds] to accept the Truth. And when I say "ascend,"

⁹Son of man coming in clouds of glory. Matt. 24:27-31; Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28; I Thess. 4:16, 17; Rev. 1:7.

¹⁰The rose of Sharon is another name for the Christ (see Song of Sol. 2:1).

I mean they rise in consciousness and they are able to reach the etheric octave. But they do not make their ascension, beloved, for the Law will not allow it except in extraordinary cases where one's service and background have been so tremendous that [even] a final lifetime of not having fully understood the Divine Doctrine cannot take from that one his reward.

Blessed hearts, those who have denied the fullness of the expression of Jesus Christ in the lineage of Maitreya, the great Cosmic Christ, of Lord Gautama, our brother, our teacher, truly the great hierarch of earth, of Lord Sanat Kumara - they, therefore, do not receive that portion of the lineage of Jesus.

They receive only that which they accept, beloved, and thus they do limit their capacity; and that limitation shows [itself] largely on a world scale wherein they are powerless to put down the forces of Evil manifest in World Communism, totalitarian movements, the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy, which even I did fight in my humble way. They are not able to deal with it and wrestle with it, beloved, because they have not accepted this great lineage of the coming of the Sons of God and the Christed Ones and the Buddhas.

Beloved hearts, this is the pain that knows no surcease. This is the pain that does not become bliss - [the pain of seeing souls] come to the time for their resurrection, only to find that they have believed and swallowed the whole lie, the whole cloth, and that they must come again.

And what kind of a world shall they come to? This is the glory of the finale of an age! This is the hour prophesied when many should be in the resurrection with Jesus. And so I am here in the resurrection with Jesus and my tears are tears of joy mingled with tears of sorrow.

And therefore I ask you, as many Ascended Masters do ask you, to truly come to the place of perpetual prayer on behalf of those who are a part of the Mystical Body of God with you, who recognize this at inner levels and yet fight you daily with their prayers against you.

Blessed ones, I say pray for them who know not what they do and call fiercely for the judgment of the fallen angels who lead them astray!

My beloved hearts, I am now counted as an apostle of Jesus Christ and, therefore, I intend to be with every one of you. I intend to assist you, to preach through you if you will let me. I intend to implore my Beloved to give to you gifts of the Holy Spirit as you are willing to be purged of those elements within the self that deny the full presence of that Holy Spirit.

Therefore honor the sacred fire within you and honor the Light of your chakras. Keep it safely! And remember the parable concerning the wise virgins who kept their lamps trimmed.¹¹ Your lamps must be trimmed if God would speak through you and use you.

Let the fire grow and let it increase! Let your fervor for the fire and the ability to be the instrument of a great grace to anyone whom you might meet be greater than the desire to misuse that sacred fire or to squander it.

Surely God has given you a mighty temple and [surely] God has given you so great a Light as the crystal cord! Let it be widened just a little bit and let the heart expand just a little bit to make more room for our Beloved to enter therein. Practice this, beloved, for the joys will be great and the opportunities will be great when you shall have won your course and victory.

[You have] the violet flame at your disposal, beloved. I should only tell you that if you were out of embodiment this day at inner levels, not having completed the balancing of your karma, you yourself would weep tears of lamentation that you took for granted so great an opportunity as the violet flame itself. You would weep that you did not give [to your violet flame decrees] every extra moment you had [while in embodiment] - every extra moment that you might have spent in idle chatter and conversation that benefited no one, that whiled away the hours and that squandered energy. [Yes,

¹¹Matt. 25:1-13.

you would weep] that you had allowed this in the place of immediately getting out a violet flame tape and giving two minutes, five minutes, twelve minutes, twenty-four minutes of violet flame decrees.

I promise you, beloved, for I have been there all of these decades - I have been there [and] I promise you, you will sit in the etheric retreats giving your violet flame decrees if you do not give them here! And I can tell you, you will feel like you are missing a great deal, like the world is passing you by and the decades are moving on and you have not yet fulfilled your mission of balancing 100 percent of your karma whereby you could perform the greatest service for those whom you love and a world that is in such profound distress.

There are those from among you [who have gone on] who are in that particular boat, beloved, in this very moment. And they are unascended and they have implored me, as I have come to speak to you in this hour, to remind you that when in embodiment you can balance the greatest karma.

You will take, then, the example of your Messenger. This Messenger, beloved, from the very hour of the ascension of her beloved Lanello was given such a heavy assignment of the combined karma of both twin flames that from that hour onward you have seen her dealing with nothing but persecution and condemnation and betrayal and trials and all manner of testing.

Beloved, this was insisted upon by beloved El Morya and Lanello and agreed upon by the Messenger because she had the profound understanding at inner levels that this must be fulfilled so that both twin flames could have 100 percent of their karma balanced¹² [by the time she should complete her mission]. Since the ascension of the beloved Mark occurred at an early age in his lifetime, [100 percent of] his karma had not been balanced; and therefore, she was given the assignment of [balancing the remaining 49 percent of] her karma and [of facilitating by her lifetime service] his [balancing of his] karma [from inner levels].

Understand, then, beloved, that there does come a gentle smile to her lips when she hears people saying, "There must be something the matter with her and with this organization, because we are not so persecuted, we are not so burdened, we are not so condemned by the public." Well, beloved ones, it is for a cause. And I can tell you, knowing this heart, that the Messenger will not stop when the completion of the karma of her ascended twin flame is through. She will continue to assist you in balancing your karma because it is the urgency of the hour.

Now understand, beloved, how those of us who are enlightened may also have tears, may also have a certain solemnity and a certain soberness when we observe chelas who simply do not quite "get it."

They do not quite understand that this is a moment in eternity when all things can be fulfilled, and it is simply not worth it to turn aside from the greatest challenge and the most difficult [test] and the most intense [initiation]! It is simply not the [time] to make the choice to take the lesser path! Believe me, I know it. I know it from many lifetimes and so do you.

But in this hour of the April 23 event,¹³ you must understand that there is a certain dulling of the mind, a certain level of insensitivity where you can continue to justify seeking a path that is lesser, that has greater ease, even while you are [serving on staff at headquarters] or within a community of striving ones.

So, beloved, do not waste the moments! For it is not only a loss to yourself but [it is also a loss to] all who are connected to you in the great mandala of Life.

So you see how I did feel as I did make that determination; for Jesus showed me how all the hearts

¹²100 percent balance of karma. According to the old "occult" dispensation, individuals were required to balance 100 percent of their karma while still in embodiment in order to make their ascension. Under the new dispensation of the Aquarian age, granted by the Lords of Karma in this century, individuals may ascend after balancing 51 percent of their karma but they must balance the remaining 49 percent from inner levels.

¹³On April 23, 1990, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse began a twelve-year cycle of delivering mankind's physical karma from the last 25,800 years that was created in the physical plane. See 1990 PoW, pp. 71, 73-86, 120-21, 225-27, 302-3.

of the Piscean age [who are] of the Mystical Body of God are tied to us and if I should not hurry and accomplish [the balancing of 100 percent of my karma], I should be letting them down, and therefore would progress [be let down].

So you and your twin flame also have such ties, such a mission, such a responsibility and it is also the interweaving of your Causal Bodies with our own. And this makes the great strength of the Mystical Body of God, and in that strength of the oneness of our Causal Bodies that we all share as we are a part of the Great White Brotherhood, we can be the strength unto those souls who get themselves into all kinds of entanglements in this world.

When you think of what I fought in the saving of our youth and the saving of our children compared to what you must face today - why, these things were not even present! We did not even hear with our physical ears such a thing out of hell as rock music. We did not know the ravages of drugs and all of the diseases that have [followed in their wake]. Think of what has come upon the generations of children! My beloved, this calls for intense and profound compassion from your heart.

Open your hearts to Jesus now! Open your hearts through me! For as my tears that flowed long ago were for the washing of his feet, may your tears in this hour that flow freely at inner levels be for the washing of the feet of the youth of the world. May they be saved by your preaching, by your teaching, by your love, by your example, by your nearness!

O beloved, wash their understanding! Wash their blood of all of these chemicals! Call and call and call upon the Holy Spirit to move through you, so that when you hold their hands and greet them when you are out on the highway of life going two by two, there might be a transfer of that Holy Spirit from the heart of Jesus! Beloved ones, it is well, it is well, it is well to conserve that Light to be able to help one of these little ones who is lost.

It is one thing to convince oneself that all those who are drug addicts and all those who are criminals and all those who are this and that must be terrible people with a terrible karma. Well, beloved ones, you may think that and you may then shirk your responsibility to all of the children of God who are caught in the trap, but I tell you it is not so!

There are many, many, many children of the Light among those who are caught in these situations. And their bodies and their minds are so out of alignment that they cannot draw from above, from within to bring together the forces that have been split and sawn asunder by the extreme conditions of yinness [or yangness] brought about by the substances that they partake of daily.

My heart is with you! And the gift from my heart that I desire to bring and maintain - even as Thérèse of Lisieux determined to bring her gift - beloved, is perpetual sensitivity to the pain and anguish of the souls of our youth who are the souls that come from God.

Blessed hearts, that you should become numb to the cries of the unborn Lightbearers or those in embodiment whose missions are being aborted by the seed of the wicked, this should be the greatest crime and the greatest karma that you could make!

Realize, then, that to maintain sensitivity to the pain of souls upon earth is more than a challenge; it must become a way of life. There is a part of you that is always aware of world pain and [there is] a part of you [that] is always aware of the bliss of the kingdom of God.

This is not an easy path to be on, to [experience simultaneously] the extremes of both ends of the spectrum, and yet they are present in the earth. And if you tune out the pain, beloved, God will tune out the bliss, because only those who are willing to descend to the depths of hell with Jesus to comfort these [who mourn] can know the corresponding bliss. It is simply the Law.

Therefore, if you would know heaven, remember that you must also know hell. This is the equation of the missionaries of Jesus. May you become these ministering servants! May you know that life needs you and not allow yourself to be insulated on the mountain of God that is for your protection and for your escape from the wiles of this civilization.

Beloved, it is a haven of Light, but remember, there are many on the other side of the wall that are not able to climb over. You must climb back over the wall and go down the mountain and you must speak to them! You must walk with them!

And I am not so necessarily speaking of physical action as [much as I am speaking of] action in consciousness - action in consciousness when you pray, when you go out of your body through your rituals and also when the Messenger will send you on a specific mission [in the physical octave].

I ask you not to turn it down, beloved. I ask you to remember that there are other Christian sects such as the Mormons, [in which] everyone who is of a certain age is called to go out for a two-year mission anywhere in the world, daily preaching what they teach of Jesus. Understand that for many churches it is a way of life, and they believe that they must continually share the teaching they have, else not find the fullness of grace.

Blessed hearts, you do have the greatest teaching of all. And because it is real, those who are real will receive you; and those who are real who are caught in some kind of web of Darkness, they will see the Light and they will recognize it!

Therefore, if any one among you, hearing me, should not attempt with great groaning of soul to increase the auric field to manifest a greater portion of the Causal Body at this level so that those souls will know you to be truly a mouthpiece of God and not a false teacher or a false prophet, beloved, shall you not be sorry one day?

I tell you, you will be in agony over the missed opportunity when you see the souls who could not make it because you allowed yourself to be preoccupied.

You have the fundamentals of Jesus' teaching taught directly to us and placed in our hearts [two thousand years ago]. Your Messenger has the gift of the elixir of Saint Germain (having attended that banquet when he did withdraw from that civilization in the Sahara Desert¹⁴) and therefore that presence and that memory of that I AM THAT I AM.

Understand, beloved, that you are fundamentalists in the truest and most profound sense of the word, for Jesus has imparted to you, whether directly or through one of us, the sacred mysteries, even in the hour of his physical embodiment.

Remember the path of Francis. And remember how the simple life, which you now find yourselves in, with less encumbrances, is a way that enables you to give yourself to the world.

May you not shun supply but use all of it to rescue souls. This is the most important price that you can pay [to balance negative karma] in this hour: to use what you have to save souls. When you see how many souls are in heaven because you determined to espouse the path of Saint Francis, who followed the path of Jesus, you will surely rejoice, beloved. For as Mother Mary has told you, some souls will be lost and are being lost for want of those to pray for them.¹⁵

May you be consumed by our mission of Love!

In the name of my Lord and my Saviour, I bless you now with all of my heart, and I ask you to receive me always as your humble sister, who looks to you even as elder brothers and sisters, for some of you have made greater strides in this life than I did in my own.

As I carried the roses of my Lord, including the thorns, to the altar, so I am carrying them this evening. And I have a blessed pink rose for each and every one of you, and my angels bring them to you now.

¹⁴Saint Germain's withdrawal from Sahara Desert civilization. See Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3d ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 39-61. Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One*, pp. 239-42; also 1988 PoW, Book I, p. 249 n. 6.

¹⁵Souls being lost. See the dictation of Archangel Raphael delivered at the conclusion of the April 9, 1989 service, in 1989 PoW, pp. 263-65.

May you receive now the amazing grace of our Love to sustain you for the most glorious individual victory, one by one, which we envision for you. May you rejoice also to sing, then, "Amazing Grace" as you accept my rose, which is my rose of Sharon, beloved Jesus, to your heart.

Amazing Grace

Amazing grace! how sweet the sound
That saved a soul like me!
I once was lost, but now am found
Was blind, but now I see.

'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear
And grace my fears relieved;
How precious did that grace appear
The hour I first believed!

Through many dangers, toils, and snares
I have already come;
'Tis grace hath brought me safe thus far
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yea, when this flesh and heart shall fail
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, beyond the veil
A life of joy and peace.

When we've been there ten thousand years
Bright shining as the sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun.¹⁶

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Magda was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, December 27, 1990, during the six-day New Year's I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The service and dictation are available on videocassette (2 hr., HP91005) and audiocassette (2 hr. 20 min., B91004-B91005). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Magda's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

1.1 I AM the Witness - January 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 1 - I AM the Witness - January 6, 1991

I AM the Witness

¹⁶ "Amazing Grace," words by John Newton. American melody from Virginia Harmony, 1831.

Dear Mother:

I am writing because my story demonstrates the exacting science of karma and reincarnation as the mercy of God.

When my daughter was two years, 10 months old, she had an interesting past life memory while attending a family reunion with many relatives whom she had never seen before. She remembered being the person of her own great-great grandmother whose name was Gertrude.

First my daughter saw a picture of Gertrude at age 20 on the wall at my parents' home and with a puzzled look said, "Is that me?" The next day while playing peek-a-boo with her great-great uncle (Gertrude's son), she suddenly stopped her playing and out of the blue said, "Am I your mother?"

That evening while watching slides, there was projected on the screen a picture of myself at age five standing next to my great-great grandmother, Gertrude, who was seated beside me. My daughter began to shout, "Mama, that's me! that's me!" I replied, "No dear, that's a picture of me when I was a little girl." My daughter responded emphatically, "No, the one sitting down!"

The next day my daughter saw my cousin who is believed to be a reemodiment of Gertrude's husband and she asked him, "Are you my daddy?" (She used the term daddy to mean husband as she knows well her own father in this life.)

After returning home some days after the family reunion, my daughter looked up from her coloring and said, "Mama, my name is Gertie, call me Gertie," then resumed her coloring. (Gertrude was indeed called Gertie in that life.)

All this has happened over five years ago and my daughter has since forgotten these memories, but this has given me insight into her mission in this life.

"Gertrude" was a conservative Protestant, well-versed in the Bible who taught Sunday School for over 40 years. Gertrude's daughter joined the Theosophical Society in the 1930s. This was a great shock and embarrassment to Gertrude and she could never accept these "strange Eastern teachings" but vowed that when she got to heaven she would ask Jesus for the Truth!

Jesus, in his great mercy, has allowed my daughter to reembody into a family situation where she can learn that Truth.

I remember a teaching you gave, Mother, that some souls require a "crack" in the shell of dogma and orthodoxy that has calcified around them in order to free their consciousness to accept broader truth in their next embodiment, and that the Masters have said that some of our worst critics now in embodiment will be knocking at the door of the Inner Retreat in their next embodiment.

Chapter 2

Beloved Serapis Bey - January 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 2 - Beloved Serapis Bey - January 13, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

II

The Fourth Secret Ray Cycle

The Cup of Everlasting Life

A Mighty Seraphim Assigned to the Keeper of the Flame

Hail, most holy seraphim of God!

Hail, ye witnesses unto the Truth, even the Cosmic Truth!

I am indeed Serapis Soleil. I am the one come to call you to the moment of your ascension. Thus the fire of ascension's flame is present. And you may project yourself to the moment when that ascension flame shall envelop your form, and your soul (already fused to the living Christ) shall enter the glory of the flame that truly is the Light of the Divine Mother.¹

Thus, out of the Shakti of the living Word thou didst descend in the beginning, and unto the Shakti of the living Word thou shalt ascend in the ending. This is the prophecy of the Life everlasting unto all who can receive it and would drink of the cup of everlasting Life.

As no man or woman can see God and live any longer as mortal man or mortal woman,² so if you ask a seraphim to give you to drink of the elixir of Life, remember there is no turning back to the former state or estate. Therefore the cup is withheld until you, by striving, shall enter in to the fusion with your Holy Christ Self.

Prepare for the LORD's day! The LORD's day is the day of the judgment of all that has chosen that which is unreal. Prepare for the LORD's day by choosing in this hour the reality of your I AM Presence.

I come, then, as seraphim gather here in almost numberless numbers. I have called my seraphim from out the center of God. From the rings of light of the Central Sun, led by Justinius they march; and they come for the protection of all servants of God upon earth.

You may be surprised to discover the devout and profoundly holy ones who are not Christian

¹The record of your future ascension. See Jesus Christ, May 31, 1984, in 1984 PoW, Book I, pp. 313-14.

²"There shall no man see me and live." Exod. 33:20. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 121-22.

or Jew in this life but Moslem or Hindu or Buddhist, Parsi - Zoroastrian. Whatever their calling, whatever their tie, beloved, there are holy ones of God in all communities of the religious. Therefore know that seraphim are without religious discrimination and they come to protect hearts of Light who have already established by their daily devotions a cord of light reaching up into the Infinite One.

The engines of war are sounding. The rhetoric of war is spoken daily. And the desire for war, not peace, is lodged in the hearts of many. Therefore, let that which men have invoked be manifest as their decree, for the Law is the Law. And if the evolutions of the earth will continue to allow the fallen angels to dictate the terms of war and peace, then I say, even the seraphim should shield their eyes from the holocausts that will continue to ensue.

Ye who are then counted among children of God and sons and daughters of God and even angel servants come to earth to minister - I, Serapis, say to you that your heart must be the focal point of a fire infolding itself³ that can be used by the forces of the Great Central Sun Magnet to draw the people of Light of this earth into a consummate union of oneness of purpose, ideal, motive and vision by the All-Seeing Eye of God.

This All-Seeing Eye does pierce through in this the Fourth Secret Ray cycle of the fourteen-month cycles.⁴ By the heart of Amitabha,⁵ so the All-Seeing Eye of God does penetrate. You may understand, then, what a great boon is upon you, beloved, that you may have the opportunity for that two-eyed vision to become one. Surely this is the cycle of preparing the Light of the sacred fire, preparing the chakras for the raising up of the Mother Light.

Many shall perish for want of vision. I trust none of you shall be counted among that many. The day will come when every man and woman and child must see for himself, must pierce the chaos and the Old Night revisited upon earth.

May you be in the holy place when you require that vision. May you have the discriminating wisdom of the beloved Amitabha, and may the discriminating heart of your Holy Christ Self separate the tares from the wheat of consciousness. And may that wisdom itself utterly consume, by the passion of the Lord Amitabha in you, all passions of the flesh, of the desires, of the mind and the memory.

Let there be, then, the setting aside! Let there be the use of Archangel Michael's sword! Cut from yourself the ties to the underworld lest you be sucked into it by a force beyond your own. Simply take the sword, use it as demonstrated by the Messenger and declare yourself free from those pulls from beneath.

Plunge that sword into the demons, into the grotesque forms that linger at the partial openings of the mouths of the bottomless pit in this state and elsewhere upon the planet! Be free from those

³Ezek. 1:4.

⁴On December 28, 1990, and January 9, 1991, the Messenger delivered a two-part lecture on "Serapis Bey's Fourteen-Month Cycles." Her lecture included a thorough presentation on the background of the cycles since they were first announced by Serapis Bey on December 29, 1978; instruction on the initiations of the fourteen stations of the Piscean and Aquarian cross; the charting of the fourteen-month cycles and stations on the Cosmic Clock - including never-before-released teaching on the charting of the secret-ray cycles under the Dhyani Buddhas. This magnificent lecture is available on both video-and audiocassette along with 10 new charts diagramming the cycles on the Cosmic Clock. Send for your copy of "Serapis Bey's Fourteen-Month Cycles": Videocassette, Part I (102 min., HP91008), and Part II (includes Serapis Bey's service and dictation, 120 min., HP91010). Audiocassette, Parts I and II (185 min., B91005-B91006). Charts. For further information on Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycles and the secret-ray initiations, see 1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 495-510; 1988 PoW, Book I, p. 229 n. 7; and 1989 PoW, p. 536 n. 2.

⁵Serapis Bey's fourteen-month cycle of the Fourth Secret Ray band of the Causal Body is charted on the 10:30 line of the Cosmic Clock. The Dhyani Buddha Amitabha is the initiator on this line. The discriminating wisdom of Amitabha overcomes the passions - all cravings, covetousness, greed and lust. His mantra is Om Amitabha Hrih. The Elohim Cyclopea, who focuses the All-Seeing Eye of God, is the initiator on the 10:00 line of the Clock under the solar hierarchy of Scorpio. The quality of God-Vision is charted on the 10:00 and 10:30 lines. See 1989 PoW, pp. 530 n. 12, 552 n. 12; and Ashram Notes, pp. 50-51 (Ashram Rituals booklet, pp. 43-44).

ties, beloved, for your victory is very close; yet by your own measurement [it is] at times very far, simply by your neglect to be it.

I have listened well to the study of the psychology of Zailm concerning reincarnation and karma.⁶ Study this well, beloved, for some of you, ere you are called to higher octaves, will not have more than this opportunity that you take day by day for resolution.

The sands in the hourglass fall for all, yet no man does know in the outer, nor woman, how many grains are above, how many below. Seek resolution so that when you come to our retreat you will not need to remain two hundred years in the lower etheric octave dealing with those things that can be accomplished [today] by the fiat of your spoken Word and your allegiance to the Word you have sounded. Believe that your fiat does invoke the full power of the Godhead and accept your freedom, beloved!

I come to you late in the cycle but not too late. I did not speak at the turning of this cycle on September 4, for had I spoken, beloved, you would have had locked in to your four lower bodies this Fourth Secret Ray. At that hour you were still as shorn lambs; and, beloved, you were not prepared to receive such an intense fire as is the Fourth Secret Ray.

Since its wisdom is the antithesis of the passions and the misuse of the sacred fire and since you have not diligently sought the binding of the dweller[-on-the-threshold] that represents all of those momentums, it was considered [and decided] by the great Cosmic Council, who has sent me this night, to forestall the locking in of that secret ray into this body and Community.⁷

The hour has come, then, beloved, that if this secret-ray cycle is to bear fruit of victory and God-mastery for some among this planetary body, there must be the locking in. Hence we have called for your petitions for forgiveness⁸ and this is a conference for inner resolution.

Blessed ones, this cycle is in the planetary body. It will work its work but some must anchor the pillar of fire that it represents. Therefore I ask you to pursue the highest calling of the Fourth Ray under my guidance, tutelage and sponsorship. I offer you sponsorship guardedly, yet I do so out of profound compassion for your state. I desire to assist you in the raising up of ascension's flame, and I desire to see you not crumble beneath the weight of this secret-ray planetary initiation.

Ere these fourteen months have passed, beloved, you will see events outplayed in the Middle East and elsewhere in the world, and you will understand how turmoil does indeed ensue when this Fourth Secret Ray band is in play.

Therefore, I ask that you signal our seraphim in this hour if you desire the true locking in to your chakras of this ray. I ask you not to fear or falter, yet to also be realistic.

You who know you are faithful, you who know that you take recourse in God and that you

⁶The Messenger taught on "The Psychology of Zailm: A Study of Reincarnation and Karma" on December 29 and 31, 1990, as part of her ongoing series of teachings on A Dweller on Two Planets by Phylos the Thibetan. In this book Phylos recounts the story of his life when he was embodied on ancient Atlantis as Zailm Numinos. He shows how in a later lifetime in nineteenth century America he faced the karma he had made as Zailm. The Messenger analyzed the psychology of Zailm as a case study to illustrate the importance of coming to grips with the forces of psychology and karma that influence one's progress on the Path. Available on 4 videocassettes (285 min., GP91022); 4 audiocassettes (310 min., A91014).

⁷Fourteen months of initiation in ten months. Serapis Bey told the Messenger that because we were not able to lock in to the Fourth Secret Ray when the fourteen-month cycle began on September 4, 1990, we will have "to pass the initiations of all fourteen stations and fourteen months in the remaining ten months of the cycle."

⁸Petitions for forgiveness. During the conference, in preparation for the taking of Holy Communion, the congregation participated in the ritual of confession. Each confessed his sins either in a written letter to God or in prayer to his Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. The letters were sealed, put in a basket, consecrated at the altar and burned during the service. The Messenger said: "We ask you to consider profoundly these confessions and letters, for as you speak to God in the secret chamber of your heart or write to God and your letter is burned, so you are notifying the Karmic Board and the Four and Twenty Elders not only of the confessions of sin but of your desire for penance and to regain perhaps a lost status."

continually stand on the battle line in this court and in your homes, accept with trust and confidence that you can bear this ray. And as you so signal that you would receive it, I shall give you then the special protection of my mantle. Yet my mantle cannot protect you from an out-of-alignment state, nor can it protect you from any karma that you should make. My mantle will give you the strength to keep your vows and to move on.

I will tell you that locking in to this Fourth Secret Ray band will be a great assist in your overcoming of all adversaries of this Community and Church, Messenger and chelas. It is necessary for the victory. I will also tell you that to ride this ray at its crest in this hour and to continue with all diligence will allow you to arrive at a certain level of the passing of initiations that will enable you to increase your attainment and ability to draw forth supply and all that you need to go on in the fulfillment of your mission.

Thus, it is a ray for which there is no substitute, a cycle for which you will wait again another fourteen cycles. Therefore understand, beloved, that coming into this ray in this hour is expedient if you are prepared for the challenge.

I say it can be done! I have confidence that you can do it. But you must show forth the will, the discriminating wisdom and the love to do so. I pray, therefore, that my warning to you will not make you so timid that you will not even come forward to accept this challenge.

A certain karma is upon the nation and the nations in this hour. I pause to contemplate it and also to contemplate what this world would be like without our chelas and Keepers of the Flame. Your decrees were never more necessary to hold the balance for those who yet need to discover this path and to do so quickly.

Keepers of the Flame who hear my words, know that your decrees are vital for your own victory and that of the planet! Your observation of the cycles of the fourteen months is essential also.

I ask you now to stand and be counted, [those of you] who shall receive the locking in of the Fourth Secret Ray band for the fulfillment of his mission, her mission and that of this Church.

Holy Justinius, receive your troops! These I present to you in the persons of our beloved Keepers of the Flame. They come to receive you. They stand in honor of your seraphim legions of Light. They do not rush in as fools where angels fear to tread, but they take their stand with a realistic appraisal of earth's conditions and the forces of Darkness.

Therefore, I, Serapis, command you, Justinius, and all hosts of the Spirit-Matter Cosmos to guard all who do stand knowing full well the challenges that lie before them! Beloved seraphim, place now your armour upon them, each one, from head to toe!

Chelas of Serapis Bey, I call you. Receive, then, this armour and see yourselves being dressed by loving servants of the Most High God, seraphim who bow to the Light within you and will magnify that Light by your LORD, your Mighty I AM Presence.

May you pause each day - and never be without this visualization when you invoke your tube of Light - to see, then, your seraphim attendant dressing you again from head to toe in armour of Light that will deflect from you all harm directed against the holy office you have chosen, which is to embody the Fourth Secret Ray.

I ask you to visualize this armour for your children and for all other Keepers of the Flame who will similarly take their stand to receive the locking in of this Fourth Secret Ray. Do not call it forth or visualize it for any other, for this is unto those who are understanding of the necessity to move forward with the planetary initiations. Any and all Keepers of the Flame in good standing who in the future may hear this dictation may also stand to receive this ray and to receive the armour for their stand.

I suggest that those who will may enter in to a forty-day period of celibacy but only by free will.⁹ I desire to assist you in the path of the raising up of the Mother Flame. You may pursue hatha yoga or other exercises for the balancing of the energies in the four lower bodies - Djwal Kul's breathing exercise¹⁰ and other meditations that I may choose to release to you.

Keep the Flame for the Lightbearers gathered and gathering in the Middle East and elsewhere upon earth!

Beloved, the Fourth Ray, as the white sphere of the Causal Body, is very close to the five secret rays. May you extol its virtues and embody them. May you remember [my words] and call for the clearing of the memory of all Keepers of the Flame who have heard me. This is a very special moment, beloved.

Now then, you are fully dressed in your armour. And thus has come the moment of the locking in of the Fourth Secret Ray to you and to all others who at inner levels in etheric retreats have heard me, beloved, for they also make their choice. Some shall return to their physical bodies, which they vacated for this night's soul travel in [their] work with our Brotherhood; others are there between embodiments.

Thus there is, in fact, upon earth a mighty force of Lightbearers and devotees from all walks of life who now receive this locking in. And as there is a locking in, beloved, there is, as it were, on the astral plane a trembling of the earth and an earthquake; for the adjustment is great for those in embodiment to carry this Light.

I trust you will give yourselves the remainder of this conference to adjust to its vibration, to use violet flame and calls to the Fourth-Ray Elohim, Purity and Astrea, for the rebalancing of your systems.

Indeed, beloved, this is a moment of great comfort to the Maha Chohan, to Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara. As you have labored long in this lifetime and borne much, we have labored aeons with the evolutions of earth. And though the harvest from the total population may seem small by percentages, we count the harvest of those who take their stand for the Mother Flame in this hour to be considerable, for we count [the harvest] from among those who have the qualifications to begin with. This percentage, of course, is far greater than [if it were taken from the] total population.

Thus, our gratitude is profound. We are gratified to know that in such an hour of Darkness so many in so many different areas, moving through the cities, moving about in the earth (not in retreats but fully dealing with the challenges of world karma daily), have yet preserved a spiritual path and calling and are fiercely dedicated in that which God has led them to in this life.

Of course we desire to see them have the full cup of the violet flame and the initiations of the ascension. Therefore we do look forward to Summit University [Winter Quarter 1991] and we ask you to take advantage of the Messenger's invitation to be present on [Saturdays and] Sundays for special training in ministerial service, outreach and in helping brothers and sisters wherever you find them.

Now, beloved, there is a sealing of your chakras and a sealing of the rays. [21-second pause]

Guard the heart most precious. I, Serapis, place spheres of Light around your heart for increased protection in all the days ahead.

May you consider yourselves holy. May you fill the role of holiness. May you see across the helmet of the seraphim that you wear the inscription "HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD!"¹¹ May you carry

⁹This does not apply to those married couples who have been sponsored to have children.

¹⁰Djwal Kul's breathing exercise. See Djwal Kul, "The Sacred Fire Breath," in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 67-75, plates 18, 20; also published in Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pocket book, pp. 139-48.

¹¹Holiness unto the Lord. Exod. 28:36-38; 39:30, 31; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

a flame of holiness. Let your conversation be “yea, yea” and “nay, nay,”¹² affirming God and not [otherwise] even allowing the mouth to be opened lest the lesser vibrations pass through. When you are present with seraphim, beloved, you are in the presence of holiness.

Each one of you receives, then, the presence of a mighty seraphim with you unto the hour of your fulfillment of [your mission in] this life - unless you somehow violate that presence and that tie by word or thought or action. These seraphim have rejoiced at this assignment, beloved, and they come to you with great devotion, knowing you personally and knowing you well.

Remember, one of the gifts that the seraphim have [received from God] is [the ability] to place their Electronic Presence over you, to lock in to your entire four lower bodies and to bring about a gentle healing and spiral of wholeness, the mending of the tears in the garment, the weaving and the reweaving of the Deathless Solar Body.

May you rejoice at such sponsorship and may there be a true change in your attitude and outlook, in what you allow to occupy your mind and your time, your space and your feeling world.

We desire you to rise, not a single notch but three feet this night. Visualize it, beloved, and may it be so. We desire you up the spiral staircase, far out of reach of the denizens of the lower darkness.

This is my mission in coming, beloved. My gratitude to all Keepers of the Flame who have made possible this dictation at all.

Better late than never!

O winds of God and of the Holy Spirit, take dominion in the earth this night! I, Serapis Soleil, have spoken and my fiat shall be fulfilled!

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the December 29, 1990 Saturday evening service during the six-day New Year's I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The service and dictation are available on 120-min. videocassette, HP91010) and 90-min. audiocassette, B91007). The videocassette includes the Messenger's lecture "Serapis Bey's Fourteen-Month Cycles," Part II (see note 4 below). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Serapis Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

2.1 I AM the Witness - January 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 2 - I AM the Witness - January 13, 1991

I AM the Witness

When I first heard about the Ascended Masters in an organized form, it happened from three different sources at once, Church Universal and Triumphant and two ladies in my own country, who both claimed to receive messages from the Ascended Masters.

I bought books from all three sources and read them carefully. One of the ladies linked the Ascended Masters to UFOs and her writings had a distinct vibration of spiritual pride. The other lady used the Masters to say that if two people really loved each other, sex outside marriage was OK. Since I knew she had an affair with another man, it was easy to see the self-justification.

I had sufficient experience with New Age organizations to know that the human ego and spiritual progress are incompatible. I had enough problems with my own ego and the last thing I needed was

¹²Matt. 5:37.

to become a follower of someone else's ego!

When I read the books from Church Universal and Triumphant, I immediately felt the difference in vibration. It was obvious that Mark and Elizabeth Prophet were Messengers, not editors, and that through them the Ascended Masters were talking to me in the most direct way possible in this world.

A couple of months after I had started using the decrees in a serious manner, I had the following experience. I had a special decree room with an altar and the pictures of the Presence, Saint Germain and Jesus. Saint Germain's picture was very dear to me and I would often meditate on it. One evening I felt so uplifted and full of joy after my decree session that I didn't feel like going to bed. I happened to look at Saint Germain's picture and suddenly the entire room was filled with an intense white light.

The light vibrated and the vibrations looked like rings. These rings seemed to grow from behind me and gradually filled the room until the only thing I could see clearly was Saint Germain's face on the picture. Then the rings closed in even more and I could only see the eyes.

In a flash the eyes of the picture disappeared and instead there appeared a pair of the most radiating eyes I have ever seen. They were filled with an expression of joy and the sense of humor that is so typical for Saint Germain in his dictations. I felt a beam of love for my soul shoot forth from the eyes and it was of an intensity way beyond anything I had ever experienced.

The vision itself lasted only a few seconds, but I was so filled with light that it took almost a half hour before I was able to go to bed. To this day I have no doubt that I looked directly into the eyes of the living Master and I know the meaning behind the expression "I shall pour you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive it."

When I first entered the teachings I was extremely skeptical and evaluated everything I read very carefully. But I intuitively knew that the real test would be whether or not Mother was what she claims to be. And I felt this would be revealed to me as soon as I saw her in person.

The first time I saw her was in October of 1985 when she gave a lecture in Copenhagen. I was sitting in the first row and when she entered the stage, she paused for a moment to look over the audience before she began to speak. At that moment I felt my heart expand and in a split second, I saw Mother enveloped in a sphere of intense golden light. I instantly felt a great burden being lifted from me and I knew in my heart - at that point within that is beyond any doubt or interpretation by the outer self - that she is indeed a true Messenger and a true Guru.

During my work/study program at the ranch I happened to help decorate a new room for our group. I was looking through a stack of pictures and came across two pictures of Mother. One of them was ten years old, but the other one was recent. When I saw the two pictures side by side, it flashed in my mind that there was a tremendous difference in vibration. The old picture showed a mortal person, but the new one showed the embodied Christ!

I later remembered how Saint Germain in a dictation in 1985 described how Mother had gone through a direct confrontation with the forces of Death and Hell. He described this as the final initiation before a person has overcome the human and united with the Higher Self.

So, although the two pictures actually showed the same person, there was a tremendous difference in spiritual attainment. By God's grace I was allowed to see this difference and it was a very startling experience. It greatly expanded my understanding of the teachings and gave me the most profound inspiration to come up higher on the path.

Since then I have often looked at Mother in person and have had numerous confirmations of my first observation. During live dictations I have had a couple of visions similar to my experience with Saint Germain's picture. It is like the entire hall is filled with intense light, sometimes white, sometimes golden, and it focuses all attention directly on Mother's face.

Looking into her eyes during a dictation gives me the feeling that I am looking directly into the eyes of the Master dictating. Thus I can honestly say that the light I see in Mother is the same light that was embodied by Jesus and all true saints through the ages. This is not something I believe, it is an inner knowing that is beyond doubt. It springs from that point in the heart where the outer conceptions of true and false have become obsolete.

This does not mean that I set Mother up as a god or that I compare her to Jesus. I simply see that she has followed the command to “let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.” Through her devotion and the diligence in her service, she has reached a point where she is able to embody in a mortal form the “Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world.”

Knowing Mother’s life story and knowing that she was not born as a unique being, but has worked her way to her present attainment, is the most profound comfort and inspiration I can imagine because it gives me the knowledge that I too can use the teachings of the Ascended Masters to win my personal victory. Not that I should copy Mother and live my life as she has done. I have my own personal path to follow and I must carve it out through trial and error just as Mother has done in her service.

Contemplating her example has made me realize the truth in the Master’s words, “What man has done, man can do,” and it has given my life the purpose and direction I have been searching for since my early childhood!

Looking at her and feeling the light she is radiating has also made me realize that El Morya is right when he says, “The trek upwards is worth the inconvenience,” because I would be willing to sacrifice anything of the outer world to attain the peace and love for God I sense in her.

Someone recently asked me what was the number one benefit I had experienced from the Ascended Masters’ teachings. The answer came to me instantly. But in order to explain it, I will have to give a little background information.

I grew up in a Protestant country with a state church which obviously has not been able to keep people’s religious interest alive. For most people in my country, religion is not a part of daily living, but is looked upon as a tradition which is tolerated as long as it doesn’t interfere with people’s lives. The majority of the population are very reluctant to talk about religious matters and “God” is almost a forbidden word.

In my early childhood I had a very clear feeling of having a Divine Presence with me always. I would spontaneously talk and pray to the Presence as to a good friend. When I reached my teenage years I had become so affected by the general attitude in my country that I had lost most of the contact with my “inner friend.” I was in the peculiar situation of being a deeply religious person (for is a religious person not one for whom God is a living reality?) who was afraid to worship God through any outer activity!

The teachings I had received about Jesus had been instrumental in this. I knew God from my own inner experience, but I could see no link between this living reality and the picture of God and Jesus painted by the state church.

The idea that Jesus was the only son of God and that he was above and beyond all others never made sense to me. Instead it created a resentment in me. I could never understand why God would send Jesus into the world and say, “I send you my only son so that when you see his perfection, you will realize what terrible sinners you all are and how much you need to repent. But remember, no matter what you do, you can never become like him!” Certainly the God I knew from within would never have done a thing like that.

I have no doubt that these very painful inner conflicts could have remained unresolved for a lifetime if it had not been for the Ascended Masters’ teachings. After having known and practiced the teachings for a few short years, the conflicts are gone and Jesus has taken on a new and meaningful

place in my life.

I now realize that Jesus was not an exception but an example to follow. To me this is no degradation of Jesus or his mission. I honor Jesus as a unique being who set forth a magnificent example for us all that will always be the most profound inspiration imaginable. He truly is my Lord and Saviour.

To me his most important words were, "He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also and greater works than these shall he do. . . ." This one sentence makes his message a personal inspiration for me by stating that I can walk the same path he walked and embody the same Light he embodied. This has made me realize the inner meaning of accepting Jesus as my Lord and Saviour. Thus I can accept Jesus from a point of inner understanding rather than outer (blind) faith.

Another profound effect of the Ascended Masters' teachings is the realization that Jesus did not die and vanish from the earth two thousand years ago as the church in my home country claims. He is very much alive today and more willing than ever to assist me on my path. This realization is not a matter of belief, but a result of direct experiences with the living Presence of Jesus. The most dramatic example is the following experience.

On the first day of the summer conference at the Royal Teton Ranch in July of 1989, I was sitting in the front row directly facing the big altar picture of Jesus. Mother was on stage giving a lecture and as I was looking at her I felt my heart expand and I very clearly experienced the intense light streaming forth from her Presence.

As I was taking in this light I realized that it was a universal light coming from a higher octave and that she did not produce it, but was the open door through which it was flowing. The thought came to me that it was the exact same light that was embodied by Jesus and I felt my attention being drawn towards his picture. Then the entire hall seemed filled with a light that was more white than white and all I could see was the face of the picture.

Suddenly the painted eyes disappeared and instead I felt I was looking directly into the eyes of the living Master himself. I was fully conscious and at first I began praying to Jesus to help me overcome problems in my outer situation as well as in my own psychology. I felt how a weight was gradually lifted from me and even my body seemed to be lighter.

Then my mind became more still and I felt Jesus was talking back to me, but not with words and to this day I am unable to put words on the experience. But I know I received directions, advice and comfort that was beyond what my outer mind could comprehend.

This communion lasted perhaps ten to fifteen minutes and I know that burdens were taken away from me and old habit patterns in my psychology disappeared and have not come back. But most important of all I felt the profound love of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ for my soul, and while I was enveloped in that love I remember feeling as if my entire being was centered in one point and from that point I cried out to Jesus, "Help me to love God as you love him!"

At that moment I felt a ray of light shooting forth from Jesus' heart directly into my heart chakra and the last remnant of resentment towards God was melted away.

So the number-one benefit I have experienced from the Ascended Masters' teachings is this: the Masters have opened up my heart to God and have given me a childlike innocence in my relationship to God and Jesus Christ that is truly the greatest blessing I can imagine.

Chapter 3

Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 20, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 3 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - January 20, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

III

A Message of All Archangels

The Fate of the World Is in Your Hands and Our Hands

Let There Be an Archangel Watch!

Holiness unto the Lord!

With the scepter of an Archangel I am come! With the scepter of the Lord Christ, even his Shepherd's crook, I stand before you, Raphael Archangel, one with the Ancient of Days, one with the Beginning with God, with Elohim, with your twin flames.

I AM THAT I AM, for every Archangel by definition does embody that Presence of the living God. And therefore did Archangel Michael say to the people, to Moses and to Joshua, "Put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground!"¹

Now I would come with a message of all Archangels. We stand before you to deliver you. Yet often when you sing to us, when you call us, you forget that when we come, we come as the Presence of the living God.

It is holiness unto the LORD! - an arc from your heart to ours that shall release to you all that is required for your victory. And it is the absence of reverence of heart, of holiness in body temple and the misuses of the Light itself - the sacrilege of the temple [of man], which is the [living] Church - [that prevents such release].

Ye are the Church and the Body of God, each one individually; therefore let your private and public practices show forth this reverence, beloved. For your I AM Presence is also nigh unto you when you are in a consciousness of holiness, but when [your consciousness of holiness] does depart and you go the way of the corruption of the flesh, then, beloved, the Presence is drawn far, far above

¹Archangel Michael's appearances to Moses, Joshua. Exod. 3:1-5; Acts 7:30-33; Josh. 5:13-15. See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, s.vv. "Archangel," "Michael, Archangel"; The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 219; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 17-18; 1989 PoW, pp. 387, 388-90.

you.²

Therefore know that the sense of holiness in this Community must be found not only in the moment of prayer - and I say it is not even always there in the moment of prayer - but [also in the hours that you hallow by your service]. At least you ought to strive for holiness in prayer; and then beyond that, your conversation, your interactions with one another, with children and those of all ages must be a holiness that has the sign of reverence and respect for the God indwelling in everyone.

This is a most necessary teaching that I must bring to you again for the coarseness of words and feelings and interactions that yet exist among those who are the chelas of the Ascended Masters or count themselves so.

Blessed hearts, by an inattentiveness to the Fourth Ray and to the holiness of God, you miss much, even the very answers to your calls. Whereas the calls are given, the chalice holy is not prepared in expectancy, in Light, in expansion to receive the return.

Therefore be not quick to anger one against the other or toward the Messenger. Be not quick to lose your temper or to allow sharp feelings to dart forth from you, for they are decrees and [they] gather momentum from the Light you invoke.

When you call to the Archangels, when you listen to the advice of the Messenger to sing to us in each service - and you have that sense of the sevenfold rays of God in manifestation as that I AM THAT I AM with you standing on this platform as we place our Electronic Presence around you - well, I say, beloved, the Limitless One is here!

The Limitless One is with you! And it is your nonacceptance in your feeling world of our holiness, because you are unable to accept your own holiness, [that prevents you from receiving the Limitless One]! Do not descend into the mundane consciousness, for even this is a profanity when that very living Presence does come to you as we do.

Therefore let not your calls degenerate into mere words! You are yet in the very founding generation of this activity. If you do not bear the holiness of the kingdom of God, each one of you a chalice of Light, many cups moving outward as rays of Light, then how will those who come after you capture the spirit of the prophets, of the Lord Christ himself and the apostles?

Blessed hearts, the sense of your God with you is necessary. It is imminent! It is the Immanuel!³ It is not simply a chain of words. It is a knowledge direct that God is standing here, here and now in the Presence of an Archangel, greatly magnified by the power of the dictation but also supremely powerful in answer to the call of the individual chela.

This is why confession must be a weekly matter and the taking of Communion, that you might restore your oneness (or your moving toward that oneness) with your Holy Christ Self so that when you call to us, we may once again place our Presence over you.

Consider discord a sin and confess it! Consider the violation of the Light of any of the chakras a sin and confess it in your letters to God, to your Holy Christ Self - and to the ministers of this Church or the Messenger when you know that for your infractions you should receive a penance. If you desire to receive a penance, then it is necessary that your confession be delivered [to the proper person] that it might be acted upon.

If you desire your privacy, well and good, beloved. But if you do take your privacy in your confessions, see to it that you understand that when the laws [of God] are broken a penance is required; [therefore assign yourself a penance] and do that penance, beloved. [And go and sin no more.] For to lose the forcefield and the ability to receive the arcing of the Light of God from an Archangel is surely to put yourself in jeopardy of forces dark and of outer darkness itself.

²James 4:8.

³Immanuel: from the Hebrew, meaning "God with us" (see Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23).

Let us, then, not cause further chagrin to the Messenger, to Mother Mary or to ourselves in that the quality, the sense and the sensitivity to holiness simply is not there. And some of our best servants who do uphold greatly the cause of the Great White Brotherhood, I tell you, do not seek this holiness, thinking [instead] that that which they do is sufficient and that they need not exert the fire of the heart so that there can be an igniting of the entire aura of manifestation and so that they too can become an electrode for an Archangel and many hosts of God!

Blessed ones, this increase of fire and intensity must come about! You must catch on fire! We have come to ignite you again and again, and you are warmed at our fires but lose it by the world's density and by your own lack of sense of worth in that flame of God-holiness!

O beloved, life is sacred. Fallen angels and their mechanization man have desecrated the planetary body and the bodies of the people of God. [And by their] desecration, therefore, they have determined to make all things common and to make filthy that which ought to be pure. And that acceptance of the lower vibration in all areas of life has now become a pall hanging over you, our very Lightbearers, as you drift into an acceptance of those conditions that you know, beloved, are an outrage and a blasphemy before the I AM THAT I AM!

If you would meet your Maker in this life, it is high time that you should walk in the fire and the footprints of that Mighty I AM Presence! And while you have the Archangels so close at your disposal [in answer to your call], I may tell you, beloved: become accustomed to our auras and to defending our right to also walk this earth.

For have we not sponsored the root races?⁴ Have we not come forth as their Teachers? Have we not been here from the beginning? Therefore we say, this earth was our earth before it was ever claimed by the fallen ones of the Twelfth Planet and elsewhere. This earth is the Lord's and we are the Lord's and we are one!

Now rise to the standard of your cosmic Teachers! For we come, beloved, and we should come to you with the worded release far more often if you would hold the Light of sanctification that we place upon you.

If you do not hold it, if you do not enter this consciousness, I must tell you the truth, and the truth is that our God shall diminish what will come forth through these dictations beginning January 1, 1991.

We must have, therefore, a new sense of righteousness. And as I speak, the fire of my heart is endowing you with this new sense of the right use of the law of God!

May you love one another as God. May you speak to one another [with the same] reverence you would have in speaking to Jesus or to myself. And when you do this over and over and over again, beloved, I tell you, you shall awaken one day and you shall be discoursing with Maitreya.

Let all nonsense cease! The fate of the world is in your hands and our hands, the fate of the world, I tell you! And the days are counted as drops, for time is short and being shortened.

Therefore if you would have a mighty chalice large to be infilled with Light to hold the balance, you must be awakened. And therefore, I call for a clap of thunder! I call for the lightning of the Mind of God! I call for the shaking awake of those of you who are partially asleep and partially awake!

And I say this, beloved, for there is no other explanation [except your being neither here nor there, neither asleep nor awake] as to how you could go forth and enter once again into the low state of consciousness from which we have fetched you. We have pulled you out of the mire of human consciousness! We cannot shower you every day to remove the mud that you take on again and again.

⁴Archangels, sponsors of the root races. See 1981 PoW, pp. 399-400, 429, 439; 1986 PoW, Book II, p. 507; 1989 PoW, pp. 244, 698.

I speak to every one of you! There is no one here who cannot come up higher, and that is the demand of the hour. I speak on behalf of my beloved Mary, who has so recently spoken to your hearts. I speak on her behalf, for her heart is always burdened concerning the Lightbearers and the little ones who are turned astray. I speak, beloved.

We do require representatives of our bands, representatives of the Archangels [on planet earth]. That is the meaning of the words messenger and apostle.⁵ [In the past] they went forth as spokesmen for ourselves as we did give forth the Word of the I AM THAT I AM.

It is the Archangels who manifested the Presence of God throughout all of the wilderness wanderings and the deliverances that were brought to the children of Light and to the prophets and to the servants of God in all ages. We have gone before and we have delivered the Word of God! Therefore, beloved, we must have you expanded in your capacity to play this role.

Cease, then, your determination to be popular with one another or the world! Cease, then, the idle chattering! Beloved ones, you are living in very serious times. And I speak for all the hosts of heaven. There is absolutely no limit as to what we shall do through you. And we have worked already a mighty work through this gathering and the great decree force that you have put forth. But I tell you it must continue!

And all who hear this message throughout the world must know: you cannot continue to whine and wail against the very necessity to decree itself! If it is a bitter pill, I tell you take it! For the bitter pill that you will be taking for not decreeing will be far worse. And it will be untakable as far as you are concerned, for that pill could easily take you from the screen of life.

Blessed ones, some things are hard and there are responsibilities in life. Some things are duties and we do them and we do not consider whether we like it or not, whether it is pleasing to us, for we desire to please God. And we enter the new sense of righteousness that we do it because we are servants [of God] and there is no need to question about it.

This is the hour when the Lightbearers must draw down that tremendous Light of God for the confounding of the seed of the wicked, for the raising up of the children of the Light for their rescue.

Feel, then, the unlimited power of God, relatively speaking of course, that I am able to deliver to you this day! Feel it now, beloved! For I tell you, unless you receive it, embrace it and embody it, and take all moments of your life to call down the fire of heaven as the ancient Sons of the Solitude⁶ did do, then, beloved, there shall not be a future that you can look forward to and we will not be delivering such momentum of Light again.

And therefore, those who come to speak to you following me within this conference up to the thirty-first will be delivering that power. And according to the thrust and according to the galvanizing of the Keepers and the gathering together of souls of Light who will decree, so week by week it shall be determined what Light can descend.

We desire, Alpha and Omega desire that this Messenger should once again deliver a dictation each and every Sunday, fifty-two weeks out of the year. Beloved ones, this has not continued because of the reduced receptivity of the Lightbearers of the earth and their dalliance and their slacking off in their giving of decrees. In some quarters they have increased [their decrees]; in others there are entire groups who move off on their own because they have wearied of decreeing.

⁵Messenger [from Latin *missus*, past participle of *mittere* 'to send']: one who bears a message; emissary, envoy. archaic: one who prepares the way: forerunner, harbinger. Apostle [from Greek *apostolos*, literally 'messenger', from *apostellein* 'to send away']: one who is sent forth: messenger; one sent on a mission. Evangel [from Greek *euangelion* 'good news', 'glad tidings', 'gospel', from *euangelos* 'bringing good news', from *eu-*+*angelos*, from *angelos* 'messenger']: one who proclaims a gospel message. An evangel, or evangelist, is one who goes before the angels.

⁶Sons of the Solitude. The highest initiates on Atlantis. See *Phylos the Thibetan, A Dweller on Two Planets*, pp. 80-81, 136-38, 157-62, 199-200 in paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); or pp. 83, 141-43, 162-67, 206 in hardbound (Borden Publishing Co., 1952), available through Summit University Press.

Well, you ought to consider what is the inner nature of such individuals who move away from the sun when the sun is moving toward the Great Central Sun. You ought to consider what is the nature of the seed, what is the nature of the evolution who in earth's darkest hour, when they could have their finest hour, suddenly decide that there is no more need to decree and that they would rather sit and meditate.

I tell you, beloved, they shall meet their judgment and they shall reap exactly what they sow and they will not reap what they have not sown.

To each his own. Those who send forth the Light for the rescue of planet earth shall have that power multiplied, as you have been told. And you will have the assistance of the Archangels at your very side. And there are Archangels beyond the seven, beloved. (Surely we are not the only Archangels in the Spirit-Matter Cosmos!) And they will draw nigh.

We are the Archangels assigned to this planet and other systems of worlds because this is the quotient that our God may allow considering the nonresponsiveness of many who have heard the call and heard our voice and felt our Presence!

Beloved ones, I am appearing to you today as clearly and as concretely as I did to Moses, beloved ones! - and even in greater capacity, for the dispensations have moved on! You surely walk in the days of the prophets and of the saints of the earth and you are counted among those saints. Be worthy of that calling! And do not cause an angel to hide his face when he comes upon you in that state of sin unconfessed and that state of insensitivity wherein you know not even when you are sinning against the Holy Ghost.

To whom much is given, much is expected.⁷ Therefore know [the record of] when the Archangels came upon the people and upon the prophets and they did not respond. Surely the severity of their judgment is told in scriptures and in akasha.

I speak to you and I continue to speak to you, for I am determined by the power of my precipitation flame to brand upon your soul the living fires I AM THAT I AM and the law of God so that you will not so easily exchange your free time for human nonsense while a world of Lightbearers waits to be delivered in a circumstance [of] growing [darkness] that has no good end.

There is a soundless sound. Have you ever remained silent in the silence of the forest to listen for the soundless sound until your [outer] ear and inner ear does so expand, does so become one with the ear of Milarepa, with the listening Buddha, with the listening Mary and you hear that inner sound?

Beware, then, of perpetual noise. Even all of the music of this world, as great as it is, beloved, cannot compare to the higher frequencies of your Causal Body, to the inner sound of God. And if you perpetually play music and play it also for your children, except in those times when it is planned for a certain given purpose, you will not be allowing the [space or time for your] child or yourself to commune with octaves beyond this physical spectrum.

Know, then, that silence is important. Communion is important. True meditation is important. But so many are unable to contact even their Holy Christ Self that we do admonish you to decree until you attain that [soul] fusion [with the heart of the living Christ]. Nevertheless, guard the power of the voice as a channel for Light, as a channel for fiat and for the holiness of God [even after you have attained the fusion].

I recommend you be the contemplative ones for a time and that when you walk or when you run, you do so in silence. Meditate upon the heartbeat of God, on your own heartbeat and do not be at peace until they are one.

God is in the earth. God can be in the earth in a greater intensity if you determine that your body shall be the vessel of an Archangel. And if this is too great a thought for you, then be the

⁷Luke 12:48.

vessel of an Ascended Master. And if this is too great a thought for you, then be the vessel of the humblest of angels. And if this is too great a thought for you, then be the vessel of the least of these my brethren. But, above all, do not be an empty vessel!

Call down your Holy Christ Self until you attain that fusion! You can go nowhere after the grave without that fusion, beloved, except to another compartment without the physical body where you will receive the same teaching and the same decree requirements and the same courses of study as you can receive right here.

There is no automatic change. There is no automatic graduation or elevation to anyone. He that is filthy will be filthy still and he that is holy will be holy still.⁸ Holiness unto the LORD!

Let Death and Hell be bound this day! Let them be bound in this state, I say! Let [the call and the answer] be sustained because you are willing to be electrodes of my Presence. Your seraphim is with you. Your armour is upon you.⁹ O what joy, what joy upon the company of the sons and daughters of God that you may walk this state in such a condition whereby your fiat is fulfilled! It is transmitted by seraphim to all hosts of God.

Your spoken Word, your spoken Word can defeat every adversary! See the dissolution now by intense violet flame descending! You have never seen a flame descending, beloved. It is almost impossible to visualize. Therefore see flames upside down, if you will. See flaming fire upside down, coming from above, descending to the below. See this violet fire perpetually saturating this entire state, consuming all [untoward] conditions.

The hour approaches for the judgment of the just and the righteous and the judgment of the unjust and the unrighteous. Therefore the year is a conclusion, beloved, and it is surely a marking on the books of life, which are the books of karma, of what has been written and therefore what must be compensated for - what can be transmuted, for you have truly repented and entered in to that violet flame.

Let your new year be one of holiness. I say this to you, beloved, not only as an admonishment but as a warning. For unless you find and keep the quickening from the hearts of Archangels for that higher vibration and that higher walk with God, you may be overtaken again by the minefields laid for you by the fallen angels.

We do not admonish when there is not urgent necessity. Therefore I say it: May you all rise in consciousness and have the true peace and satisfaction of walking in the holiness of Mother Mary. Of all of the Archangels and the Archeiai, we hold the standard for all sons and daughters of God and we minister even to Ascended Masters.

We bow to the Light within you even though some have less than a sixteenth of an inch of a threefold flame and some none at all. Yet you are made of "God stuff!" And yet we are able to breathe upon you the breath of the Holy Spirit and to fan that God stuff until it does become that substance capable of being ignited.

And then when you rise to those levels of heroism - heroic deeds, sacrificial deeds and such God-determination [that nothing can stop you from doing the will of God] - there comes the moment when that substance can be ignited. We have that power, beloved; and thus, may you take advantage of our Presence in your midst while you have us.

We seven place our Electronic Presence above this altar table, and at times we shall draw closer to the physical and at times we shall [withdraw to the upper] octaves. And this shall be through the hour of twelve when the new year strikes.

Beloved, may you surely call upon us; for heaven has opened our ability to transfer to you the fire you need to mend the flaws, to mend the flaws of character and of your garments and the scars

⁸Rev. 22:11.

⁹See pp. 19, 21.

of the past: to heal them. Let there be an Archangel watch, for we desire to have this Church and Community out of hell's grasp. May it be done now and may you move on to your holy calling.

We have spoken our plea. I have been the spokesman. May your hearts be moved as never before!

O my God, I do pray for thine own. Let the power of Cosmic Truth now and the scepter of the flaming sword of precipitation be upon these! Let the All-Seeing Eye of God show them what is this opportunity, what is illusion, what is maya, what is the glamour of that not-self that lives for a day, that flowers and fades and is no more.

Seek the permanent atom of being! Seek it now! For you have no guarantee that the search will be valid on the morrow and that there will be a light to guide you in that search [the next day and the next].

O beloved, this is a moment when you are suspended in infinity! It is your native place. Do not cross the line of the law of God and compromise yourself and lose so great a salvation.

I have implored you! I have wept for you! I have gone to the altar of the Great Central Sun for you! And I am speaking directly to the heart of every Lightbearer on earth.

Know that I do this for good and profound reason.

I say, have your Victory in this life!

See to it while we are here with you. [42-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 30, 1990, during the six-day New Year's I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Archangel Raphael's dictation is available with Saint Germain's on 120-min. videocassette (HP91013) and 90-min. audiocassette (B91008). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Raphael's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

3.1 Beloved Saint Germain - January 20, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 3 - Beloved Saint Germain - January 20, 1991

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt from a Dictation by Beloved Saint Germain

THE INTERCESSION OF THE PRIESTHOOD OF MELCHIZEDEK:

144,000 FORM A VIOLET FLAME MALTESE CROSS
OVER PORTLAND, OREGON

Given in Portland, Oregon, May 28, 1986

Blessed ones, the event which brings me to this city is both ancient and recent. The ancient event, as recorded here in akasha, is a misuse of the Light - in some cases by those who have reincarnated here and tarry for the opportunity to balance that karma, and in some cases by those who are not recalled to the scene of this misuse.

Beloved, there are many sincere hearts in this area and state, as you are well aware; for I count you among them most certainly. Therefore, I would intercede in a danger you know not of, which is the return of that karma, cycle for cycle, in this hour of planetary karma returning. The intercession, then, is invoked through the council of Lord Zadkiel's retreat and the priesthood of Melchizedek.

There is a violet-ray priesthood, beloved. Therefore, during this meditation a procession of priests of the sacred fire have marched from that retreat to this area, forming by their bodies of Light a Maltese cross. . . . Thus, beloved, the four arms signify the release into Matter of a sacred fire.

The members of the order of this ancient priesthood are Ascended Masters all. They long ago attained that victory which is yours to enter in this hour. They come from ancient temples prior to the desecration thereof on lost continents where they themselves achieved the honor of the white fire and the entering therein.

They have come, then, to give protection and an immense fire of transmutation that that return of karma might be mitigated or entirely consumed. This consuming and transmutation must take place in the physical through the intercession of yourselves and your heart flames receiving the violet flame, calling it forth, and welcoming a cooperative endeavor of these 144,000 priests of the Order of Melchizedek who have placed their bodies this night in this giant Maltese-cross formation. . . .

Thus, beloved ones, if you desire to play your part, I would counsel you to come together and to give the violet flame decrees - to perform that action scientifically according to the laws of alchemy. . . .

Beloved ones, we must have the physical sounding of the Word. This is the purpose of the dynamic decree as the most efficient and accelerated means of forestalling those things coming upon the earth or the individual as the outplaying of karma.

This science was recommended to me specifically for this era by the beloved Great Divine Director, who is a magnificent being of Light to whom I trust you will offer your praise in song this night. For he is our sponsor in this endeavor whereby we desire to place electrodes around the nation and the North American continent for the turning of the tide of those predictions that have been made by psychics and others who have clearly seen that which could come upon the earth but have not been so farsighted in their seeing as to see the Daystar from on High and the Mighty I AM Presence as able to consume by the Holy Ghost and by the concerted effort of the few and then the many in the dynamics of the violet flame decrees.

Beloved ones, the physical sound that is made by physically embodied souls impinges upon physical matter. This matter is given to you. We cannot interfere in physical matter unless you allow us to direct the Light through your body temples and through the physical organs corresponding to the chakras. . . .

You are mediators between mankind (who are in a state of ignorance and rejection to the Truth of the Teachings of Jesus Christ we bear) and the oncoming karma returning. You as anointed ones, by choosing this calling and election, may form a Body of Light that does indeed become the manifestation of the all-consuming flame of God. . . .

Now, beloved, I ask you to remember that the dispensation that we bring depends on your participation. God will not take from you the responsibility of present Christhood and of cooperation with the ascended hosts. Those in embodiment must take accountability for planet earth as their alchemical experiment. . . .

Beloved, I would conclude my address to you by the transfer of Light that you are ready, willing and able to receive - with the provision of responsibility that you use that Light to invoke the violet flame daily for this cause. . . .

Beloved, this placing of this Maltese cross here and the effort of these priests has come because I, Saint Germain, went to the Court of the Sacred Fire and pleaded for the cause of this planet and gave once again a portion of my life and Causal Body, as you might say, as collateral for this event. If, then, the response is given, I can assure you it can be repeated again and again until all the earth and the cities and the chakras thereof are sealed by the Maltese-cross formation of the priesthood of Melchizedek.

Beloved ones, I, therefore, am the intercessor and sponsor of this action. You, then, at your level of service become also intercessors and sponsors. This is, therefore, a new and very first opportunity that is granted to me once again to attempt to forestall world cataclysm. I trust you will understand sometime, somewhere what it does take for an Ascended Master to receive from the great hierarchies of the Central Sun dispensations for a planet and her evolution. . . .

I believe with all my heart that those of you who know me now, who have known me before and forever, newly come to this Teaching or long enduring its presence in your heart, will respond. My faith in you is abundant because it is truly my faith in God in you.

This dispensation was truly a tremendous intercession of love and saving grace from the heart of beloved Saint Germain. This year on his Ascension Day, May 1, our beloved Messenger will be returning to Portland and is hopeful that the Knight Commander will again speak to his chelas. However, the Ascended Master El Morya has stepped forth to state that the people of Portland and Oregon, as well as Keepers of the Flame worldwide, have not responded with sufficient numbers and fervor to the 1986 dispensation by faithfully invoking the violet flame to warrant Saint Germain speaking there again.

Thus the Messenger is appealing to all Keepers of the Flame and students of the Ascended Masters to commit to giving a minimum of 45 to 90 minutes of violet flame decrees daily from now until May 1, which El Morya has stipulated would be a compensatory offering whereby his chelas could secure Saint Germain's dictation. In full faith that you will respond in full force to her call, the Messenger has written Saint Germain's name on the Portland Stump program. His dictation is to follow Mother's lecture entitled "Prophecy for the 1990s: Update on the Middle East."

Loving the heart of this great Master as much as we do, neither the Messenger nor any of us can bear the thought of losing a communication from our dear Knight Commander for want of heartfelt response to his previous offerings and dispensations. Won't you cast your vote for one who has time and again interceded on our behalf and also welcome the presence of the priesthood of Melchizedek into your life by committing right now to a violet flame novena from now until May 1?

Give one or two sides of Save the World with Violet Flame! by Saint Germain, tapes 1-4, with invocations for the mitigation and transmutation of mankind's returning karma in this age. (Remember, if the decrees on the tape are too slow or too fast for you, just stop the tape and give them at your own speed the number of times indicated.) Specifically direct this violet flame into all challenges to Church Universal and Triumphant from the State of Montana and special-interest groups opposing Saint Germain's plan for our Royal Teton Ranch.

Note: The complete dictation by Saint Germain dictation is published in the 1986 Pearls of Wisdom, Book II, vol. 29 no. 58.

Chapter 4

Beloved Saint Germain - January 27, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 4 - Beloved Saint Germain - January 27, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

IV

The Gift

"Let the Fiat of the LORD Be with Me!"

Legions of Aquarius Invade Planet Earth

Now let the hosts of the Seventh Ray descend!

For we have come to take on a world!

Hail, Keepers of the Flame!

[26-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the fiats:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! ...

You have called for cosmic reinforcements from out the Great Central Sun. And they are here, and they are the legions of Light of Aquarius and of the Seventh Ray! And there is therefore this day an invasion of Light on planet earth! [24-second standing ovation]

And the hour has struck. Mark it well: December 30, 1990. The hour has come for the forces of Light of Aquarius, for the dispensation of this New Age to lock in to planet earth. Blessed ones, this is the moment that I have been waiting for! [17-second standing ovation]

Archangel Raphael has come to raise you up that you might meet the descending ones, that you might lock in to the garment and the armour of an angel of Aquarius. See, beloved, how the moment comes, how you are prepared and have been prepared. Now it is up to you to call to these hosts of Light, to welcome them and to receive them into your temples. You may do so now with gladness. [Personal calls offered by the congregation in a "joyful noise unto the LORD."]

As you say, beloved, it is in the nick of time. For the forces of Darkness are gathering, and they have seen to it that they have gathered some of the best of the sons and daughters of men to be a part of these armies in the Middle East.

Blessed ones, this day of confrontation we do not look forward to. Let there be a holding of the balance! This is a time of severe karma for this nation. This is a time as in [the days of ancient] Israel and Judah, when foreign nations were used to be the deliverers of the judgment and to bring the people back to their God.

There is not a certain outcome, beloved, but there is surely a certain karma. And therefore the enemy does boast, for he does know internally of the karma that is due upon this nation; and the false hierarchies know of this karma. This is why we have given you the labor concerning the Twelfth Planet. And we desire to give you other labors that might be cleared, thereby to forestall certain eventualities that no one desires to see from the time of January 15¹ onward.

Blessed hearts of Light, you are about to see upon earth prophecy fulfilled. May you therefore understand that the mitigating factor of the Law is on the side of those who bear the Light as an armour of God on behalf of all children of Light.

Understand that mitigation is possible according to the law of the violet flame, which will now and henceforth be multiplied ten thousandfold what it has been because the legions of Aquarius have come. They bear the sign and signet of an age. They bear the consciousness of an age. They bear its momentum and they will sow these seeds in the hearts of those who have the fertile soil of the Aquarian worldview.

Likewise, they come to wage warfare against all those who embody the perversions of this ray and flame. And since Aquarius is the age of the soul, they come to defend the souls of Light and all those who are committed to that reunion with God.

Let there be a profound contemplation of the meaning of this! Even as the legions of Aquarius arrive, so there is the opportunity through their intercession for many more upon this planet to affix themselves to me in the Guru-chela relationship and to my beloved Portia. We can become more tangible not only because of the turning of the cycle this day but also because of the millions of angels who shall be present as chains of Light around the earth, anchoring those electronic fire-rings of the Great-Central-Sun Causal Body of the Seventh Ray.

Thus earth does receive Light. And this does aggravate! It does aggravate the fallen ones, whose days are hereby shortened. They are shortened by the fiat of Almighty God and by the presence of these alchemists of the Seventh Ray!

For these angels are alchemists one and all. I assign one to each of you, beloved. May you know the true meaning of the alchemy of Love that is the means to precipitate not only your supply but also your victory in every matter.

These angels have watched [and waited] and been under restraint not to descend, not to move and not to act [until the command was given]. And therefore you, beloved, so ensconced round about by angels of Sirius and of the Sun, have been allowed a certain time - and times and again times, beloved - to bear the cross of your karma, to bear the crucifixion by the world.

¹January 15, 1991, was the date set by the United Nations Security Council for the unconditional withdrawal of Iraqi troops from Kuwait. On August 2, 1990, Iraq invaded Kuwait with 100,000 troops, seizing control of the country and its oil fields and throwing the Persian Gulf region into crisis. The UN resolution, which was approved November 29, 1990, stated that unless Iraq withdrew by January 15, UN member states would be authorized "to use all necessary means" to force Iraq out of Kuwait. On January 16, one day after the deadline, the United States and allied forces began air attacks against targets in Iraq and Kuwait, officially beginning the Persian Gulf war. For more on the August 2 invasion that touched off the conflict in the Persian Gulf, including the Messenger's analysis of the astrology of the invasion and Iraq's president Saddam Hussein, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 337-80. See also the Messenger's update on the Middle East in her lecture "How to Heal Yourself and Planet Earth," delivered February 16, 1991, at the Whole Life Expo in Los Angeles.

Let it be known, then, that when stalwart souls remain staunch and true and bear that which you have borne, help does ultimately come. And that help has come today in a way that it has not come before even in the entire ministry of these Messengers. Therefore you, above all people, beloved, have somewhat to rejoice for this New Year's Eve and Day! [34-second standing ovation]

If those of this world have chosen not to be your friends, beloved, pity them; for hosts of Light have indeed chosen to befriend you! Aye, they have been your friends for aeons. Let it be known, then, that friends of Light are more precious than the willy-nilly friends of this world, who betray whenever they believe their so-called reputation is at stake for befriendng those whom they think are of no concern or consideration.

Blessed ones, I will now tell you the science whereby you can truly profit by these new friends who have come into the earth. You all know that if there should be an oil well beneath your feet or a lode of gold ore in the mountains of your property and you should not find it, you should not mine it, you should not take it out of the earth and use it, you would be none the richer, none the better, none the wiser.

Thus it is true of angels in your midst. Their very presence is in fact not the key. It is what you do about it! It is whether you plug into them, whether your lives are turned around, as Raphael came to accomplish. It is whether you walk and talk with them and determine not to be dragged down, determine not to be removed from the trust that we enjoy in this moment in our aura (mine and Portia's) and that of the legions of the Seventh Ray. You can keep [the trust], beloved. You can sustain it.

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

That is what you must say and it is the key. For the LORD, your Mighty I AM Presence, knows the fiat, will draw down the Light of the fiat that is appropriate in the moment to sustain the levels of violet ray and violet flame that you have with you now.

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

[Congregation affirms with Saint Germain:]

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

Beloved ones, you can vary this command:

Let the fiat of the LORD ² Saint Germain be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD Archangel Michael be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD El Morya be with me!

Let the fiat of the LORD my God be with me!

Then the one you name shall release the Light ray of the fiat. And it shall be done! And you shall be clothed in the Mind of Christ and shored up.

This is the test, beloved. Do not allow yourself to sink below the level of the heart, the threefold flame of the heart - that Holy Christ Flame or that Holy Christ consciousness that is embodied in

²When LORD is capped in the Old Testament, it stands for YHVH, the Hebrew letters Yod He Vau He, or I AM THAT I AM. This name of God is the name of the Mighty I AM Presence. When you use LORD with the name of an Ascended Master, Cosmic Being or Archangel, you are calling for the specific manifestation of the I AM THAT I AM that is upon that one to be with you. You are calling for that one's Mighty I AM Presence and Causal Body to be upon you.

that flame. When you sense that deflation, that descension and condescension, O beloved, say:

Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!

I have pondered much how I could give you the gift that would enable you to walk all the days of your life so very close to these angels of the Seventh Ray and legions of Aquarius. I have known that [without the gift] your separation from them would be as great as your separation has ever been from your God, your Christ Self or from me, especially in hours of trial and tribulation.

Blessed ones, [I determined that] there must be a mechanism that works for you when you may descend into the deepest depression or temptation or old sockets of the human consciousness or [the revolving of] whatever has ever been said to you in this and thousands of lifetimes. You are not a victim; you are the victor! You are not a reactor; you are the originator of the living Word where you are! [And for this reason I give you the gift of the Call: Let the fiat of the LORD be with me!]

And I, Saint Germain, for some moments now am placing my entire Electronic Presence over each and every one of you here, and I am intensifying my violet flame over you for the healing of your four lower bodies and your souls. I am doing this to “cook” out of you those records that are as flytraps and mousetraps for your consciousness when you get out of the way of your God! I do it now, beloved, as I continue to speak to you.

I speak into the caverns of your mind! I speak into the recesses of your unconscious! I speak to all of the levels where there is that wrong programming of the sinister force and the carnal mind of yourself and others. I say, it has no power! I, Saint Germain, withdraw that power [of God misqualified] from it this day!

I make of you, by the authority of God and our Lord Jesus Christ, new creatures in Christ.³ I make of you new creatures in Christ by the alchemy of the Seventh Ray and by the Cosmic Christ of that seventh age, none other than our beloved Lord Maitreya, who also stands in our midst this day. O receive him, then, in his role as Saviour of Aquarius! [22-second standing ovation]

Yes, beloved, yes, beloved, there are many Seventh-Ray Buddhas, not the least of which is your own beloved Padma Sambhava. They gather. They come closer. And I will tell you, they can become physical, too, as you invoke more and more violet fire. May you never neglect to give the message of the violet flame, for it can make this earth once again blossom as the violet rose.

O beloved, the violet flame can work wonders! And above all, it will cushion that which is coming upon the earth. It will place a cushion between you and all those things that have been prophesied.

Yes, beloved, I am speaking into the canyons of your mind and your memory body! And I am even searing and cauterizing there and removing some of the worst of the records that fallen ones have attempted to dump into these vessels that are God's vessels. They are holy vessels and holy chalices, and so are you! This I tell you, and I seal in you the self-knowledge that you are holy ones of God of the Aquarian age. Keep that holiness, for it can be lost as easily as you can spot your garment.

Now be seated in the stillness, for I am working a work of alchemy in your beings and bodies, beloved. I am determined that you will not forever be trapped and trapped again in these mousetraps laid for you.

Blessed hearts, be of good cheer. These four lower bodies are vessels that are transient. They are not your permanent Ascended Master Light Body! Now for a moment I place upon the screen of your mind that true version of yourself, your own Ascended Master Light Body, that which you can and shall be if you determine to be it, beloved. It is up to your determination and the power of your will! You must have the will to be who you are! And do not ever say that what you are now in your consciousness here below is who you are, for it is simply not the truth!

³Gal. 6:15; II Cor. 5:17.

And the fallen ones would like to have you be galvanized [to the lesser self] or be fired in the kiln of this lesser self. They would have you believe that that is the immortal self and there is nothing more. Many on this planet believe it, beloved. They spend their entire lifetimes preserving their mortality, only to see it come to naught.

Now, beloved, you are a God-free being. You have but to use the formulas that we all have given you! You have but to use them. You have but to turn the key, the key of Divine Love, and watch how you are transformed before your very eyes and the eyes of the world.

Have we not demonstrated the rejuvenation, the power of the Light and the resurrection in our Messengers? And do you not see your beloved Lanello stepping right through the veil, a conqueror of earth and heaven, one and the same, standing on this platform?

Beloved, it is time you would see him standing here in this very moment in his white suit as always, and yet not as always; for [if you would], you could see him standing in his Ascended Master Light Body.

Now see all the saints who have gathered upon this altar this day, who have made their ascension because they have touched the writings, the teachings and the persons of the Messengers. See how they gather! They are far greater in number than any of you and even this Messenger does realize in the outer.

For, beloved, they have read the books. They have been touched. They have been taught at inner levels. They have come through these magnanimous hearts because of [the Messengers'] determination to leave no stone unturned to give the logic of the Word, the step-by-step progression whereby the soul can rise in dominion because there is a certain path and the stepping-stones are there. And none will falter and none will fall before the outrageous false doctrines of orthodoxy that persist to this day.

But I tell you, both the doctrines and the fallen ones who have sustained them have reached the hour of their judgment. And they are no match, beloved, for the legions of Aquarius! Therefore, let us wipe out the old orthodoxy and bring in the Everlasting Gospel of the age of Aquarius!

Lo! the angel does come, having that gospel in his hand⁴ and he does preach it to the sons and daughters of Light. Let them receive it, O with joy, through your lips - through your lips and yours and yours!

See the saints robed in white!⁵ They are the testimony. They have ascended. Then see the others who gather, who are waiting in the etheric octave, who made it there because you have kept the Flame and because the Messengers have not failed to stand for them, to make the call, to see them through the astral labyrinth that they faced at the portals of transition from death to everlasting life.

Yes, beloved, you are counted among the armies of the LORD. And you can do much, much more and you shall. Therefore I shall also train you with the representatives of the Divine Mother in these succeeding quarters of Summit University.

You shall go forth! Your mouths shall be opened! They shall be unstopped and you can receive these initiations to speak the Word.

Now I am speaking at the unconscious level of your being, beloved. And I am standing there before the raging wolves of the unconscious that has part with the collective unconscious of the planet. Yes, beloved, it is time you also entered with me. Therefore I bid you descend to that compartment of consciousness, for we shall bind the wolves together!

⁴Rev. 14:6, 7.

⁵Saints robed in white. Rev. 3:4, 5; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-17; 19:8, 14.

And we shall not promote their proliferation anymore, either in the unconscious or elsewhere!⁶ For we have angels of God that we will set loose in these forests and in these parks and in these lands, and we have elementals of a very high order. And therefore, we will not promote the lower animal species before the species of the sons and daughters of God.

And therefore not only do I stand in your unconscious but I also stand in the unconscious of the fallen ones. And they are judged by my presence this day. And there is a binding of this [misqualified] substance, beloved - there is a binding of these caricatures and these animal forms in the electronic belts.

Now my angels provide you with the rope. Jump in, then, and seize those wolves of the forces of anti-self within the psyche. Bind them now! Fear them not! Seize them!

Although they appear to attempt to overtake you, they cannot; for the angel of the LORD (which means your Mighty I AM Presence, your Holy Christ Self), the angel of the LORD overshadows you. And you are in that presence and you may stretch forth your hands and bind them. And therefore their forms are broken, and from within them there do step forth angels of Light that you have imprisoned along life's way by the misqualification of energy.

Thus, we shall clean out the unconscious! Thus, we shall clean out the subconscious! But you must do it brick by brick with your Holy Christ Self. The only thing you must not do is to simply let it be and think that you have no power to overcome the programming of yourself by yourself and others.

You do have that power! You do have that power! It is your Mighty I AM Presence. The violet flame is that power. Omri-Tas is that power. Archangel Michael and Mighty Astrea are that power.

I say, the miracle of the alchemy of change is come! The violet flame is with you. I decree it. You are new creatures in Christ, transformed and transforming yourselves. I am doing the work this day that I am allowed to do, but I will never deprive you of the work that you yourself can and must do in this hour.

Yes, beloved, this is a job that you can do, for which you have the talent. And any skill lacking will be provided you by your seraphim,⁷ your violet flame angel, and your elementals,⁸ who will assist.

Yes, beloved, it is the hour of change. It is the hour of compelling change. You are compelled to change, else be pulled backward in retrograde motion, back into a lesser evolution, back into ancient forms you once wore when the bodies of earth's people were not as developed as they are today.

Yes, beloved, you must move forward, and the compelling change exalts you into bodies of Light which you had when you first descended, before this earth was corrupted. And when you had to occupy it⁹ in the etheric octave, you did have bodies of Light given to you through your [God-]parents at that time.

Yes, beloved, it is the time and the hour of the compelling change: it is time that you return to those refined bodies, to minds also refined whereby the greater capacity to contain the Mind of God shall enable you to walk the earth in roles of teacher and counsellor, being public servants and always servants of the God within all whom you meet. These things are possible. These things are possible, beloved.

Now then, Let the fiat of the LORD be with you! Let the fiat of the LORD be with you! Yes, beloved, it can solve every problem, but you will have to say the mantra I have given you with fire, with conviction, with the Word that brooks absolutely no interference.

⁶In December 1990 Interior Secretary Manuel Lujan appointed a committee to devise a plan for reintroducing the Rocky Mountain gray wolf to Yellowstone National Park and the central Idaho wilderness area. [1]

⁷See p. 21.

⁸12 elementals for each chela of the will of God. See Diana, July 8, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 416-17.

⁹i.e., the earth

Do not be shy about giving this anywhere you are in the workplace of this Community or in the privacy of your home and residence. Let it resound! Let it not be forgot! Let this not be remembered as a “memorable address.” Let it be lived and returned to.

Beloved, it behooves you before Alpha and Omega to prove to your Father-Mother God that you can embody and contain the meaning and the call of these two dictations¹⁰ so that we may come to you with greater and greater dispensations.

If the fiat of your LORD be invoked and accepted hourly, I am confident that you will move forward with such lightning speed that you will scarcely remember yourself as you were the week before from week to week.

This is what we desire for you, for the condition of being under the burden and the weight of your karma and world karma has gone on long enough. You can transmute it! The Law does not require you to be thus burdened. You have simply accepted it and you move on in that state.

This is the meaning of your entering this new year. It is not so that you may simply cast this burden aside: it is so that you may cast it into the violet flame and therefore be free of the day's delivery of personal and planetary karma.

The attention of the Karmic Board is upon you in this moment. Therefore, it is a moment when you may speak from the recesses of your heart in silent prayer to the seven members or any one of the seven. [Congregation prays silently.]

The Keeper of the Scrolls and his angels give the reading of the record to the Lords of Karma as they examine what may be done for you and what you may do for life. Your greatest strengths and your greatest weaknesses are assessed. These will be made known to you in one way or another. You may observe [them] by watching the tests you pass and the tests you fail in the next seven days.

Be watchful. Be awake and alert. Make physical note of both. Capitalize on your strengths. Eliminate those weaknesses. Eliminate your vulnerabilities and seal the place where evil dwells! Seal the compartments of the dwellers-on-the-threshold, [one on] each of the twelve lines of your Clock. Keep the dweller of each line bound in chains. Never allow any room in your being for the expression of the unbridled force of this carnal mind!

Now, beloved, the hour is come for you to receive Holy Communion. If there is anything else you would confess,¹¹ so let it be spoken to your God. The hosts of Aquarius shall serve you in our name.

I seal you now in the Maltese cross. May you visualize it upon you, its center over the center of your chest cavity. And may you rehearse from my studies in alchemy how the movement of energy, its descent and flow, proceeds through the arms of the Maltese cross.¹²

Be a perpetual alchemist and let the perpetual alchemy of God manifest through you to all life! The alchemy of the violet flame is healing. It is the adjunct to the Healing Thoughtform¹³ and the

¹⁰Archangel Raphael dictated prior to Saint Germain. See pp. 27-35.

¹¹See pp. 17, 22 n. 8.

¹²Movement of energy through the Maltese cross. See “A Trilogy on the Threefold Flame of Life” in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 268-69, 277-84. Also published in Climb the Highest Mountain, pp. 288-89, 294-99.

¹³The Healing Thoughtform. The dispensation of the Healing Thoughtform was announced by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964. This thoughtform is composed of three concentric spheres: white in the center, then sapphire-blue and emerald-green sacred fire. As described by Archangel Raphael, the white fire core is “surrounded . . . by a mighty, tangible blue sheath of light” which “denotes the will of God, . . . the manifest perfection for all mankind. The mighty sheath of green, vibrating and quivering around all, is the substance of the healing qualification for the earth and for the evolutions thereof.” The thoughtform is scientifically formulated to bring spiritual and physical healing and to restore the soul's inner blueprint. It can be visualized over a specific organ or superimposed upon and penetrating every atom, cell and electron of the four lower bodies. The Messenger has taught that the white-fire center is for purification and restores the balance of Alpha and Omega; the blue sphere magnetizes and restores the inner blueprint; and the outer emerald sphere brings the continuous flow of healing and restores life. See Archangel Raphael, “The Healing Thoughtform: The Crystalline Star of Understanding,” in 1982 PoW, Book II, pp. 461-65;

emerald ray.¹⁴

Thus we have spoken. Let the threads of the emerald and the purple be one! And may you always have that garment [charged with Light] from which others may derive a blessing.

Our hopes are high for you this day. May you fulfill your dream of immortality on earth.

I AM Saint Germain, Knight Commander of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity! I call you, my Keepers of the Flame, to give accounting before God this day that you might rise in full dominion of yourself, your household, your city and planet.

Onward unto the victory of Aquarius! Hosts of the LORD, march! We have come and we are here to stay! [54-second standing ovation]

[Holy Communion is served.]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 30, 1990, during the six-day New Year's I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. Saint Germain's dictation is available with Archangel Raphael's on 120-min. videocassette (HP91013) and on 90-min. audiocassette (B91008). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

4.1 I AM the Witness - January 27, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 4 - I AM the Witness - January 27, 1991

I AM the Witness

- 26 January 1991

Dear Mother:

I want to take this opportunity to thank you and the staff and Keepers of the Flame at the Ranch for decreeing for me and all military personnel here in Saudi Arabia. I don't have the privacy or even the opportunity to do any serious decreeing for myself, and I am very grateful to all of you for your prayers and decrees to God and Archangel Michael for our victory and protection as we prepare to invade and liberate Kuwait.

The ground war will probably be underway by the time you receive this letter, and all of us here will need every erg of light to survive the future battles, especially those Marines and soldiers who will lead the charge. It's in the nature of war that the toughest tasks usually fall on the shoulders of our youngest men. As every American generation before them, they will do their duty, the vast majority with determination and vigor, and our forces will be victorious, praise be God.

Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Visualization for the Healing Thoughtform," in *The Science of the Spoken Word*, with color illustration, pp. 144-48; and "The Healing Thoughtform: The Perfect Picture of the Divine Design," decree 50.04A in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*, Section I.

¹⁴On June 29, 1988, Archangel Raphael announced the dispensation of the Healing Matrix of the crystal electrode of the Fifth Ray of Elohim imbedded in the psyche of the planet. Archangel Raphael said: "The intensity and the depth of the positioning of this crystal, beloved, is truly for the creating of a spiral that does turn around the disintegration spirals that have affected the Lightbearers beyond their control. Thus, wherever hearts provide a correspondent spiral of intensity, there the action of this focus shall serve to multiply, to strengthen and to create within the individual that turning around whereby the spiral of wholeness can and shall displace spirals of disintegration." See p. 56 note; and Archangel Raphael, "A Healing Matrix: The Crystal of the Fifth Ray of Elohim," in 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 439-40.

Permit me to relate the views and opinions of a Marine who's been in Saudi Arabia since 15 August 1990, serving as the Intelligence Officer of the 7th Marine Expeditionary Brigade (referred to as a MEB), and since the arrival of our senior command, the 1st Marine Expeditionary Force (MEF), in a variety of billets and duties in the Intelligence section. (I think the appropriate term is "Utility Infielder.")

There has been much ado in the press concerning our morale or lack of it. The day we arrived in Dhahran on Saudi Arabia's eastern coast (i.e., 15 August), the temperature reached 128 degrees F. and the humidity was near 80 percent. Even those of us from the California desert at 29 Palms were shocked. I must admit that the debilitating environmental conditions did little to raise our morale, although morale at that point was not a factor because we all arrived expecting to immediately go into combat.

To paraphrase Samuel Johnson, it's amazing how quickly and completely the prospect of engaging T-72 tanks focuses the mind and concentration. This did not occur and our Marines sat in the desert during September and October with little to do once the day's work and training were complete. Therefore they had plenty of time to participate in a time-honored military activity: grouching about everything. This type of verbalization of complaints acts as a catharsis. In fact, the only Marines you really worry about are those who become sullen and silent.

Unfortunately the press was here in abundance, and comments normally heard only in the chow line were splashed over national television. Suffice it to say that morale was never bad and since December when we all finally realized it would be war, it has gone sky high.

I think General Patton was correct in his observation that Americans, by and large, really do like to fight, especially in a just cause. Without exaggeration, one-half of your Marine Corps is in Saudi Arabia and almost the entire combat portion of it. The number of active duty and reserve members angling to get into the fray has been truly amazing. As has occurred since the Civil War, anyone connected with military in any capacity has "run to the sound of guns" looking to help. God bless them all.

Turning to the Iraqis, as a foe they are quite a mixed bag. To quote Antony Sutton, sort of, "the second-best enemy money could buy." As you all know, almost all their equipment is Soviet, Chinese, French or Brazilian. A good portion of their equipment is state-of-the-art: Mirage F-1 aircraft from France, T-72s from the USSR, the Astros multiple rocket launcher from Brazil (a particularly nasty weapon), chemical factories courtesy of Germany and France, artillery from the USSR and South Africa, etc., ad nauseam.

The blast-proof bunkers Saddam hides his jet aircraft in were built courtesy of the British. This sort of business has got to stop!!

I want those German engineers who built those chemical factories riding with the 7th Marines when they hit those Iraqi defenses. The Brotherhood has been teaching against this international arms bazaar for years and we of the American military now come face-to-face with the fruits of their labors. God protect us, please.

On the other hand, the ability of the Iraqis to use all this stuff against a determined, technologically superior (albeit outnumbered) foe is open to question. Their air force is no match for ours, as is obvious from the first 10 days of the campaign. Culturally, the Arabs don't accept the concept of "preventive maintenance" but prefer to use a piece of equipment until it breaks and then buy a new one. Therefore, much of their gear, especially the more technologically sophisticated, is in poor shape with degraded capability. On the other hand they have a lot of equipment.

Moreover, the morale of much of the Iraqi army is assessed as poor. I personally believe about 1/3-1/2 of their force will surrender after a brief exchange of gunfire. We continue to receive a steady, though small stream of Iraqi defectors daily, including officers. Once your officers begin quitting you know you have a problem. The potential exists for the Iraqi army to collapse. Pray for this please!

Our job is to hit them hard enough and fast enough to throw them off-balance and then to never let them regroup or regain their balance. I think we can do it. As Sun Tzu said, “Know the enemy and know yourself; in a hundred battles you will never be in peril.” I don’t believe the Iraqis “know us” like they should, let’s hope not anyway.

Also helping the determination of our Marines, soldiers and pilots (and God bless the Air Force, Navy, Marine and Army pilots, they have performed superbly) is Saddam himself. No matter what he does, how he dresses or presents himself on TV, his evil nature exposes itself. It’s amusing to view newstapes with a crowd of Marines. They’ll watch silently until Saddam appears and then it’s a chorus of “boos” and “hisses” with objects being thrown at the screen. Unlike Vietnam, there is no ambiguity here. It’s obvious to all who is right and who is wrong. Added to Saddam’s sinister image are the reports of the incredible tortures, violations and destruction the Iraqis perpetrated on Kuwait and its citizens. Murders, executions, raping of women, girls, boys and men by the thousands; mutilations as part of interrogation, etc., have left a deep impression on our Marines.

Some things are worth fighting for and the ending of this evil is one of them. I know that Saddam is part and parcel of America’s karma, but on the other hand, we are part and parcel of his and I think he will come out the worse for it. As a nation, we could have ignored this mess and looked bravely in the other direction, but we chose to challenge this bozo and God-willing we’ll soon be rid of him.

On another subject, has not the Patriot anti-missile missile performed terrifically! What a plug for Star Wars. If we can consistently shoot down high-velocity missiles which allow us only 5-10 minutes warning, think of how much better we can do against ICBMs which, if launched from another continent, give us much more time, relatively speaking. In today’s computerized air-defense systems, 30 minutes is as good as all day for tracking and targeting purposes. Hopefully, the lobbyists for self-defense will combine with General Dynamics and Raytheon to push for a nationwide system.

God bless you all for your long support of this worthy endeavor. Especially thank Gene Vosseler! Let me reiterate that whether we know it or not, all of us going into harm’s way thank you for your prayers of protection. I personally have no doubts about the outcome or my safe return to America. But modern warfare, even its so-called “conventional” aspect, is incredibly destructive and should I suddenly find myself on the other side with an angel tapping me on the shoulder, my only regrets would be not seeing again in the physical my wonderful and beautiful wife, L’Adra, and sharing the community of Light that exists with all of you at the Brotherhood’s table.

Feel free, Mrs. Prophet, to share this with the community as you see fit and even with our detractors in the Livingston-Bozeman area, if you desire. My special regards to Erin and Michael and all the former Marines and military vets of the community.

Semper fidelis and Vondir

Yours in Christ,

Lieutenant Colonel, USMC

Keeper of the Flame

I am writing to thank beloved El Morya and beloved Mother for saving my life. I also hope my story will encourage all of my sisters on the Path to get regular medical examinations as a means of early detection of cancer or other serious illness.

I have endured an eight-and-a-half year battle with endometriosis. This is a disease of the female reproductive organs that is extremely painful and has been associated with infertility. I followed every prescribed protocol to cure or diminish this disease, including strong hormonal drugs, two laparotomies (major abdominal surgery) and seven laparoscopies, strict diets (including the macrobiotic diet), homeopathy, vitamin and mineral therapies, and just about every home remedy or “natural” alternative I could find.

In February 1987, I was scheduled for yet another laser laparoscopy to remove as much of the disease as possible and hopefully alleviate my pain. The doctor would also perform a D&C to try to remedy a very serious bleeding problem I was having. I telephoned Mother to tell her about the surgery and she made a powerful call for me, which filled me with hope and courage.

The surgery went smoothly and I came home. A few days later my doctor called me and asked me to come to his office. I went right away and the doctor informed me that my biopsy showed cancerous cells in my cervix. He also confessed that he didn't believe the pathologist's report and had fought with him for three days about it because he performed a D&C on me, which took tissue from the uterus not the cervix. I had just had a Pap test two weeks before the surgery and it was fine. The pathologist finally threatened my doctor and said if he wouldn't call me the pathologist would.

The doctor performed another test that afternoon, which confirmed the diagnosis and within days I was back in the hospital for another laser laparoscopy and a cone biopsy to remove the cancerous cells. God be praised, the doctor removed all of the areas with abnormal cells and I was OK. His only explanation was that he must have "accidentally" nicked my cervix as he was performing the D&C and that the pathologist was sharp enough to pick up on what it was.

I know it was no accident but attribute this discovery directly to Mother's fiery call for me. The miracle of it all is that cervical cancer is the easiest cancer to cure if it is discovered and taken care of in its earliest stages. I became sorrowfully aware of this when my dear friend passed away from the cervical cancer she chose to ignore - at the age of 33. Had my doctor's "accident" not occurred, my cervical cancer would have gone on undetected and I can only guess at what may have been the result.

(According to the American Cancer Society, a Pap test "is 80 to 90 percent accurate in detecting cervical cancer. Extensive use of the Pap test by women who do not have symptoms has greatly reduced the death rate from cervical cancer by discovering very early cancers and even precancerous changes. The American Cancer Society recommends that all women who are, or who have been, sexually active or have reached age 18, should have an annual Pap test and pelvic exam." For more information or questions about any type of cancer, call the American Cancer Society toll free: 1-800-ACS-2345.)

For the next four years I continued to battle with the endometriosis that, no matter what I tried, kept coming back with a virulence. The pain increased as did the bleeding, and it was normal for me to have excruciatingly painful menstrual cycles that lasted 15 days (or more) out of every month.

Since I knew I had tried everything possible to conquer the disease, I came to a state of resignation whereby I felt I deserved this pain for something terrible I had done somewhere in a past life or lives and was doomed to suffer through it. I did not realize how fatigued I was becoming, how unproductive, how withdrawn.

By the grace of God, a conversation with Mother prompted me to apply to the altar, to El Morya, for counsel regarding my problem. The love and tenderness in his response was tangible, and based upon his counsel I decided to have a hysterectomy. It was painful and debilitating for a short time but the sense of liberation and new strength that filled my being made it all worthwhile.

My surgeon told me that my uterus was filled with fibroids inside and out, that one ovary had atrophied, and that the invasion of the endometriosis was extensive. She said I should have had the hysterectomy 8 years ago. It was surely no great loss to have these nonfunctioning organs removed, especially knowing that in such a degenerative state other serious complications could have arisen in the future.

I was reminded of Jesus' statement in Matthew 5:29, 30, "And if thine right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. . . . And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee."

A few days before my decision to go ahead with the surgery, Mother stated in King Arthur's Court one evening, "I want to make sure that you all understand that you are worth more on earth than you are in heaven. And you know that billboard Mark and I saw in the early 60s - it was an ad for people to avoid traffic accidents which said, 'An angel in heaven is nobody in particular.' In other words, you're important down here. So keep up on your health and don't be afraid to sacrifice something of your body if you have to in order to stay on earth."

I felt the message was spoken specifically for me. My final confirmation came while restudying Gautama Buddha's New Year's Eve address from December 31, 1989: "Sometimes it is necessary to excise something of the self, [whether of the body, the mind or the spirit,] in order to move on in the cycles of the renewal of everlasting Life."

When I was 18 years old, I found a lump in my left breast that grew rapidly, and my doctor put me in the hospital right away to have it removed. He told my mother privately that he felt certain it was cancer. Thank God the tumor turned out to be benign, but I was cautioned to be vigilant about checking myself as well as getting regular breast exams from a doctor and annual mammograms after the age of 35.

I have done this because I feel it is important for me to remain in embodiment as long as I can to balance my karma, and if that means dealing with the karma of an afflicted physical body, so be it. I am not overly concerned about my physical health but I do take the sensible precautions to keep my body as strong as I can. With the return of our karma physically in the April 23 syndrome, it makes sense to me that everyone should do whatever is necessary to maintain a fitting temple of the Holy Spirit.

Which brings me to a very sad story. Several years ago, a young woman (who happened to be a medical doctor) discovered a lump the size of a pea in her breast. Both her mother and her aunt had had breast cancer but after having mastectomies were leading normal lives. This student of the Ascended Masters decided that she would cure the cancer herself with alternative methods of natural healing. When Mother found out what she was doing, she advised her to seek medical advice and have surgery if it was deemed necessary. Unfortunately, the young woman opted to handle the situation her own way and she passed on within two years.

(The American Cancer Society recommends that all women over the age of 20 examine their breasts once a month. Women under 40 should have a clinical breast exam performed by a doctor at least every three years, and a baseline [initial] mammogram between the ages of 35 to 39. Women between 40 and 49 should have an annual breast exam by a doctor and a mammogram every 1-2 years, while women over 50 are recommended to have annual breast exams and annual mammograms.

(The American Cancer Society also states that "recent improvements have reduced the amount of radiation necessary for high quality mammograms. Your doctor will discuss the benefits - the radiation risk is so low today as to be unimportant.")

I offer you, beloved El Morya and beloved Mother, my eternal gratitude for saving my life. In return I can only give my life back to you - a lifetime of loving, joyous service and a commitment to strive to put on my Christhood daily that more Light may be anchored in the earth for the cutting free of all Lightbearers to find the precious Teachings of the Ascended Masters and the true path to their ascension.

I love you with all my heart,

Dear Mother,

I am writing to witness to the living truth of the Teachings you give us. The example I desire to share is about the Healing Thoughtform released by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964, and the Healing Matrix given by Archangel Raphael on June 29, 1988.¹⁵

¹⁵See 1991 Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 34, No. 4, p. 49 nn. 11, 12.

Ever since we were given Archangel Raphael's Healing Matrix and the invocation to call it forth,¹⁶ I have used it almost on a daily basis. Some weeks I make this call three times each morning before I go off to work. Without fail when I do this I experience the presence of this thoughtform during the day.

I am a clinical psychologist and have had the privilege of serving children, adolescents and their families for about 25 years. I love the work and people with whom I work. It's a true blessing. And it's a blessing to watch God at work! I have seen this Healing Matrix suddenly, quietly, appear over patients at a critical moment in therapy. And I have seen that it is at this moment that a dramatic change in the course of the person's life has taken place. That is, a dramatic change for improvement has occurred.

I observed an example of this in working with an individual who had had a history of being physically assaultive to others. She was again having problems with this. She had made her way to psychiatric hospitalization. She was also on the verge of a prison experience. I was almost ready to recommend this to the court. The court (or probation) was ready to act.

I had been praying for her. I remember one morning particularly thinking of her as I gave the call for the Healing Matrix. That day I did see her in therapy. I knew that this was her day to "make it or break it" with regard to staying out from "behind bars." As we worked I saw the Healing Thoughtform descend upon her. At the precise moment that this thoughtform descended this patient made the decision not to assault again. This was two years ago. To my knowledge she has not assaulted anyone since.

I have long known that skill and love are two basic ingredients to successful treatment. Perhaps it's called skillful love. It is my labor of love. And I witness to the fact that when we call upon the Ascended Masters and use the keys they give us, the results are indeed profound!

I am grateful to God and the Ascended Masters for their love and for the knowledge of the healing love that is so practical in our lives today. And I am grateful to you Mother for your patient and healing love in my life.

With devotion and love, your chela

¹⁶Invocation for the Healing Matrix: In the name of the beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God I AM in me, my beloved Holy Christ Self and Threefold Flame, I call now for the Healing Matrix of the crystal electrode of the Fifth Ray of Elohim imbedded in the psyche of the planet for the creating of a spiral that does turn around the disintegration spirals that have affected the Lightbearers beyond their control. And I call now for the amplification of that Light by the Healing Thoughtform released by Archangel Raphael on March 28, 1964. Blaze the full power of that thoughtform composed of three concentric spheres: white in the center then sapphire blue and emerald green sacred fire. In the name I AM THAT I AM Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary, I invoke a circle of Light - the circle of the Light-manifestation of the God consciousness of the Fifth Ray focused by the healing angels - and I reinforce and intensify by the Call, by the action of the sacred fire through my Holy Christ Self and Threefold Flame the Light of Fátima within the Heart of the Inner Retreat, anchored February 26, 1988.

Chapter 5

Beloved Lord Himalaya - February 3, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 5 - Beloved Lord Himalaya - February 3, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

V

Your Love Is the Essence of Your Self

The Petals of the Blue Rose of Sirius

Now out of the Temple of the Blue Lotus I am come. I bring you the gentleness of the First Ray, the sublimity of the dawn, of the sun in its transcendent power. Yet the gentle rays caress the soul.

Understand the power of the Manus.⁰ Understand, beloved, that we are here for the restoration of the root races to their original blueprint - a blueprint of God's power and will that did send forth lifewaves to become all that the Lawgiver does allow. Now we seek the remnant who have kept the power without abuse, the remnant who know that creativity in the Creation itself is the manifestation of a power God-willed.

The quietness of the Buddha, the listening of the Christ, this is the power of God. The Great Silence is the power, the tenderness of the flowers, the new babe and those making the transition to all Light.

Learn of power, beloved, and learn of me. Learn of the wonder of God and the miracle of grace. Learn of the entering in to the Temple of the Blue Lotus. Learn, then, of the assimilation of that cobalt blue in all of the chakras. Learn the stillness of the eye of the hurricane and the eye of God. Learn the majesty of the peace that establishes the Light of the heart.

How can the fiat be received and given if there is not stillness in the heart? The stress upon the heart is the continuous irregular activity - the frantic fears and anxiety before the coming of the LORD. This ought not to be; for thy LORD truly is come in the splendor of a Light that is native to your soul, to your universe and to your point of origin.

Now I would have you understand the unfolding of the petals of the blue rose of Sirius, petal by petal until a thousand petals unfold. A life's work, beloved, is noted by the number of petals on the blue rose. Some beings have an infinite blue rose, and the rose of Surya does span a cosmos.

⁰Manus, root races: See glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 424-26.

Therefore begin the unfolding of the rose of the heart: fearlessness in the joy of the blue diamond heart, fearlessness in the presence of one whose footsteps truly do tremble a cosmos, yet not your heart.

Concentric rings of blue light from my Causal Body encompass you now. Again I say, be at peace in the power of God. Our Love is great enough to cast out fear, but only that fear of which you no longer have use. Fear has always been a useless item but it is a commodity that men keep. It is a defense, beloved, and it is an excuse for [not allowing] the flowering of the blue rose of Divine Love.

Therefore let the openness of the chakras be! Let the wind of the Holy Spirit pass through! Let thy love pass through without dissimulation.¹ Let that love reach all hearts. Let the forces of anti-Love be consumed by our Love this night. Let them be consumed, beloved!

Now you open your heart and send your love to me, as I represent the Godhead to you in this moment. And I shall receive the fervor of love that you send to me. I shall distill it as the essence of the blue roses and I shall send it back to you multiplied.

I desire that you should see how much fire you can send to me. And then concern yourself with the thought: "Had I practiced sending fire from my heart to the heart of God all my life, I should be able in this moment to send tremendous fire to Himalaya, and Himalaya might return to me ten thousandfold my momentum.

"But such as I am, so I come this night before the seat of the blue lotus. And I deliver my love with a promise to myself that I shall indeed practice, that when opportunity comes again I will receive manifold [in return] for the momentum I shall have built."

Thus, it is a way of measuring, beloved, that is sure and clear. How much Love can the devotee send to my heart? In that ray you send, beloved, there is the telling of all. It is a final exam and, yes, you will receive a grade.

Now understand, beloved, that it is good for you yourself to know where you are on the Path, whether your own love of God can inundate and overtake all fears greater and lesser or whether you have allowed these specters to grow so that you are not prepared to meet me so directly.

I am a few inches from each one of you, smiling into your faces, loving you, receiving whatever is your offering. I shall bear it to our Father Alpha this night, and Alpha shall return through me to you the multiplication that the Law will allow.

Have you thought, beloved, that one day the Lord would come to measure your cup of Life, your cup of Power, your cup of Love? Have you thought, beloved, that love must be pure? And therefore, is the love that fills your cup this night so pure that out of it can be created something grand and noble, some special gift of God? Or would you run to the fount of purification? But then you cannot, for I am already before you.

So, beloved, you see, I have been sent by the Lord of the World and beloved Alpha [to receive you as you are] - as though you were frozen in time or [poised] to suddenly meet cataclysm - [that you might] understand that at the moment when your LORD is come, that is the hour when the grade is given.

Do not fear, beloved, for this is a test to give you information concerning yourself. Indeed it will be recorded. But you will have opportunity, even as you have breath, to now excel in Love - love of the Father, love of the Mother, which are equal, love of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, which are equal.

The rings of power [of my Causal Body] continue to expand. And now, beloved, I have received from each one [of you] the quality of your love, the essence of your love, the strength of your love, the love of your love! I take each vial and carefully within my garments fold it.

¹Rom. 12:9.

Thus, your love is the essence of yourself, and that essence we shall now review and see what we may do for you, we Manus four - the Great Divine Director, the God and Goddess Meru, Vaivasvata and I. And with our cosmic cube, we shall attempt to give each one the [co-measurement of the] very deep essential necessity to move forward in this year as never before.

I have come in a flash of blue flame. I meditate in a cosmos of bliss and rings of light. And I withdraw into the heart of all life, including your own, that you may now hear from your Lord Gautama.

This dictation by Lord Himalaya was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1990. The New Year's Eve service and dictations of Lord Himalaya and Gautama Buddha are available on 120-min. videocassette (HP91015) and on two 90-min. audiocassettes (B91009-B91010).

5.1 I AM the Witness - February 3, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 5 - I AM the Witness - February 3, 1991

I AM the Witness

"Do you believe you can be healed?"

"Yes" was my audible answer to this question from the lay pastor. To myself I retorted, "But not in an Anglican church!"

Dressed in an open-necked shirt, the lay priest held my outstretched heels. I felt incongruous on a plastic chair in front of the altar. Observing that my legs were of uneven length, he informed me that he was going to ask Jesus to heal me. I shut my eyes to concentrate on a possible change in my physique. "Open your eyes, I want you to watch." An automobile accident sixteen years before had left me in continuous pain and I was unable to sit still for more than an hour.

"Heavenly Father, we ask for the healing of this body. In the name of Jesus, I demand healing."

With these words, my heels were perfectly aligned. The distance of about one-and-a-half inches had been filled in. I hadn't felt a thing. Reading my amazed face and placing his hands on my lower spine, he said: "I'm not pulling your leg." He said: "We thank God and accept this healing." I walked back to my seat in humility after my blasphemous challenge, "Yes, but not here!"

As a teenager, I had been turned off to the Anglican church at school. Although they were not able to answer our many questions satisfactorily, the headmistress of my boarding school forced a delegation of us to be confirmed in that church, although we had told her that we did not feel ready to take the vows.

In the first place, I thought it was most unfair that most people in the world were doomed simply because they had never heard of Jesus. There were a quarter billion blacks in Africa and many billions in the Far East who never heard of him. What about all the people who had lived before Jesus? What was their situation?

The cousin who had dragged me to this prayer meeting said, "I told you!" Her concern about my back problems prompted her to get me to the service. A "born-again" Christian in the "charismatic church," she had invited me to spend a few days with her.

Arriving home, I inspected myself. Yes, my spine was different. My hips were almost symmetrical, my legs were the same length and my back seemed to be flatter. I was intrigued and thankful.

The next day I resolved to test the healing by taking a dictaphone typing job with lawyers. I survived the first week sitting still for seven hours with my foot on the pedal, earphones plugged

in and fingers on the keyboard. It was miraculous. I felt aches all along my upper back, but they seemed to be muscular rather than the intense spinal pain. Telling myself it was “only the muscles readjusting,” I determined to retain the healing. While still automatically stretching intermittently to relieve the tension, it dawned upon me that the pain “wasn’t there.” It was only after two weeks of not having the pain there that I realized how much I had become accustomed to “always having the pain there.”

I attended the Bible classes of this lay priest. He was very enthusiastic and devout about saving souls for Jesus. We sang lots of songs of praise which were fun. Having just returned from a season in Tonga and the South Seas, arms outstretched in praise reminded me of the Polynesian dances in celebration of God’s handiwork in seas, trees and sky. The priest offered me the bible which had belonged to his son. This son was on a soul-searching pilgrimage to the Far East, his father not knowing his whereabouts.

Returning to America, I went to my physician for a checkup. The usual routine pronounced me fit. Finally I asked him, “What do you think of my spine?” We had spent years seeking solutions from chiropractors and others and the best solution - the whirlpool! He inspected my back in silence, then asked, “What did you do?” “Thirty seconds of divine buzz,” I answered.

Thoughtfully, he quoted some medical terminology about a slight pelvic tilt and scoliosis, but agreed that my problem was unaccountably solved.

“Good for you, you’re the second person I’ve seen who’s been healed like that,” was his parting remark.

I soon found another source of Jesus’ ongoing and very physical ministry. Jesus would speak to us through Mrs. Elizabeth Clare Prophet. It was definitely the same Jesus. His messages threw much light on my teenage questions which the Anglican pastors could not answer, such as “Where are the greater works?” “Because I go unto my Father, greater works shall ye do.” We must be doing something wrong as this was a promise. The promise of not even the SAME works, but GREATER works shall ye do!

Upon my return to Africa, I found that the Moslems there knew all about Saint Issa - “Our Jesus” when he was in India. They said he was an “avatar.” I called up the lay priest introducing myself as “one whom you healed.” His reply was “I didn’t heal you, Jesus did.” Correct. I sent him a Pearl of Wisdom from Jesus. He did not like the message, though. I wondered if his son found Jesus in India or Tibet and perhaps will return home to tell him about those “Lost Years.”

Since joining the Keepers of the Flame, all those treasured “jewels” of discovery that I had collected throughout my travels fell into place. Like colored crystals in a kaleidoscope, they formed perfect patterns. Before they had seemed unrelated or fragmented. Now I saw that they were, after all, related. No one has the monopoly on God. Christians can’t monopolize Jesus. Jesus won’t allow it, he will work through anyone, even YOU! Since then, I am about my Father’s business - in a very quiet way.

* * *

During the ten years following this healing I experienced no similar problems at all. In 1989 (I don’t recall the date) I was present when Jesus asked us, through his Messenger, to take back the karma which he had been holding for us. I was one who wholeheartedly agreed to do this so that Jesus would be free to help other souls to find their true path.

(Note: After this dictation the Messenger even cautioned us to perhaps accept some of the karma now and more later as we were able to tolerate it. Somehow I didn’t feel I could go back on my word and asked my Holy Christ Self to adjudicate.)

Lo and behold, within hours, I was aware of an ache in my back. I wondered whether it was a chill or from sitting in decrees for many hours.

It quickly dawned on me that this was the pain, the backache of which I had been relieved ten years ago by Jesus. This was part of the karma. I was in awe and not some slight trepidation as to the magnitude of the rest of the burden. However, this created a greater resolve in me to invoke the violet flame for healing.

I am most grateful to report that within a very few weeks I was no longer aware of any pain at all. I did not have to change careers once again due to infirmity (as had occurred before).

This speedy transmutation of karma and its residual effects on my body I am sure was thanks to the healing violet flame. Now neither Jesus nor I need carry this burden. Humbled I am before Mercy's Flame.

With many thanks for your good works,

Dear Friends,

This is my witness:

In 1985, when I first discovered the Teachings I had a very interesting dream. I remember being shown some pages. They were blue pages with words on them and I remember somebody saying to me, very authoritatively, that these prayers were very powerful and could be used for any situation - as a solution in any crisis. As you can imagine, I wanted to find these prayers so I could use them.

Anyway, a short time later I was introduced to Archangel Michael's Rosary and was delighted to realize that these were the prayers from my dream. The pages I had seen were the Alternate Preamble from the Rosary. At that time I also realized that the being who had spoken to me in my dream must have been Archangel Michael.

For many months I gave Archangel Michael's Rosary daily and truly loved to give it. I know that it gave me what I needed as an impetus to pursue the Teachings and I am grateful to Archangel Michael for his intercession in my life through his Rosary and for the miracles I have seen in my own life and in the lives of others through dedication to the Rosary.

Thank you, Archangel Michael!

While in college, I was searching for answers to my questions about life. I spent much time in new age book stores, started my own new age group to talk with others who were searching and enrolled in a course in Buddhism. A lama from Tibet visited our class. While attending a meditation session with him, I had a sudden awareness. I made an affirmation while walking home that "I am going to leave the cycles of rebirth in this lifetime." (My first step on the path of the ascension!)

Soon after, I made a fervent plea to God for a personal Guru who could guide me on this path. Even though I was in Transcendental Meditation at the time, I didn't consider Maharishi Mahesh Yogi my guru!

Within a short period of time, I had a conversation with an acquaintance who told me that he was going to go to Washington, D.C., to hear the Teachings of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood. As soon as he said those words, I knew I had to find out about this. I practically begged him to tell me. I was so excited! He lent me Saint Germain's book on Alchemy and when I saw Saint Germain's picture, there was a soul recognition.

When I attended my first Sunday service in D.C., in March of 1979, the Three Mile Island nuclear power plant disaster was happening. The intercession of the elementals in that problem, through the fiery invocations made by the students, impressed upon me the power of the spoken Word. I realized that serious planetary problems could be handled with this science and I fell in love with the giving of decrees.

I told a friend about this wonderful teaching and we went to a study group. There I saw a pink picture of Mother overshadowed by Sanat Kumara. My heart leapt in recognition! The leader of the group offered to give us a ride cross-country to California for the summer conference. We had been planning to attend another gathering in Arizona, where they were going to be having "Om circles." But when he told us that hundreds of people would be decreeing together that sounded even better!

When I arrived at Camelot I knew I wanted to stay. We were greeted with a courtly bow at the parking lot. The conference was a wonderful anchoring of light. My first dictation was Neptune and Luara (the elementals!). I stayed for the summer work program in the Kitchen and Construction Departments. When my friends left me to go back East, I was at the Los Angeles Ashram and Mother was there talking with people. I just cried and cried because I was experiencing such intense emotions. At last I had found a personal Guru!

I went to Portia's quarter in the fall of 1980 and it was a tremendous blessing! On one occasion, I looked up and in the sky was an upside down rainbow with ripples going through it! A little child exclaimed, "It's Portia smiling!" Then on the bus ride to our Camp Victory dormitories there was a patch of rainbow on either side of the setting sun. It was the scales of Justice! It was Divine Justice that I was led to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood and to beloved Mother, to whom I am so grateful for being my Guru Ma and Messenger of Light!

After Portia's quarter I went to the Chicago Teaching Center, but really wanted to do outreach and go stumping. My Holy Christ Self directly told me that I was going to be working with my twin flame on the State Fair Stump. I also had a vision of four children, a boy, a girl, and two boys that I was going to have. So I wrote a letter to Lanello saying that I wanted to go stumping.

One day Mother called up the Chicago Teaching Center and I asked her if I could go stumping and she said, "Do you want to go?" and I said "Oh, yes!" very emphatically. She replied, "Well, you'll find out." The next day I did. I was going on the State Fair Stump.

I was assigned to go out with one team, but two days before they left, I was switched to go stumping for six weeks with a man whom I had known on staff. I remembered the first time I met him at Camelot. My soul had known him before. This was not a romantic interest, but a soul recognition. Also our paths kept crossing. Previous to this time, he had been on a stump back East when I was out there. He had even met my parents! The Masters kept putting us together in the same areas at the same time.

I felt that Lanello definitely helped on this tour. As soon as I was with this staff member I knew he was my twin flame. The Masters lifted the veil for me and I absolutely knew he was the one, but he had no idea. It really is something to find your true love and to realize how all the angels worked so hard to bring you together. And Lanello was right with us. We made the comment all the time that we could always feel Lanello's presence so clearly. We were amazed at how harmonious and balanced we felt working with each other.

Later we were joined by two others as we travelled cross-country for six months. When we returned to Camelot, we were both assigned to the Kitchen. I had fallen in love with him and knew we were supposed to be together. He wasn't so sure. When I finally surrendered the fact that he wasn't interested (which was a big test for me), he realized that he was in love with me and asked me to marry him. He recalled our time on the stump and how harmonious and balanced it had been being together.

However, even after he asked me to marry him, he had second thoughts and was getting "cold feet." He was in the Chapel of the Holy Family meditating before Mother Mary's statue, debating whether to get married or not, when he saw tears flowing down her face. He knew that his divine mission was to be married and to bring in children. He had a conversion through the heart of Mother Mary and went ahead with his proposal.

He had to leave to work in Canada, but we were married three months later. We lived there

while he got his visa permit and we had two children. Later we decided to move to Virginia, but my husband wanted to do a feasibility study of life in Montana and took a 2,000-mile detour to see what it was like. That was it. We moved to Montana and now have four beautiful children, a boy, a girl and two boys - just like in my vision. Although it hasn't been easy living here, it's been worth it. Every time we think about going somewhere else, there is nowhere else we want to be.

Lovingly,

The Tube of Light works, even if you don't know what it is!

I had been searching for many years for a philosophy that would bring meaning and truth to my life. It was Spring, 1973. I had just started taking a home-study course that included meditating for fifteen minutes each morning. The instructions said to center yourself for meditation. The instructions did not say what to center in, so, I figured the only thing to center in was light.

Each morning I pictured myself centered in a brilliant sphere of white light. I had been practicing this meditation for a couple of weeks when came the fateful morning.

I finished my meditation and got in my car to drive to work. I was living in a new neighborhood and was not yet totally familiar with the streets. As I pulled away from the curb, I realized I did not have my safety belt on. I drew the belt across me and had just buckled it in place when I looked to my left and saw a terrifying sight.

While I had been putting on my shoulder belt, I had moved out into an intersection and a car was almost ready to smash directly into my side of the car. In that split second before impact, I had just enough time to silently command, "Stay centered!"

The oncoming car smashed into the door next to me. There was the sound of twisting metal and shattering glass. I was thrown so violently to the right that it was impossible for me to control the car. The seat belt held me in the car and prevented me from hitting anything inside the car. I felt like a rag doll with arms and legs totally useless due to the terrific impact. I couldn't reach the steering wheel or the brake. My car was pushed diagonally across the intersection and there was nothing I could do to stop it. My car slammed into the corner of a chain link fence and stopped.

I was conscious all through the crash. Then I felt I had to lean my head back on the seat for a moment. I saw stars, so I must have been out of my body briefly. Then I heard someone yell, "Call an ambulance!" I opened my eyes and said, "No, you don't need to call an ambulance." I lifted my head and immediately became dizzy. Then I said, "Maybe you should call an ambulance."

I sat up and unhooked my seat belt. I moved around. Nothing hurt. No blood anywhere. The driver's side of the car was totally smashed. I looked for my glasses and found them, unbroken, under the floor mat on the passenger's side. I climbed out the passenger's door. By the Grace of God, I did not need the ambulance.

A policeman came up. He let me go home, only a block away, to get my roommate to help. I ran home and caught my roommate just before she left for work. When we went back to the car, I got a good look at it for the first time. The driver's side was completely mangled. The car was a total wreck.

It turned out that the car that hit me had been speeding and was going around 50 miles per hour in a 25 miles per hour zone. It was a miracle that I walked away from that crash. I discovered later I had a couple of scratches on my arm and maybe a slight concussion which was taken care of by spending the rest of the day in bed. I was sore, but back at work the next day.

I realized at the time that what had saved me from severe if not fatal injuries was the light of my meditation in which I had commanded myself to stay centered. About two and a half years later I found the philosophy that brought meaning and truth to my life. When I came into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, I realized that what had saved me was my Tube of Light. I am so grateful

for the Laws of God that work - even when one doesn't know about them!

It was in the fall of last year when I was blessed with two demonstrations of the Ascended Masters' Love and Power.

I had read in an earlier dictation to try the Masters and await their response. I had never felt compelled to ask the Brotherhood for any confirmation of their existence before, as these Teachings make my heart sing. But it was their wish and my interest grew.

The first occurred as I was seated at the AV station at our study group. As I was decreeing, I gazed upon the picture of Kuthumi and suddenly his eyes were ablaze with a Divine Love and Wisdom which grew and intensified until I literally saw the Cosmos behind them. I could see the stars. It only took a few seconds for this most gracious and humble Master to show me what I can become and will become as a faithful servant of God. He is mine and I am his.

The second demonstration occurred a few months later the first time I gave Mother Mary's Novena Prayer to Our Lady of Good Remedy. When I came to "I AM the Resurrection and the Life of Church Universal and Triumphant!" I was overshadowed by the Presence of Lanello. I physically felt him saying these words through me. I sensed my head getting larger (as Mark was a bigger man than I). I could feel the curl of his mouth, the look of his eyes.

"Lanello is decreeing for his Church!" I thought. As I moved onward through the prayer his Presence decreased.

I am grateful that these two Masters would bestow upon me their Presence in such a personal way.

May the Grace of God and the Glory of His Word be with us each day.

Sincerely,

Chapter 6

Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 10, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 6 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - February 10, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

VI

The Increase of the Fire of the Heart

Release of the Thoughtform for the Year 1991

The Sign of Fire Descending

Welcome to My Heart, Beloved Sons and Daughters -

May the fire of your heart continue to illumine this world, and may you know that from my heart I take a torch to increase and multiply your fire. And where it is wanting, now it shall blaze forth; and in the continuity of its blazing in the coming ten days, you shall have the opportunity to bring up your momentum of sacred fire until you can surely sustain it at the level to which I have raised it in this hour.

Beloved, even a subtle increment of increase of fire of the heart can bring about healing, wholeness, purification, illumination of the mind, an intensification of all of the functions of one's being, establishing a greater contact with the universe of spherical being that also includes your own.

Blessed ones, there is no more important subject this evening than the increase of the fire of the heart, for the world grows darker by the moment. Even so, may you grow brighter. (Therefore, in the presence of such great glory of the hosts who accompany me, won't you make yourselves comfortable.)

Our Lord Sanat Kumara has bidden me to come to speak of the eternal Flame. You are singular Keepers of the Flame. You keep the flame of Life as none others do, for you have joyously received the gift of Saint Germain, of the violet flame and of Archangel Michael, of his flaming sword of blue.

You have received many Ascended Masters, their hearts, their rays, their Light and their flaming presence. Thus, those of the Flame stand with me: Zarathustra, Melchizedek, Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, Bodhisattvas unnamed, Manjushri. So, precious hearts, as you advance on the Path, cherish the Flame and cherish its vessel - your heart, your temple, your feeling world, your mind.

O should you know the luxury of contemplation and meditation! Yet, it is not a luxury for you,

beloved, for you have not cherished the moments enough to endow them with the depth of a fixed and pointed meditation upon the Buddha's heart of fire.

I bring you my heart as well as my fire, and I say, yes, it is possible to organize moments and time and times, beloved, where there is that focus of the mind and heart on the fire of the cosmos.

The meditation on the fire of the heart, this, beloved, can result in a most physical, fiery sensation that can increase, that can endow words and thoughts and actions and the desires of God with a fierceness, with a warmth, with a white-hot heat such as that which endows worlds and brings forth the creation of Elohim.

The fire of your heart is the key to your ascension. It is always the key, [the determining factor as to] whether or not one who applies shall be [accepted at the retreat of Luxor as] a candidate for the ascension. We do not say, "What is his qualification?" We say, "What is his fire?"

Every fire has a qualification. You can qualify fire with anger and find yourself consumed by it. You can endow your fire with the piercing ray of the mind of a Manjushri, a Maitreya.

Yes, beloved, heart and soul and mind, how does one develop fire? By cultivating deep feelings of God and of God in manifestation, deep implorings and adorations and Love - love that is always a sacrificial love that will lay down a portion of the self that another might see, that another might know, that another might be more of the living fire of God.

Our God is a consuming fire!¹ Thus we say, our consuming fire is our God! Therefore the type and quality of your consuming fire determines what can be the manifestation of God where you are, what can be the vibration of your spirit, fire for fire.

Are you the lonely ones² in search of someone who may give you fire for fire? Do you miss the tangible presence of seraphim and beings of Light as you search the earth for friend or brother who may have a fire that can meet and even exceed your own?

O the joyous day when you meet El Morya and you say, "Here is one whose fire exceeds my own, in whose heart I can place my fire, and trust it shall be multiplied by the good steward who is my Guru."

Yes, beloved, the lonely ones in the earth are lonely, for they do not find fiery ones for companions. And then again, along will come those who seem to have the fervor, seem to have the energy; but then upon further experience and examination these are a disappointment, for theirs is a misqualified fire, theirs is a fire that is tending lower vibrations and octaves not suitable for the presence of the Coming Buddha, who is come, and his Bodhisattvas.³

Therefore, beloved, understand that the spirit of an individual is the presence of his fire, the quality thereof.⁴ Let each one "try the spirits."⁵ When you see the Archangels and their hosts going to war against the dark spirits, [know that] it is against those who have misused the fire of God to the destruction of souls. Aye, it is so, beloved. Therefore test the spirit and test the fire and do not be confused.

There is a fire of hell. There is a fire of heaven. They both emit light. Yet what is the light? And if the Light that is in thee be Darkness, how great, I say, is that Darkness!⁶

¹Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

²The lonely ones. See 1968 PoW, p. 149; 1975 PoW, pp. 115-16; 1981 PoW, Book II, pp. 482, 488 n. 1; 1984 PoW, Book I, pp. 86-87, 89, 92 n. 3, 207; 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 474, 674-75.

³The Coming Buddha. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Introduction I, "Lord Maitreya: The Coming Buddha Who Has Come," in 1984 PoW, Book I.

⁴The "spirit" of a man. See Serapis Bey, January 1, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 35-37; and El Morya, August 8, 1988, in 1988 PoW, Book II, p. 591.

⁵I John 4:1.

⁶Matt. 6:23.

The fire of darkness shines also, is beguiling, may entrance you and lead you astray. It can be discerned, beloved, by the discriminating wisdom of Amitabha.⁷ Learn it, beloved, for not only do the fallen ones misuse the fire to appear as adepts but in their mastery on the left-handed path they conceal the blackness of their fire.

Yes, there is a black fire, beloved, and there is a black sun. Thus you see, your strength of oneness becomes an electrode for the Great Central Sun Magnet to demagnetize these dark fires of their endowment of Evil. Such is the work of knights and ladies of the flame in this hour.

You have come, for I have sent for you. No matter what you may have fallen prey to or what mistakes you may have made, you have been tutored and you have known what is the reality of the warfare of the spirit and of the Archangels and all hosts of Sanat Kumara, my own and those of Maitreya and Jesus Christ.

All of these hosts, beloved, are gathered for the freeing of the spirits of the true fire of the One and for the binding of those who present its antithesis and therefore bring fear and trembling to those who either are not grounded in the true fire or else do not know that that fire is their sure defense in answer to the call.

Let the fiat of the blessed heart of Saint Germain surely be with you always! Your beloved Master did contemplate long and pray to God for that fiat which is his gift.⁸

Let the fiat of the LORD be with you! It is a mantra of power. When you say it in the midst of a group or a thousand or ten thousand devotees of God, visualize the ray of Light descending with fire to ignite the fiat of the LORD, the most perfect pronouncement of God for your liberation from the black fire unto the white fire of the Mother.

Fire is our sign in this year. Yes, beloved, sacred fire held, disciplined in the temple, but always tender and loving, always with the strength of the fire in the heart of the mountain and the devotees gathered there in etheric caves of Light.

Yes, beloved, let this fire consume its misuses in war, in the abuse of the nucleus of the atom and in the abuse of the hearts of newborn children who are subjected to the anti-rhythm of the heart; for that is what the rhythm of rock music is, as it moves against the heart that is the heart of God.

It does little to affect those of the black heart, for, beloved, they have long lost the true rhythm or the thoughtform or the Immaculate Concept of the heart of God. Their engines move to that [rock] rhythm but they generate a totally misqualified energy. Because it is not centered in God, it can be consumed, reversed, transmuted, sent back to the Divine Mother and the Divine Father.

Gently give the fiat. Powerfully give it! Sometimes loudly give it! But always let it be charged with deepest love.

Angels of the Ruby Ray and the Ruby Ray Buddha, come now! Come as you have formed spiral upon spiral of Light around this one, this company. The Ruby Ray is for the piercing of the recalcitrance of Evil and the entrenched forces of the Evil One.

Legions of many points of origin arrive. They bring their contributions to the Victory. This address to you is a celebration of victory, beloved. It is a victory in your innermost being. It is a victory whose portents are as a line of fire etching the silhouette of the mountains. Yes, beloved, it is a victory in the depth of the soul and in the bonding of the soul to her Father and her Mother.

Internal victories we celebrate, victories of the Dhyani Buddhas within you. We celebrate them, for their pattern and presence is nigh. And you may become this very night the focus of the fire infolding itself.⁹

⁷Discriminating wisdom of Amitabha. See p. 22 n. 5 and 1989 PoW, p. 530 n. 12.

⁸See pp. 41-42, 46-47.

⁹Ezek. 1:4.

I ask you to listen to this my dictation now and again, for through it you have the blessing again of the increase of the Light of the heart, of being locked in to my aura, seeing absolute God-Reality, knowing you are able to make the call and the call is answered.

We rejoice at a certain inner empowerment that comes, beloved, to you. But all this must come because you take a few moments of inner stillness each day. Call to me, call to your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self to descend over you at safe levels. Dare to feel the pressing in of that Light, but not too much - not too much power, not too much illumination, not too much tenderness. Just enough for you to feel a bit uncomfortable and to sense the rumbling of the dweller and the untransmuted substance that begins to become agitated [in the presence of the Absolute].

And as you center yourself [in your heart] and keep centered, you direct powerful Light rays from your Presence through your heart to still those troubled waters in the unconscious and the subconscious - to still them, beloved, and to take a layer of human creation and cast it into the fire rather than be moved by an increase of Light.

Watch your levels of irritation and by them measure your capacity to receive and hold Light. Do not back off from the Light but seize the torch and take from your world a layer of irritability and a layer of the electronic belt [that contains the records of your karma]. Do this, beloved, as with a torch of fire that you would direct. Still yourself in balance and then be not moved, for the power that is given is the power that is retained when there is harmony.

I bring you the joy of the contemplation of the Immensity, and the power of Elohim, the power of the Almighty One filling all time and space and all planes of causation. And you are a cell in that Body of God! You are a part of that Almighty One! At any moment you may receive from the heart of that Mighty One the engrafted Word.¹⁰

Be cells that are enlivened, that ultimately can be independent of the body and yet be one with it. This does occur when the soul, fused to the Christ, merges with the I AM Presence in the ritual of the ascension, whereupon, beloved, you are suspended in time and space or in cosmos of Spirit as a sphere of God, a macrocosmic globule, a universe all inside.

This is the meaning of the ascension. This is why you see in the artwork of the East Buddhas suspended in the heavens. They are the Dharmakaya.¹¹ They have become one with the I AM Presence and the Causal Body.

O such joy to be a Bodhisattva in the age of Maitreya, the age of the violet flame and the Seventh Ray! What wonders for your Bodhisattvahood! What wonders for your approaching Buddhahood!

O my beloved, the joy of vanquishing the evil fire of blackness be yours by the five secret rays!

So the angel does bring to me now the scroll of the thoughtform for the year 1991. As you can well imagine, beloved, it is a scroll on which is painted the heavenly hues of the sacred fire. This is a scroll that moves. All upon it is alive. Flames are in motion. And in each of the thousands and millions of flames portrayed of every hue of the qualification of God there is a noble one of heaven manifest.

By the means of fire, beings of Light shall descend to earth. As long as there is fire and fire increasing, they shall stay.

This dispensation, beloved, comes on the heels of the victory whereby there has been established that some who have gathered with the Mother of the World on the mountain have succeeded in sealing up to two-thirds of the entrances to the gates of Hades in this state [of Montana].

¹⁰The engrafted Word. James 1:21. See also Jesus Christ, December 25, 1985, and Lord Maitreya, January 1, 1986, in 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 112-15, 206-12.

¹¹In Buddhism, the Dharmakaya is one of three "bodies" of the Buddha. It is defined as the Body ("kaya") of Law ("Dharma"), the Body of First Cause or the Body of Essence, which is one with Absolute Reality. The Dharmakaya corresponds to the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self, the Causal Body, including the I AM Presence.

It is your calls and the fervor and fire thereof, which have been met by an equal fire, that have accomplished this task, beloved. And your labors continuing on the assignments given show tremendous progress and promise.

This thoughtform, then, is the sign of fire descending, not ascending. It is the fire of descending holy ones of God, and even the Dhyani Buddhas come much closer now than they have been before.

Blessed ones, our goal is that pretty soon there will not long be room for the black fire in the earth. The black fire is more dangerous than the red, beloved. Therefore, see the earth intensifying violet flame with Cosmic Masters and great warriors of the classification of Archangels and beyond. They gather.

Thus, as you look at the scroll, beneath the fire and the descent of heaven's fiery ones you can also see the panorama of that which cannot meet or match that fire. And those who move against that fire for the false belief that theirs is better, they will be in turmoil and in tempest, they will engage in their battles and their wars, they will attempt to draw the Lightbearers in, as they have always done.

But we know, for the thoughtform of the year tells us and your hearts tell us, that the fire upon this mountain will be kept as antidote for all of that. If the earth go through a purging and a purification and a complete alchemicalization, beloved, I say to you, what is that to thee? Follow thou the Buddha of your heart, the Christ who is the shepherd of your soul!¹² In the stillness of the sangha above and beneath the earth, the Buddha awaits you.

All spheres shall change - the seas become land, the land become seas. This is the alchemy of inner levels of transformation. It is taking place even now and shall continue.

Be at peace, beloved. Be at peace. Not one of you shall be lost so long as you do not let go of the hand of the Mother.

I am the devotee of the Mother. The Mother is in my heart and I am in the heart of the Divine Mother. Do not let go for fear or for anger! It is a mistake.

O blessed hearts, none are lost who hang on. It is those who let go who must then find some angel who may take them back to the point of reference they have lost.

O precious ones, have you not known the fierceness of Kali? Have you not known that her fierceness is to scare the demons out of you? to scare the dickens out of you? only to strip you of the overlay of those fallen ones and to take you to her heart?

Have you not heard of Durga, how she does frighten the demons? Her children are not frightened but the demons are, beloved.

Just remember, it is the Great Kali who is the greatest warrior in your defense. Thus, in the process [of defending you] she will also use her fire to strip you and cleanse you and bring you to a higher realm, yes, of fire.

Do not remain programmed to the fear of the Nephilim! It is a nasty and deadly fear and will take you to places from which you will not escape so easily. Be bold and emboldened! There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling¹³ if you but keep the flame of Love.

Therefore, beloved, it is also a year of the abuses of fire. You have seen fire, beloved, close at hand and you may see fire again. Fear it not. All things must play themselves out.

Be still and know that I AM God¹⁴ in the heart of the Eastern and the Western Shamballa. The replica of myself shall be in your heart when you shall have reached that place where you will not be

¹²John 21:22.

¹³Ps. 91:10.

¹⁴Ps. 46:10.

uncomfortable by my living there. Until that time I maintain a thread of contact.

Do not break the tie, as you have been told. For to break the tie in anger causes the Law to act and deprives me of what I so love to do: to be your partner in keeping the Flame with you.

The glory of the Lord Sanat Kumara of the new year is upon us. Look up with your inner sight and see the great sun of fire bursting above you! It is the sign of the extraordinary presence of the Holy Kumaras and our beloved Ancient of Days.

Yes, beloved, much is in store for the evolutions of this planet. Those who endure in the heart of the fire, they, beloved, shall know the consummation of worlds in Divine Love of Alpha and Omega.

I have received and blessed within my hands each letter you have written.¹⁵ When I shall have concluded, let them be burned, beloved, for the Lords of Karma look forward to receiving those to whom they may entrust more energy of sacred fire.

Some of you know that you did not fare so well this year. Try again, beloved, try again! I am for you. I am for your team. I am for the winning team of my chelas. I will help you. I will help you not to be scattered and disorganized, not to be trapped in your arguments, et cetera. I will help you, sweet ones.

Remember to take my hand. Remember to say, "Let the fiat of my LORD be with me!" On some days I shall be that LORD to you.

Say it when you are taken to court, before the bar, before this or that agent of the powers that be: "Let the fiat of my LORD be with me!" I promise you my fiat shall descend for the dividing of the Real and the Unreal. Try us all, beloved!

Look into the skies. Numberless numbers of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas reveal themselves as the Tushita heaven is opened unto you for a brief moment of seeing the bliss of your brothers and sisters.

These ones are very close to you, not far from you in time and space, having walked with you, been in your families. With them you have established very close heart-ties.

They are smiling, beloved. They are laughing. They are waving. They are rejoicing. O be Light this night, beloved, for there is great rejoicing in heaven! There is a great, great consummation by the cloud of infinite energy that represents the combined Causal Bodies of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore a weight is taken from the servants of Light; and commensurate with this, servants of corruption are reduced and bound. It is so, beloved.

I am the Lord of the World and I bring to you the love of our Great Guru, Sanat Kumara.

My desire for you is a new year of joy, of depths of the spirit that transform depths hitherto unpenetrated in your own being.

My desire for you is that you discover the key of abundance and the abundant life and that your faces shall show that you are loved by the Mother and me and numberless numbers.

May your eyes and smiles and expressions carry the message: "I am loved by Gautama Buddha. I am loved by the Mother of the World." Thus shall you be known as children of our hearts. Thus may you be taken to new levels of the heaven-world where you have not penetrated before.

Now, beloved, it is time for me to be with others in other planes. It is time for you to contemplate how to bring my devotees on earth to the heart of the violet flame and to Maitreya.

¹⁵Letters to the Karmic Board. The Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat biannually, at the turn of the year and summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended mankind and to grant dispensations for their assistance. Traditionally, students of the Ascended Masters write personal petitions to the Karmic Board on New Year's Eve and the Fourth of July, requesting grants of energy, dispensations, and sponsorship for constructive causes, projects and endeavors.

O precious ones, that which you do, do in the joy of the Buddha!

My Love will never fail you. Therefore do not cause a tear to be shed by me on account of your failure to call it forth.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year's Eve, December 31, 1990, during the six-day New Year's I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The New Year's Eve service and dictations of Lord Himalaya and Gautama Buddha are available on 120-min. videocassette (HP91015) and on two 90-min. audiocassettes (B91009-B91010). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama Buddha's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

6.1 I AM the Witness - February 10, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 6 - I AM the Witness - February 10, 1991

I AM the Witness

Anatomy of a Deprogramming Attempt

It was a rainy, cool summer day. My parents and I had just visited Dr. Lonnie Gieser, a psychiatrist in Montclair, New Jersey. Afterwards my father told me he had some clients in the area he wanted me to meet. He said he needed my help in securing a big contract for the interior design work of several homes in the area.

After we had lunch we went to our appointment. As we drove into the driveway of the prospective customer we passed a series of pine trees that concealed the entrance. We quickly entered to avoid the rain.

A smiling young woman greeted us at the door and ushered us downstairs to the basement. As I passed by the living room, two young men were watching MTV. When I arrived downstairs, my parents immediately introduced me to a tall, burly man dressed in a business suit. My parents, trying to make a quick exit, hopped up the stairs like jack rabbits. As I shook his clammy hand he said, "Henry, we're here to discuss your relationship with Church Universal and Triumphant."

I raced up the stairs and was promptly grabbed by the two men who were watching MTV. They were football players. My father was there also holding me. I yelled, "Mom, mom. Let me out!" My mother incredulously asked, "Henry, what's the matter? What's the matter?"

I realized it was futile to fight and so I took hold of myself and tried to reason with them. "OK," I said. "You want to discuss my religion? Fine, but let's do it upstairs where it is more pleasant."

I feared the basement. But of course they didn't listen to me. They wanted me downstairs where they could control me. I, being outmuscled, had no choice.

It took me a year to be able to remember the details of what happened in that basement. Psychologists say that people suppress bad experiences so they can escape the pain. Yet, since then I have realized that it was important for me to remember them and I have worked at it diligently.

To this day I cannot remember the exact sequence of events but I do remember what happened. I may not have been physically tortured or beaten up as others have been during deprogrammings but I was subjected to a strategic assault on my mind and soul. This type of abuse is perhaps equally if not more dangerous.

If I look at things from my parents' perspective, I think I can understand why they tried to have me

deprogrammed. My parents are survivors of the holocaust - the lone survivors from their respective families. During the Nazi occupation of Poland, my mother walked the proverbial “Y” in the road on the way to the concentration camps. She was lucky and went to a labor camp. Her sister was not so fortunate. My father fought with the Polish Army and rose to the rank of captain. He never formally accepted the rank because he never thought of himself as a member of the Polish Army. He was there to fight the Nazis. My father was the oldest son in his family. When the Germans were approaching, his father told him to leave so that at least he might survive.

Because I had embraced a religion that accepted Jesus, my parents felt that I was rejecting them and Judaism. What they endured surviving Hitler naturally made my choice of religion particularly hard for them. They felt angry and betrayed by their son, the youngest of three.

Members of the Citizen’s Freedom Foundation (now known as the Cult Awareness Network) - many of them psychologists, psychiatrists, social workers, lawyers and rabbis - manipulated my parents by playing on their fears. They did this by portraying my Church, as they do all the new religious movements, as a neo-Nazi-type activity.

I love my family, which is why I had agreed to work for them in their business and later to meet with some of these psychiatrists two months before the deprogramming. I met with the psychiatrists with the understanding that I was there to help resolve some of the problems my oldest brother, Jeffrey, was having. This proved to be a ruse. The real purpose of these “counseling sessions,” as Dr. Hardat Sukhdeo, an anti-cult psychiatrist later confided in me, was “to determine your level of integration with your family to see whether deprogramming was necessary.”

Moments into the deprogramming, a short and ominous fellow stepped into the basement room. He appeared Rasputin-like, with long hair and glazed eyes, and was slightly hunchbacked. His name was Rory Ingalls and he commanded the respect of the security guards and all present. He was the “expert” on Church Universal and Triumphant, the Church I belonged to. He claimed he had been close to Mother. Now he was the main deprogrammer.

The short pit-bull-like woman who greeted me at the door was Mary Alice Chronaloger. Mary Alice had been kidnapped and deprogrammed a few years earlier by Ted Patrick, the acclaimed father of deprogramming and a convicted felon, as she was on the way to the airport to attend the Church’s university in Malibu. Later, Debra Jaynes entered with my brother. Debra had been deprogrammed by Mary Alice several months earlier. This was her first case. Together with Galen Kelley, a former private investigator, Rory Ingalls and my brother Fred, they psychologically battered me non-stop for five days, in teams of two. In between sessions, they held strategy meetings.

The deprogrammers threatened to hold me captive for “as long as it took.” They mocked and denigrated my religious beliefs. They compared my beloved spiritual teacher to Hitler. They showed me anti-cult films, a video called “The Wave,” which played up the alleged Hitler/cult leader theme, and another called “Cults: Choice or Coercion,” a film that depicted an actual deprogramming.

During one session in which my mother participated, Rory fully exploited the anti-Semitic angle. He told me that those in my Church believed in the authenticity of Protocols of the Elders of Zion, a book which details the supposed gory and vile Satanic practices of Jews. The book alleges that Jews kidnap and sacrifice Christian babies on their altars and drink their blood. These accusations, which my Church did not promote, were not new to my mother. She had heard them in Poland just before the Nazis came. Those statements had been used to justify the slaughter of her loved ones as well as six million other Jews.

My mother broke down and cried. Her grief fell on me like a lead weight. Despairingly she pleaded, “Henry, we have two synagogues praying for you. Henry, open up your eyes . . .”

When Mary Alice’s turn came, she immediately brought out some ridiculous photos of herself before she got into the Church and after she left as proof that she had been brainwashed. She yelled at me telling me that I was brainwashed and was a fool to believe in the “cult.” She also wanted

to videotape the deprogramming session. The woman had no tact or sensitivity. Even one of the security guards was shocked by her vulgarity. I felt like throwing her out of the room but I was too civil and I foolishly remained silent.

When I prayed silently, they threatened to keep me in the basement longer. I could barely sleep. In fact I felt worse after I slept. Food didn't sit well. One of the guards followed me to the open air bathroom. They feared I might try slitting my wrists, as others have done, simply to get hospital attention and the chance to escape.

I would go to the bathroom and throw water on my face. I tried exercising, something I have done my entire life, but my body felt like lead and I could only do a few push-ups. The two security guards slept within a few feet from me. I felt humiliated, overwhelmed and exhausted. I tried praying at night but it was extremely difficult.

At times I'd pace the room, but Rory or my brother Fred would follow me, continually attacking my beliefs. Fred lorded it over me during these sessions. Jeffrey came down on one occasion. He didn't have much to say, but in a perverse way he seemed to like the fact that everyone thought that he wasn't the only one with serious problems.

Even Dr. Gieser came by to visit and counseled me to "revel in the confusion"! A few graduate students in psychology from the university dropped by to interview the deprogrammers for a term paper they were writing. I felt like a caged animal in a zoo. I was very angry but kept it inside. I urged them to let me go. It was a violation of my constitutional rights to hold me captive, I told them.

It turned out that my parents had been preparing for this event for more than one year. Nearly 75 people were contacted, including nearly all the former members of my Church who left disgruntled. People all over the United States were "praying" for me to leave my Church. Months before the deprogramming, psychologists studied me: they analyzed everything I wrote, as well as photos of me and articles about my political activities at Columbia University. I remember well the period preceding the deprogramming attempt. Often I would get up in the middle of the night to pray because I couldn't get decent sleep. My health deteriorated. It was then that my digestive problems began, problems that still bother me today.

In addition to my responsibilities at the Church's New York Teaching Center, I was working very hard for my parents as I had done intermittently for many years. They own a lucrative interior design store in Larchmont. While they plotted my deprogramming, I was holding their business together. And so, by the time they got me to the basement, I was exhausted and vulnerable. I have yet to regain the vitality and physical strength I once had.

It wasn't necessarily what the deprogrammers said that affected me, it was the intensity behind it. I didn't challenge it in turn with enough intensity. At times I was passive. Passivity and silence can be a very subtle form of agreement. I felt as if I was in a void of emptiness, of death itself.

Once Debra and Rory came down together and decided to mock my Church's belief in celibacy before marriage. Rubbing her arm, Rory declared, "In the Church, you don't even have genitals!" Debra turned red. She was attractive and somewhat innocent looking. When I first saw her in the basement I thought to myself, "What are you doing here?" The deprogrammers were obviously trying to exploit any attraction I may have felt toward her.

My Church's leader was cursed and denigrated by all the ex-members. To Rory she was just like any other woman.

As this continued round the clock, I began to wear down, psychologically and emotionally. I lacked the strength to challenge them. I also felt that any fight would be useless.

On the fourth night I began pacing the adjacent basement room. The others were partying upstairs on wine and pizza. I refused to eat. First Rory came down and walked with me. With his head

slightly tilted and his glazed eyes feigning sincerity, he told me his personal anecdotes about Mother and how he was “deceived.” Then Fred relieved him and told me what an idiot I was for falling for this trash and that I had all the capability in the world to succeed as he had done.

I was being forced to make the ultimate decision in my life under the tremendous pressure they were creating. Either it was the Church or my family and career. I was torn by it. I could barely even think straight. How could I make this decision? Dear God, I wanted more time. I wanted to be out from under this pressure, but they refused to let me out.

I did have one chance to escape, I thought. It was day five. The basement door was slightly ajar. The two security guards were outside and my mother was upstairs somewhere. The girls were probably flirting with Fred, and Rory and I were alone. The sun peeped through the small basement window. A breath of fresh air passed through its slight opening. It was summer and how I loved the outdoors. I thought of bolting.

“I can make it,” I thought. “I’ll run, scream and yell for help. A neighbor will hear me. Maybe a car will stop. Go for it! Do it now!”

But there was another voice active inside of me, saying, “I’m at least 10 miles from town. I don’t know where the town is located. I am barefoot and Rory, a long distance runner, has his sneakers on. Suppose it is just a trap, to see if I have any resistance. Suppose I got caught. Then what?”

I decided against trying to escape because I feared being caught and breaking under the additional pressure. Then I remembered what Davies, the Church’s Teaching Center director, had told us one night at the dinner table. “If I was ever in a deprogramming situation, I’d play along with it and the first chance I got, I’d leave.” I decided to try to play along with it. For months after the deprogramming, I would have visions of trying to escape, of dodging past the football players as they tried to tackle me, of trouncing Rory on the street or of driving a car straight through the evergreen bushes and anything else in my way. It took me months to get over feeling humiliated.

Playing along was not as simple as it seemed. Deprogrammers can be very penetrating. Without understanding their tactics, I was like a lamb led to the slaughter.

Galen and Rory read me articles from local Los Angeles papers about the Church’s alleged financial improprieties and the criminal activities of people affiliated with the group. I began to argue with them, but I didn’t have enough facts.

They also read from Robert Lifton’s book, *Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism: A Study of “Brainwashing” in China*, which is the deprogrammer’s Bible. The book dealt with the brainwashing of American POWs during the Korean War. The deprogrammers compared chapter five, “Psychological Steps,” with C.U.T.’s alleged brainwashing tactics. This time I was quiet. The material was not new; I had already studied this book and others on brainwashing and religious conversion experiences.

Later that day Galen decided I could come out from the basement. It was a little odd. I had never broken down or “snapped” like the girl in the video I was shown earlier. Maybe Galen felt that he had earned his money and needed to get on to some other cases. After a brief celebration that night, I was taken the next day on a whirlwind series of visits to so-called anti-cult experts. The first visit was with Bill and Lorna Goldberg, two well-known sociologists whose parents were also involved with the anti-cult movement. Bill served me some potent coffee and got me to talk about C.U.T. Before leaving, Bill extracted a handshake agreement. If I ever felt like returning, I would give him a call. Weeks later and in the middle of the night, I would mentally wrestle with this agreement every time I felt like returning.

The next day I was taken to the residence of Rabbi Yehuda Fine and his wife Elliesheva in the Hasidic section in Brooklyn. Rabbi Fine was a young man who decided to become a rabbi after visiting Auschwitz and praying to the dead. According to Galen and my parents, his life typified a

genuinely spiritual and Jewish lifestyle. It was odd to see a wall full of ancient Hebraic texts that belonged to these ex-Haight Ashbury hippies who had become ultraorthodox Jews.

That evening we went to Woodstock, New York, where I spent a few days “rehabilitating.” We stayed at a hotel where Galen regularly performed deprogrammings. One morning I tried calling my friends from Church in New York but I hung up before they answered. At night I was left alone at the hotel and I thought about stealing their truck and taking off for the city but fear overcame me. I was literally at war with myself.

A few days later, I was delivered to my parents’ store in Larchmont as fully deprogrammed and restored. My dad was so happy he began showering everyone with gifts. Rory became like one of the family.

When I returned back to work at my parents’ store a week later, I could barely function. Simple decisions or minor tasks were confusing to me. I felt like I was stripped of my identity and without form or protection. It was an odd and frustrating feeling.

In the following weeks I was introduced to many members of the anti-cult movement. Almost immediately I was recruited to assist in deprogrammings. Although I thought I was “playing along” I didn’t know which way to go. At times I would slide and speak out against my Church when prodded. I even tried getting drunk a few times to bury the pain but that didn’t work. When thoughts of returning to my chosen religion crept up I would smoke a cigarette, something I never liked. I dated several women but found satisfaction in none.

Nothing would stem my burning desire to find out what was true. I determined to find out whether the deprogrammers were right and trusted in my strength of mind to be able to discriminate. I knew if I just hung in there, God would eventually show me the way. Each morning, I would go running as hard as I could for exercise. At work and at home I would try to keep myself busy in order to drown out the pain. I deeply missed my Church friends. Each time I looked at my watch I would think of what they were doing.

As I got to know some of the people in the anti-cult movement I began to see through their facade. There were parents whose fears and anxieties allowed them to be manipulated to kidnap their own children. Professionals including lawyers, psychiatrists, and businessmen jockeyed for power in the anti-cult hierarchy.

The saddest people in the anti-cult milieu were the other deprogrammed souls who seemed lost as if they were in a twilight zone - not knowing who they were or where they were going. There were parents who sought status in the anti-cult movement and still others whose love for their children turned to fear, desperation and hatred.

It was sickening to see these two-bit hustling deprogrammers ripping off fear-stricken parents! I did not see anything redeeming in these deprogrammers. “How can they call themselves ‘counselors’?” I asked myself. Most didn’t have any formal training in psychology, yet they were dealing with the most tender and sensitive elements of a person’s psyche.

I cried, after God opened my eyes to my enemies and those caught in their midst. Then, I was angered by the deprogrammers who posed as saviors to fear-ridden parents, ready and willing to “ride the White Horse and recapture their children from the throes of the cults.”

I was in pain, seeing young people my age who were so lost and hurt after being deprogrammed yet who still yearned for a meaningful spiritual life. It was a con game played by men and women with big egos who paraded around like gods with parents following them, practically begging them to snatch their adult children. One time when I shared some of these thoughts with my mother, I broke down and cried.

I even took a look into Judaism and visited my parents’ rabbi as well as Rabbi Fine. As I had discovered when I was younger, there was nothing there for me.

“After all, why should I follow a religion merely out of guilt for what my parents endured?” I thought. To me, the teachings I had left were magnificent.

I asked the deprogrammers, the psychiatrists, those in the clergy and everyone who participated in the deprogramming what they thought I was feeling when I experienced my God with me as the All who was One, and I was at Peace . . . when I felt the descent of my beloved Holy Christ Self upon me.

They could not give me a satisfactory answer. “Oh, it was just within you. Whatever you experienced was within you and you just projected it out to someone or something else,” was their best response. Some thought I was just going through “post-cult trauma.” But that was not it at all. My soul hungered for that direct experience with my Mighty I AM Presence again.

I did not find it amongst the deprogrammers. All I experienced there was anguish and pain. They were mostly deceivers and the self-deceived - manipulators who wanted to make a fast buck on the fears of others. They enjoyed destroying the soul’s ability to recognize God and got paid handsomely to do it.

I was also very angry with my parents. I yelled at them at one of our counseling sessions with Dr. Sukhdeo. “I took care of you and your entire business while you plotted to destroy me. I shared with you my love and all that I had. And what did you give me in return?” I yelled.

Dr. Sukhdeo was shocked and somewhat fearful. I was about to verbally assault him, but he sensed my intention and quickly pointed out that he had opposed the deprogramming and thought I didn’t need it.

At other times I felt helpless and would enter periods of depression because I could not see a way out. At night in bed I would think about my friends and the life I once enjoyed.

After four agonizing months, I finally realized that I was at the end of my rope. I had to make a decision yet it seemed so hard to make. But the deprogramming attempt had taken its toll. My health had deteriorated as my faith had wavered. Now I didn’t know what to do and I just couldn’t make a decision.

I vividly remember that day in October 1982. I was working at my parents’ store. One of my friends from the New York Teaching Center, where I had previously lived, called asking for me. My mother answered the phone. As soon as the call came in, my body literally jolted back 10 feet. I asked my mother if it was Elaine. She said, “No.” I knew it was not the truth.

I then tried hard to lose myself in my work but it was no use. I was barely functional. Finally, I got into my parents’ delivery truck and went to their home. I remember thinking to myself as I drove off, “My friends are praying against me and I can’t stop its effect.” I realized that in not taking a stand for them I had actually become their enemy.

I reached my parents’ home and I went down to the basement. I made the loudest invocation to Saint Germain, to Hilarion, Guru Ma and Lanello and every Ascended Master who I knew, to help me, to show me the way, to show me clearly whether the Teachings were real, whether the Messenger was real. I knew God would show me the way.

Later, I drove to the shore and fell asleep under the sun. I woke up a couple of hours later silently praying to Cyclopea. I meditated on the sober decision that I was about to make. Whatever I decided, I knew it would be painful. It would affect many people, particularly my parents, and I would suffer for it as they would too.

“How could I live a life as a broken and tattered soul like the others who had been broken, as half a man?” I asked myself. “Do I not have the courage to stand up for myself? Must I live my life for someone else?” I couldn’t. I had to return!

That night, I finally mustered the courage to call the New York Teaching Center. I called from

a local gas station. Daniel answered the phone and remembered my voice. He handed the phone to Elaine. A day later, I visited the Teaching Center.

When Mother found out that I had returned, she said it was the best Christmas gift she had ever received. Mother invited me out to Summit University for the Winter quarter. This was my greatest Christmas present.

But before I left New York, I was determined to find out as much as I could about the anti-cult movement and the deprogrammers as well as their plans against our Church, which I did, thank God. Under the guise of having been deprogrammed, I attended their anti-cult conference.

The deprogrammers told a lot of lies. One of their most pernicious ones was that once I “left,” the cult would never trust me to return because “I knew too much.” They said “cult” as if it were a curse word. How wrong they were! I was received with open arms by Mother and her staff and was treated with great love and care.

Shortly after arriving at Camelot, I participated in a seminar thoroughly exposing deprogramming and the anti-cult movement. I also warned two Church members that their parents intended to have them deprogrammed. (On the last day of the anti-cult conference, two deprogrammers had tried to recruit me to assist in those deprogrammings!) Most of our members were shocked to hear of the intensity of the attack I had undergone. I don’t think people realized how insidious, how vicious and personally directed the forces of evil are. We were so used to decreeing to transmute conditions that were outside of ourselves at a safe distance from us.

I feel personally indebted to Mother and to my friends who were in New York City at the time, who never gave up and whose prayers to Cyclopea gave me the vision and the insight I needed to see through this dark night of my soul. They hadn’t been decreeing against me, they had been decreeing for me! I am also grateful to Archangel Michael and El Morya, who protected me and never left my side despite my foibles and the many mistakes I made.

I also want to share with you the pain and sorrow this incident caused me and my family. Naturally, my relationship with my parents suffered. I believe it took me nearly two years to really begin to heal the breach. Had it not been for my uncle, I don’t think I would have been able to see them again. To this day, nearly nine years later, we are still working on forgiving each other. Ironically, it is the anti-cult movement who claims that “cults” separate families whereas before the deprogramming, I had worked for my parents and enjoyed it. And my parents, without realizing it, subjected me to the same Nazi tactics they had endured.

It is my prayer that by sharing my experience with my brothers and sisters in this Community others and their parents will never have to endure such agony themselves.

Lastly, I am grateful for the experience, for those who tried to destroy my soul actually made me stronger. The deprogramming attempt and my subsequent return to the Teachings helped shape me as a person. I learned what it was like to be without the thread of contact with God. And let me tell you - it was sheer hell! I learned how it is, by the grace of God, to be once again under my own “vine and fig tree” (Micah 4:4) following the spiritual path of my choice. And I love it.

I can’t even remember when my search for expanded Truth began. As a child I believed that everyone felt the sweet presence of Jesus Christ that I experienced. I was interested in visiting other churches to compare the rituals of worship.

When I brought my questions to my mother, she told me that I shouldn’t question, that all of the answers were in the Bible. The Book of John was my favorite and the only one I understood.

Through the years my children became interested in other churches and we left the Baptist Church and established ourselves in the Presbyterian Church. My search began in earnest after our Presbyterian Board of Directors asked me to represent the church at the annual synod conclave, which was held at Ohio University. Following the group session one night, I was invited to join an exclusive

group of ministers, their wives and several laymen.

These people had experienced the Holy Spirit through different situations following prayer - in their work, for their families, etc. Since this experience was not included and accepted by their hierarchy they met secretly as they found other seekers.

I began to be invited to attend groups who were delving in the psychic, spacecraft, the Camps Farthest Out, which were charismatic groups attended by Jews, priests, nuns, ministers and laymen of all faiths.

I was invited to attend a Full Gospel men's group who held their dinner meetings at Cincinnati University. Here I learned that when ministers approached their hierarchy to describe their spiritual experiences, they were told that they were not to describe them from the pulpit and unless they could follow church dogma they would be dismissed.

Their lifelong training and service had been in their church but many of them resigned rather than give up their search for the living God. When a minister resigned we would form a circle around him and sing a freedom song that was written by members of the group. Then we would march and sing "Onward, Christian Soldiers."

By this time I had also become quite active in the Unity Church where I had learned something of reincarnation and one of the ladies began to give me her Pearls of Wisdom.

My soul was crying out to be free but I wanted to be free of organization and structure so I scarcely scanned the first two Pearls I received. I was sitting in my dark meditation room one night as I held the third Pearl in my hand and I began to demand that God help me. The Pearl seemed to move in my hand. I turned on the light and began to pray to Jesus to help me understand its message. This was in November 1967. El Morya spoke of the first Christmas and talked about the Wise Men and how they had gone before the Holy Family to clear the way and to lay a forcefield of protection for the birth of Jesus Christ.

Throughout the coming month I fulfilled my duties as wife and mother but it was obvious that I was in a world all my own. Christmas took on a new meaning and I was feeling like a child again. Soon after, I received a copy of *The Overcoming of Fear through Decrees*, which is now entitled *The Science of the Spoken Word*. I ordered the Pearls and soon became a Keeper of the Flame. I continued to attend Unity Church and went to a retreat at the Lee's Summit, Missouri Unity Farm where I met Madame Caspari, who directed the Wee Wisdom School there.

I tried to share my enthusiasm for the Ascended Masters and their Messengers. I became aware that a number of people in the church were receiving the Pearls and the minister was using excerpts from them in her sermons without giving any credit to the source of her information. I became disenchanted and left Unity.

I was a seeker without a church and I became intense again. One day I felt exhausted and I cried out to God to get in or get out of my life. I remember thinking as I fell asleep that according to my Baptist background I would probably be struck by lightning. Sometime later I awakened and the room was full of light. I was wrapped in the warmest feeling of Love I had ever experienced and I whispered, "God, you really got in."

I received a copy of the *Beacon*, a monthly newsletter published by The Summit Lighthouse. It contained a lecture that had recently been given in Colorado Springs, Colorado, by Mark L. Prophet and one by Mother. So many of my questions were answered and I felt much better about reincarnation having read them.

A friend had been giving me publications by a Mark-Age group based in Florida. At that time there seemed to be a confusing resemblance between the two teachings so I decided to go to see for myself. However, I found that my budget would cover but one conference so I decided to attend the New Year's Class 1971 in Colorado Springs at The Summit Lighthouse.

I made preparations for the trip but the day before I was to leave I awakened feeling very dizzy and I began to have hallucinations. My husband knew that I had not received drugs of any kind because I had not seen a doctor for years. I did not use alcohol so we were both frightened.

Our family doctor was a Catholic and understood better than we did that something unusual was happening, but since he didn't know what to do about it he went to talk to his priest. My young daughter brought her stereo into my room with a record that I had ordered from the Summit called "The Archangels." As she dashed off to school she said, "Listen to the angel music, Mamma, and you will feel better."

I played the record over and over. It was dictations from the Seven Archangels.

I cried my river that day and I did in fact feel so much better that I got out of bed, showered, finished packing my clothes and prepared a huge meal for my family.

As my husband drove me to the airport the next day he grumbled, "What if that should happen again in some motel room where you don't know anyone out there?" As I left to get on the plane I kissed him and said, "You have Julianne play the angel music for you and you will know that I will be fine." When I heard my first live dictation by Archangel Michael at the class I wondered if my family had been courageous enough to continue to listen to the record after his salutation, "ALL HAIL! I AM MICHAEL, THE ARCHANGEL."

I met Mark Prophet as I came through the door at La Tourelle. He greeted me, started to say something and refrained. I remember thinking, "I'm sure I am wearing the correct color of dress for today."

From the beginning everything seemed like a dream. The people were lovely and the music and lectures were wonderful. Then I began to feel disoriented and so uncomfortable that I couldn't eat. Voices seemed to be telling me I was out of place, that I should leave. Werner Zotter had come to the class from the slopes of the Broadmoor Ski Resort next door. He was a ski instructor and seemed aware that I needed comfort. He may have been as uncomfortable as I was but his sense of humor helped.

I finally decided about the third day that I would slip away and go home. As I started for the door I saw a young man making a call to God as he looked straight at me. He came and talked to me and I decided to wait until the end of the session to leave. I picked up my decree book and when it was time to leave I found that I felt wonderful again. Somehow then and there I knew I would never leave the organization.

I had read the Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East and I was convinced Mark was an unascended Master. I had never met anyone who was such an expression of love and who was so masterful a teacher.

It was Mother and Mark's custom to shake hands with the people as they left the class. I had just witnessed Mother being the instrument to deliver a dictation. As usual, I was speechless but much to my own surprise I knelt before Mother with the full realization of the mantle she wore as an expression of the Christ. I recognized something that was not limited to the human despite her loveliness. Mark looked at me with a puzzled expression and I was embarrassed because I had never had such an inclination before. I felt the same warmth of love coming through her that I had awakened to several years before.

During the last session of the class Mark lectured on false teachings. At that time he told us that Mark of Mark-Age was his false-hierarchy impostor and that his teaching was dangerous and linked to the fallen ones in spacecraft. I always wished I had thanked him more personally because as I traveled home I felt he had battled for my soul. I was very careful what I read for many years until I was secure emotionally.

Yes, I do bear witness to the legitimacy of the Messengership of Mark and Mother. I am eternally

grateful for the dedication of their many lives to God that such as I might have the opportunity to know the joy of giving and receiving the magnificent blessings of our Father through Christ, in service, surrender and sacrifice (which is no sacrifice) and to know that life is ongoing and that by God's grace we can ascend back to our Father-Mother God and continue to serve life.

Dear Mother,

I would like to witness to the great presence of Jesus during the "Watch with Me" vigil on Wednesday nights. On the night of the staff meeting (Wednesday, November 21), I walked into the Jesus' Watch in the court still undecided as to what I should do in the difficult situation I was going through, and was very burdened by it all. By the end of the service I knew exactly what course of action to take and I felt completely at peace for the first time in weeks. I cannot say exactly what happened, but I feel that some rift in my consciousness (at an unconscious level) was healed. I was not aware of it actually happening - I just feel the result. I am grateful to Jesus beyond words.

Thank you so very much for all you do.

Love always,

When my girlfriend became pregnant, neither of us felt we were in any way ready or qualified to get married or raise a child. I was 22 years old. The traumatic experience led us to the decision that an abortion was the only answer to our troubles.

Shortly before the planned abortion, we received a letter from Elizabeth Clare Prophet. In the letter there was a paragraph that stated the serious spiritual repercussions to those who have abortions.

That paragraph was compelling enough to convince both of us to cancel the abortion plans and goaded us to make a supreme contact and to surrender to God in prayer.

The happy ending of this story is that we did get married and our son is now 16 years old. He is a strong, respectable teenager of whom we are proud.

Thank you, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, for writing that timely letter. Our son lives today because of it.

Chapter 7

Beloved Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - February 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 7 - Beloved Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - February 17, 1991

New Year's

I AM the Light of the World

Conference

VII

Let the Fire of God Descend!

You Are the Light of the World

You Are Mighty Deliverers

A New Era for Summit University

Let the fire of God descend! Lo, it is done! And Seven Holy Kumaras, one after the other to the Central Sun, form a holy chain of Light for that fire descending.

And I receive it in the cup of my heart, this heart, your heart.

As [you are] such who can receive it, beloved, so I say, form your chalice and let that Light descend this New Year's Day! For this is a day of opportunity. It is a day of opportunity to increase Light, Light, Light for all the Lightbearers of the world.

And it is a day when Darkness shall increase, increase, increase in those who have sown it and who will [therefore] find that this year is the turning around and the coming full circle of that which they have sent forth. It can no longer be stayed.

Whether the press has treated our Messenger well or badly, the fact remains that the opportunity has been presented [to the world] to contact the Path and the ascended hosts. Thus especially are the seed of the wicked aware of the presence of the Messenger in the earth.

And therefore, beloved, they have received the option from Archangel Gabriel, with Hope, who has appeared to them again and again, preaching to them and teaching and giving to them the understanding of the fruits of their sowings and what should happen if they do not repent before the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved from the Death and Hell of their own making.

Yes, beloved, everyone upon this earth and neighboring planets and those aligned with this system has been contacted. Therefore, I tell you, the day has come. And they shall not escape their karma,¹ nor shall the Lightbearers be deprived of the fruits of their harvest of sowings.

¹“And they shall not escape their karma.” I Thess. 5:3. See The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, p. 74; Climb the

Therefore, let us sow and reap quickly, quickly, quickly, beloved; for the time is short and many must be gathered. Therefore be seated as I discourse with you this day.

I welcome all of my children, my chelas this day to the marriage supper of the Lamb, truly the feast of Light when the Alpha and Omega of the Body and Blood of Jesus and Magda and of Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus may be shared with you. It is a joyous occasion, beloved, made joyous by the accomplishment of the beloved Magda in the balancing of 100 percent of her karma.²

Therefore we four greet you from this altar in the joy of the love of Venus, the morning and the evening star, the star of your first breath and your last; for this home of Light, beloved, is to you a place of abode, both while in embodiment and between incarnations.

As Jesus and Magda have also descended from our planetary home, our evolutions rejoice this day in the consummation of their mission. They rejoice also, as we do, that you are prepared to go forward because of the initiation of the new year of solar opportunity for each one.

Therefore, beloved, we also rejoice that prior to the giving of this dictation this day, you accomplished the full completion of your labors regarding the Twelfth Planet! [35-second standing ovation]

Now you know the meaning of this conference, the I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD conference.

Beloved hearts, I desire you to affirm that now as an affirmation of yourselves as victors. I ask you to affirm it in the full knowledge that by the Christ of your heart and your being, by the authority of that Word, you have spoken, you have given the fiat and you have ignited a world and displaced the Darkness that has occupied it from this Twelfth Planet. Therefore, let all the sons and daughters of heaven and earth rejoice and say with Jesus and Magda:

[Congregation affirms with Sanat Kumara:]

I AM the Light of the World! I AM the Light of the World!

I AM the Light of the World! I AM the Light of the World!

I AM the Light of the World! I AM the Light of the World!

I AM the Light of the World! I AM the Light of the World!

I AM the Light of the World! I AM the Light of the World!

As you affirm this, beloved, you are affirming the office and mission of Jesus Christ. Jesus desires to transfer to you the fullness of that office. He also did say to you two thousand years ago, "Ye are the Light of the world!"³

Therefore understand that you will come into the full manifestation of that office when you shall have attained fusion with your Holy Christ Self. One with that Holy Christ Self, you may affirm in the heart of Jesus, with you also, that you are manifesting the Light of the world of your Lord and Saviour through your Holy Christ Self and through his Ascended Master Light Body that is placed over you and sealed upon you once you attain that fusion.

Understand, then, beloved, that as the Darkness decreases in the earth in certain quarters by your fiat, so by the very law of God your Light does increase. And when your Light does increase and the fire thereof and the fervor and the very desiring to see these forces vanquished, you are building that inferno of Love in your heart, you are building that furnace of Light. And therefore the quickening

Highest Mountain, 2d ed., p. 470; The Astrology of the Four Horsemen, pp. 17-18, 187-88; Introduction in 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 3-4.

²See Jesus Christ, November 22, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 583-86, 589; and Magda, December 27, 1990, pp. 1, 3-4, 13 n. 3, this volume.

³Matt. 5:14; John 8:12; 9:5.

will come just as soon as you demonstrate to the Seven Holy Kumaras that you can indeed hold the balance for Power, for Wisdom, for Love.

Each of these three [attributes] of the Trinity in their greatest manifestation brings initiation. Each brings initiation, beloved, for we must know that you can hold the balance against the most grotesque and gross forms of opposition and aggressive mental suggestion.

[We must know that] when the force is so moving you to destroy yourself or your peace or your work or your livelihood or your family or your entire reason for being so that you can feel that bombardment assailing the mind and the body with all intensity, you can stand fast and still stand and say, "Let the fiat of my LORD be with me;" and know that God is where you are and be still and be not moved and not speak but hold your peace while the forces rage and you make the call silently within your heart for them to be dispelled.

Blessed ones, when there is a fury of [the forces of] hell attacking you, it is wise not to speak until you can speak in total God-control, lest they begin to speak through you.

Thus, beloved, as you are receiving these labors and as you continue together in our love of the labors, you will find that you will be increasing the ingredients of Light in your heart whereby you will attain that fusion [with your Holy Christ Self]. We desire it for you, beloved, as nothing else that we desire, because we know it will unleash all of your cosmic forces for a physical victory. And it is a physical victory that earth needs this day!

Beloved ones, the Death Rider rides.⁴ That rider moves in the earth. And the karma of death is upon the nations, the karma of death, beloved, and of the aborting of life in the womb, the aborting of life - any part of life that is God, any part, beloved. This crime of the age that you have discussed this day⁵ surely comes back upon those who have set it in motion.

We desire to see you speak out. We desire to see you study and know the facts and know your material and not get up and speak until you do. It is important to speak one by one to reach all whom you can through our teachings already published, through our latest book and other dictations. Take these also, for indeed it is the right of woman to bear the Manchild! And every woman is archetype of the Divine Mother, and every woman must know that her highest crown and glory is to give birth to life that is God.

Blessed hearts, may you decree for the judgment of the source of Death and Hell, the source of abortion, which is again the fallen ones and again the fallen ones of the Twelfth Planet. There are many lines of hierarchies that come from that place, beloved. Let us be about the business of our Father-Mother God and go after them! For this is a most critical situation, as you have been told again and again and again.

Today you have the opportunity to contemplate life that suffers, life that is brutally murdered in the womb - helpless life, life that knows and is aware, life that is in torment therefore and life that is scarred and must needs be healed before it can enter life again wholly renewed and purified and ready [to pursue its mission on earth] in the joy of the infant child Jesus.

Blessed hearts, these scars are traumatic indeed upon those who come and come again and may finally arrive through the portals of birth. I tell you, beloved, it is important that you remember life. It is important that you keep a picture of a child or even of abortion close by, that you will not let twenty-four hours go by that you do not cry out to me and to all of heaven to deliver these children

⁴Death Rider. Rev. 6:7, 8. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Prophecy for the 1990s III," in 1990 PoW, pp. 46, 97, 104-11, 162, 167. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Vision of the Four Horsemen," in *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 189-204.

⁵Prior to the dictation, Scott McBride, a Keeper of the Flame and former vice president of the California Pro-Life Council, gave a report, "An Exposé on Abortion." His presentation included the ABC Nightline "The New Civil War," an update on abortion facts and figures, and suggested courses of action for Keepers of the Flame. Available on 90-min. audiocassette, B91012.

and to bind the seed of the wicked and put an end to the fallen ones who have made politics and merchandise of the bodies and souls of Lightbearers and all evolutions assigned to this planet.

Blessed ones, the karma shall fall! We desire to see it fall upon those who have committed the crime. Yet it is so widespread, how shall the judgment of God escape even the whole of the planet for this infamy against the Lord of Life Himself/Herself?

Now, my beloved, I speak to you of the acceleration of the decade. I speak to you of this year as a new quantity and a new qualification of energy and Light. You may see it on the one o'clock line. You may see the charting of it on the line of Aquarius. And truly the Aquarian hosts and forces of Light have descended!⁶

It is necessary, therefore, that energies not be allowed to be dissipated, that they not be set aside. My beloved, will you focus on your daily tasks? Will you establish your schedules? Will you not waste time? For you must do all that you can possibly do in a given day to bring the message of the Ascended Masters to every corner of the earth, most of all in this nation itself, which must be saved if it can be saved - and by "this nation" I mean the people themselves.

For the earth may tremble and the nations dissolve and all things become liquid upon earth but the souls of a people, of a mandala, a people of Saint Germain and Portia, who have not risen to the two-thirds level of the pyramid,⁷ they must be saved in whatever octave [they are found] - to come again, to be born again, to live again, to atone for the sin of abortion, even the abortion of the divine plan of this nation under God, [which is to manifest] through the heart of beloved Saint Germain.

Now then, beloved, it is absolutely essential that every one of you form a committee of one to see to it that these Teachings go abroad. We will train you at Summit University. We are determined that you will have the skills. But you must understand that a greater work must be done by those who have the Teaching.

You know the story of the wall [that enclosed] the circle of the Buddha and his devotees.⁸ And those who found it and climbed over it did not go back out to tell the world of their discovery, all but one. And one returned to deliver that message and therefore you have that message today.

Beloved, all of you must be counted among these ones. [For you are just such a circle of devotees with the living Guru, who have built a wall of light around yourselves.] You must recognize that you are in a point of retreat here that allows you to be withdrawn from the world. I say, let it be a withdrawing for a purpose - for the preparation of the soul and the mind and the heart!

But let thy goings forth be as the petals of the daisy, from the center of the Cosmic Clock to each line of that Clock, 360 degrees. May you go forth and return, from the Alpha center to the Omega periphery [and back again].⁹ And may the world hear you and know you, and may it know you as persons, as hearts of Light, as friends, as brother and sister. Let them know the message because they know it personally from your lips and from your heart!

Understand this, beloved: it is most important that there be a human and a divine face that delivers this Teaching. You must represent it! You must embody it! You must bear the fire of the heart that is the very love of your being, the love of your being for God and all of his children!

You must know how essential you are to God and that when you speak with the conviction of experience [gained] from a path of sorrow and pain - some have lost children, some have lost husbands

⁶See pp. 39-42.

⁷The two-thirds level of the pyramid. See 1979 PoW, Book I, p. 124; 1983 PoW, p. 684; 1985 PoW, Book I, p. 31; 1986 PoW, Book II, p. 677; 1990 PoW, pp. 388, 394-95, 422, 423, 435.

⁸The wall and Buddha's devotees. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 59-60.

⁹See "The Ritual of the Atom," on 8-cassette album *The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock*, 83-min. audiocassette (B85063). Also published on 8-cassette album *Mother's Chakra Meditations: From My Heart to Buddha*, 80-min. audiocassette (B82167).

and wives, all have known a deep pain in this life or in other embodiments - and from understanding [the karmic causes of] pain, you can pour forth compassion as none other can.

Therefore you have shared in the sorrows of the path of this world that you might give consolation to them that mourn,¹⁰ to those who are burdened this day, for certain loved ones are no longer with them and they must walk alone, trusting that these ones are in the arms of God. Others have those with long illnesses whom they tend. Others are in a state of terminal illness.

Beloved, you will not find anyone upon earth who does not have at some level of his being some malaise, some burden of psychology. And you will know that those who seem to be totally absent that burden, beloved, are those whom the Lord does not chasten, for he does not chasten the bastard sons.¹¹ And they, therefore, are the fallen ones and they will go the way of the flesh, for they have no Spirit of God or Life in them even though they portray themselves as sparkling, having all of the lightning of Satan and Lucifer.

Yes, beloved, your word, your witness, spoken or written, is most important. Therefore sharpen the pen! Learn to use it! Read books that teach you how to write better, how to express yourselves better, and take those courses that enable you to speak better.

You can receive this [training] at Summit University or wherever you live across the nation. It is so important when you are going to give the message that you give it in an organized way, that you give it in a way whereby you can go right to the heart of the burden of a loved one and give him that special crumb of Life that will feed him, that will heal him, that will make him whole.

And your music, beloved, your songs to Mother Mary and to the angels, this is a gift of your hearts which the angels use. Therefore keep on keeping on and send forth the music! Send forth the Light! Send forth the Love!

And when you deliver one of the new books to your friend, so point him to a [certain] page and tell him what it means to you [or write to him about it when you send it through the mail]. It is upon you, the members of this Community, to take The Astrology of the Four Horsemen and to send it to those whom you are certain will have an open heart and ear and mind for it. Do not think that [these souls will be reached] merely through the normal course of events of [books] being sold in bookstores. You must go after that one which is lost! You must be the shepherd!

Yes, I AM the Shepherd of the earth. I AM the Shepherd of all evolutions of Light, beloved. And I also receive those who have been converted from the evolutions of Darkness, those who truly have been converted and have confessed the Son in Jesus Christ. They are given their opportunities and we nurture them.

But, beloved, let not your Light be shared with those who have sworn enmity against the Woman and her seed! They are in embodiment. They are in this very county and state and planet.

Let them therefore know that the Light will stand and still stand and that the Light will have its Victory! And as long as the victory of the Light is delayed, they have the opportunity to deal justly with their fellowman. And when they do not deal justly, beloved, so that same injustice that they have meted out will be meted unto them again.¹²

I speak to those who know that they are the poorinspirit.¹³ You are blessed, beloved, for only those who know that they are wanting in the fullness of the Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM long for it, desire it, pant after it!¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, so you are blessed, for the Spirit of God shall come upon you because you recognize that you are empty and that you must be filled.

¹⁰Isa. 61:1-3; Matt. 5:4.

¹¹Heb. 12:5-8.

¹²Matt. 7:2; Mark 4:24; Luke 6:38.

¹³Matt. 5:3.

¹⁴Ps. 42:1.

Therefore you have come this day to be filled. And so I say to you, be emptied now! Empty yourself, for my angels come to you with sacks that they might fill them with the debris, with the emotions, with the sorrows, with the records, with things you cannot let go of.

Let this New Year's Day be the day of the turning of the page of your book of life. If you desire that page to be clean, then I say, throw into these bags now all residual substance. Let go of it! I give you the opportunity to do it now and to make your fiats concerning it. Let go of everything except your Divine Reality and see what God will do for you from this moment on! [Invocations offered by the congregation as they "make a joyful noise unto the LORD."]

My Lady Venus does speak to you now.

7.1 Beloved Lady Master Venus

Vol. 34 No. 7 - Beloved Lady Master Venus

Out of the Retreat of the Divine Mother¹⁵ I come. And we are grateful to be with you together on this joyous yet solemn occasion. I come now with the fire of my heart of the Central Sun and I inaugurate a new era for Summit University.

Blessed ones, this is the opening of the door. And from this day forward, you shall see the increase in courses and in tutoring of souls and in preparing of souls so that one day this Summit University might also be an accredited school of theology and liberal arts.

Blessed hearts, we are gathering the teachers, the professors, the counsellors. We are gathering those who will truly teach the science of all the world's religions and the true spiritual foundations of all the world's science. This is an hour, beloved, of the stepping up of instruction and it does come from the heart of Lord Maitreya, whose Mystery School it is.

Therefore the four beings of the Ruby Ray - Lords Jesus, Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara - do sponsor this foundation of the Ruby Ray for this institution of learning. Let all Lightbearers of the world know that to fulfill their high calling they must come and receive this training.

Now, you who are in charge and you who direct these courses on behalf of the Messenger, make yourselves worthy of this calling. For we can send to you but those whom you will receive. And if you step up the level of your instruction and your standards, so we may send those of higher and higher standards and of spiritual qualifications.

Let the course of yoga then proceed, for it is a necessary adjunct in the balancing of the physical body. We desire to see individuals walking forth from Summit University who are examples of the path of the Bodhisattva under Jesus, Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara. We desire to see them understand all points of balance in their four lower bodies and the raising up of the Spirit. We desire to have material here of those who have the fire of an undivided loyalty to their I AM Presence - those who are undivided, beloved, and therefore can quickly carry a flame of healing and wholeness for others.

We desire that those who are apostles of God should come and be prepared for their missions and that those who have gifts of the Holy Spirit might go forth and use those gifts in the context of the larger circle of the teaching of the Everlasting Gospel.¹⁶

My beloved ones, the ladies of heaven are joining you and all who attend. We are here, beloved, absolutely determined that you will be infired and organized and so God-taught that you may yet

¹⁵Retreat of the Divine Mother. See 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 70-72, 178, 220; 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 355, 358; Book II, p. 409; 1989 PoW, pp. 425, 746-48, 756 n. 5; 1990 PoW, pp. 308, 483, 511, 514.

¹⁶Rev. 14:6.

make a dent in this civilization.

I have come that you might see my Presence and witness to me and know that the Retreat of the Divine Mother over this place, known as the New Jerusalem, is indeed vast and does extend far beyond even the physical counterpart of this retreat. Beloved ones, this place is a place of culture and learning and it is the focal point that does draw the saints of East and West at inner octaves and those in embodiment.

Expand the mind, beloved! For we would see pilgrims coming from every nation as ambassadors of Light to bring back to their nations the Path and the understanding and the Word. We desire to see this Teaching known in every nation before the end shall come, and this is the meaning of the word in scripture.¹⁷ It must be done, beloved! The seeds must be planted that none upon earth shall ever lose again the path of Lord Maitreya's Mystery School.

You have the power to do it, beloved! Let those who have the funds and the resources come and place them upon the altar. It is the hour when the world can receive the Light. And when it does, beloved, those Lightbearers shall be holding the balance for the karma that must descend ere the golden age of Aquarius can come forth in all of its glory.

We ask you, mothers, to become teachers every day for more and more souls, for children around the world. We ask you to determine how you can go here and there to various places to bring the true understanding of how to read and write and all that has been brought forward by Montessori and others whose methods you have incorporated.

Blessed ones, it is an hour of the quickening. Let all recognize how many souls are wasting for waiting for the coming of the deliverer. Not only are you the Light of the world but you are mighty deliverers! You are the remnant of Venus and of Sanat Kumara's bands who came, and among you are others who have come from other Manus and evolutions who have had a similar training.

Blessed ones, you may look to yourself and say, "Who am I that I can do any of these things?" It is only because of your limited concept of yourself. Therefore I formally extend to you [my invitation] to be present at Summit University on [Saturdays and] Sundays, when training shall be given in how to preach and teach the Word. On those days, beloved, you are welcome to come in and to give your time so that you will polish your skills.

I trust you will understand that skills are a chalice into which there must be poured the Holy Spirit. Therefore provide the chalice! We will give the skills to strengthen the chalice. And we will pour forth the Holy Spirit as you present yourself a house that is not divided, a house that is one - one-pointed in one love, one goal, one purpose, and that is to serve to set life free with the greatest talent that God has given you and that you have perfected in previous lifetimes.

Blessed ones, it matters not if your single talent is the talent of the little juggler,¹⁸ for juggling the problems of the world and the labors is something in itself! And if you are one who will keep the Flame at the altar of this court, then so be it; for those who go forth will not make it on an empty court. The court must be filled!

Therefore let the walls of hatred come tumbling down!

I AM the Ascended Lady Master Venus. And I have somewhat to pronounce this day upon the fallen ones who move against the Lightbearers:

¹⁷Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:7, 10.

¹⁸The juggler. According to one version of an ancient French legend handed down by oral tradition, there once lived a monk whose single occupation was juggling. Since he had failed in all of his tasks in the bakery and the fields, the only gift he could bring to the altar was his talent of juggling. One day the abbot found him in the chapel juggling before the statue of the Blessed Virgin - an act which he considered to be sacrilegious. But all at once the statue began to move, and Mother Mary reached over and wiped the sweat from the juggler's brow.

This is the day the LORD hath made!¹⁹ This is the day when you are reduced and you go down and there is no longer opportunity, for you have had this opportunity to repent for five million years.

Therefore the Law has said: This is divine mercy upon you. And you have languished in your serpent consciousness, sucking the very lifeblood of our children for this long.

Therefore the day of liberation is come! And the day of the binding of such as you is already upon the earth. You will not stop it! You will not stay the hand of the LORD!

For upon this day the Four Horsemen ride.

Even as the Death Rider now narrows the distance from the previous one, so we say, beloved, the Four Horsemen are moving and they are on the move and may you stay close to the God Star.

I ask that you accept the assignment of giving the call to beloved Surya forty times daily.²⁰ It is for your personal protection in this mission and the dispensations we bear. It is for the protection of the earth and the divine plan and the buying of time to contact the Lightbearers and for you to settle your karmic debts and fully ensconce yourselves in the place that God has prepared for you neath the canopy of our retreat overshadowing your service.

Therefore, let the fallen ones know that it is the Divine Mother who descends this day as the Great Kali, the Great Durga, the Great Sarasvati, the Great Lakshmi - the Parvati!

Therefore, the Divine Mother has come, and it is the hour prophesied when the Divine Mother comes as the judge in the earth. And now her chelas and now her sons and daughters shall fully embrace and embody her, for there shall no longer be any schism between the psyche of the children of the Light and the sons and daughters of God and the Divine Mother.

I, Lady Venus, proclaim it!

And my angels stand before you and they stand in my Electronic Presence. And they now take from you, if you will let go of it, beloved, all burden that has ever beset you between yourself and the Divine Mother and any human mothers in any lifetime.

I say, let go of it!

I come to you. I AM your Divine Mother. I come to you, beloved, and I do not leave this place or the Retreat of the Divine Mother. Therefore, you are always at home with me at the Royal Teton Ranch. You are always at home in the Inner Retreat and in the etheric octave of the Mother's retreat.

Think about it, beloved. Let it go! Let all substance that has molded your personality in a warped way as a reaction of negation toward [the human] mother [or the Divine Mother] be taken. Let the images of the "bad mother" [lodged in the subconscious] that you have learned about in your Messenger's lectures²¹ be taken also.

Blessed ones, I will take the pattern and some of the substance, then you will work daily with the violet flame and Astreas to take the rest. This is your work and it is mine also. Yet you have worked a mighty work for the LORD. You have decreed hours and years and embodiments. You are due something for that, and the LORD God has decided that the gift of greatest need, of greatest necessity, is to have removed from you all barriers to the heart of the Mother and the Mother Flame.

Therefore, as you hold the Flame of the Mother, the forces will not be able, no one - not even you - will be able to prevent the children of the Light from making their trek to the holy mountain

¹⁹Ps. 118:24.

²⁰You may give forty Suryas on forty consecutive days for the victory of our Church, our nation and our planet - and your own soul. By this ritual, many sons and daughters of earth have conquered the seeming unconquerable foe.

²¹Elizabeth Clare Prophet, December 29 and 31, 1990, "The Psychology of Zailm: A Study of Reincarnation and Karma," published on both video-and audiocassette (see p. 22 n. 6).

of God. And it shall be the city that is set on an hill; therefore, it cannot be hid.²²

Let your Light so shine in this city and before all men that they will see that Light and they will come to the altar of God. They will come to the secret place of the Most High in their own hearts!

Blessed ones, all is in position. Simply take up the shepherd's crook and go forward once you have been fully trained.

This is my message, beloved. May you feel the fervor of my heart, the love of my heart for you; [may you see] the beauty that I see in your souls and in your faces! You are beautiful. You are beloved of me and all hosts of heaven.

I desire you to know this and to know this love and [to know] that your response should be that because you feel and know this love, you, then, will do better. You will not become as spoiled children now having received a favor from your mother, but rather, in profound humility and joy and tears of joy that wash away all sorrow and all sense of aloneness and all hurt, you will truly come in to a Guru-chela relationship with me. I desire to give this to you, beloved. I desire to give it to your children, that Love might be the healing of all conditions of your consciousness.

Do you have a spiritual crisis in your life? Love will heal it but not love for the human self or the human patterns - love for the Higher Self and the love that enables you to break away from that human consciousness though it may pain you, though it may wound you, though it may set you aside and you may swoon.

So be willing to be delivered of every seed of Satan and force thereof for the very love of the Divine Mother. Is not the Divine Mother the heart, the open door to the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit?

O beloved, I am all Love excelling in your heart. Receive me now! Receive my angels! And pray, as you will, as this manifestation is taking place. [Congregation prays.]

This process will continue, beloved, for as long as is necessary. It is as a surgery on your finer bodies. Therefore accept it through the day and through the night and until it is complete during this week.

May you rejoice that you are beloved of the Divine Mother and that your soul, as a tiny babe in her arms, does also love. Visualize this soul and this babe growing, waxing strong, rising to a stature of Christ at the ages of seven and twelve and eighteen. See that one emerging now. See your soul becoming the fullness of the Lord who is Christ.

Blessed ones, I speak to you sternly! You are that Christ. That Christ is your identity. Accept no other! Do not compromise. Do not step down for the world. Let the world step up to you!

Raise the world, beloved! Be not cowards and compromisers, not that I have ever seen you as such, but as the world goes there are many who are manifesting as role models - cowards and compromisers on every point of the Law and every truth until all civilization shall be leveled; for nothing shall stand without Principle as its undergirding.

Blessed ones, do not step down for the world. Let the world step up to you! This is my admonishment. If you [hold your own], it will happen.

Now I return you to our beloved Sanat Kumara.

7.2 Beloved Sanat Kumara

Vol. 34 No. 7 - Beloved Sanat Kumara

²²Matt. 5:14-16.

Yes, my beloved, do not march to the step of the world! Let them learn your step and learn to move with the forces of Light. Do not march to their drummer but let your own drummer set that beat for the march into heaven. Lead them to octaves of Light! Our angels will assist you mightily.

Therefore in this hour as we survey the scene, we see karma descending and Light liberating. Reinforce your Light and you will see how the blessings will come and you will be closer to your Victory and in greater preparation to help others.

Let the sin against the Holy Ghost²³ be not committed! Let the misuse of the sacred fire cease! May you meditate in the bija mantras²⁴ and raise up that sacred fire, beloved, for you will need it in the days ahead.

Now, beloved, as our performers bring to you the story from the heart of Francis Bacon of *The Taming of the Shrew*,²⁵ remember this: it is about the taming of the dweller-on-the-threshold for the liberation of the soul in the sweetness of God.

Learn the way of sacrifice that is willing to deal with the one you love and many loved ones until that dweller is broken and the soul emerges as the true bride of Christ. This is a lesson in the sacrifice of every guru, who is every husband. And therefore understand that the bride of the husband must become worthy and the husband must be worthy to become the guru.

Look at your beloved Lanello and El Morya and all of those in heaven. Look at how we have not spared you the correction and the necessary fire. And look at how when we have given it, often you have lashed back at our very mouthpiece; and some have left, declaring the mouthpiece a fraud.

But, beloved ones, the mouthpiece is relentless! For there is that wrestling, there is that fire, there is that fury of the Great Kali that must come upon you in those hours and moments when your pride is at its peak and you are not aware of how you will stumble in the very next step unless you are rescued.

Therefore know that every successful son and daughter of God has had that love of a living Guru, that love of an Ascended Master that would not let that one continue to walk in the density or the pride or the rebellion of the ages.

Therefore, take heart! You have a Guru in your midst who is relentless, who will never take a backseat when the time comes to deliver the word of Morya or of Shiva or of the Great Divine Director. This Messenger is under the commission not to inform you what Master is speaking to you when you receive that correction; and therefore, you react to the Messenger and to what you perceive as a human person.

Beloved ones, the Messenger is humble. The Messenger will not put herself into the situation [of invoking the Masters' names to reinforce a point of the Great Law]. You are always receiving the word of the Brotherhood. Therefore know that the Messengership is an office and it is a twenty-four-hour occupation.

Listen for the word, beloved! Listen for the word you need! For there are many who need this word and the Messenger may not always see [in person] those who need it. Those of you who receive it must pass it on appropriately to those whom you meet. There must be a mutual [soul] correction and reinforcement. You should not be burdened when a fellow chela speaks to you [with an

²³Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28, 29; Luke 12:10.

²⁴Bija mantras. See "Bija Mantras to the Feminine Deities" and "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation" in Heart, Head and Hand Decrees booklet, nos. 46-47, p. 35; Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs, nos. 643, 644; and Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras booklet, nos. 14, 62-64, pp. 4, 17. Accompanying audiocassettes B85135, B85137.

²⁵The Shakespearean play *The Taming of the Shrew* was performed by the staff of the Royal Teton Ranch following the celebration of the marriage supper of the Lamb. Francis Bacon (1561-1626), an embodiment of Saint Germain, was the true author of the plays attributed to William Shakespeare. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness*, Book One, pp. 266, 312 n. 14.

admonishment] but know that you require that Light that descends from our octave to the Messenger for that sharpening of the sword of your own Spirit.

Therefore, beloved, receive us! And receive the message of The Taming of the Shrew and recognize that a part of you, of everyone, has at one time or another been the shrew. And the only reason you are not today is that some angel or some representative of the Mother or of the Guru has come to you, has wrestled with you, has refused to allow you to continue hell-bent for destruction in that mode of consciousness.

Blessed ones, you will see as this story unfolds that there was not any, including her father, that could tame this shrew, only one who loved her soul. When you meet the one who loves your soul enough to be crucified by your carnal mind, know, beloved, that you have met the representative of the Great White Brotherhood.

Therefore, crucify on! The Messenger will never cease to go after you to separate you from the “shrew consciousness.” May you have the courage to so do it with one another and lose your popularity for a time until the soul does embrace you and thank you for that blessing. [In the short term it may be] a thankless job, beloved, but be not concerned: your reward is with you both on earth and in heaven.

I AM the Guru of this planetary home and I say to you: You have enough teaching to help one another, to correct one another. Please, wait no longer for the Messenger to come by. There are too many lifestreams, too many chelas in this organization to catch the Messenger’s eye. Those of you who know better must speak out!

Do not fear to speak out, beloved, and do not fear the reaction to your speaking. Let us help one another be prepared. For the husband is the Christ and the Christ does come, and the shrew will never, never recognize him until and unless she be transformed.

Therefore, let us get on with the music and the celebration! For this moment does mark the commencement of the marriage supper of the Lamb, the feast of Light.

God bless you all. I AM the Ancient of Days.

[66-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on New Year’s Day, January 1, 1991, during the six-day New Year’s I AM the Light of the World Conference held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The service and Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus’ dictation are available on 120-min. videocassette (HP91017) and on 90-min. audiocassette (B91011). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus’ direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

7.3 I AM the Witness - February 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 7 - I AM the Witness - February 17, 1991

I AM the Witness

I began seeking in my teens, as did many of us. But I was particularly diligent - I looked everywhere. I looked in mainstream religion and, my desire not satisfied, I looked in the occult and in new-age religions. Finally someone told me that when I would find the “Celestial Hierarchy” all my questions would be answered. I studied, I searched, I meditated - I even called libraries in this country and in Europe for information on the “Celestial Hierarchy,” but to no avail.

Mostly I hoped. I had a vague awareness that there was a group of people on earth who knew the real meaning of life and whose mission it was to communicate this awareness not in the old tradition of secrecy but in the new vibration of freedom, telling all who would listen. I felt I had to be with them, but first I had to find them.

In my desire I must have said a prayer, although I don't remember it. But after years of waiting I had an experience that changed my life forever.

One Sunday morning I awoke very early to send my husband and his friends off on a fishing trip. Once they were gone I had the house to myself, except for my little girl, who would nap through the morning. When I lay down for a short rest I fell into a deep sleep. From some other realm a strong personal presence spoke to me. This "person," who I now understand was an Ascended Master, gave me a message so vivid I can remember it to this day.

The Master showed me a woman whom he said was currently in embodiment. He explained to me that she had been embodied numerous times on earth. Through those lives she had learned many lessons and had earnestly dedicated herself to a path of service. In each lifetime she attained greater purification until by her example she had qualified herself to become a representative of the "Celestial Hierarchy" in this life.

The Master further showed me that, after thousands of years of the old dispensation, this was the age for woman to come into her true identity and that the Hierarchy needed this example to show the Christ as Woman. He told me that today this woman was actually wearing the mantle of Vicar of Christ, a statement which stands out in my memory because, not having been raised Catholic, the title meant very little to me at the time.

The Master charged me to seek and find this Christed one, stating that she held the key to my own divine feminine and to the fulfillment of my personal divine plan. Finally he told me I would know her by the name "Mother."

As I awoke I lay still for several minutes trying to comprehend all I had been shown. I was profoundly moved that someone cared enough about me to actually come to me and answer my deepest questions. Now I had only one mission left - to find "Mother."

In excitement I walked into my living room. On the coffee table a friend had left a book on the Secret Teachings of the Ages. I grabbed it, hoping to find my first clue. I flipped through the pages and suddenly stopped on the article on Hypatia, the great female scholar of ancient Greece. As I began to read her story I exclaimed, "It's her! This is the woman I shall find! This is Mother!" I later came to know that this was indeed one of the past embodiments of my mentor.

As the weeks went by I asked everyone I met if they knew Mother. I got some interesting responses. One woman who considered herself a teacher offered to be that "Mother" for me, but I knew she was not the one. My search continued until I was instructed in another dream to go to a certain church where classes were being taught on new age teachings. There, I was told, I would meet a black man who would lead me to the greatest treasure on earth.

I obediently began attending sessions there. I wasn't impressed by the teacher and did not meet anyone particularly impressive except for a black couple who seemed to have an extra sparkle of joy in their auras. After a few weeks I was ready to quit but decided to attend one more session.

As we were milling around before class I faintly heard from across the room the word "Mother." All ears, I turned to hear this black couple discussing a coming event with another classmate. I ran across the room. "Do you know Mother?" "Yes," they replied. In answer to my questions they told me that "Mother" was Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Messenger for the Great White Brotherhood, and that she would be teaching at a conference near my home the next week.

They agreed to take me, and of course I knew my search was over when I laid eyes on her. I will never forget the bonding I felt when she looked into my eyes and shook my hand. I knew I had

finally come home to my Guru and ultimately to the fulfillment of my own divine plan.

In the fifteen years since I met Elizabeth Clare Prophet she has indeed given me precious keys essential to the fulfillment of my divine plan. I have never stopped thanking the “Celestial Hierarchy” for the gift of her personal presence in my life and for these precious teachings, truly the greatest treasure on earth.

A few winters back, I was spending some time with my family. My dad had rented a van for something and it got stuck in their driveway because it had just snowed. (New England winters can be pretty bad!)

He tried rocking it, to no avail. So he had me get behind the wheel and he went out to push. Still no luck. I got out and we both pushed. The more we tried, the deeper it seemed to get stuck. There was quite a rut there now. After about half an hour of this, I thought, “Enough is enough.” I told him to get back in the van and start rocking again while I pushed. He fussed a little but finally went.

Meanwhile, I made an intense call to Archangel Michael to place his Electronic Presence over me and to push this van. In less than a minute, it was out of the rut and back on the road again. My Dad got out, totally perplexed at how his 5’3” daughter could have pushed this big ol’ van out of the rut all by herself when the two of us together couldn’t even do it! I told him it wasn’t me, it was Archangel Michael! He looked at me for a few seconds kind of dumbfounded and, in silence, got back into the van.

I had been in the teachings approximately one year when an appearance from Archangel Michael secured forever my devotion to this path and locked me into the genuineness of the Messengership.

Our July Conference 1976 was held in Washington, D.C., in honor of the Centennial. The days were packed with anticipation as the Masters in each dictation set the tenor for the next hundred years.

I was staying with a number of other conferees at George Washington University. The second night there I remember having a vivid and terrifying nightmare wherein I was forcibly locked up in a deep cave. There were demons all around tormenting and torturing me while on the other side of a wall of prison bars I could see my body sleeping. I was crying out and pleading to my body to wake up, but to no avail. Finally in desperation I remembered the simple call to Archangel Michael: “Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind. . . .”

Instantly I was back in my body. Sitting up in my bed, the fear began to subside as I glanced around at familiar surroundings. My roommate was still sound asleep, but around his bed and mine a blur of blue angels was rapidly pursuing a shadowy mass that soon left through the open window and disappeared from sight followed closely by the angelic pursuers. This entire process, taking no more than several seconds, left me somewhat stunned.

Redirecting my gaze to the foot of my bed, I then saw him standing there: his golden hair wafting in solar breezes from another dimension. He held his sword before him filling the entire space from floor to ceiling. The angular, youthful face of a warrior; brilliant golden armor and heavenly wings; all radiating and interpenetrated with the transparent, vibrant, cobalt blue of the fearless leader of God’s armies.

Within moments my emotional state had progressed from terror, to relief, to surprise and now to reverent awe at this magnificent and privileged experience. I let my soul drink deeply of the angelic vision as my eyes spoke gratitude to his. If a man’s eyes are windows to his soul, then an Archangel’s eyes are portals to the entire cosmos - past, present, and future. Every moment of man’s strife and victory seemed recorded in his ageless, radiant visage. In his gaze I felt comfort, peace and transcendent love. No harm could ever come to me with Michael as my guardian.

I lay back safe as a child in the arms of the Divine Mother. I did not see him leave. I know he

never will. I have only to close my eyes to see his face and feel his power and love about me. For this no words can ever express my gratitude.

My first lecture on the Teachings was at a conference called "The Healing Power of Angels" in Vancouver, B.C., May 1986. I had heard about the Great White Brotherhood through outer sources and wanted to find out more about what the Great White Brotherhood was. None of the spiritual organizations I had previously visited were able to explain to me who the Great White Brotherhood was and I had visited quite a few.

When I saw the poster for "The Healing Power of Angels," I was about one block away from it but I knew that there was something on that poster for me to see. I approached it and the first thing I read was "Find out who the Great White Brotherhood is." That was enough for me, I was going to those lectures.

As usual, I was very careful in taking in these lectures. In the first 15 minutes I had formed about 15 questions in my head. In the next hour, Mother answered all of the questions that I had in a very specific manner. Afterwards, a question would automatically be answered by Mother. That same evening I felt a fire burning in my heart for the first time in this life; and of course what followed was Mother's explanation of the threefold flame, the Divine Spark in the heart.

As the weekend went on, God unfolded Himself to me through my experience and through His Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet. The second night of the seminar, we learned about "the Call," that angels and archangels do not come uninvited. One thing that Mother said that night that freed me forever from the Orthodox religions' "dos and don'ts" was "You don't have to believe what I am telling you, you can make the call and prove the law in your own life."

When I was walking home that night at about 1 a.m., I remembered that the outside light to the basement where I lived was burned out. I had had a fear of darkness before, which I felt again that night. So I remembered Mother's teaching and called to Archangel Michael to place His Presence around me, to clear the way from all fear and to show himself to me. When I arrived home, my outside light was on but it was not an ordinary light; it was so bright I could hardly look at it. I don't remember installing a 1500-watt bulb outside.

I left that light on and went to bed. As I was trying to sleep, pillars of blue light kept appearing beside my bed. I remembered that I had called to Archangel Michael to show Himself but I was not expecting a light show.

Then I called to Archangel Michael to take me in my etheric body to His retreat at Banff, Canada, while I slept. That night I had a very peaceful sleep and woke up naturally at 5 a.m. charged and ever full of vitality. I finally discovered what was missing in my diet: the Blue Ray of Archangel Michael and the Holy Spirit.

The statement "When the student is ready, the Master appears" was starting to manifest in my life. Although I did not know I was ready, El Morya and the Archangels knew! Thanks to our Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, for bringing these precious beings into the physical octave to be our teachers.

Dear Friends,

I would like to witness to what I believe was dramatic intercession and protection by Lord Michael.

For various reasons, I have come to believe that the Lord has wanted me to begin my self-mastery on his blue flame. I have always felt close to Lord Michael and so began to give fiery calls and decrees to Him for guidance and protection.

For a number of years, I had a job delivering newspapers. I spent three hours a day driving and therefore felt particularly vulnerable to accidents. I always tried to remember Archangel Michael's "Traveling Protection" call and I believe he stepped in to assist me at least two times.

One particular day, I was at a stop sign waiting to make a left-hand turn. I saw a car coming at me from my left with his right-hand signal flashing. Believing he was going to turn right, I proceeded to make my left-hand turn. As I reached the middle of the path of this vehicle, I realized that he was going too fast and therefore had no intention of turning. To top it off, the driver was not looking at the road but seemed to be fiddling with his radio! In that second everything seemed to go into slow motion and I remember feeling great fear and physical weakness, knowing I was to be struck on the driver's side by a vehicle going 40-45 mph!

Without thinking, I stepped on the gas pedal as hard as I could. At that same second, the other driver looked up, saw what was about to take place and stepped on his brake as hard as he could. He came so close to hitting me that, to this day, I can still see the horror on his face and feel the same on mine. Were it not for the split-second timing of each of our actions, it's possible one or both of us could have lost our lives. I truly believe that Lord Michael's hand prevented that accident from occurring.

This is only one of a number of incidents regarding near-accidents that "uncannily" did not happen. I look upon them as miracles of God through beloved Lord Michael.

I feel that I must be needed by the Lord to do his work in some way and I pray that I will be worthy and able to answer his call when it comes, just as He answered mine when I needed it.

Before I knew the Masters and their Teachings, I would have thought it was pure luck that I was saved. Now I know that the Lord guides our every step. I am so grateful to Saint Germain, to our beloved Messengers and to all who serve the Light for the self-sacrifices you all lovingly make so that Lightbearers the world around will receive the Teachings. I love you.

Yours forever in Christ our Lord,

P.S. I think the "I AM the Witness" section of the Pearls is such a wonderful idea. I so look forward to this "extra" in the Pearls. I feel it brings me so much closer to the worldwide community of Keepers and Lightbearers. Thank you!!

Beloved Mother,

There is an instance that I have wanted to testify to you about. It occurred in very late 1984, or early 1985, when we were still at Camelot. I know I had been a Keeper of the Flame for only about 7 or 8 months. Following a Saint Germain Service, I walked to the parking lot to my car in order to return home to West Los Angeles, where I was living at the time. I got to my car only to find that my left rear tire was completely flat.

I was very frustrated with myself when I saw the tire because for more than three weeks I had been driving my car without a spare tire. I had been telling myself to go to my mechanic and check with him and find out if, when he had been working on my car several weeks earlier, he had inadvertently misplaced my spare. I never went to see him, however, because I was always too busy at the moment. "I'll take care of it tomorrow," I kept saying.

So, there I was, in the parking lot at Camelot, about 11:00 p.m. on a Saturday night, no one around me and about 25 miles to go to get home. I thought to myself, "Would I be better off trying to get to the Ventura Freeway about 7 miles north, or would I be better off going the 8 or 9 miles to the Pacific Coast Highway?" I decided that either direction was bad since I would be driving on a flat tire, but I finally determined that the Pacific Coast Highway would be better because, once there, I would probably have better fortune getting help from AAA.

I got in the car and started to drive out the main gate, trying to think if I had any other option. The car was making this clunking sound all the way out because of the flat tire. I drove slowly and made my turn out of the front gate, heading toward the light at Malibu Canyon Highway. But the sound of the car running on this flat tire was very bad, and so I pulled over to the side of the road across from the gate and got out to look at the tire.

It had not improved from the drive down the entrance. I felt a sinking in my heart, and I said to myself that I would just have to drive very slowly down Malibu Canyon and hope and pray that the tire would last long enough for me to get to the Pacific Coast Highway, where I would be able to get some help. I was resigned to this because there clearly was no other option open.

Just at that moment, I remembered the mantra “Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind. . . .” I said to myself, “Maybe, if I just start saying that mantra as fast as I can, my mind will think of some other solution to this mess.” Even though the problem was entirely my fault, due to procrastination, I thought, “Maybe this decree will help Archangel Michael to get me down the hill safely. So, just drive real, real slowly, even if it takes you all night to get home. The important thing is to get home safely.”

I felt, Mother, that I was kind of in a twilight zone and I kept verbally kicking myself for not having gone to get my spare tire for all of those weeks. I looked at my watch and it was about 11:15. I knew that things were not going to improve if I just sat there. I knew I needed some kind of miracle to get me safely down that hill to the Coast Highway but I truly felt in a state of near total despair; my unspoken prayer to Archangel Michael was just to get me down the hill safely. I did not really care if the tire was destroyed in the process. I just had to get to someone who could help me.

I was not very confident but I began to speak the mantra. Mother, I do not believe I had spoken the mantra more than a few times (and not very loudly, because I was feeling quite depressed) when I began to hear a soft hissing sound coming from the left rear of the car, and I felt a very subtle but nevertheless distinct lifting or raising of the left rear of the car.

My first thought was to get out of the car and see what was going on but something in my heart told me, “Stay put and just keep repeating the mantra as fast as you can and as loudly as you can.” I decided for one of the few times in my life, to that point, to be obedient and I did as I was told.

I drove to the intersection there, of Mulholland and Malibu Canyon, and stopped at the light. I noticed as I was driving that the clunking of the tire had disappeared. I remember I had a kind of smile on my face but, at the same time I felt like what was actually happening could not possibly be happening; but yet, I knew it was happening.

When the light changed, I turned left and started down the highway. I kept listening for the clunking sound of the tire as my car picked up speed and the sound just was not there. Before I knew it, I was driving at 50 miles an hour down the road and nearly yelling the mantra to Archangel Michael, over and over.

As the car was coming down the final hill, approaching Pepperdine University and Seaver Road where I was going to turn to get to the Unocal Station across the Pacific Coast Highway, all of a sudden the tire went flat again and started the clunking sound. I slowed down as fast as I could and drove the last mile or so very slowly and pulled into the Unocal Station. I asked the man working there if he could repair my tire. He said that he did not have a spare tire that would fit my car and that his equipment was not working right. I then went to the phone and called AAA. I explained the situation and where I was and they said that someone would be along to help me in about an hour.

I stood there, thinking about the whole situation for a minute, and I decided, “Look, the mantra to Archangel Michael got you safely down from Camelot; do the mantra again and see if there is any way of getting this situation speeded up a little.” Within probably a couple of minutes - I am not exactly certain how long it took - the man came out to where I was and said, “You know, I think I probably can fix your tire 'cause I just found a new tire that will fit your car.” He did so and in about 10 minutes I was on my way home. The entire delay was probably no more than 30 minutes.

Needless to say, during the years since this occurred, I have found myself questioning, “Did that really happen to me?” Well, Mother, I know that it did. I know that I had a flat tire. I know that I had no spare to use. The only way I got down that hill safely and the only way I got home in good time was through the intercession of Archangel Michael.

Whenever my faith is tried - which seems to be frequent these days - I go back to this experience and realize that this was only one of countless times in my life that this most blessed of God's servants has stepped in personally to remind me of his presence, of his strength and of his trustworthiness. I have not seen him with my physical eyes but I know his presence in my life. As I daily give his Covenant of the Chela, I know that one day - soon - I will see him face to face.

God bless you, Mother, for being the embodied truth of God's reality in me.

I must witness to the power and most immediate, physical presence of the angels. I was getting ready to drive cross-country to be on staff at the Ranch. I had packed up two big trunks with everything I could cram into them. My dad helped me put them into my car, the biggest in the trunk and the other in the back seat, so I could drop them off with the friends I was driving with (they had to have them by a certain time so they could load up the bus).

One trunk was so heavy that my dad and I together strained with every bit of our strength to drag it into the trunk. It was quite a scene. I think it took half an hour just to put it in my trunk! (We had to lift it up and over the big lip of the trunk.) He was about to give up and say "to heck with it" because we were having so much trouble. I think he was contemplating throwing things overboard. (He tends to be of the opinion that ladies always pack more than they need when they go someplace. In this instance, he was sure I was living up to that "reputation"!)

Meanwhile, I was making calls and, by God's grace, we finally got it into the trunk of my car. So I drove to my friend's house and rang the bell. To my horror, there was no answer. Now what? I had to leave them there because they had to be loaded up. But I was counting on the two to three big strong men who lived there to get them out of my car for me.

The scene of the trouble my dad and I had kept going through my mind. "There's absolutely no way I can get these out by myself," I thought. I tried lifting one. It barely budged. Getting it out would be worse than getting it in because of the angle of the trunk. I tried the doorbell again. Still no answer.

I thought for a few minutes. There wasn't time to drive away and come back again. I didn't have time to wait. The only choice was to somehow get them out by myself. So, I made a desperate call to the angels and told them how desperate I was and that I needed them to get the trunks out for me. I started lifting the first one. To my amazement, I felt like someone was inside of the trunk, lifting and pushing the other end, and it came out like a piece of cake! Still amazed, I went and got the other trunk out of the back seat. I dragged them off to the side and, as I prepared to leave, the lady of the house came out!

I realized that the whole situation had been a "set-up" to show me the wondrous presence and power of the beloved angels, just waiting for our calls!

Dear Mother,

I would like to share with you an experience I had with our Beloved Saint Germain and tell you how he helped me to break my addiction to nicotine.

In February of 1988, I started attending a weekly introductory session at the Boston Chartered Study Group. Our discussions revolved around various subjects and were usually free-flowing. This allowed us the freedom to explore many subjects. We could also borrow materials from the library such as books, tapes or videos and pursue further in-depth study during the week. Since I lived some distance from Boston, I was able to do violet flame decrees in the car to and from work and the study center.

I had been a smoker for about fourteen years and had tried to quit unsuccessfully several times. On occasion I was able to go a few days without smoking. However, I would usually light up again using some sort of invalid justification for continuing to smoke. It became increasingly more difficult for me to go without a cigarette and I realized that I needed help to "break free."

During my studies, I learned that the astral forces work against those who smoke and unless you do the spiritual work it can be increasingly difficult to quit. Each excuse I manufactured only added to the growing pile of invalid justifications. I picked up a video one night on “A Course in Self Mastery” with Saint Germain’s dictation “May You Pass Every Test.” Saint Germain told us we could break habits by affirming that we would no longer allow ourselves to be tied to this or that habit. He said we needed to take a strong stand.

Well, I was always good at taking stands, by God’s grace, so I thought “OK, I’ll try this.” So I rewound the tape, listened to the dictation again and when I felt that I was mentally ready to give it all I could, I walked outside into the night air. I took a deep breath, summoned the full fire of my being, concentrated as hard as I could and said with a loud voice, “I won’t take this any more! GET OUT OF ME! DO YOU HEAR? NOOOOOOOWWW!!”

Since I was straining, I had my eyes closed, and then the most incredible thing happened. I saw very clearly Saint Germain from the waist up in profile. He was drawing off of me into his heart chakra a thick black cloud that had been around me. I was so surprised to see this that I watched in total amazement as he took on that burden and instantaneously transmuted it with his heart flame. The scene disappeared and I stood alone in the night again. Needless to say I was stunned. That was the most incredible thing I had ever seen!

The next day I had one slight urge to smoke. When I picked up a cigarette I couldn’t even tolerate holding it. From that day on I have not smoked and all residual desire diminished very quickly. I truly believe in the power of God to break any and all addictions. This experience taught me many things about my own determination and our alignment to God’s will whereby all things not of His world can be transmuted by our own application of His will to that end.

I had quit drinking alcohol and coffee and had finally refrained from any indulgences in drugs before coming to the Teachings. But for me smoking proved to be a tough one. I know that I received divine intercession from Saint Germain because I had put forth the prior effort and truly committed myself to cleaning up my act.

This experience has helped me to continue to strive even harder to go farther and higher on the Path. I owe Saint Germain my life and eternal thanks. Truly, any and all things are possible with God.

In November of 1988, my youngest son, William, who isn’t in the Teachings, my daughter, Marie, who had been in the Teachings for six months, and I were flying from Denver, Colorado, to Newark, New Jersey, to attend my nephew’s rehearsal dinner and wedding.

Marie dropped us off at the check-in counter with the baggage and went to park the car in long-term parking. We thought we had left ample time for her to get to the parking lot, park the car and take the shuttle back to the airport. William and I got to the gate and checked in and waited for Marie to return. Thirty minutes later they called last boarding. There was no sign of Marie.

I asked the boarding clerk if they could wait a little longer. She said they could hold the plane but only for a few minutes. “That will be fine,” I said, “I know she’ll be here any minute.” William and I continued our vigil of looking down the terminal, repeating, “Come on Marie!” and asking, “Where can she be? What can be taking her so long?”

The boarding clerk told us, “We can’t hold the plane up any longer. You will have to take the next flight out in three hours.” “That won’t do. We’ll miss the rehearsal dinner by then,” I replied. She apologized and closed the door leading to the plane.

Marie was still not in sight. Five minutes later the door to the plane opened. Three men emerged carrying trays of food. Carol, our boarding clerk, announced, “You have a few more minutes. We somehow got the wrong food on board.”

I whispered my prayers of gratitude to God and William and I continued our vigil. There was no

sign of Marie. Ten minutes later the door was shut again with further apologies from Carol.

At this point William was becoming very impatient with Marie and I was resigned to the fact we would be taking the later flight. Marie was nowhere to be found. The door to the plane opened one more time. "The latch on the baggage section isn't closing, and you can still board if your daughter arrives in the next few minutes," Carol told us.

"Thank God, the break we needed! She's bound to show up now." We resumed our cheering session, "Come on Marie!" Marie didn't arrive. The door was shut. They prepared for take off.

In a few minutes the door opened again. "The engine light came on. We have to check it out," Carol said, "but perhaps it will work to your advantage."

William announced, "There she is!" Marie was running toward us down the terminal.

"I couldn't find long-term parking and then the shuttle back didn't come for the longest time. I kept calling to Lanello asking him to do something to hold up the plane until I got here."

We boarded the plane and it took off without further delay.

The painting of Jesus and his disciples walking and talking together on the road to Emmaus certainly evokes serene beauty to the soul. To think that these two disciples who walked with him did not even recognize that it was Jesus until he broke bread with them, then he vanished out of their sight. Thus their proclamation . . ."Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way . . ." reveals to us that they should have recognized him not by his appearance but by the burning of their heart, which they must have experienced many times before as he preached.

This burning in the heart and the closeness of the Ascended Masters with us has been experienced by myself many times and in many different ways while I have been serving on the staff of the Messenger. It is truly this burning in the heart or this grace of God that sustains us on the path. I have two short accounts that demonstrate the tender regard that the Masters have for us.

One Christmas I was home visiting my family. My brother who had recently been hired at a new job wanted to show me where he worked. Since he had a key to the building, we went in to inspect his work place. It was an old building with wood floors and very dusty. As we were walking down the stairs from the second floor a very powerful ray of light anchored in my heart and started burning. Immediately I turned my head. There was a clock. I noted the time and thought to myself Jesus must be dictating. I thought a moment of the irony of this cosmic event occurring within me amidst this crusty old building - in a way, somewhat symbolic of my own temple that needed cleaning.

My brother was still talking while my heart was now ablaze with fire. He did not notice - I smiled. I later listened to the replay and noted the time of the dictation. My experience had occurred within that time frame. In addition, Jesus had made the statement that he was sending a ray of light from his heart to the heart of his disciples the world around. To think that the Master considered me his disciple and that his light had reached me in an instant many miles from its point of origin was an awesome revelation.

On another occasion, while the Church headquarters was at Camelot, I was working at a department that was 20-30 miles from Camelot. Many times we would be working out there during conferences, but we would have a phone hookup so we could stop and listen to the dictations as they were given.

One conference, Jesus again was dictating and I prayed to the Master, "O Jesus fill me with your desire to be one with God." Not a moment had passed after my thought prayer when there was a pause in the dictation and Jesus resumed, saying, "I am now filling you with my desire to be one with God." What!! I was so startled it took me a few moments to gain my composure and then I was lost deep in thought and in the bliss of the feeling of the Master's tender regard for my soul.

These two experiences always remind me of the Master's promise "I am with you always even

until the end.” If we could keep in mind how close and real is that “always,” we would never be ungrateful.

I am grateful to the Masters for their presence with us always and their constant striving to raise us above that which we can see now to a higher vision of selfhood. And I am grateful to Mother for being the Messenger as a clear pane of glass that we might look into the higher octaves and behold that which we are to become - and that the eternal light rays may pass through her and reach us here below to teach, to bless, to heal and guide us on our homeward journey. The person who fills that job in hierarchy surely has to be humble - humble indeed.

Love,

Chapter 8

Beloved Jesus Christ with Magda - February 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 8 - Beloved Jesus Christ with Magda - February 24, 1991

Drink This Cup of My Christhood
Let Us Get On with the Science of Being!
The Quickening of the Heart
My Own and My Beloved,

I call you holy ones of God, for this is the nature - the true nature - of your soul. I descend into this city, consecrated to my Mother, to tear from you the veil,¹ that you might see face to face² and know your God.

I am Jesus, your brother, and truly I am Saviour but I cannot save that which does not consider itself worthy to be saved. I speak to the soul, then, who may discover her worthiness in the mirror of that Christhood which I bear:

Ye are all made in the image and likeness of God from the beginning. You may have sinned, beloved, but you are not forever "sinners."³ You are ascending the cycles of being. You are destined for immortality. You are destined to shuffle off this mortal coil and enter the coils of ascension's flame!

Yes, my Magda is with me and we are in the glory of the white fire body. And we bring to this city and all servants of God within it truly the comprehension of the new heaven and the new earth.⁴ You shall not all weep but you shall be transformed, and that transformation by the Holy Ghost can come upon you whenever you are truly ready to receive it.

Let the walls of doctrine come tumbling down! Enter ye into the gates of my heart, for it is my heart that is the open door whereby you enter in to the Holy of Holies. Wash thy garments, O my beloved! Receive the Refiner's fire and be taken up now in that sense of the rapture of my Presence!

My Presence is upon you all, each and every one. Yet each of you will appropriate my Light as you are able to establish a sense of coequality with me from the beginning.

Are we not all born out of the same white fire body of God? Is not the Logos, the living Word, the fount of creation?

¹Exod. 26:31-35; 40:1-3, 21; Lev. 16:2, 12, 15; 21:23; Matt. 27:51; Heb. 6:19; 9:1-12; 10:19, 20.

²Gen. 32:30; Exod. 33:11; Num. 14:14; Deut. 5:4; 34:10; Ezek. 20:33-35.

³See 1990 PoW, pp. 521-22, 523, 532 n. 2.

⁴Rev. 21:1, 2.

I say to you, either you are sons and daughters of God or you are not. And if you are, and I say that you are, then dispense with the shrouds of Death and Hell put upon you for centuries of incarnations!

Rise in the mystery and the spiral of the resurrection flame! Rise in vibration and in consciousness and in oneness and claim your sonship! And then go forth to prove it, to set the example. Be willing to retrace your footsteps, karmic footsteps, one by one, putting off the skeins of a lesser self and internalizing that Word.

To this end was I born and for this cause came I into the world: to give you the great mystery of the Christos. Yet they have taken away that mighty presence.

O beloved, receive Communion as my Body and my Blood in this hour. This is the Alpha-to-Omega, for I have said it:

“I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending.”⁵

Therefore I am one in you in the beginning and the ending of the cycles of the Father and the Mother. I am there for the re-creation of your worlds. I am there for the inner resolution. I am come to make you whole.

Resist not your wholeness! Were there not a point of Light in you from the beginning, there would be no point from which that wholeness could be expanded. Thus, as the seed of God in man does grow and does mature and bring forth the newborn babe, so the seed of Light does contain the whole cosmos of thy becoming.

Is not Nature thy teacher, O beloved ones, in this regard? Therefore every tree does come forth from its seed after its own kind⁶ in its own time.

Thus your soul is ready, beloved, but the overlay of the intellectual mind, the doubting mind, the fearful mind does place that wall between you and me. And I, beloved, must leave to your free will the taking down of that wall. But I establish a quickening in your heart whereby faith might be born in you to know that God has also endowed you with eternal Life.

Let us get on with the science of being! Let us get on with our reason for being and let us know that in a state of sin and the sense of sin, struggle and the sense of struggle, there is not the vessel that we need upon earth to carry the Light to neutralize the momentums of Darkness moving in the earth.

Truly the Divine Mother does weep for her own on the battleground of life. Truly, beloved, let the Light descend! Let it be directed into the Middle East for the consuming of ages-old conflict!

Were the war to end tomorrow, the war would continue, beloved, as Arabs and Jews continue to dispute land occupation, matters of religion, matters of supply and economics.

Blessed hearts, these things ought not to be! Yet the entrenched divisions between these peoples have come down for centuries and millennia as they have reincarnated again and again, only to not let go of the causes of their original division.

Now I come. I come knocking upon the door of each and every one. I come again with my flame, the all-consuming flame of Divine Love. I come to heal the hurt and the sense of vengeance.

Yet, beloved, understand that the response of free will is needed. It is a requirement. As God has endowed all of his creatures with free will, so they must exercise that free will to receive the transfer of Light that can indeed in the twinkling of an eye⁷ bring about the healing of ancient records.

Thus, beloved, some cry out in anger against God, “Why does God allow it?” God [allows it

⁵Rev. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13.

⁶Gen. 1:11, 12.

⁷I Cor. 15:51, 52.

because he has first] allowed free will. And the rest is the responsibility of man. To understand this is to begin the true path of a cosmic accountability for all of your footsteps day by day.

I come to tell you that my Teachings were indeed lost and that they are being restored today. It is almost too late, beloved, for so much has been lost over the centuries and so much karma has been made by the sins [of omission], as has been discussed this evening.

Thus, beloved hearts, may you become shining ones! May you embody the Light and may your Light so shine⁸ that they will know that this inner Light is truly the transfer from my heart, is truly the sign that you are disciples indeed⁹ and that all can so become and none, not even the hardened sinner, is left aside. All can enter in [if they repent of their deeds].

But, beloved, if you cannot see and accept my Christhood, how can you see and accept your own? Even those who can see my Presence cannot accept that this Presence is also the Presence of God with them and that this is the heart and reason of my coming. This, then, is the lie of division[- that the Christ can be and is in Jesus, but that the Christ cannot be and is not in you].¹⁰

The quickening [of the heart], beloved ones, [were it to take place] in the millions of planet earth who are already servants of God, already of the faith, could bring about a tremendous turning of worlds, even the healing of the economy, even a mitigation of those things projected upon this decade of which you have been taught.

A change in consciousness upon earth by the simple application of the Teachings I have brought would bring about the healing of the nations and a liberation of all the churches.

Truly I come, even burdened in this hour to see how the children of Light on every continent and in every faith have been deprived of my offering of the cup of Selfhood.

Drink this cup of my Christhood! Drink ye all of it¹¹ and fear not to enter in to the mystical union with your God.

Ye are of the Father-Mother, who love you with a profound love, who do not condemn you, who do not call you “sinners” but call you Home. “Come Home, our children!” they say. And I bring their message.

O cherished ones, ye who are loved, be not dismayed by the condemnation of the world! For I, Jesus, have overcome the world¹² and you shall also. May you receive the mantras of the violet flame and know the supreme worth of giving unto God the joy of your heart and voice in invocation and prayer. This weaves the connection between God and man and man and God. And the soul is weaving her wedding garment through prayer, through the Hail “Ma-Ray.”

Blessed hearts, drink of this cup of my Selfhood and recognize the God-potential in yourself and everyone whom you meet and see how the world takes on the sense of the rapture of God’s holiness.

O beloved, let us turn around an age! Let us see the Darkness be consumed by the sacred fire of our Love! Truly we are one in the living flame of Love.

I direct my heart’s Light to the youth of the entire world, to children bruised and battered. I direct Light to them. Will you be the instruments of my Light to them, God’s hands and feet and hearts extended to save the children? to save them from reaching that point where they become a part of the many who partake of drugs and marijuana and of unwholesome substances?

Be my hands and feet, O beloved! Go for me and awaken them, quicken them, speak to them! As

⁸Matt. 5:16.

⁹John 8:31.

¹⁰This lie sets up a division between you and Jesus and you and God. The Holy Christ Self as Mediator, as point of Reality in you, is the very key to your oneness with God and Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Likewise, Jesus the Christ is the key to your fusion with your Holy Christ Self and to your soul’s union with God.

¹¹Matt. 26:26-28.

¹²John 16:33.

I spoke with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth!"¹³ so I speak to the souls of the youth:

"I have a path and I would take you on that path to reunion with God. I am not removed from you. I, too, knew childhood and youth midst adversity and challenges untold. My love is with you, each and every one."

O parents and teachers and wise ones among you - all of you, I say - go after the youth who have been betrayed! They are the ones who are crucified upon the cross this day and the Christ in them is crucified. And they are not fed the bread of Life, they are not fed therefore that Body and Blood of my Teaching whereby in the assimilation process they may come to understand themselves, too, as extensions of the Most High.

Do you not see how the forces of Death and Hell concentrate on the destruction of the youth and how the people are hypnotized to neglect them, to not give to them the true Teaching and a reason for living instead of dying?

There is a psychological suicide and a spiritual suicide that precedes the destruction of the body day by day and drop by drop by drugs intaken. Pray for them! Dedicate prayer vigils in their behalf. Go after and save that which is lost!¹⁴

Truly I did declare, "I AM the Light of the world!"¹⁵ But I also said, "Ye are the Light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid."¹⁶ So long as I AM in the world, I AM the Light of the world, beloved, but I am no longer of this world and therefore you, my disciples, [who are in this world,] must embody that Light, that I AM THAT I AM, that portion of Christos that is yours to claim.

See the great calling and see how the doctrines of sin and the sense of sin have denied most of the people of this planet the sense of self-worth [they need] to go forth in my name. Let all of this, as with the sound of the Seven Archangels and the hosts of the LORD, be stripped from those who deep within their hearts know that God is real and is real in them.

Save the homeless and the street people from that sense of abject self-negation. No one has told them that they are worthy to follow me in the resurrection. Their tenure upon earth wanes. What will happen to those souls as they depart this life? - a life that has been ended in the uselessness, the non-will, the non-sense of being of those who vegetate in the streets of the cities of the world.

Reach out, beloved, and my hand shall reach out through you! Be converted this night to serve those who sense they are the poor in spirit and are ready to become the rich in spirit.

I claim you as apostles of Christ, as revolutionaries who shall go forth to establish my revolution for woman - archetypal Woman who does bring forth the Manchild, the Woman in each of you that does give birth to the Christ of the heart.

Ye are all feminine in nature and all masculine. Weigh, then, the issues of Life and Death and the hereafter and go forth in my name and service. I will be with you, and where two or more gather¹⁷ you will see the multiplication of your forces by my Presence.

I am anchoring a Light in this city for the reversing of the spirals of violence, of crime, of teenagers lost in street battles when they could be walking the path of the high Himalayas and could know the Great Lights of all centuries of East and West.

Where are the role models for them? Who will teach them that I have established the Way? Who will go and do likewise in the imitation of my heart's Love and therefore stand in the cities and in the country and everywhere in the highways of life as my representative, my disciple?

¹³John 11:38-44.

¹⁴Matt. 18:11-14; Luke 15:3-7; 19:10.

¹⁵John 8:12; 9:5.

¹⁶Matt. 5:14.

¹⁷Matt. 18:20.

I pray you will say, "We will!" my beloved.

["We will!"]

In this hour, then, I seal you in the power of the Trinity, in the power of the Mother. And as Above, so below, I bring the higher and the lower self into greater proximity by my intercession and my mediatorship.

In the eternal Love of our Father-Mother God, I, Jesus, bow to their Light within you.

This dictation by Jesus Christ with Magda was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, February 15, 1991, at the Whole Life Expo in Los Angeles at the Pasadena Convention Center. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "The Lost Teachings of Jesus on Women's Rights 2." In it she discussed Jesus' revolution for woman, which he announced through his preaching, and the later denial by the orthodox Christian hierarchy of woman's rightful role in the Church and consequently in society. The Messenger presented the apostle Paul's teachings on women and the findings of recent scholarship that indicate that Paul was not the author of I Timothy. Statements in this epistle and misinterpreted verses in I Corinthians are the basis upon which the fate of women in both Church and State has rested for two thousand years. Topics also included women in the early Church and in Christian Gnosticism; the principle of God as Mother in Gnostic and Hindu teachings; the Holy Spirit as feminine in Jewish mysticism; the masculine and feminine natures in both man and woman; clerical celibacy and the doctrine of original sin. The lecture and dictation are available on videocassette (149 min., GP91028) and on audiocassette (148 min., A91026). The videocassettes of the lecture and dictation are also available separately: lecture, 114 min. (HP91028; dictation, 35 min. (HP91030). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

8.1 I AM the Witness - February 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 8 - I AM the Witness - February 24, 1991

I AM the Witness

Since I was 18, I sought the truth about the Buddha. I studied the Diamond Sutra of the Buddha and took courses in Buddhism at the University of California at Santa Barbara. I was led to the writings of Theosophy and began to perceive a relationship between the Christ and the Buddha and Krishna.

In the spring of 1971 I studied a Buddhist text that described Lord Maitreya as the "Coming Buddha," the 500th Buddha who "was to come." It was a rare old text in the university library and a most unusual statement was written therein. It said that if you call upon the name of Lord Maitreya for five days in succession, he will appear to you.

This was an amazing statement to me. I had never even heard of Lord Maitreya before, yet the idea of calling upon a great Buddha and Cosmic Being and having him actually appear to me appealed to my love of the mystical. I therefore proceeded to call upon the name of Lord Maitreya many times a day for five days. When after a week nothing happened, I nearly gave up hope.

Finally, approximately ten days after I had concluded calling upon the name of Lord Maitreya, a friend came to visit me in my home carrying in her hand the little book *The Overcoming of Fear through Decrees* by Lord Maitreya (now chapter 3 in *The Science of the Spoken Word*).

When she handed it to me I was flabbergasted! How could a Buddha and Cosmic Being of such

greatness in the universe actually have written a little book and then ten days after I called to him have the book appear in my hands!

I opened the book with the most profound reverence and awe. I was hit by an aurora borealis of dazzling light, a sunburst of powerful energy. The presence of Lord Maitreya, like the genie of the lamp, towered before me as though he had just stepped forth from his book!

After that experience I found the Teachings of the Ascended Masters by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet at the Motherhouse in Santa Barbara. And ever since, I have been blessed by the radiance of the Ascended Masters pouring forth every week in their transcendent Pearls of Wisdom, in dictations that I have witnessed as well as heard on tape. The Masters truly walk through the veils of time and space in the pages of their written and spoken words! God is with us - EMMANUEL! in the presence of our Prophet and Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

After I found Lord Maitreya walking on earth through Mother, I returned to the university library to find that mystic passage again where it was written that I should call upon the name of Lord Maitreya for five days and he would appear. That rare volume no longer existed in the library's card catalogue and no trace was ever found by myself or the librarian of any Buddhist book with that passage written in it!

If you would like to try the same experiment, you can use any of the Buddhist mantras that Mother has taught us and call upon the name of Lord Maitreya for five days: Maim; Om Maitreya Maim; Namō Maitreya; Maitri Maitri Maha Maitri Svaha; Om Ah Maitreyanathaya Hum Phat Svaha.

Dear Mother,

Having come into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters within the first month following Mark's ascension, I have had the wonderful opportunity to be on the Path for almost 18 years.

The witness I give spans these years. It is not one miraculous healing or happening that stands out alone but the accumulation of years of the constant closeness of the Brotherhood in great and small ways. There is no question as to the absolute Truth of these Teachings, these Messengers, and this Community. It is simply a matter of whether or not those who come have eyes to see and hearts to accept the truth.

The most important healing in my life was the conversion of my soul to the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ - the true and living Jesus, who is so tangibly manifest in these Teachings and in the lives of those who pursue this Path.

Though of Chinese descent, I was raised Catholic and brought up in the Christian doctrine that makes Jesus the exclusive Son of God. At the age of 16 I questioned this doctrine as I tried to find out why no one would recognize Buddha and Confucius as equal to Jesus. I went to other Christian churches to find out what they had to say about Jesus.

Everyone tried to explain to me that Jesus was the only Son of God and Buddha and Confucius were just good men. It was so heartbreaking to me. I could not find understanding in their answers. To reconcile what I thought must be my lack of understanding I placed Jesus at the same human level that people put Buddha and Confucius and I gave up believing that Jesus was someone special.

As a result, when I first contacted these Teachings, I did not know the closeness to Jesus that I now experience. With my Oriental background it was much easier for me to believe in Buddha and Confucius and to feel them tangibly present than it was for me to relate to Jesus. I had spent so many years denying that Jesus was anything but a man like other men that I could not let him in.

But Jesus' love for me was greater. He melted away my hardness of heart. And it didn't take long. When I realized it had happened, it seemed like it all had taken place in the twinkling of an eye.

All it took was his constant sweet presence in the dictations and in Mother. And I felt his presence

in the utter devotion of students and staff around me as he would manifest through them so tangibly. I felt him in the Holy-Spirit inspired lectures and the printed Word. Through these Jesus would take me to another time and place where I could know him heart to heart.

Over the years since my conversion I have experienced many moments when Jesus would be in my heart whispering his love songs to my soul. The miracle of it all is that Jesus is ever transcending himself and thereby I am also transcending myself with him year after year.

It is truly the wonder of the living Christ and the all-power of Love. Jesus Christ - the same yesterday, and today, and forever!

Beloved Mother,

My first class was in 1979, when my husband and I attended "Harpstrings of Lemuria" at Camelot. I had a religious background of 24 years of Catholic upbringing, including 12 years of parochial school and 3 years of contact with the Franciscan sisters while considering the holy order as my vocation.

As I listened to you teaching at the conference and gazed upon the altar pictures of the I AM Presence, Saint Germain and Jesus, I found myself reacting to the picture of Saint Germain. All my life I had been taught that Jesus was the only Son of God. I didn't know if I even believed Saint Germain really existed - and yet here he was being portrayed as equal to Jesus.

After squirming and struggling for quite some time, I left abruptly and went walking for about 10 to 15 minutes. After a brisk walk, I gave a mighty shout to the Lord: "God, I am going to leave unless you show me right now that this is where I am meant to be and that this is the Truth that my soul has longed for these many years!"

This fiat released the pressure that had been building in my being and I was then able to return to the lecture in quietude. I was hardly in my seat 10 seconds when I was pulled out by a friend. She explained that she had just spoken with you, Mother, and that you, considering my burden, had asked her to arrange a meeting with a certain woman and myself.

Somewhat mystified, I followed without question to Excalibur Square. There I was introduced to a woman of medium height and dark hair. My friend left and we sat down alone on the lawn next to the statue of Jesus and talked. I don't remember the woman's name but only that she had been a Catholic nun for about 17 years and had been studying the Teachings of the Ascended Masters for 7 years. Someone who would understand the aching of my heart!

As we talked it was as though I shed a thousand years of old skins and donned new robes of light. Old doctrines that had been as barred doors swung wide open revealing mysteries I had prayed to understand for many years. I fired one question after another; as soon as she finished one, another poured from my mouth. Each question was answered with great poise and a truth that rang clear in my being. We talked a couple of hours though it seemed like only a few minutes.

At the end of our conversation when all queries were exhausted, I thanked her and we said goodbyes. Just then, I turned to the statue of Jesus to give my overflowing gratitude, and a scene of great splendor was opened before me. There was Jesus standing with his arms outstretched with the multitudes of saints and Ascended Masters surrounding him in great glory. Jesus, whom I had always looked to with deep devotion, had a very BIG family I had never known.

Now, instead of one Master to guide the way, there were myriad beings radiating that same eternal love to my heart. "Jesus, the only begotten Son," whose name I had recited thousands of times in prayers, was revealed as the ONE love in many forms. He, the Christ, the Son of God, was in all saints and ascended beings! It was awesome to realize that all the saints that I so loved had also attained the fullness of their individual Christhood - salvation through my Lord and Saviour and theirs. With absolute faith that has never wavered since that day, I accepted the Ascended Masters, one with the Mystical Body of Christ in heaven and on earth.

It was then that I was reminded of a quote of Jesus from the Bible that I had clung to for so many years: “. . . When the Spirit of Truth is come, he will guide you into all Truth; for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.”

After almost 10 years on your staff Mother, I would like to bear witness that you are that instrument of the Holy Spirit - the true and living Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. Thank you from the depths of my soul and heart for your uncompromising dedication to Truth!

In 1978 I attended a lecture given by a student of the Ascended Masters. The lecture was interesting but at that time I couldn't see anything spectacular about it until the speaker began showing us how to decree.

I had been standing by the door and when the decrees began I started to leave, but at that moment I saw a great swirling light come toward my third-eye chakra and an intense beam of light descend into my crown chakra. Needless to say, as I had never had an experience like that before, it got my attention!

I decided at that point to see what kind of individual Elizabeth Clare Prophet was. I went to Minneapolis, where Mother was giving one of her wonderful Stump messages. I am a witness to the incredible experience that has left an indelible mark on my soul ever since.

As Mother came on the platform she spoke with great love, wisdom and power. As I looked at her and listened, all of a sudden a huge white oval of light became apparent around her. This auric egg as well as a full-blown crystal cord enveloped her whole being. Her crown chakra was fully illumined by the crystal cord, which was the full width of her head, streaming upward toward the high ceiling. I also saw violet flames emanating from her hands. This vision lasted for over 10 minutes.

To this day I can remember it clearly as though it just took place. This vision has given me strength in my weakest moments and comfort that no one could ever take from me, by the grace of God.

I am a LIVING WITNESS to the Truth that Mother is the true Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood.

In Everlasting Gratitude,

I Am,

Chapter 9

Beloved Serapis Bey - March 3, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 9 - Beloved Serapis Bey - March 3, 1991

Mighty Possibilities for the Victory

A Destiny of Fire

In the invincible Light of cosmic freedom, I descend into this place and I disperse all Darkness. Let the Light rush in as a mighty sea of Light caressing the shore of each one's own God-Identity!

May you also be pillars of fire in the very midst of the people Israel.¹ May you clear the way for their connection with the Great White Brotherhood. And may you yourself see how long you have awaited this moment when I might speak to you in person to reconnect your heart and heart flame to the blessed tie that binds you to the goal and the path of your ascension in the Light!

To this end were you born and for this cause did you come into the world: to unite with consummate Reality and Truth and to walk in the halls of Luxor until you should be prepared to enter the fire - even fire for fire.

Indeed, if you would be a candidate for the ascension in this Light, you must bank the fires of the chakras of all of the seven rays that they might be accelerated to the white light. You must come prepared, as increments of fire are added unto you daily.

But that transfer of the sacred fire to you from my heart must be preceded by the saturation of your four lower bodies with violet flame. The gentleness of transmutation of violet flame does clear the cells and atoms of being, the organs of the body and the four sides of the pyramid² that you might receive the more intense sacred fire that is the ascension flame.

May you walk from this hour in the sense of dignity that I, Serapis, have spoken to you and that you are worthy to be received in the temples of God. If you believe you are not worthy, then I say cast the sin, the wrong thought, the wrong feeling, the wrong act into the violet flame, call upon the law of forgiveness and move on in the cycles of being.

Accept not the condemnation of this world! It has been upon every Christ and avatar, every Buddha, every saint from the beginning.

Therefore friendship with this world, with this astral plane, with the lower levels of the communications of lower spirits is not for thee, beloved. For out of that potpourri of the astral plane does

¹The "people Israel" refers to the ten lost tribes of Israel, who reincarnated in the European nations, the United States of America, the British Isles and the Commonwealth nations, and Kashmir. The tribes of Judah and Benjamin and some Levites make up the "people of Judah," who also reincarnated in Europe and America. Both peoples eventually migrated and reincarnated throughout the world. Generally, the ten lost tribes reincarnated among the Gentiles, while the tribes of Judah and Benjamin are the modern-day Jews. The twelve sons of Jacob are the progenitors of the twelve tribes of Israel. See Gen. 49:2-28.

²the four lower bodies

emerge condemnation for those who would walk as beings of Light.

Therefore establish this day friendship with the living Christ Jesus and the Christ of yourself. Establish a co-measurement! See the fire of your Holy Christ Self entering the heart of Jesus and the fire of Jesus entering the heart of your Holy Christ Self.

Know this communion! Know this meditation! Know that God in you is worthy! Your soul may prove herself worthy day by day. And in any case, that fiery stuff of which you have been made and in which you find yourself fully endowed - that, beloved, that Light/Energy/Consciousness of God which is the very root of your being, that substance of Alpha and Omega does establish your worthiness to be tried in the fires of ascension's flame.

Beloved ones, you will hear in this seminar the teachings on the trial by fire, but I have come to prepare you before this seminar that you might know that there must be a certain element of that light and fire within you as you approach that lecture and dictation. I prepare you also for the beloved Helios, [who comes] from out the sun of this system of worlds, who shall also speak to you with fire.

Therefore I, Serapis, would not have you enter this seminar as shorn lambs but I would have you enter, beloved, clothed upon with Light,³ whereby you may receive more Light than you perhaps anticipated would be possible.

Fear not, then, for the living friendship that you have with Jesus Christ will be enmity with the world.⁴ Who in the folly of their minds would accept the friendship of this world, fickle as it is, [in place of] the friendship of Jesus Christ? Blessed hearts, reject, then, that which is illusory, that which is mutable and know that the upward path does require the firm footstep and that the rarefied air does require the expanded lung and heart capacity.

Even so, take, then, the scepter of your Christ Self and step-by-step move up the mountain of God. The mountain of God is your I AM Presence. And therefore the pilgrim's progress higher and higher is in a spiral that mounts from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to your heart, to your Christ Self until finally you attain the summit of being.

If you do not take at least one step daily, my beloved, how can you mark a forward progress? A step of progress means that you put behind you some element of weakness, some element of the undeveloped character in Christ and replace it by a most positive footstep, which means right action, right disciplining of the mind and the will after the image of Gautama Buddha.

Know the precepts of all avatars, for they contribute to the confluent stream which focuses, as it merges in the Sacred Heart of Jesus, to deliver the blessings of the lineage of all of the Buddhas who have preceded him.

Therefore, let not your hearts be troubled, for God has set before you a destiny of fire, a purpose in the earth and a mounting mental capacity to embrace the continents of the air, thus to establish that coequation with the Mind of God in Christ Jesus.

Let that mind be in you!⁵ The fiat has gone forth.

It is almost as simple as allowing the breath to enter without inbreathing, simply by emptying [the lungs]. Thus the self-emptying creates the vacuum whereby the wind of the Holy Spirit rushes in and the sacred fire breath travels through the pores, through the blood vessels, through all of the interconnecting arteries and the central nervous system. Thus does the breath move through the Body of God upon earth. Thus are ye the lively and the enlivened ones.

Thus, beloved, seraphim gather to rescue souls of Light in this City of the Angels who have

³elements of the Christ consciousness

⁴James 4:4; John 15:18-21.

⁵Phil. 2:5.

become enthralled with the astral plane, ensnared and entrapped by it, entertained by all of that stuff, beloved. Yet [they shall] walk away from it and enter the single flame that is the living fire of God.

All prophets who have gone before you have acknowledged God as the consuming fire. Therefore desire to have all else consumed and cease being fickle and going after the spirits that “mutter and peep”⁶ with their entertaining messages. But they have not told you that they are barred from Luxor and Serapis Bey’s retreat.

They are not candidates for the ascension. They have forfeited their tie to that Light. Thus, they must get it another way and thus they entrap silly people who will come and sit to hear them speak through this or that one. And in that attention-getting session, that astral entity, claiming to be a wise one, is simply siphoning off the light of the hearers who attend.

Know, then, beloved, that in that séance those entities are attempting to deprive you of your own victory by establishing a personality cult. Go not after them!

Seek the living God, your own Mighty I AM Presence! Contemplate the mighty spheres of Light above you, seven rings, seven spheres of your heaven-world. You can meditate upon your God and enter these realms of Light.

Mansion upon mansion upon mansion of the house of the Father-Mother God is above you, surrounding the monad of the I AM THAT I AM. Enter into these gates with thanksgiving and into these courts with praise,⁷ for this is the true heaven-world.

You have descended from that abode [to be in incarnation on earth] and if you would ascend to that abode at the conclusion of this life, even prior to your ascension, you must reject the lower levels of the astral plane even while you walk in physical embodiment.

It is interesting to note, as my angels have reported to me the watch they have kept at this Whole Life Expo, observing lifestreams who live solidly in the astral plane: so tied are they to that plane that they cannot see the Light⁸ when the Light walks by. They cannot see the Light in our chelas or our Messenger, for they are far below that frequency in consciousness and though they may behold you face-to-face, they do not read well.

Thus they do not run well toward the magnificent source of the stream of everlasting Life. They do not read who are the true disciples of the ascended ones and chase after them, for they are still chasing silly ghosts - silly ghosts, beloved.

Thus you have a lifetime and before you stands the hourglass. Do you know how many grains of sand are left to you, beloved, to make your peace with the Infinite One, to cleanse your temple that the Limitless One might take up his abode within you?

Would you know the Ancient of Days as Daniel the prophet knew him?⁹ Then I say, walk in the footsteps of Daniel and know the discipline that he exerted upon himself in order to find favor with God.¹⁰

There are many misconceptions in the New Age movement. The [real] goal of the New Age is the breakthrough of the soul passing through the strata of the rock and the atmosphere and arriving at that plane where the Buddhas abide, where the Bodhisattvas gather.

To enter into these octaves of Light, beloved, means that you must call upon the Lord and the angels of God to mend your tattered garments. When I speak of your garments, I speak of the many filigreed layers of the aura and of the interconnecting four lower bodies. In many ways in

⁶Isa. 8:19.

⁷Ps. 100:4.

⁸Christ consciousness

⁹Dan. 7:9, 10, 13, 21, 22.

¹⁰This week read the Book of Daniel and walk in his footsteps.

many lifetimes you have torn these garments, thus making yourselves vulnerable to lower forms of consciousness and a plaguing of the mind.

And some have serious problems in their psychology because they do not know the difference between the voice of inner conscience, or the Holy Christ Self, and the voices of those spirits that would impel individuals to do those things [that are anti that Christ] because of a distorted and fragmented psyche.

Now, beloved, the misconception [that I would define this night] is that the New Age is a horizontal experience and that the more individuals can interact and embrace and know the depths of their human love, the more they will gain a certain spirituality. Surely compassion and comfort and loving one another is a part of the Path but let the channels be cleared for Divine Love to pour through you, Love that heals and makes whole rather than making another dependent upon oneself or wallowing in the emotions and the records of the past [become the present].

Thus Divine Love is cleansing, it is scouring, it is healing and it brings the joy of reconnection with souls of Light moving on in cities of Light, in universities of the Spirit [that are located] in just the next octave of the etheric plane. There you may go while your body does sleep at night but, beloved, you must prepare the soul to take flight.

If you let yourself get caught up in too much TV and violence, in the dissonance of rock music and all things that bombard the senses, if you let yourself be pulled down by war and the rumors of war,¹¹ then you will not be ready to take flight when eventide comes and the evening star beckons and Hesperus does cast her glance upon you that you might know that the evolutions of Venus, your sister star, are so very near in consciousness.

They have the attainment to be very near; yet even though they should make their bed with you, they could not transfer to you the glory of the art, the creativity and the science of Venus [unless you were prepared to receive it].

May your receptivity increase as you are in my presence. May your capacity for the taking of the Great Inbreath begin a spiral infolding itself that draws to you from stars and worlds without end that energy of Life.

Life, beloved! Life, beloved! This is the goal of the age of Aquarius: to experience and appreciate Life in all of its dimensions, in all of its planes in the Matter universe, to come and go from the heaven-world, to seek to find that which is lost and to go after it without losing your moorings in the higher octaves.

Behold, to follow Serapis and Holy Justinus and seraphic bands into the astral plane for the rescue of souls, this requires the armour of God, the armour of seraphim, the armour of right consciousness, right mindfulness, right action, right love.¹²

Let your love be pure and self-giving but not self-denying. Therefore love yourself in God and give yourself the appreciation whereby you may maintain through the white light a keen sensitivity to the needs of others, giving of your cup but not depleting yourself in the process, emptying the cup that it might be refilled but not depleting your reserves.

Understand that in the service of God you must be strong and strong enough at any moment to deal with any form of adversary or attack upon your mission or your chosen path. And remember the words of Jesus, "Thy enemies shall be they of thine own household,"¹³ the household of the subconscious, the household of karmic relationships, the household of those whom you love most and

¹¹Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7.

¹²Eph. 6:11-17. Right Understanding, Right Thought, Right Speech, Right Action, Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, and Right Concentration are the precepts of the Eightfold Path taught by Gautama Buddha (see 1989 PoW, pp. 446-50; 1983 PoW, pp. 166-67).

¹³Matt. 10:36.

therefore to whom you have the greatest vulnerability.

Aye, Serapis Bey does teach you much about your psychology. But I will tell you one thing, the healing of that does come with the affirmation of Jesus Christ:

Lo! I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being! That core of being is at the solar plexus, the place of the sun, the point of the desirings and the desire body.

I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being!

I AM Alpha and Omega in the fire infolding itself!

Thus as the fiery spiral turns and draws into itself the Light of far-off worlds, the exact vibrations of cosmic energies needed to make you whole, so know, beloved, that when you are about this you must retain, you must maintain, you must be still and know that I AM God.¹⁴

When Alpha and Omega are envisioned by you as a great white sphere of Light superimposed over you as though you were in the cosmic womb [of the Mother] and in the embrace of the Father, so know, beloved, that you can no longer be fragmented but you are in a mantra and in the giving of that mantra that does produce wholeness and healing.

I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being!

Jesus Christ, the same yesterday and today and forever¹⁵

in Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being!

If this Son of God has maintained the reality of Godhood from the beginning unto the ending, you can do the same. You were destined to be Christs, to walk the earth as Christed ones, anointed by the Light of God through the heart of Jesus, your Saviour.

Therefore let no man, no woman take thy crown.¹⁶ Endure to the end. Fear not to suffer or to know pain, for the other side of suffering and pain is the bliss of Divine Love. And you will not make it on the Path unless you have profound love for God, for his individualized Presence I AM THAT I AM with you, for the presence of the Christ above you, merging with you in moments of meditation.

The goal of Oneness is before you. Do not underestimate the forces of Darkness who have moved against you personally for generations and tens of thousands of years to thwart your one-pointed path in the Light.

Perhaps you say, "I have attachments to earth. I like it here. I want to be born again." Well, beloved, if that is your choice, then do it. But I say, become the master of your world and yourself. Prepare for the ultimate victory so that if you should change your mind [about being born again], you have not closed your options to the ascension spiral.

If you desire to be in the earth, would you not rather be in the earth as a master than as a slave? Today you are the slave of your karma, your untransmuted desires. Tomorrow you can be master of both of these. It is a question of attitude, of how you posture yourself and how you set your priorities.

May you think well upon the opportunity of life that remains to you in this embodiment, for the body you wear is finite but the soul has infinite possibilities and the Spirit remains birthless, deathless forever. Do not count, then, on future incarnations but do all you can now.

I, Serapis, behold the future. Some of it I may relate to you and some of it I may not, but what you should assume is that before this life is through you will have difficult turnings and challenges. Therefore [know that] to prepare, to set the jaw as a winner and the gleam of the eye on the goal is the hallmark of the chelas of Serapis at Luxor.

¹⁴Ps. 46:10.

¹⁵Heb. 13:8.

¹⁶II Tim. 4:5-8; James 1:12; I Pet. 5:4; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

May you let all other things be blown away by the wind of the Holy Spirit. Let go of them! They are entanglements. And observe with keen insight how forces unseen use people, circumstances, job, home, social life and all aspects of your living to take from you the one-pointedness that you have in this hour - one-pointedness as opportunity to score a mighty victory and to be able to turn and serve those whom you love most, for you have rooted your foundations in the Infinite and pulled up stakes from mortality.

Withdraw, then, your dependence upon that which is ephemeral and those things that pass away, as the grass in the morning and the grass in the evening pass through the cycles of birth and death. Ye are immortals! I tell it. Ye are fiery ones!

I, Serapis, have come to quicken you, to marshal your forces and to say, if you are to win in a planetary Armageddon, you must first win in that warfare of the spirit being waged within your very breast and heart and soul, and triumph over all negative influences until you can invite your Lord, your Holy Christ Self, to occupy the unconscious and the subconscious, no longer to find there the records of the astral plane.

I AM Serapis Soleil. I come for the harvest of souls and I announce to you in Archangel Gabriel's name: You all have mighty possibilities for the victory of the ascension in this life. May you waste not another moment in getting on with your Victory!

I repeat, let no man, no woman take thy crown. Respond to the voice within and follow it.

I receive you now in Saint Germain's name for the transfer of light to the third eye.¹⁷ Will you not come with rejoicing and resoluteness as to what your course shall be?

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, February 16, 1991, at the Whole Life Expo in Los Angeles at the Pasadena Convention Center. The dictation followed the Messenger's lectures "A Vision of Wholeness for the New Age: How to Heal Yourself and Planet Earth" and "Middle East Update, February 16, 1991." In "A Vision of Wholeness for the New Age," the Messenger presented teaching on the Chart of Your Divine Self, reincarnation and karma and the true meaning of the grace of Jesus Christ. She gave teaching on the power of the violet flame to mitigate or transmute karmic conditions before they become physical and on the importance of visualization when practicing the science of the spoken Word. In "Middle East Update," the Messenger discussed the war in the Persian Gulf, the U.S. history of "winning the war and losing the peace," the Soviet Union's support of Iraq and the Soviets' and George Bush's hidden agendas. The lecture "A Vision of Wholeness for the New Age" and Serapis Bey's dictation are available on videocassette (105 min., HP91031) and on audiocassette (186 min., A91040). The audiocassettes include the "Middle East Update," as well as "The Messenger's Teaching on How to Free the Soul Imprisoned by the Intellect," given March 2, 1991.

9.1 I AM the Witness - March 3, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 9 - I AM the Witness - March 3, 1991

I AM the Witness

My son was just 15 years young, trying as adolescents do to learn about life, when suddenly he was gone.

¹⁷Following the dictation, those attending passed before the altar to receive Saint Germain's transfer of light to the third-eye chakra by the "emerald matrix" as the Messenger touched their brow with a large laboratory-grown Chatham emerald crystal. This blessing is the "sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads" prophesied in Rev. 7:1-8.

He and my daughter were driving home from a skiing trip at high noon on New Year's Day when a car careening down the highway appeared to purposely cross the center line and crashed head-on into their car. There was no way to avoid the collision. My son died several hours later of massive head injuries and my daughter was severely injured with a fractured jaw and femur.

Several hundred miles away, I had been getting ready to go skiing myself that morning but was struggling with a strange and intense headache that had incapacitated me. Soon after I was notified by phone of the serious accident that had taken place, my headache disappeared and I went into immediate deep mourning even though I had not yet been informed of my son's death.

Since I had just started my own search for a deeper meaning to life, I was aware of the Hindu teaching that cremation was necessary to assist the soul in leaving this earth plane. I also had an inner sense that it was important to transform the body's organic substance into inorganic substance in order to release the bound energy and to facilitate the soul's passage to a higher dimension of being.

My wife and I had some superficial understanding about earthbound spirits. We were deeply concerned lest our son should be confused by the great trauma of sudden untimely death and would be fearful of leaving the familiar. We sensed that he needed our support and instruction to leave his body, our family and the life he knew.

I felt a compelling need to talk to him and to give him what I understood of the meaning and purpose of life and of the presence of angels. I wanted so much to offer some of my energy to him in spite of my sorrow and loss, which I knew was his also. And this I did from my heart up to the start of the cremation.

All this took place at that point in my life when I had a limited outer understanding of esoteric teachings. Going on my intuition but with deep inner conviction, I insisted on cremation within 72 hours even though my son's body would have to be inconveniently transported several hundred miles. I also knew I had to go to a high place and meditate during the actual time of cremation.

When it was time for the fire to start its transforming work, I said to him, "Goodbye . . . Go, my son," and loudly cheered him on to leave his body and enter the realms of light. I felt immediate great relief. My deep mourning suddenly ceased; it was replaced with a sense of wondrous joy and intense peace as I meditated on the top of a nearby hill.

I was overwhelmed with the presence of a great energy, feeling as though my son's energy had joined mine as a gift to me, rather than my energy being a gift to him.

I noticed all around me in the trees three dimensional globes radiating beautiful pastel bands of light of all colors. Each of these bands was expanding outward as one sees concentric rings expanding from a pebble thrown in the water. And streaming forth from the center of white light were rays, each moving faster than the bands.

For the next four hours I was transported into the highest peace I have ever known. In that state I could love every living thing.

One Sunday morning approximately three years later while sitting in the front row of the chapel of the Motherhouse in Santa Barbara (as I had been each weekend for the previous nine months), I suddenly opened my eyes and looked up at the Chart on the altar before me. I gasped as if I had never noticed it before. The Chart of the I AM Presence and Causal Body depicted that beautiful aura of rainbow spheres of light that I had seen during my son's cremation, only then I had seen it in three-dimensional living color.

I immediately knew . . . my son and I have finally come Home.

Thank you, Mother, forever for the Masters and the Teachings.

Love,

Dear Friends,

This is my testimony of the Light of God that is conveyed by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. I am particularly pleased to give this witness since I am not a member of the Church or its associated fraternities yet I wish to recognize the intensity of God's Light that is manifested.

In the mid-1980s Elizabeth Clare Prophet gave a lecture in Toronto. I was very interested, as I had just discovered the Summit Lighthouse. Despite the stump that she had just conducted in Europe, Elizabeth Clare Prophet gave an excellent and lengthy presentation, which was about to culminate in a blessing and sealing ceremony using an emerald crystal. I was with a friend and as we were both excited, we hurried to join the rapidly forming line of people in this large hall.

Suddenly we paused. I had felt a strong surge of Light while at the same instant my friend looked at the stage where Elizabeth was standing. He gasped as he saw a huge column of violet flame descend from above. We stood about 50 feet away at this time and shortly we proceeded to join the end of the long line of people.

We talked of this and I also kept feeling the cells of my body react to this intense Light as we gradually approached the stage area. When we were about 15 feet away I was immersed by this shower of violet flame. My body became cleansed and more ALIVE than I had ever felt before. Like everyone else, I was delighted to receive the blessing from Mother and also be immersed in violet flame.

We moved away to a quieter spot and I was fully aware and grateful of the intensity of God's Light that accompanied this wonderful event. At the end of the activities the shower of violet flame ceased. We left to continue our lives but not unchanged.

Light! Let there be Light! How glorious is Light in all its aspects. Light is divine radiance. Light is spiritual ecstasy. Light is God-power.

My first experience with divine Light was during the 1975 Summit conference at Mount Shasta - my first conference. Mighty Cosmos was dictating and suddenly he gave us a "cosmic spanking." The whole tent became dark as though a dark cloud had rolled in. I knew it was the power of the Light of Cosmos flushing out the darkness of the human consciousness. It was an awe-inspiring experience.

Since then during peak moments in a dictation I have seen the whole platform including the high altar from which Mother is delivering the dictation become white with Light. I have seen this Light spread out into the congregation. I have sat there and experienced the ecstasy of the Light. The congregation has become like the negative of a photograph, for the Light is all around them.

Often when Mother is teaching and lovingly telling us her experiences, her aura becomes visible making everything on the platform and in the court bright and glowing. It seems to be a many-colored glow, which is sometimes steady and sometimes comes and goes. The focuses on the altar glow, the chairs and the lectern glow, the statues of Mother Mary and Kuan Yin are enveloped in the Light.

Recently, when Mother was giving a teaching on "Riches within Your Reach" from Robert Collier's book, everything began to shine. This time it was a definite golden glow. I was in the back of the King Arthur's Court and I could see everyone shining - not just Mother and the focuses on the altar, but everyone. There was a golden glow around every single person in the audience!

When I read in God and Goddess Meru's Pearl of July 8, 1990, "The vision, then, is of a new age; and if you see it this night, you will see a great golden-age civilization with shafts upon shafts of golden illumination descending and everything bathed in that yellow hue," I knew that is what I had been seeing.

In the same Pearl, Archeia Hope's January 1987 dictation is quoted in the notes: "O blessed

hearts, do you know one thing that you have absolute and complete control over? It is this - that the golden age can manifest in this hour where you are!"

The whole experience of sitting in the court in the golden Light brought a wonderful peace and joy. I didn't want to move. I felt I could sit there forever.

A precious and profound understanding of Light is revealed by John the Beloved in the first chapter of his Gospel. In the first five verses he equates Light with Life - the same Life that was in the Word in the beginning with God. In the fourteenth verse he says, "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, . . . full of grace and truth."

John the Baptist came to bear witness of the Light. So do I also bear witness to the Light come in this last quarter of the twentieth century.

Beloved Mother,

How very wonderful to read testimonies of chelas in the "I AM the Witness" column of our Pearls of Wisdom! When I first saw, through God's grace, the Light in you, I attributed it to an overactive imagination and I thought that it was due to wishful thinking on my part. However, as the years have passed, I have seen the great Light that is in you, time after time after time.

Sometimes I have felt that I could just burst with wanting to share this experience with my fellow Lightbearers, but I would always decide that it was best to keep silent. I used to think that it was unnecessary to "preach to the converted"; however, I have come to realize that it is necessary to "preach to the converted" because it reinforces our faith, uplifts our souls and gives us all a common bond.

And so now it's my turn. Following the dictation by the Beloved God and Goddess Meru at our Freedom conference last summer, I was standing before the altar with the other ushers as you gave the blessing for the love offering. As I looked up at you, there emanated from you a great golden-white Light that was so intense that it was almost blinding to behold.

The entire altar disappeared within this great Light and all that was visible was you, standing there emanating a great white Light. At the same time, you were bathed in a golden Light. Your skin was the color of molten gold. I was so enraptured that I could hardly hear your words of blessing upon the offering and the congregation.

As we retired from the altar, I found it difficult to see my way to the back of the chapel and feared I would stumble for my lack, at that moment, of physical sight.

Yes, my beloved Messenger, I have seen your great Light many times before, but never so intense. Praise God for his grace in granting me the privilege to bear witness unto your Light - which I know is His and for which you always give Him the glory.

I remain your devoted chela,

a Soldier in the Army of Jesus Christ

Chapter 10

The Beloved Maha Chohan - March 10, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 10 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - March 10, 1991

The Path of the Fiery Trial

A Daily Pentecost

Come recently from the Central Sun, I am here with seraphim of God and cherubim for the redeeming of souls gone astray in this city and across the earth.

Los Angeles is indeed the soul of America; therefore all souls of this world identify with this City of Angels. And through this soul chakra of a nation, beloved, I may call Home many who are magnetized by angels and repolarized by seraphim of God to the Magnet of the Central Sun, the source of Life, the I AM Presence.

The Spirit of the LORD be upon you as you are able to receive it. This Spirit is the essence, the fire and the heart of God. Drop by drop and increment by increment, so does this Spirit come upon you. And as you imbibe it, so it becomes a part of you.

And then the question remains, so asked by the soul, whether you are able to retain [this essence, this fire, this heart of God] and build upon the foundation [of the transfer of Light] or whether you will lose it for the many holes you have allowed to become a part of your garment.

Let there be the shoring up of individual identity! Let there be the calling upon the LORD!¹ Welcome the fire of God! For as you call to seraphim, to me and to others of heavenly bands for that fire, know that the Cosmic Christ through the Sacred Heart of Jesus does temper that fire and does see to it that you do not receive more than you are able to keep as a flame of comfort upon the altar of your heart.

The flame of the Holy Spirit is a flame of comfort, a flame of enlightenment, truly a flame of great power and great light. Those who desire this flame must desire it with all desiring and therefore let other wants and fears and doubts be consumed by it.

This fire is the pearl of great price.² To receive it you must appreciate its value and therefore be willing to part with many things of this life so that you might enter in. Precious hearts of fire, I breathe upon you the breath of the Holy Ghost that I might fan this fire.

As you have heard the teaching that one and all shall receive the trial by fire, I urge you to

¹Calling upon the LORD. Gen. 4:26; 12:7, 8; 21:33; 26:24, 25; II Sam. 22:4, 7; I Kings 18:24, 36-38; II Kings 5:10, 11; I Chron. 16:8; 21:26; Pss. 18:3, 6; 50:15; 55:16-19; 91:14-16; 99:5, 6; 105:1; 116:1-6, 13, 17; 145:18; Lam. 3:55-57; Joel 2:30-32; Zech. 13:9; Rom. 10:13.

²Matt. 13:45, 46.

understand how this does take place in daily life. Once you enter the path of service, a true and profound heartfelt service to all life whereby you sense yourself the Servant, the Helper, the Intercessor on behalf of all you meet, and you leave aside for a season private interests, private loves that are not shared with the many, then it is that you embark upon the path of the fiery trial.³

Life accelerates. There is much, much more to do in the twenty-four hours than you feel capable of doing. You look around you and it seems you are the only one who is there to do the task.

Where are all the others? Where have they gone? You stand alone with God and eternity and you determine, because you see the vision of your mission, to intensify the release of fire for the fulfillment of holy purpose.

Sometimes the flesh is weak and the spirit strong⁴ and you keep on. In other hours you rest in the arms of Divine Love for surcease and the recharging of your forms in needed and sensible rest. Your waking moments are filled with the desire to impart to His own the fire that God has given you that they might be quickened and no longer dulled, dulled of [spiritual] senses to the presence of so many angels and co-workers of Light invisible.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I have brought initiation to those who have called it forth. Now I would warn you. Some, whose parents in this life and other embodiments have not prepared them for a role of sacrifice, desire to run from this place when they feel the intensity [of the Light] mounting. But, beloved, it is well in that moment not to run but to step aside, even apart from oneself, to be an observer.

See how the fire brings you nose to nose with challenges, trial, adversity. See how your sword is sharpened by seraphim! See how you become the master of moments, how you learn to overcome aggravations and the subtle draining of your Light. See how the intensity of service is the Refiner's fire prophesied by Malachi.⁵

Surely, who shall stand in the day of the LORD's messenger when that fire descends? You shall, beloved! For you shall know the end from the beginning. You shall know that the fire is the [essential] part of the process whereby you put on immortality and shed the skins of mortality. You shall understand that without fire there is no re-creation, no ascent to higher octaves.

Those, then, who resist the fire, the stress, the impelling, the acceleration lose their momentum [on the spiritual path]; for they consider that they might not be quite in their right minds as they see all others taking it easy on a schedule of a forty-hour week, et cetera, or not working at all.

Yes, some have found the means to beat this game of life and to do it with the least amount of effort. They have no fuel in their rockets! They are not supercharged with a Light that will carry them beyond the astral plane, whether at night or in the transition of death.

You are building momentum for the challenges of today and the future. Therefore, do not measure yourself against your fellows. Had any avatar or saint done this, he should have disqualified himself from the running and moved again with the sea of cattle, the mass consciousness.

When you are passing through the trial by fire, loved ones and even those on the Path may not sympathize with you. It is the path of the lonely ones. But that great company of saints in heaven have all gone through it and now they are in the company of the great multitude of the heavenly hosts.

Thus, beloved, I give you tips for this experience: [The key is] not to be overcome no matter what is asked of you, not to lose the smile of good cheer, not to be bowed down but to take respites that are needed and to truly know how to draw upon and pull down the fire of your I AM Presence. You

³The fiery trial. I Cor. 3:11-17; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12, 13; Dan. 3:1-28; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:1-6; Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17.

⁴Matt. 26:41; Mark 14:38.

⁵Mal. 3:1-6.

may assist yourself in doing this by touching the crown of the head and calling to God to let that Life flow through you that is limitless, that is the Infinite One and the stream of Divine Reality.

Do not attempt to make it through the trial by fire on the batteries of the lower self. They cannot contain the fire necessary for the fusion of soul with Spirit of God. Therefore you surely must open the arteries, open wide the crystal cord and let your life function, then, on the perpetual flowing stream of God's Life in you, God's Mind in you.

Establishing the connection tighter and tighter, you shall pass through. You shall know the fierceness, the ferociousness of dark forces pounding against you, attempting to move you to destroy yourself, to cast yourself down, to demand miracles of God that are not possible - as when Satan told Jesus, "Command these stones be made bread" and "cast thyself down, for surely He shall give his angels charge over thee." In all of the testings of the soul to use the powers of God for human ends, Jesus spoke with the fierceness of the Son of God, "Get thee behind me, Satan!"⁶

Therefore you will not be tempted into suicide or self-defilement. You will not be taunted by demons who lure you here and there to pollute the stream of your blood with substances not of God but of the fallen angels. You will have a mind of your own. You will know you are about the business of your Father-Mother God. You will never again seek to impress other parts of life with your bravado or being one of the crowd, yet you will be with all your fellows a presence of joy and love that is irresistible.

Let your fiery trial be an inner experience as you seek to hold the harmony of God on the surface, as you are not moved by outer conditions, as you do not respond to the taunts of devils speaking through men and others untethered to the Light.

Yes, beloved, when you call to me for assistance and initiation and I give it to you, do not forget you have called, do not back away from the very fire that will implement and be the implementation of your Victory. Yes, beloved, remember you have called and do not fear the intensity of the Immensity. You shall pass through if you have heart.

Decide in this moment that the mind that is you, which is the Mind that is God, which is one Above and below, is greater than any mind of Darkness that would tempt [you in order] to divert you into lower streams that flow into the astral plane and will take you with them. When you decide that your mind one with God is the strongest and most powerful mind in cosmos, I say, you shall not be moved again!

Now, use this Mind of God that is in you because it was in Christ Jesus⁷ to determine your destiny, to decide your direction, to keep your decision to walk with your God and never again compromise your honor, your principles, your Godhood.

Do this, beloved, and you will find your feet stepping in the footprints of a Thomas Becket or a Thomas More or the many saints who have gone before. Do this, beloved, and no mind shall be able to influence you, to take you away from your altar's vows or your prayers in the heart of the Blessed Mother. Let your resolve be firm and you shall pass through the fiery furnace.

Inasmuch as these initiations shall become widespread, the Darjeeling Council upon the direction of Helios and Vesta, God Parents of this solar system, have determined to bring to your attention that you [are called] to live the life of one whose path has become the path of Agni Yoga, the yoga of fire. Thereby you will be an example as well as hold the balance for others who may be taken by surprise, may be swept out of the way by storm or flood or tornado - whose karma does come upon them, for the [garnering of the] fire [of the heart] did not precede that descent of karma.

Speaking of the rim and the initiations of the rim,⁸ stay with them, beloved. You shall pass

⁶Matt. 4:1-11 Luke 4:1-13.

⁷Phil. 2:5.

⁸Initiations of the rim. Helena Roerich in her book Agni Yoga writes: "Not ascetics, not fanatics, not the super-

through.

Long ago in [her] previous lifetimes, I communicated to this Messenger the secret of a pilgrim's victory. It is this, beloved: place one foot before the other and keep on keeping on! Let thy footsteps weave a spiral round the Mount Olympus as you rise level upon level and reach the goal of Christ. When all else threatens to overcome you, remember: place one foot before the other and nothing in heaven or hell will be able to stop you from your Victory.

Keep on keeping on, O souls of Light. For some are nigh being fused to the Holy Christ Self, to the heart of Jesus Christ.

Keep on, beloved. You bear burdens of world karma for the Lord as the Lord bears burdens for you. I speak of the Lord, the Holy Spirit. You bear the burden of the Holy Spirit itself, beloved, which is an equivalency whereby you may balance and be able to deal with world karma.

Now, if you run from the Holy Spirit and resist that sacred fire, which you imagine incurs obligation, then you run into the arms of hell without being clothed upon with the very fierceness of the fire of God's heart that would enable you to conquer Death and Hell.

Thus, when it is your time, beloved, seek God in his holy mountain. Go forth endued with fire and fear not the world or anything in it nor the astral plane nor death nor darkness nor dying.

Clothed with the Holy Spirit, you will meet challenges and have joyous victories and spread a Light that all shall see. Without it, you may find yourself a naked soul cast into outer darkness, for you have refused the wedding garment.⁹

Truly it is the hour of a daily Pentecost, of cloven tongues of fire descending upon you. Receive them. Let them quicken the tongue, the breath, the mind, the heart, the soul, the spirit.

I AM the Maha Chohan. I walk with you as long as you remain true to the calling of the Holy Spirit.

May you abide in peace, the peace that passeth understanding,¹⁰ knowing that your Lord and your Lord's angels are with you always. My beloved, go with God, for God is going with you this day.

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 17, 1991, at the Los Angeles Hilton and Towers. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "The Phoenix Mystery: Karma and Reincarnation." In it she taught on the legend and spiritual symbolism of the mythical phoenix. She discussed Agni Yoga, the yoga of sacred fire, and read from the works of Helena Roerich. In extensive teaching on the initiation of the trial by fire, the Messenger included examples from the Bible, the Hindu epic the Ramayana, and the writings of Saint John of the Cross. She also gave examples from the lives of Saint Thérèse of Lisieux, Thomas Becket and Thomas More. The Messenger discussed the violet flame and how it works and explained it as the key to successfully passing through the trial by fire. She also gave teaching on the "etheric double," a layer of energy that surrounds the physical body. Using "Seraphic Song" (or "Rêve angélique") from Kammenoi-Ostrov by Anton Rubinstein, the Messenger led the audience in the Seraphic Meditations of Serapis Bey and Justinius from Dossier on the Ascension. The lecture, Seraphic Meditations, and the Maha Chohan's dictation are available on videocassette (218 min., GP91032) and on audiocassette (226 min., A91042). [N.B. Throughout

stitious, but those who know the Yoga of Fire are the ones who will not abandon the rudders of life. Truly their sacrifice will be great. They will be constantly on the rim of explosions although they could have calmly continued their existence. But rest is not a property of fire. For fire constantly destroys something in order to create. Such fiery strivings test the sensations as in a crucible. . . . Pure striving will produce the flashes of fire. . . . The Teaching of Agni Yoga demands continuous ardor." (Agni Yoga, 5th ed., rev. [New York: Agni Yoga Society, 1980], pp. 183-84, 264-65.)

⁹Matt. 22:1-14.

¹⁰Phil. 4:7.

this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]

10.1 I AM the Witness - March 10, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 10 - I AM the Witness - March 10, 1991

I AM the Witness

When I returned to the ranch with my flock of sheep one cold winter night I was ever grateful to the Divine Mother for another day of joyous service. I put my flock down by the creek so they could nestle in close, out of the wind, as it was 40 below zero.

I stood and looked at them and prayed for the solar ring to encircle them for their protection and health. The sheep walk round and round each other and squeeze close together before they lie down. This gives them greater warmth. I thought it looked like a small group but decided that it was because they lay so close together.

At that moment a voice of incredible sweet love said to me, "You have lost 187 sheep. Go out and find them." I took my flashlight and went in search. I returned unsuccessfully at midnight, grateful to get in out of the cold.

The next morning I heard the voice again tell me to go out first thing and find my lost sheep. I let the flock out to eat and went in search of them. After searching for half an hour I finally heard one of their bells ringing. They were just getting out of their snowy beds. I counted the beds in the snow and there were 187!

I am ever amazed at the detail and perfection of the Divine Mother. She who has the problems of the planet to care for has time for a humble shepherd in the sacred hills of Montana. I witness to her absolute love for each and every one of you. I promise you that if you will pray to her in your heart, she will bring you home.

The Divine Mother is incarnate in our beloved Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet in the 1990s, as she was incarnate in Mother Mary, Kuan Yin and many Ascended Lady Masters. The Messenger is the most humble, wise and loving being I have ever met.

Before I found this Path I lived in the woods, praying eight hours a day, meditating and studying the Bible. I prayed to Mother Mary to take me to where I could be of the most help to our beloved planet. In 1971 she directed me to the Summit Lighthouse, which was in Colorado Springs at that time.

Two years later I attended the first quarter of Summit University in Santa Barbara, California. The Great White Brotherhood had begun a three-month retreat for earnest seekers to study the universal teachings of Lord Maitreya. At Summit University I sat at the feet of Guru Ma. I witness to her absolute love, as she allowed me to sit in her aura for three months even though I had a mental block and got the worst marks of anyone I ever knew.

I joined the staff of Church Universal and Triumphant seventeen years ago. I am grateful, O God, that you have allowed me to serve this close to the Divine Mother on earth. I see miracle after miracle at the Community of the Holy Spirit.

As I shepherd our sheep under the stars of the "Big Sky," I champion your right to come home to the sacred land of the Royal Teton Ranch and the Montana that I so dearly love.

Always Victory!

This is my testimony that the Light of God reveals itself to all those who are of the Light who

are receptive to his Word and that God chooses his own when the time is right.

I was born in Quebec, P.Q., Canada, where people speak French. I was raised in French and never had an opportunity to practice the basic English I learned in school. This is the case for many French Canadians. Other French-speaking people around the world have even less of an opportunity to learn English than we do in Quebec.

When the Teachings of the Ascended Masters came along in my life, it was an incredible feat to try to understand an English text. I had to look up every two words in the dictionary! Even then, I couldn't make much sense of what was said! Nevertheless, this didn't stop me from pursuing this path. I would look at the pictures, see the quality of the publications, listen to the music of Excelsior and the bhajans. I knew that this was for me and that it was very special - I had never seen or heard anything like it!

The first song I heard (still my favorite to this day) was "Arise Shine, for Thy Light Is Come!" I would play it over and over and over, and each time was more delightful than the last! During its playing I could but visualize the vision the Masters revealed to me: legions and legions of angels shining as white lights on a Christmas tree. Everything was light - pink and white and yellow light. And the presence of angels was like veils of light ascending and enveloping all with their love. Sanat Kumara was also there, unseen but very present in this realm of light and sound. Ah! words alone give a very faint description of these octaves of light!

Then, I heard the voice of the Messenger on a tape. (I had never heard Mother before this point.) I couldn't understand much of what she was saying but I knew that it was good. You know a tree by its fruits, and you know the Truth when you hear it. This was pure. This was holy. This was profound. This was selfless. This was, in one word, Christlike. This was how my sweet, sweet Jesus talked. This agreed with my belief that Christ is within me, within you and that the Christ in me recognizes the Christ in you.

I was raised Catholic but I never went to church because to me it was "empty" and it didn't mean anything to me. What I liked was to read Jesus' words and works. Then I could really feel his presence with me. And this presence I recognize in the Messenger. I recognize it in everyone in this community and I recognize it in every Lightbearer who comes my way.

At one point, as I was receiving the Keepers of the Flame Lessons, I almost decided to stop because they were too hard to understand. But, by God's grace, the Christ Light and Truth of these Teachings was greater than my hesitation. Today I am eternally grateful to have "stuck with it" and to be where I am now serving the Masters with all my heart and love and joy.

We know that it is the desire of the Brotherhood to have the Teachings translated in every language and I am confident that this will come one day. But to all the foreign students of the Ascended Masters I say: Don't wait until the Teachings are translated into your language to pursue the path because God has picked you now, as you are one of his own beloved sons and daughters. It is truly a blessing and a joy to make the effort of learning English as you bask in the Light and Love and Holiness of the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood.

Que Dieu vous garde. Le Seigneur soit avec vous partout et toujours ainsi que le Saint-Esprit.

I am a witness of the Light within you all,

Mother,

Back in 1983 when I had been on staff about 3 years it was necessary for me to have major surgery which required rest in bed for about 1-1/2 to 2 months while recovering. As I had been extremely active all my life, I found this to be profoundly difficult. Feelings of unworthiness pressed upon me and even feelings that I should leave the Community because I was not able to serve or give anything. The condemnation was so heavy that I could barely utter a prayer.

In my distress, I decided that I needed to talk to someone so I called Marla, a close friend and co-worker. Her son picked up the phone and I asked to speak with Marla. He replied, "Just a minute, I'll get her."

In the background, the Aesop tape from Incarnations of the Magnanimous Heart of Lanello series was playing and was perfectly audible. While I waited for Marla to come to the phone, I listened to the tape. Within a few minutes I was laughing so hard that I was crying. I became so absorbed in the lecture about the life of Aesop that I did not even notice that Marla had not come to the phone. Finally, it dawned on me that it had been quite a long time and she may not be coming. After I hollered her name a couple of times into the receiver I left the phone off the hook and lay down and listened to the lecture. Marla never did come to the phone.

The story of Aesop and the contact it gave me with Lanello's heart totally transformed me. Immense joy and gratitude flooded my whole being to replace the despondency. I was so enveloped in Love that decrees sang from my lips! It was really extraordinary.

But to complete the story, I have to tell you the finale. The next day when talking to Marla I mentioned my experience to her. She listened attentively and then replied that she was home all day but that the phone had never rung. And she'd never heard the Aesop tapes before nor did she own the album or have it in her possession!

Direct line to Lanello's Magnanimous Heart! Praise God for the ever-present Guru!

"O Love that will not let me go, To thee my very life I owe." The words of this song were etched upon my soul and would inspire me upon a lifelong quest - first to find that Love and then to become it.

A beautiful young lady glides gracefully across a meadow in slow motion to embrace her handsome male counterpart while strains of "Some Day My Prince Will Come" echo in the background.

It's the standard Cinderella fantasy that TV and magazine advertisers use to convince us to purchase their products. Girl meets boy, they fall in love, marry and live happily ever after. It's the "American dream," but for me it seemed to be the "impossible dream."

Love was an illusive quality I was always searching for but never quite found. I thought love was something that just happened to you automatically when you grew up, something predestined perhaps.

As a child, I compared my family to those I saw weekly on TV, such as on "Father Knows Best," where parents were always wise and loving and all problems were solved in 30 minutes or less. Unfortunately, my parents fell painfully short of this ideal.

I eagerly anticipated my teenage years and the long-awaited experience of dating, sure that the love I was seeking would unfold as it did within the pages of 'Teen magazine. Again I was disappointed when none of my relationships ended with us living happily ever after.

When I turned 21, I continued looking for love in all the wrong places, namely bars and nightclubs as friends assured me I was bound to meet Mr. Right at the next happy hour. Becoming disillusioned with the bar scene, I decided to focus my energies on helping others. After all, I was told, it's when you're not looking and least expect it that Love finds you. I would later find this to be true but it wasn't much comfort at the time.

When I graduated from college I took a job in a hospital. Surrounded by doctors and medical students, I was sure love would blossom as it did daily on "General Hospital."

By now, almost everyone I knew, including Rhoda (on TV) was married and part of a rapidly growing family. I began to become concerned. I believed that marriages were made in heaven but perhaps there had been some mistake wherein God's cosmic computer had somehow overlooked me. I feared I may never make that love connection.

Though I had vowed never to resort to technology in matters as personal as love, I began to think perhaps a more rational, scientific approach might be the answer via computer dating. But alas, Mr. Right was nowhere to be found in the data banks of a computer.

A cartoon I found said it all. It was a picture of Noah's ark with the animals boarding two by two. It was raining and Noah was anxious to get underway. Next to the gangplank stood a lonely little unicorn looking quite forlorn and wearing a sign that read "Mate Wanted."

With my biological clock ticking away, I came under increasing pressure to lower my standards. "You're looking for a relationship that doesn't exist," they'd tell me. "Why don't you just find a nice guy and settle down?" However, the path of least resistance was not the path I was destined for - my soul would not let me settle for anything less than the real thing.

Disillusionment turned into despair and as each succeeding love affair ended, I asked myself, "Is that all there is? Surely there must be more to life than this!"

Enter El Morya through his book *The Chela and the Path*. I was finally ready. The book came to life as I read it and I experienced for the first time that spiritual love my soul had long been searching for.

I had found the Path and now there was only one life to live, the spiritual one. I learned how Sanat Kumara had come with 144,000 Lightbearers from the planet Venus to keep the flame of love on earth. Surely this must be the origin of that love my soul remembered!

Later would come another book and another spiritual awakening, bringing me one step closer to that dream of Love and my becoming of it. My real-life Cinderella story was about to begin with the Holy Spirit cast in the role of fairy godmother, and Prince Charming more than I had ever hoped for.

At Summit University, I learned about the concepts of karma, reincarnation and twin flames and began to understand why love had eluded me all of my life, or seemingly so. Today, through the help of the Ascended Masters and their Teachings, the relationship everyone told me couldn't exist is becoming a reality day by day.

The love I'm experiencing now goes far beyond the romantic fantasies of my youth. It's a love great enough to transform not only myself but an entire planet.

O Love that will not let me go ...
Now that I AM one with thee
Still let me serve to set Life free
Thy way divine to others show
To see this planet here below
As it was meant to be.

Hang on to your dream.

I want to testify to the power and reality of the dictations we receive through the Messenger. In 1988 I was at the European conference in Lisbon and Fátima, Portugal. It was a very memorable experience.

I was helping with registration and almost everything was going wrong. There was a lot of confusion and most of the time I felt as though all of my four lower bodies were being stretched in different directions! It was some initiation just to get things organized - plus many of the people who were helping came down with a very nasty flu virus.

However, as soon as it was time for the dictations, everything changed. Many times I just didn't feel ready to receive the Light of the dictations but as soon as the meditation music started, somehow

all the stress and concerns and fatigue would be lifted clear away. I could then enter the experience of the dictations.

And these were wonderful dictations! I remember particularly the dictation by Thérèse of Lisieux. During the meditation I was lifted out of my body into a state of indescribable bliss. Then when she spoke, she referred to lifting us up. I just wondered how the experience could be so wonderful!

Several days later in Fátima, Mother Mary spoke and again I had the same experience of bliss. Everything was very quiet. It was as though the world had stopped to hear Mother Mary speak.

All of the dictations were very special and left me with a great reassurance that though we face great initiations individually and as an organization, we are still able to return to the bliss of our union with God through the dictations, the decrees and all the Masters have given us.

One final point - in Portugal I really saw how Mother truly serves us and the Masters. I experienced her great love for myself and all who were present there and I saw her tireless dedication. At one time we were informed as we were eating dinner that Mother was waiting for us to come back so she could give Mother Mary's dictation. So everyone finished their meals and, sure enough, Mother was calmly sitting on the platform waiting for everyone to be seated so the dictation could start.

I am grateful for these experiences and also for this opportunity to share them.

Yours,

Chapter 11

Beloved Helios - March 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 11 - Beloved Helios - March 17, 1991

The Power of the Call

Alignment by the Great Central Sun Magnet

Surya Descends for the Triumph of This Church

My Children and My Sons and Daughters,

You have weathered the storm of the year in which the Dark Cycle has entered the physical octave to begin the process of change in the earth that shall not be turned back and whereby this earth shall never be the same again. Therefore, let Light increase in your hearts!

As it has been said, that to which you direct your attention in this twelve-year cycle shall indeed count for a future of two thousand years and more of your soul's direction charted on the sea of life.

I come to comfort and I bring in my Presence⁰ the nearness of the Great Central Sun Magnet, with which I desire to draw many out of the lower depths of the astral plane. These are there, beloved, for choices made - not necessarily malicious choices but those of ignorance and of having been misguided. Now they have lost momentum, lost the sacred fire of the Mother in their chakras. They cannot escape. They are drowning.

I, Helios, have heard their call and I come to earth by leave of Alpha and Omega. As you have called, I have also answered. As you increase the call and the power of the call and your allegiance to my call, so you will see what wonder I may pour forth to you.

I come, beloved, because you have need of me yet know it not. Is it not so, that karma brings its own densification, much as certain drugs produce the dulling of the mind and even absence of awareness that the mind is shrinking? Therefore I come to quicken your perceptions but, my beloved, I must have your earnest cooperation.

The call, the call, the call compels the answer! Will you remain mute as dumb dogs or the wild animals in the forest, who have lost the power of speech and work out their karma in these bodies? Blessed hearts, I pray not, so that you who have the gift of the living Word in you and have physical incarnation might shout unto the Lord your call for deliverance of this planet.

It is this word I have come to tell you, that you might understand that though you know it not, your souls - many of you - are in a desperate plight! And though you think you are already clothed upon with the wedding garment, you are not, beloved.

Saints of all ages have given their hearts, have poured their life into this quest of union with God.

⁰Presence is capitalized when it refers to the Dharmakaya, the I AM Presence and Causal Body. It is lowercased when it refers to a person's or a Master's general presence.

May I truly see a greater fervor! Oh, I desire it for you! But it is your desiring that I have come to quicken by the golden rays of the dawn of my Presence here.

Some of you have frequented the Temple of the Sun. Some of you have not arrived at that gate, for you have not been able to navigate to the Central Sun of your system while out of the body during sleep.

I come to you, beloved, as the mountain comes to Muhammad. So know that in the heart of the Seven Archangels, Helios and Vesta are present. Know, beloved, that time and space are also precious commodities.

It has been said to you before, but I have determined in the full intensity of my Love to so infuse you with Love this night and the quickening power of Wisdom in her divine majesty that you might perceive the opening once again unto octaves of Light, that you might know that it is not what the Messenger knows or does for you, it is what you can sustain in your aloneness that counts for all.

To sustain the thread of contact is the first responsibility of the disciple on the Path. This thread of contact is [sustained] by devotion.

The devotions of any of the world's religions will carry you far but the words alone will not. It is your heart's outpouring love! It is your appreciation for God in multiple manifestations, yet the one God.

If you derive Light and establish the connection by singing unto the Lord Krishna, then sing unto him! Find the point of contact that is real to you with the heavenly being who is closest to your heart. Then run to that One, give the mantras and know that your sustaining presence, [maintaining] that thread that becomes a cord of Light and then a rope and then a giant cable and then a tunnel itself, shall sustain many and spare millions calamities with which they are ill-equipped to deal.

In the presence of the Great Central Sun I behold your lifestreams, one by one, and those of all Lightbearers who descended to this planet and system of ours from the beginning. As in a flash one sees his whole life in a moment of life and death, so I, Helios, perceive in a moment all that you and your twin flame have done since the beginning, the very beginning and origin of your wholeness in the Central Sun.

Alas, beloved, you know your present condition and you know the Law whereby you have arrived at this condition. You know not the details, yet they are on your record of life and in the books of life, which are your books of karma.

So, beloved, with all desiring let all forces of your being now come into alignment by the Great Central Sun Magnet. This presence, beloved, will be manifest for each and every one who does both see and hear this dictation. Thereby you can reconnect to the original giving of my Word. I am reaching everyone who does make eye contact with me through this Messenger.

Therefore behold, beloved. Let that Light now be for you such a strengthening! Feel the magnet of the Sun now bringing this body you wear into polarization with the heart of Helios and Vesta!

We are establishing ties of reinforcement, yet you must reinforce them daily. For there is a decay rate, a disintegration factor, if you will, when you are not sustaining the [action of] giving the Flame of Mother within you unto the Spirit cosmos and specifically unto those of us with whom you are well acquainted. This gift [of reinforcement] does come to you when some are bowed down even with a sense of hopelessness while others are artificially buoyed up into a state that is beyond the reality of the moment.

Sense, then, your centeredness in the Cosmic Christ through your heart. Center, then, in the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ. Be infilled with the Body and Blood of Alpha and Omega through him, through us!

All who have ascended contain this Light, beloved. We give it to you, but we are one half of the

whole and you are the other half. Heaven does not take from you your free will. And the [exercise of] free will [in the decision] to be silent, this is the most dangerous decision of all.

Not only do you have an obligation to use the power of the Word to increase the intensity of that Light here below, to create your own central sun magnet, to have such a mighty thrust that our return to you can wholly fill your house, but you also have the obligation to use the spoken Word to speak out in the face of injustice, to admonish those who go in paths of self-destruction, to rebuke the devils who would rob and steal the Light from my little ones and let them tremble before the living God within you.

Never more important has been your voice giving Truth to the people, exposing the Liar and the lie, as the Messenger did last evening.

The conspiracy of the forces of Darkness in the earth is far greater than many are given to understand. For [the people] have not perceived that some from amongst the fallen angels have chosen to embody Evil, to spawn an energy veil that does cloud the issues and entrap the children of the Sun in a net of grayness.

O beloved, as Mother Mary has come to you to tell you that some souls will be lost on the astral plane¹ unless the call is made for them, unless the rosary be given, so I come to repeat these words. You stand in a moment of cosmic history when by your prayers alone, by your prayers alone for the saving of souls, you may balance all of your karma.

Let the devout hear me! Understand that God has so great a need for your devotions and prayers on behalf of those who are as shorn lambs, who do not have the protection of Archangel Michael unless you call it forth in their behalf as they go to war, give their lives to the cause of freedom that they believe in - even while they are being used by the forces of Darkness in an ages-old conflict that has nothing to do with freedom but with power struggles.

We have seen the records. You have seen them in part. Know, then, that your prayers may invoke the intercession of angelic hosts for the saving of many souls who at the end of an age could be lost - for they have lost their divine spark and their divine momentum, yet they are not evil per se. And that call, that intercession for the saving of souls can result in the balancing of your karma and your victory. Heroic deeds are in order but prayer is the greatest heroism in this day.

Your prayers have already spared many lives across the earth and in this war of Lightbearers on all sides. May you continue to keep the vigil for those who know not how to pray, who know not that the science of the spoken Word must be exercised in the physical octave else, the Law declares, those of us in heaven may not intercede, not even a fraction.

Prayer is the key to salvation in this age. When you couple it with good works and the cosmic honor flame ablaze in you always, you will know an acceleration unprecedented.

I AM Helios of the Sun. I am concerned for all upon this planet. My legions come in numberless numbers, angels accompanying me on my way. I shall move throughout this earth. I may stay many weeks. I may go after the conspiracies of other systems of worlds who have sent their spacecraft to move against the Light of the living Christ in my own. I shall give you labors! I shall tarry. For many are worthy, many have called, not the least of whom yourselves.

The refinement of the science of the decree as practiced in this Church Universal and Triumphant has reached truly a pinnacle of power through and unto those who use it. It is the consummation of all past ages of those who have mastered the science of invocation at the altars of Atlantis and Lemuria and throughout the long dark night of earth's history since.

Thus, the perfecting of the use of these decrees is the most positive act you can take as the result of your acquaintance with this Path.

¹Souls to be lost unless some make the call. See 1989 PoW, pp. 263-65, 470-71 . See also 1986 PoW, Book II, p. 546; 1990 PoW, pp. 507-8; 1991 PoW, p. 12.

May the joy of God attend you! May my angels attend you!

I receive from the Central Sun now a certain fire. I communicate it to you, beloved, heart to heart.

Now out of the God Star there does descend Surya for the triumph of this Church as the Mystical Body of God, for the victory over all persecution of freedom of religion in every nation upon earth. I proclaim it!

Let every man, woman and child be free to choose the path of Light as long as [they know] it is the path of right and righteousness unto all.

Let all be free to discover, to internalize the Word, to worship according to conscience.

Let all those who would come between anyone and his true God be bound in this hour by legions of the Central Sun!

May all who hear this fiat of the LORD repeat it in time to come until all persecution, mockery or ridicule of anyone's faith is put down and all may come and reason together in the heart of the living God. Let them see and know the Truth!

O God, open their eyes that they might see beyond this veil and see the numberless numbers of hosts of Light and saints awaiting the triumph of those upon earth ere they move forward in the resurrection and the ascension.

I shall intercede in all conditions for which you give prayer and invocation during the coming fortnight. The call to me will result in an answer, an answer that is warranted by those involved and in some cases greater than that which is warranted. I have not promised total healing for all but I have promised an answer to your call. Whatever that answer is, know that I shall give to you the full cup that you are able to drink, the full measure that you are able to contain.

If you desire to increase your capacity to receive, then fast and pray and invoke the violet flame and the legions of Light and implore God before your altars in your homes and places of worship to give you the expanded aura multiplied by Helios and Vesta that can contain the rain of eternal Light.

Now, beloved, it is possible that I may speak to you again, for I have come at the end of an age to see what I might do for you in this twelve-year cycle,² now eleven.

So know, my beloved, that all that can be done according to your givingness of heart shall surely be done for thee - for thee, for thee, all so beloved of your Father-Mother, whose Home of Light is in the center of this solar system.

Know that you are loved and love in kind, and let us see what glorious golden pink glow-ray may flood the minds and hearts of all, giving new illumination and hope and joy and faith and charity to all.

I close the curtain on this moment, but I have left a portion of myself in your heart. Breathe upon that tiny coal! See the fire burst! I give you potential: you must give me a God!

This dictation by Helios was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 17, 1991, at the Los Angeles Hilton and Towers. In preparation for the dictation, the congregation participated in the "Meditation on the Great Central Sun," from the Messenger's October 29, 1987 Chicago Stump lecture. The dictation and meditation are available on 90-min. videocassette (HP91036) and on 90-min. audiocassette (B91045). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Helios' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is

²Twelve-year cycle. On April 23, 1990, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse began a twelve-year cycle of delivering mankind's physical karma from the last 25,800 years that was created in the physical plane. See 1990 PoW, pp. 71, 73-86, 120-21, 225-27, 302-3.

the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

11.1 I AM the Witness - March 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 11 - I AM the Witness - March 17, 1991

I AM the Witness

Truly before we have called, God and the Ascended Masters have answered.

I had just graduated from high school in June 1979 and was searching intensely for the answers to the questions of life and death. Since the age of twelve I had been a believer in reincarnation and had read whatever I could get my hands on concerning that topic.

I spoke frequently with my best friend about my belief in reembodiment. From what I had read, I felt that I would have to continually be reborn until I paid my karmic debts to everyone. One day my friend sincerely asked me how a person could achieve final liberation from rebirth more quickly. Not knowing the answer since none of the books I had read discussed this, I promised him that I would search for the answer and get back to him.

A few weeks went by and I had found nothing. Then in the first week of August my brother brought home a poster featuring Elizabeth Clare Prophet lecturing at "A Retreat on the Ascension" in nearby San Francisco. The "lost chord" had been struck on the strings deep within my soul. The poster highlighted the possibility of the soul being freed from reincarnation by studying the techniques taught by Serapis Bey and the Ascended Masters.

I just stared at the poster in wonder at how God had answered my innermost yearning without me ever asking Him. Just how much more could He do if I asked for His help?

I attended the weekend seminar, learning the methods to help me achieve my ascension in this life! Oh, the joy of discovering the violet flame and how it is the key factor in balancing the karma we have with other individuals - what joy to discover its usefulness in purifying the consciousness from negativity!

I continued to study the Ascended Masters' Teachings and did my violet flame decrees daily for the next few months. Again God showed me that before I had called, He had answered.

It was November 1979. Saint Germain had just declared war on the astral plane and the negative forces that were building in the United States and the Middle East when Iran took the U.S. citizens hostage. My brother, who is a Keeper of the Flame, was spending a weekend away from college visiting me. He and I discussed Saint Germain's declaration of war as we were walking out of a nearby grocery store. We determined that we would take a stand with our beloved Master to help him but we sensed that we needed to do more protection decrees.

As we walked through the parking lot I suddenly heard a strong, clear male voice shout, "Look out!" I turned to my left and in that moment I saw that a car on an incline was rolling backward directly toward me. I sought to wave at and warn the driver but quickly saw that nobody was driving the car. I jumped out of the way of the car. Then my brother and I ran past it and managed to stop it.

I looked around in gratitude to thank the man who had issued the warning to me. Only a few seconds had elapsed since I heard the voice of warning but only my brother and I were there, save for a few empty cars.

I asked my brother if he had heard the voice and he said that he had. We stood there in awe for a few moments at what had just transpired. We profoundly thanked God and "the man" for their protecting presence in our lives, entered our car and drove away.

Dear Mother,

I've spent my whole life searching for the answers to my questions about God and life, and that search has taken me down some strange paths. Eventually I reached a point of desperation in my life where all I wanted was to do God's will, whatever it might mean, whatever I had to give up.

Within a very short time after reaching that point, I was doing a visualization exercise and picturing my hands cupped around a blue sapphire stone in the shape of a flame, when suddenly a bolt of blue lightning shot up my right arm. I didn't understand what it meant. Another time, I saw a male figure standing beside me touching the top of my head with the tip of his sword. Archangel Michael came to mind after it happened.

It wasn't too long after these happenings that I went to the bookstore and found a book whose cover attracted my attention. I looked through it but put it back. A few minutes later I picked it up again, looked through it and said to myself, "Why not?"

The book was Lords of the Seven Rays. As soon as I started to read it I knew that it was what I had been searching for. When that book found me I was very disillusioned about religion, but right from the beginning it explained things that up until that moment had remained mysteries. I loved the way you brought something from all religions East and West plus the New Age and put it all together in one beautiful, integrated whole.

Until then I had felt guilty being part of a church and not being able to accept certain things about it. I wanted to be able to accept my religion, whatever it might be, wholeheartedly. Now at last I could.

I also found out about the blue lightning, and you can imagine how happy I was when I read that Lord Michael does touch us with a sword! The book explained my experiences. Since then I've read sixteen more of your books plus the Pearls of Wisdom, which I love and look forward to each week along with the Keepers of the Flame Lessons.

I truly believe that I was led to you by the Masters and I believe in the work you are doing for all mankind. As Saint Germain was the Wonderman of Europe, I think you must be the Wonderwoman of America! Because nobody could perform such a monumental work as you have without God and all of heaven working with and through you.

I am so grateful that you prepared yourself for such a mission. Because of your love, sacrifice and dedication, many souls will be saved.

With Love and Gratitude,

Beloved Mother,

I would like to express my God-gratitude to you for many things but specifically at this time for writing and publishing The Astrology of the Four Horsemen - and for having all of us who helped on the book come up on the altar last night. It was a profound experience for me. I feel that it really solidified the entire Graphic Arts Department as a team - more so than ever.

As I was leaving the microphone, I felt your love for me and your gratitude in a way that I had never felt before. I wanted to witness to this and to thank you for it because the whole experience, especially that contact with your heart, brought my awareness of my dharma into sharp focus and repolarized my being.

I've always felt that Graphics is "in my blood" and that I wouldn't want to use my time to be out in the world to just earn a living when the work of my hands could be used to do something directly for the Ascended Masters. I've always enjoyed being in Graphics and have had a desire to publish the Teachings.

This desire has been growing and becoming more focused, especially since Hilarion said that the Masters want you to be able to write more books. Now all of a sudden I feel almost consumed with

the desire to “crank out the books.” It has become a burning desire, whereas in the past it was mere “wishing,” as Robert Collier defines things. I feel like I’m starting to burst at the seams with it - all because of that moment of contact with your heart, and your Love and Gratitude!

Your love for my soul that I felt at that moment was a very profound love that loves me as I am, as an individual of worth in God’s sight. It is what I’ve longed for all my life - what I was, unfortunately, unable to receive in my childhood, though I know my parents loved me as well as they could. As much as I’ve felt your loving Presence with me in the past (by God’s grace), last night’s contact with your heart and with your true love for my soul was a profound healing for my soul. This I think is why I can really be on fire now and not just wish or think about doing things.

I will be eternally grateful for this experience and healing. I am, therefore, reaffirming my pledge to you and the Ascended Masters to stand by you as much as I am able to publish these blessed Teachings.

It was also wonderful to share this whole experience with the Community and to feel their love and support. I would have liked to have expressed some of this gratitude last night, but I was too nervous and didn’t want to take too long.

Thank you, beloved Mother, for your undying Love and Service and Selflessness - and the best example anyone could have of how to live one’s life for God. God bless you!

Love,

The first time I saw Elizabeth Clare Prophet was on video. My heart and soul unconditionally accepted her as a genuine and sincere person. The truths she spoke I readily recognized - my search had brought me to the place of confirmation.

Without any questioning or doubting on my part, the first outer confirmation came shortly after I was led to find the study group in Miami. I was attending the Wednesday healing service and listening to the replay of a healing service held at Camelot. A female Keeper of the Flame was requesting healing for an emotional condition of hatred toward her mother.

I listened very intently because some years before I, too, had come to a point in my life where I was experiencing an intense hatred for my mother. So strong was this feeling at the time that one day I found myself seriously contemplating a way to get rid of her. I can see now how my negative state of mind totally lowered my consciousness to the level of the astral plane.

Mother began making a call for this person and then instructed her to repeat after her the words of a prayer for healing. Because I truly also desired to be healed of this condition, I joined in saying the prayer aloud. Soon I noticed that my heartbeat and respiration were increasing very rapidly - I was actually gasping for breath and my heart was pounding in my chest. Nevertheless, I continued to give the prayer until finally and gradually my heart returned to its normal rhythm.

Later as I meditated on the experience I realized just how real and instantaneous is the descent of the Light of Almighty God. I was in total awe to think that I was being healed of hardness of heart and hatred.

Now I realize that that action was only the beginning of the healing process because hatred of the Mother is not transmuted in weeks, months or years. It sometimes takes thousands of years and many embodiments.

I am profoundly grateful to Saint Germain for the gift of the violet flame - truly the miracle flame that continues to cleanse, purify, heal and rejuvenate not only my heart but all of my four lower bodies.

I am eternally grateful to our beloved Messenger for her purity of heart and great love that enables her to be the open door through which the Word of God is so tangibly manifest.

Chapter 12

Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 12 - Beloved Lady Master Nada - March 24, 1991

A Purging Love

The Sword of the Ruby Ray

Let the Long Night of the Persecution of the Woman and Her Children Be Done!

Into this city of Jesus Christ I am come to nurture your souls and many souls. I am Nada of the living flame of Love. By the sword of the Ruby Ray, Love's own, I cut free many out of the astral plane from perversions of Love, suffusion in self, in pessimism, in that denial of Love itself.

I come to turn souls right side out. I come to turn them to the God of Love [and to the] understanding that this Love is all-embracing, embracing all of the virtues of God, all of the attributes of God.

Do understand this, beloved. When you think of Justice or Mercy, when you think of Truth - all is Love. All is an extension of Love, a new qualification of Love that is ever moving through you, stimulating the body temple and allowing it to be the full outpouring [of Love].

Pore by pore let Love stream through you! Love is [invoking] the transmutation of violet flame. Love is [invoking] all dispensations of God to intercede on behalf of those who have strayed or been led astray.

Many angels gather and the fierceness of expression on the faces of seraphim who now accompany Astrea and hosts of the Fourth Ray will also teach you another face of Love - Love that is the fierceness, the razor's edge that can separate you from false loves without even harming so much as a hair of your skin.

Yes, beloved, the true and the false, the Light and the Dark are commingled. Thus, for the self to emerge there must be a purging Love. It is the Ruby Ray. Purging Love is, too, the trial by fire.

I am Nada of the Law of Love, and by Love I have been the advocate for many, many centuries of the child of Light that has been abused by fallen angels and of woman persecuted not by the true sons of God but by those devils in embodiment who are a disgrace to the Masculine Ray.

Yes, beloved, I AM the champion of the cause of the Woman and her seed. I come to champion your cause before the Bar of Justice, before the Lords of Karma.

Do not take to yourselves the guilt that children do when they are abused by parents or others. The soul who has been violated is not guilty except in this, beloved: in her failure to develop enough Love as the All-Seeing Eye of God to have the discernment and the discrimination not to approach,

[or to allow herself to be approached by,] these fallen ones who come to rape her of her Light and to tear her children from her breast and womb.

Yes, beloved, I come as a “Goddess of Love,” if you will, a being of Light who does stand between you and the oppressors. I champion the soul of sons of God who bear the Masculine Ray in this hour. For, as you know, the soul is the feminine potential of man, of woman and child.

I come, therefore, with legions of Love. They have called me to be their spokesman as they come from far-off worlds, some in rose, some in delicate pink, some in ruby fire, some with a fierceness of hosts arrayed for the battle - but come they do, beloved, for they have heard the call of Jesus. They have heard the call of that revolution taken up again by this woman and yourselves, that revolution for and on behalf of the rights of woman and the rights of her children. Thus they come.

As Jesus unfurled the revolution, the banner of Maitreya and the World Mother in the beginning, so shall you go forth and see how the equality of the Father-Mother God shall blossom in sons and daughters of Light. And the fallen angels who go after the Woman and her seed shall be bound!

It is the era of the judgment, beloved, and those who are servants of God may now receive in due course of their path of initiation fire upon fire of resurrection’s flame.

Understand, then, what is the purpose of resurrection’s flame as it pertains to the trial by fire. It is this, beloved. The resurrection flame is like a bubbling elixir. It is a mother-of-pearl radiance and when it comes through the body and rises up, it will bring to the surface all things.

Thus, quickly you may look at those agents of darkness, at those pockets of God-denial. You shall see them for what they are, for you shall see through the third eye and know that they may go into the flame, they may pass. Let them pass! Be not attached! Do not revolve again and again the old things - the old things of Atlantis and Lemuria and bygone days of darkness.

The resurrection flame does flush out, does consume, does carry away, does refine before it comes to the final work upon your soul, clothing you in garments of the Sixth Ray, clothing you in that Light of Christhood.

Thus the resurrection flame brings to the fore all of the Good, all of the attainment, all that you have won as victory lifetime after lifetime, which the fallen angels have denied and taken from you, mounting upon you again and again the condemnation of Death and Hell itself.

Resurrection’s fire brings now new life, the green of springtime, the new shoots. And all that is less, all that is not to be preserved is taken away as you yourself reject it. Keep this. Reject that. It is a sorting process.

The resurrection flame sorts for you but you have free will. You must be able to look at things, records, people, situations, longings, unfulfilled expectations and say to them all:

“I am a God-free being complete in myself in the heart of God. I do not need this. I do not need that. I do not need the next thing. Others may need my belongings. Let them have them. I am a being of Love and Love’s resurrection. I will give Love and all else I have I shall give away.”

Be God-free, beloved, for in the way of life in this decade you may more easily meet an angel or an Ascended Master walking down the street than a discarnate entity - if you keep the ring of fire round about you. Let your presence be fierce in Divine Love, perpetually repelling negative forces! They come to steal your Light. Do not be entertained by them nor entertain them.

Move with definiteness of purpose! Move with the inner vision. Move with the awareness that you are a sphere of Light, you are a compartment of God’s consciousness and we use you twenty-four hours a day to bring Light, Light, Light - Light of the Central Sun, Light of the Sacred Heart, Light of your Holy Christ Self [to all servants of God in the earth].

Be a sending and receiving station. Be a beacon in the night. Be a pillar of fire and a lighthouse on the rock! Many have need of your heart’s love.

I call you to the role of angel, of Ascended Master and of teacher. I call you, beloved. For I present to you another vision, not that which you see on television as role models of glamour pass before you, as the soap operas play on and on out of the astral realm, those patterns insidiously entering the lives of many [who, by their attention on them,] are consigned to such a narrow band of this physical octave, such a narrow [space between] top and bottom.

Consciousness is narrow on this platform called planet earth. Have none of it! Expand into the third and fourth dimensions, beloved. Move in the earth as you are in what you are: the Great God Self in the process of merging with your soul, your soul in the process of becoming the bride of the Lamb.

Think big, beloved! Your Causal Body is vast, yet you use but a trickle of it. Your Mighty I AM Presence is all the Power, all the Wisdom, all the Love of a cosmos, yet somehow [your] threefold flame does not grow proportionately. It will in answer to your call but you must have the vision! You must have the understanding of just how mighty is the LORD and how much of that LORD can manifest through you daily.

O the Love of the heavenly hosts! O the divine pity for all upon earth! O the sense of joy, of hope, of courage we bring! These are days of golden sunshine, of hours infilled with the finest perceptions: a sense of co-measurement of who you are, who you have been for a million years and more, where you are surely going on the path of your ascension. With your determination fixed on the goal, blessed ones, by the grace of God you will not fail.

Some of you know that the Lords of the Seven Rays have opened their seven etheric retreats¹ to receive [the souls of] students out of the body while they sleep at night as they go forth clothed in the etheric garment. We remind you that these universities of the Spirit are open, that you may study there and bring back what you can the [next] morning or days later [as you recall] what you experienced.

And if you would like to have the specific details of what you are learning at inner levels, [you should know that] we have sponsored the Ascended Masters' university in the physical octave [to this end]. Called Summit University, it convenes for twelve-week retreats at the Royal Teton Ranch, base of Maitreya's Mystery School in Montana. There you can come for spring quarter this year² and there you can learn in the physical octave what [your soul] receives at night.

It is a retreat. It is a rebuilding. It is the flushing out [of the psyche] by the power of resurrection's flame. It is an opportunity to change gears and to go forth therefrom in your life's calling and mission to any city upon earth that you choose.

I heartily recommend this. For I, Nada, am one of the sponsoring Lady Masters who does tutor and work with those who would teach many the teachings of the path of Life, of putting on the personal Christhood, of discipleship unto the Ascended Masters. Yes, beloved, our program is full. It is designed to give you what you have not had in this lifetime or many lifetimes of the mystery teachings of Jesus Christ, the true message of the prophets, the way of the Buddha and Lao Tzu and Confucius and Zarathustra and Melchizedek and the many Lights of all ages who are your ascended brothers and sisters.

When you go forth armed with Love, armed with knowledge and armed with the power that your mastery of the science of the spoken Word will give you, you will know with a confidence and a certainty that you will fulfill your mission, your fiery destiny in this life.

¹On January 1, 1986, Gautama Buddha announced that he and the Lords of Karma had granted the petition of the Lords of the Seven Rays to open universities of the Spirit in their etheric retreats for tens of thousands of students to pursue the path of self-mastery on the seven rays. Students receive training under the Seven Chohans and the Maha Chohan during successive two-week sessions. See 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 178-81; Book II, pp. 689-90; and 1990 PoW, p. 337 (chart).

²for the eight-week summer course that convenes June 27-August 25, 1991, or for the twelve-week fall quarter that convenes September 23-December 15, 1991

I pray that you will know that you who have come here are called out. You are the “called-out ones”³ and many souls are waiting for you to return with the message of their liberation.

We have spoken of souls caught on the astral plane. Let us speak of souls in embodiment who yet live in the astral consciousness that is spewed out to them through the television and the low-grade music that is played upon this planet. There are individuals moving about this city who are so caught [and so caught up] in the astral plane that they cannot in any way recognize or feel the vibration of Ascended Masters and angels in their midst.

We would rescue them but they are in a state of fascination, fascination with the baubles and trinkets of the astral plane and the voices that “mutter and peep”⁴ and offer their statements though they do not have the qualifications of Ascended Masters. And thus if you could combine all of the voices that might be heard speaking from out that astral plane attempting to influence you, beloved, it would sound as a roar and as a din. And you would find that all of them cancel each other out, whereas the voice of the Son of God within your own heart is sufficient unto you.

Many have lost that attunement. They are supersaturated with astral debris and cannot see a Lightbearer or recognize a Lightbearer though they might be face-to-face with one in physical embodiment. Pity the souls who are in this fascination, who when they pass from the screen of life simply float hither and yon as flotsam and jetsam on the astral sea that is rising. And its dark waters inky black, beloved, pull souls down into a world [whirl] of nothingness and more nothingness.

I charge you with this thought, beloved: Had the world of Christendom given to you the sense of your great God-free being and of the Christ in you and your mission to be that Christ, you and many of these [souls] would never have been moved by the lesser entities floating along the sewers of the lower octaves. It is because all Light, all dominion, all mastery is denied to you in the name of the [human] god [they have made of] Jesus Christ [that you have been moved by lesser entities]!

They have made of him an idol while denying [you] your own Christhood, [which he proclaimed]. Therefore it is [considered] blasphemy [by the powers that be] to utter that God is in you, that you are that full expression and that you can be the refinement of that expression in short time.

Thus you see, beloved, without the sense of the imminence of God [being manifest] in you, the imminence of that Christ being born and coming to full stature within you, you go astray seeking that Person in someone else. Thus when they say, “Lo, Christ is here and Christ is there,” go not.⁵ For Christ is in you.

Now then, beloved, accept that there is a shining crystal cord. It is tied to your heart. It goes back to your Great God Presence and all the way back to the Great Central Sun. You are extensions of that Central Sun upon a darkened planet. You are confident that the bond is strong.

This is the umbilical cord between you and your Father-Mother God. Over it flows the Light/Energy/Consciousness [of Elohim] - all that you need to fulfill your mission, all that you need for perfect health. Know, then, that you are indeed extensions most beloved and that in you is the key to your destiny.

Yes, beloved, come back to your I AM Presence. Come back to the flame in your heart! It is God, not merely a reflection of God as the metaphysicians would tell you. You are not a mere reflection of God: you are the manifestation of God! Not only are you the mirror image of that Holy Christ Self, but you are made of that “God stuff.”

Yes, beloved, in the negative polarity of being that is in polarity with the Spirit cosmos you are your God in action every day, every hour, gaining victory, victory, victory! Your hand is the hand of God in action. Your heart contains the heartbeat of God! Your soul, once a part of that great God, has separated out and now must find her way back.

³ “called-out ones,” from the Greek ekklesia (church) [from Greek ek ‘out of’; kaleo ‘to call’]

⁴ Isa. 8:19.

⁵ Matt. 24:23-26; Mark 13:21, 22; Luke 17:20, 21.

Therefore the Teacher is come, the Teachings are with you and available, and the Path is made plain. I ask you to take twelve weeks of your life to ratify this teaching, to clear your auras; for I, Nada, would use you. I would use you as an electrode to draw to you first and foremost your own twin flame that you might know a mission that can be fulfilled together. Whether [you are] separate or apart [in this world], I desire to see that locking together [of twin flames] at inner levels [even] if outer circumstance does not permit a physical uniting in service.

I would draw to you secondly those souls that may be anywhere upon this planet in this moment who are a part of what we call the mandala. The mandala is a thoughtform. It is a geometrical design and there are souls who form a part of that mandala - we shall say, the "group karma," the "group destiny."

When you are together in alliance, one in spirit and mind and heart, you can achieve your reason for being. Whatever your purpose in life, there should be with you now those souls who are a part of that [same] forward upward movement [to which you belong].

Beloved, look at what it takes to launch a rocket and recognize that to launch you in the miracle victory of the ascension to the octaves of Light does require thrust! And thrust, beloved, is the momentum of Light that you garner, that is reinforced and multiplied by the mandala of you and your co-workers, your brothers and sisters, your family.

You may find many of them within this Community of the Holy Spirit gathered on the mountain in Montana. You yourself will attract others to complete your unit in the larger picture, which you [together] represent as one [unit] of the Mystical Body of God on earth. You need no longer be the lonely ones. You need not search. Your God is with you and the Ascended Masters have called you out to sponsor you.

May you accept our offer, beloved, and may you know that if at any time you discover a better place, you are free to move on. Know, then, that we would give you all of our Love again and again, for we are infilled [by Love] and emptied daily. We are self-emptied that we might be filled again, and we give all that we are.

We give you Love and we ask you to give [Love] in return to the Light evolutions of a planet that the end of this age might behold the victory of many ascending ones and others who are prepared in the rigors of self-discipline to lay foundations of a future generation and age to come.

There are two reasons for entering the path of the ministering servant. One is to make your ascension and teach many others how to do the same, for that is your divine plan. Two is to prepare yourself to have the greatest Light and adeptship so that you might choose to reembody, perhaps a number of times, to bring to the earth and sustain in the earth your art, your science, your healing method, whatever you have that you must contribute to the foundations of Aquarius.

In either case, you need training. You need to put down the excess baggage and the baggage of a fragmented psychology that can be resolved through Light, through counseling, through imploring [the Holy Spirit] and through decrees.

I, Nada, am an instructor in Love. There is no teaching that is taught by the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood to which I do not add my Love. Love, then, gives a new understanding of all forms of higher learning and discipline.

Thus, I open my heart in the name Jesus Christ. I open my heart to you and I set the example to all women of this age. You can walk the earth as unascended Lady Masters, even as I walk the earth as the Ascended Lady Master Nada. Henceforth you shall not be alone: I will be there. Speak my name and give the call.

I take your hand, for I am determined that the long night of the persecution of the Woman and her children shall be done before we enter Aquarius. Will you help me, sons and daughters of God? - I plead. ["Yes!" (19-second applause)]

I thank you with all of my heart and I am counting on you to make this a reality in the physical octave, here in the earth, here in the streets of Los Angeles.

This dictation by Lady Master Nada was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, February 18, 1991, at the Los Angeles Hilton and Towers. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "On Dealing with Death, Discarnates and Malevolent Spirits, Part II," with commentary on the movie Flatliners. The Messenger taught on near-death experiences and illustrated her discussion with excerpts from the writings of Raymond Moody. She gave teaching on the "life reviews" that many report having had during near-death experiences and explained how choices made during a lifetime determine what level of the etheric or astral plane one is assigned to after death. She also taught on discarnates and the "realm of bewildered spirits"; the consequences of suicide; atonement and the law of karma. In her analysis of the movie Flatliners, the Messenger discussed the psychology and near-death experiences of the main characters. She gave instruction on forgiveness, resolution and balancing karma; entities and addiction; and how discarnate forces can cause physical injury. The lecture is available on videocassette (165 min., GP91042) and on audiocassette (160 min., A91049). Nada's dictation is available with Astrea's on videocassette (120 min., HP91038). Each dictation is also available separately on audiocassette: Nada (67 min., B91051); Astrea (71 min., B91052).

12.1 I AM the Witness - March 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 12 - I AM the Witness - March 24, 1991

I AM the Witness

One night when I was a young child of approximately seven or eight years of age, I was sound asleep in the bed of my midwestern home when I was suddenly awakened. As I lay in bed, a beautiful scene opened up as on the "screen" of my mind. This scene was of a beautiful green mountain valley with evergreen trees on its sides. I thought, "I would like to be there," and suddenly I was there!

To my joy and surprise, I discovered that my body was light as a feather and I could fly! I started to investigate this beautiful valley by flying to the opposite side. As I approached a large stand of evergreen trees, I saw a young man and woman beckoning me to come with them. I followed these two into the trees and had a meeting with them of which I do not remember the contents.

When the meeting was finished, the young man and woman (both of whom had dark hair and looked enough alike to be brother and sister) bade me farewell and waved goodbye as I rose into the air and flew away. I noticed that the woman chuckled at seeing my rather clumsy method of flight. The next moment I was back in my body lying in my bed and contemplating my unusual experience.

I never forgot my experience that night and often longed to revisit that green valley, which I believed was located somewhere in the western United States.

Not long after I became a member of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, the Goddess of Liberty announced the idea of having an Inner Retreat. Shortly thereafter I started having dreams about visiting a mountainous area with many valleys and some streams and the beginnings of some sort of community. I wondered if this was the area where the Inner Retreat would be.

Within a year the announcement was made of the purchase of some land in Montana that was to be named "The Inner Retreat." I became very joyous when I started to see photos of it because it looked like the area I had visited in my dreams.

To make a long story short, I attended the 1984 summer conference and when I walked into the Heart of the Inner Retreat I knew that it was the green valley that I had visited as a child. I decided to stay and reside here in Montana.

Dear Friends,

I also have a beautiful memory I would like to share with you. It was the year 1988 when Guru Ma came stumping to Portugal and I came to Fátima to be with her. During a beautiful meditation dedicated to our beloved Mother Mary, I suddenly felt two hands on my head. I was so surprised - I opened my eyes to see who was blessing me but there was nobody. While I still felt these hands physically on my head, I recognized them to be the hands of Mother Mary. Her forgiving, comforting and healing love brought tears to my eyes and I will always remember this. May we be aware of her blessed presence with us always.

God bless you.

The following events can only be explained, I believe, by divine intercession: the call compelled the answer.

My father made his transition in December of 1982 following a heart attack. I returned home for the funeral. The grief of all family members and friends was very great, as my father was a very fine man and he was only 64 years old at the time of his passing.

When my family arrived at the funeral home, I felt very strongly that while the burden and grief of my mother and others was understandable, nevertheless it would be wrong for everyone to be so blinded by their grief that they could not see the comfort of God's laws - that the person does not disappear after death but goes on to the retreats of the Masters or wherever he is intended to go. I made fervent - and I mean fervent - calls to Lanello to please show everyone there that my father was not gone but that he was still there in other planes of being. Then the following occurred.

First, my family was called into the rabbi's office. He began talking about the specifics of the funeral. At one point in the ritual, the rabbi would come over to each member of the immediate family and make a rip in his shirt. He explained that first of all this shows the expression of grief, and secondly it shows that the body is just like clothing - at death the clothes come off but the soul continues on. He also told my family about recent studies that had been done with people who returned to life after having experienced death and described what they experienced!

Next, the rabbi gave a moving sermon. He began by reading Psalm 62, and all of a sudden I heard the words, "He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defense; I shall not be moved." (Lanello was there, all right, with these words from the song we sing to him.)

Finally, the rabbi was about to close the ceremony when my mother stood up and said, "Wait! We're not finished yet. I want my friend Esther to say something." This was very strange since my mother was not even sitting near Esther and I don't know how she knew that Esther had something to say; nevertheless, Esther did have something to say.

When Esther stood before everyone she said, "I just wanted to witness to you that when I came in here today I was so grieved, as you all are, by the passing of such a wonderful man. But I must tell you that now I do not feel so grieved but rather comforted because I know Jack is still with us. Even though he has passed on, I know his soul still lives on!"

I know of no other explanation for these events except that the call compelled the answer - the events were probably not very commonplace and were so specific to the request I had made of heaven. And I doubt that anyone could come up with another explanation!

Thank you, beloved Lanello.

Chapter 13

Beloved Astrea - March 31, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 13 - Beloved Astrea - March 31, 1991

“I Enlist Your Help!”

Scouring Out Southern California

The Sword of Blue Flame

Cuts through the Astral Plane

I AM Astrea. I come to caress your souls. I come with legions of Light of our bands of the Fourth Ray. Ten thousand upon ten thousand angels of Light, all wielding the circle and sword of Astrea, gather in this city, beloved. They salute you! They greet you! Welcome them in their joy of Victory! [43-second standing ovation]

Surely they have come on special assignment, beloved, for this is a coordinated effort between the hosts of the Lord and you who have formed a chalice. As your minds have concentrated in various degrees of concentration upon this music,¹ its vibration was used for the anchoring in the physical octave through you of a chalice of Light, of the fire of seraphim, of the action of the Great Kali, as you sometimes call me - the Great Blue Starry Mother, who does come, therefore, to clean out this city in all levels.

Beloved ones, we are here to cleanse the soul chakra of a nation and the nations. We have come for the binding of demons and discarnates who work ill against the entire population and the environment. We have come to rescue souls who ought not to be caught on the astral plane, who ought to be in the retreats of Light. We have come to unburden this city.

As I have told this Messenger, since this organization has quit the city² there has not been the [necessary] weekly cleansing at the Friday night service, inaugurated by the Goddess of Liberty under the Order of the Golden Lily. And therefore, the weight that many of you feel here is a weight of an accumulation of discarnates. They weigh upon you personally.

It is as though the entire city were packed - as packed as cans of sardines, as you would say - with discarnate entities, who have no reason to be here except [for the fact that] the Keepers of the Flame have not mustered in a concerted effort the whirlwind action of the circle and sword of blue flame to whisk them away!

Keepers of the Flame on planet earth, I address you: These are the last times. Souls who cannot navigate out of the lower planes simply accumulate in that bewildered state or [else they are] caught

¹The first movement of the Piano Concerto in A Minor by Edvard Grieg was played before Astrea's dictation.

²Following the sale of its Los Angeles property, Camelot, in July 1986, Church Universal and Triumphant moved its international headquarters to the Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. The move from Camelot to the ranch was completed April 8, 1987.

in the grips of a deathly stranglehold by forces of Darkness. This planet could fare much better if you would take seriously [just] how important it is for you to come together in your groups wherever you can locate yourselves across this city and give those calls to me.

We are here, then, forty days and forty nights for the single purpose of scouring out this Southern California and beyond. Our mission extends to the whole planet. Understand, then, that the whole planet is affected by what goes on and what comes out of L.A. So it is, beloved.

So you can see that a few hours of work can deliver you from burdens upon your bodies that cause ill health, that cause a loss of supply and the ability to deal with your lawful debts. These [conditions] moving against you come in the form of these entities, who siphon from you your light.

It is well, beloved, to give your investment [of spiritual energy] at that Friday night [Ascension Service]. This is the hour when the portals of octaves of Light open and our angels may escort many to those cubicles and schoolrooms where they will make much greater [soul] progress. Therefore, these having left the city, you will find that the winds of the Holy Spirit may bring to you good tidings of the Central Sun and angels and higher vibrations, and once again you will know the peace that you have known here before.

Beloved ones, we ask little and offer so much. If you would only give your call to me, to Astrea - that number 10.14 in your decree book, beloved - and give it daily with full fervor, you would see just what ten thousand-times-ten thousand legions of Astrea might do for you personally and for this city. After all, we have prophesied mitigation. That prophecy will come true only through our chelas, even our angels in embodiment.

Some of you are angels, beloved, most blessed, some of you children of the Light, others in the stature of sons and daughters of God. All of you on this path are precious. And each of you in your own evolution, drawing down our Light multiplied by your Christ Flame and Causal Body, will find fulfillment, giving much needed assistance to the evolutions here [and you] will find your own karmic load lightening. For as it has been said again and again, there is no greater way to balance karma than to join forces with one or more of the Ascended Masters and to diligently assist that one (or more) in fulfilling his purpose and cause.

I am one such feminine being of Light. I am a mother of ages. I have succored you and I have cared for this activity. And if you would know its secret, it is the daily determination of the members of this staff and those Keepers of the Flame throughout the world who keep the flame of Astrea that has kept this Community protected and free of infiltration by forces of Darkness. May you understand that it is well to keep a city, but begin with your own household.³ Now be seated as I speak to you on this occasion of my outpouring of Love.

My Love comes as the blue lightning. It comes as the Ruby Ray mingling with it and the white fire. Thus you see, our colors appear as patriotic colors. We are patriots of a cosmos! We are patriots who come forth from the Central Sun. We are lovers of freedom and we espouse that freedom on behalf of all souls.

Therefore, long ago I fashioned my circle and sword of blue flame, for no soul is free so long as unseen forces may attach themselves as barnacles to the aura, to the consciousness, to the organs of the body, draining light. This is no freedom, beloved! And because they are all invisible, you imagine that the pains and the conditions and the adversities that you deal with are some product of the malfunctioning of your bodies. Well, the malfunctioning of your bodies is due to unseen energies and forces and vibrations. That is where you must begin.

Beloved hearts, I wield this ceremonial sword that you might understand that the teaching went forth long ago through Helena Blavatsky concerning the use of the physical sword to deal with

³Prov. 16:32.

malevolent spirits.⁴ This is what I desire to see you do, beloved.

Understand that when you take steel and the sharpened blade of steel, you will cut through malevolent spirits on the astral plane. You can wield this sword, beloved ones, and you will notice how the dark ones flee, how they hide under the bed and in the corner and rush to the basement when they see you come!

This sword, beloved, or a smaller one that is handy for travel, can be used by you when you enter public places, such as hotel rooms where you must rest. You first make your calls to Astrea to clear the records of that room. Beloved, you have no idea what takes place in hotel rooms and the records that are there.

I speak of life and death, beloved! I speak of those who take their lives in suicide, who take drugs and bring with them teeming hundreds of entities of marijuana or cocaine.

And after the occupants leave, the room is cleaned, the beds are made, the linen is fresh, and you enter and you know not that you have entered a place that is literally crawling with all forms of entities.

You may wonder why you do not feel so well. You think it is the air. You think it is anything except the astral manifestation. Think never to lay your body to rest without taking that sword of blue flame, without taking its physical counterpart, calling to me and to Archangel Michael and other hosts of the Lord and asking that that entire place be cleared. You can so clear your home and forcefield.

Have you noticed how dogs seem to bark into the air in this direction and that and there is nothing there? They see the astral plane! They warn you! They are your protectors. They many times have blue-lightning angels overshadowing them and they sense their mission in defense of your life.

Or perhaps you have noticed how you will have a sudden mood change. You may become angry. You may become sad. You may become depressed. Yes, it may be the product of medication or wrong diet; but more than this, the forces of Darkness produce these conditions. All is at peace and suddenly there is an explosion of argument and anger in confrontation within the family or between two individuals who love one another deeply.

All of these things must be seen by you objectively. You must come to the realization, beloved, that you are dealing with “principalities and powers and spiritual wickedness in high places.”⁵ This verse refers to hierarchies of fallen angels with whom you deal daily. They move against your most cherished hopes and dreams and dash the cup of light before you can drink the elixir handed to you by a seraphim of God.

Thus, beloved, it was taught very clearly and is known in the ancient traditions of the adepts that the discarnate entities⁶ that are malevolent may be injured by the blade of stainless steel. And

⁴Malevolent spirits and the sword. Helena Blavatsky in *Isis Unveiled* writes, “Some daimons, or elementary spirits, are afraid of sword, knife, or any thing sharp.” In her teaching on this phenomenon Blavatsky quotes from “*De Daemon*” by Psellus: “Any hard substance striking them can make them sensible to pain; and though their bodies be made neither of solid nor firm substance, they feel it the same. . . . If you divide him in two, he will feel the pain as would any living man. . . . One thing, however, distinguishes him from the living man, viz.: that when a man’s limbs are once divided, their parts cannot be reunited very easily. But, cut a demon in two, and you will see him immediately join himself together. . . . But every rent made in [his body] causes him pain nevertheless. That is why daimons dread the point of a sword or any sharp weapon. Let those who want to see them flee try the experiment.” (*Isis Unveiled*, vol. 1, Science, pp. 362, 363)

⁵Eph. 6:12.

⁶When the Elohim Astrea speaks of using a sword to “cut through” discarnate entities, the entities she is referring to are conglomerates of misqualified energy or disembodied individuals who have chosen to embody evil. Astrea is not referring in general to individuals who have passed on and are on the astral plane. As a rule, the sword is not used on disembodied individuals but may be used in self-defense if one is attacked by a disembodied person who, for instance, is a murderer or vampire. Entities that are focuses of sinister forces may attack disembodied as well as embodied individuals. There are many different kinds of discarnate entities, such as the entities of liquor (*Spirita* and *Spiritus*);

therefore, they may be cut in two, they may be bound by that action of the sword. You must understand that this is a spiritual work and not a physical, and yet this does span the physical and the astral [planes].

When you see children having tantrums, remember to check their sugar levels and do not let them overeat sugar or even fruit itself. Their energies will drop, the entities will ride in. You can clear them of entities but you must also clear them of their vulnerability to these energy drops that they might not be therefore vulnerable to discarnate entities.

This [steel sword] is what you wield at your Friday night services. This is what you use.

Beloved ones, do you have a loved one who is burdened by any form of addiction to drugs or alcohol or nicotine or even sugar itself? If you do, beloved, and this person is not on the Path and would not understand [how to make the] call, I say to you, find the sharpest and most recent photograph of that one, even taking that one's picture, [or better yet] have a photograph taken of yourself standing with that loved one.

Then place that photograph, eight by ten, large enough, on your altar and take that sword and cut around it daily as you call for that one to be delivered of every single demon or discarnate that is siphoning that one's light, that is taking light while enjoying the addiction through that [one's] body.

As you have understood and heard this day, these drug entities [that hang on to] discarnate entities who [themselves] were addicts before they passed from the screen of life and entered the astral plane (and this applies to alcoholics and alcohol entities as well) do tie into [the lifestream] and lock into the spinal cord at the back of the neck of the addict in physical embodiment. There could be as many as one hundred discarnate entities latching on to a single individual!

If you could see this, beloved, your compassion would burn within your heart and you would understand why that loved one has not the ability or the strength to move away from that addiction; for each time that one will try to be free, along come the entities projecting into his emotional body, into his physical body and brain the desire and the need to partake of that substance again.

I tell you, the purveying of drugs throughout this nation is surely a conspiracy of fallen angels of other planetary systems to destroy the opportunity of the Lightbearers to merge their minds with Christ. Understand such a warfare of Light and Darkness. It is Armageddon in full swing as the youth of the world are crucified in the streets of the world.

I need your help! I enlist your help! I say, try me. See what will take place when you use the circle and sword of blue flame! See how a hundred entities can be bound by our legions in answer to your call, as you give that decree to Astrea. I am the Starry Mother. You will see how that loved one can be cut free and kept free and how that one will return to the dignity of a child of Light and find his mission before it is too late.

How I have stood by mothers and fathers who have wept because of drug-related deaths or suicides! Would to God they would have known this teaching! Would to God that the ministers in the churches would have accepted it!

Beloved ones, they [the false pastors] know it is true but they are threatened to the very roots and foundations of their powered and moneyed positions and therefore they do not yield - they do not yield to woman, beloved. Because a woman has been the instrument of this teaching in this hour, they will have none of it! This is the false hierarchy of males. The true hierarchy of males, of whom you are a part, beloved, is the hierarchy of sons of God who truly embody the Masculine Ray and the Alpha flame.

Thus, my beloved, if you would keep the vigil for a loved one or a number of loved ones, know

marijuana (Delta 9/Cannabis Sativa); suicide (Annihla); anger (Infurio and Riptide); gossip (Carpia and Harpia); fear (Phobia); depression (Depressa and Manik); gambling (Luciana); and weeping (Weepa).

that the power of the [circle and] sword [of blue flame] will work as you pray for them each day and for every other child of God on this planet who is similarly enslaved!

I, Astrea, make you this offer: Pray for your loved ones, put as many photographs as you like upon your altar. And when you pray for them, pray also for all others upon this planet who can be delivered by Astrea. I will place my Electronic Presence over all of them, a billion times over if needed and more. This is the capacity of a Cosmic Being [who is one with God, hence fully God in manifestation]. I need only the call of single hearts on earth.

Mothers and fathers and teachers and citizens of planet earth, I appeal to you! God has endowed me with the power to deliver the pure in heart and all upon this planet! May your voice utter the spoken Word that is needed.

Do you understand the principle, beloved, that we must have those in physical embodiment to speak the decree [in the power of] the spoken Word? If they do not do it, if you do not do it, we are not authorized to enter this octave. This is your octave, this physical octave, and what happens in it is up to you and the call you will make. God has given you [two things -]free will and planet earth. He will not take back that free will by entering in to do [for you] those things which you are ordained of him to do.

Your call to us compels the answer from our realm of Light. We come instantaneously. We await it! We nudge you! We give you the thoughtform to take out your decree books. The single prayer, beloved, will authorize us to help a million souls. If you cannot give the decree to Astrea thirty-six times, give it three times, but give it rather than not give it at all.

I extend my right hand to you now, first and foremost. I wield this sword and from it there does go forth at inner levels Light rays that pierce through you, delivering you of many substances of which you have no knowledge, substances that burden you, ties to the underworld that you need not retain. This I do, beloved, and I do it again and again through the Messenger at the altar of the Holy Grail at the Royal Teton Ranch in Montana. This is the mighty work of the ages. It has been the work of mystics in all centuries.

Look at yourselves in this room. This body of Lightbearers, not vast but concentrated, focused and dedicated, can mean the deliverance of a city and a planet. This is in your hands. This is in your hearts.

God will not coerce you or force you in any way, because the joy of free will is truly the joy of cosmos, and that joy is the motor of life. That you can decide to do or not to do, to be or not to be, that surely is the greatest nobility in the universe - that you may walk in the dignity of your right decisions and learn the consequences of your wrong ones and know that you may undo the wrong and replace them with the right as God does guide you and as you learn and become the wise ones, taking wise dominion over yourselves.

With God nothing is impossible to you.⁷ This you must hear and you must know it! And this you must affirm, even to the very depths of the subconscious and the unconscious, whose programming has limited you for many a year. Speak it into the heart of every problem:

With God, my Mighty I AM Presence, nothing is impossible to me! Therefore I shall do his will through the heart of Astrea and set a planet and a soul of a nation free!

This is my vow. This is my prayer at the altar of the Most High God. This I give for all those who give their lives in the Middle East and everywhere upon earth. Regardless of the side or allegiance, let all servants of God know that I stand with them this day with the sword of Astrea to cut them free and to defend their right to life in this octave!

Therefore, O God, I bow to the cause of peace and I demand the exposure of the causes of war

⁷Luke 1:37; 18:27; Matt. 19:26; Mark 10:27.

that are not legitimate, are not moral and are not decreed by the King of kings and Lord of lords.

This city was once a part of ancient Lemuria. Many lifestreams have returned to finish what they did not finish in the Motherland. First and foremost, for the conclusion of the purpose of that age, the Mother must return in full manifestation on planet earth. That [representative of the] Divine Mother [who was called to keep Her flame on Lemuria] was denied incarnation and retreated to higher octaves. Little by little in these centuries of the long night of woman, that Mother has appeared. She is appearing through her sons, through her daughters, through her avatars.

As you become more and more the expression of the Mother, the cycle shall come full circle. The return of the age of the Mother and of the Holy Spirit, this is the sign of Aquarius. Let mothers and fathers equally manifest her presence, and all people. And may you exercise her presence in defense of all little ones.

I tell you again as you have heard it [before], none are so crucified upon earth in this day as the little children! Little children in every nation - they are bereft of the true love of the living Christ and the Divine Mother.

Feed them! Console them! Teach them! Teach them how to read and write. Teach them the inner sensitivities of the heart. Teach them to know angels and elementals - gnomes, salamanders, undines, sylphs - all those who service the garden of God upon earth. Teach children to be sensitive to Mother Earth, to balance their bodies, to tie into their intuitive faculties [in order that they might] be the full expression of the Mother.

Guard them, beloved. Their inner sight is assaulted through television. Their bodies are destroyed by a high content of sugar and caffeine in the drinks that they drink.

O blessed ones, without the strength of a balanced physical body strengthening the mind, where shall the chalice of that child appear when he comes to his teenage years and later on? If the body have not the strength and the balance, the soul's option for Christhood may be lost for an entire lifetime.

Take care of these little ones. They are your leaders and your fathers and mothers of tomorrow. O feed my sheep, these souls who come trustingly; yet parents and teachers often know not what they do in not dealing with them as they should.

I am Astrea. I will not leave you. This experiment that we bring, this opportunity for Lightbearers in this entire area, will be exceeded by another more grand with greater options if you take up this one and make good on it. Thus are initiations given to those who take them. Thus are they idle when souls cannot respond.

All is in your hands, beloved, in this hour. May you know the fruition of your Inner Christ.

I am always your Starry Mother. My legions come in answer to your call. They are responsible for a high percentage of your victories and your progress on the Path, for they continually keep you cleared of forces not benign.

My beloved, how much you are loved! May you sing my decree to me that I might do some inner work for you before I move to higher octaves.

The Messenger:

Let us turn in our Heart, Head, and Hand booklet to the Astrea decree and sing it. From this moment till the music begins, you may make your calls to Astrea. [Congregation gives calls to Astrea.]

Decree to

Beloved Mighty Astrea

Preamble:

In the name of the beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God I AM in me, Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Selves of Keepers of the Flame, Lightbearers of the world and all who are to ascend in this life, by and through the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in the Threefold Flame burning within my heart, I call to beloved Mighty Astrea and Purity, Archangel Gabriel and Hope, beloved Serapis Bey and the seraphim and cherubim of God, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water and earth! to lock your cosmic circles and swords of blue flame in, through, and around my four lower bodies, my electronic belt, my heart chakra and all of my chakras, my entire consciousness, being and world.

Cut me loose and set me free! (3x) from all that is less than God's perfection and my own divine plan fulfilled.

1- O beloved Astrea, may God Purity
Manifest here for all to see,
God's divine Will shining through
Circle and sword of brightest blue.

1st chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Blaze now, raise now, shine right through!

2- Cutting life free from patterns unwise,
Burdens fall off while souls arise
Into thine arms of infinite Love,
Merciful shining from heaven above.

3- Circle and sword of Astrea now shine,
Blazing blue-white my being refine,
Stripping away all doubt and fear,
Faith and good will patterns appear.

2nd chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Raise our youth now, blaze right through!

3rd chorus: Come now answer this my call,
Lock thy circle round us all.
Circle and sword of brightest blue,
Raise mankind now, shine right through!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

Note: To sing this decree, use the following pattern: verse one, chorus one; verse two, chorus two; verse three, chorus three. To offer this decree as a prayer, begin with the preamble, then give the entire decree once through, using the first chorus after each verse. Give it a second time, beginning with the first verse and using the second chorus after each verse. Give it a third time, using the third

chorus after each verse. Repeat this pattern as many times as you like, then conclude with “And in full Faith . . .”

This dictation by the Elohim Astrea was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, February 18, 1991, at the Los Angeles Hilton and Towers. Astrea’s dictation is available with Lady Master Nada’s on videocassette (120 min., HP91038). Each dictation is also available separately on audiocassette: Nada (67 min., B91051); Astrea (71 min., B91052). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Astrea’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

13.1 Beloved Goddess of Liberty - March 31, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 13 - Beloved Goddess of Liberty - March 31, 1991

THE RADIANT WORD

Excerpt from a dictation by the Beloved Goddess of Liberty through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

THE ORDER OF THE GOLDEN LILY given in Washington, D.C., July 7, 1963

Sometime ago we released information . . . concerning an order that we desired to establish to work in the astral regions in order to free those individuals . . . who, being bereft of body and form, find themselves in very frightful conditions. . . .

We await the establishment of this order, wherein those students specifically charged by the great Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters of Light will be able to go forth to assist mankind who are bound in the net of psychic and astral delusion. . . .

I would like to call to your attention that the lifestreams here upon this planet represent but a portion of the evolutions of this planet. . . . There are millions unborn at the portals of birth waiting to find expression here, and there are millions who are constantly passing from the screen of life. . . . They are children of God. . . .

I stood with Mother Mary and watched the consecration of each child, each lifestream as it was brought forth [from the heart of God] in wondrous divine design. And now, beloved ones, in that realm where imperfection yet abides, myriad lifestreams and souls abide. . . .

Beloved ones, pay attention, then, to the liberation of the refuse of humanity, who indeed are trapped in the midst of psychic rubble. These, too, are children of the Light. They deserve your . . . calls so that they will be cut free . . . and rise from the chains of human creation that bind them.

This is a service that the Christ rendered during the three days he slept in the tomb. He descended into that realm of the astral and cut free multitudes. . . . This is a service to which I would urge you to pay attention; for there flows into the world today and into your civilization of the present a tremendous reflection of this astral rubble. . . . You see the peak of this iceberg but you know that perhaps as much as four-fifths of it is beneath the sea submerged, hidden and not revealed.

Do you know the cause and core of mankind’s conflict today? It does not all abide in the outer world. It is not the sole responsibility of those now presently in embodiment. Much of the conflict emanates from the astral residue. . . .

As the spokesman for the Great Karmic Board this day, I am determined to give to every one of you who will receive it the inner symbol of Saint Germain’s fleur-de-lis. And so today I have been permitted to place on your finer bodies a special symbol of that which is known as the Order of the Golden Lily, and I shall place this over your heart. And I refer now to those who will help me to lift the torch for mankind.

This Order of the Golden Lily is directly related to the fleur-de-lis and is the inner symbol of it. For the stalk is drawn down, which denotes that the source itself is one and that the tripartite flame of Liberty is always balanced in holy reason with the will and love of God; but all are united in action by connection to a common source and rise toward a common radiance.

O beloved ones, as you lift your torch to lift mankind, bear in mind, then, that this service must of necessity include those out of the body. This is not a spiritualistic activity. . . . It is a holy office to deliver mankind from all forms of necromancy and invocation connected with those sordid spirits that do not understand the Great Law. . . .

But I urge every one of you who wears this golden lily upon your heart to recognize that you have my power. And if you will in consciousness call unto me and to your own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and recognize that you are one who lifts the lamp of life in order to be a wayshower to mankind both here below and in the psychic and astral realms, you will realize that you are working with the angels of deliverance and with Archangel Michael. . . .

When man received from the hand of his own Mighty I AM Presence the power of free will, . . . he was given the solemn responsibility of utilizing the power of holy reason in order that he might forge for himself his own divinity and emancipate himself from his own self-forged chains. And therefore today, by the light of holy illumination, in lifting this torch to free the tired, the poor and those individuals who seek freedom and liberty, I am calling you to this service. . . .

I am speaking to you as a mother. I am speaking to you as a Cosmic Mother and I am telling you as God's children how you can better assist the divine plan. There is reason, holy reason behind my every word. You will do well, and I know you feel this in your heart, to heed these words and to tie your energies into your own Mighty I AM Presence and to the Great White Brotherhood so that you can assist in the unfolding of the divine plan and the cleansing of this blessed planet from every vestige and trace of its shadowed substance. . . .

The action that you must take is to free mankind outwardly from the power of imposed false human law and teach them the great precepts of Truth of their own Mighty I AM Presence and the law of Life. But you must also serve to relieve the tensions and pressures flowing into this world from the astral and psychic realms.

And therefore I am urging the students to recognize the need to once again give the Entity Decree . . . to protect the student body, to protect America, to protect the world and to protect the universe from the depredations of those who have not in the past outpictured God's law and to whom we say, Come Home! Come Home! Come Home!

13.2 I AM the Witness - March 31, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 13 - I AM the Witness - March 31, 1991

I AM the Witness

Beloved Messenger, Guru Ma,

I know thou art the Messenger and I want others to know it, so I would like to be a witness to that truth. I would also like to share a vision I had and the confirmation I received from the Elohim Astrea.

On August 5, 1987, I moved to an efficiency apartment in Bozeman, which I shared with another Keeper. Within a few days I received the following vision there at the apartment.

The vision was of you in the chapel at South Ranch (where the cafeteria is now). The chairs in the chapel were arranged as if waiting for the congregation. I saw my roommate and I walked into

the chapel. No one else came in. We were the only ones at the service - just the two of us and we sat in the last row of seats.

You appeared on the platform and began to speak to us. You raised your arms as if receiving a dictation and said to us, "This is the message," but said not another word. Shortly you and the chapel began to fade away.

Following this experience, I wondered at the strangeness of your words and the fact that you did not give us the message. I realized I should just wait for the Holy Spirit's clarification. The next day I told my roommate of the vision.

Several days passed and I waited patiently for the Spirit's answer to it all. Then about a week later (on August 15, 1987) we went to Saturday evening services at South Ranch. Beloved Astrea gave a dictation, the first I had heard since my vision the week before. Now the whole scene in the chapel was as I saw it in the vision.

Suddenly I heard Beloved Astrea say (much louder than the rest of the dictation), "This is the message [then a slight pause that I might be alerted to catch the significance of her words] of the Spirit of the Divine Mother from all worlds and octaves: Present yourself a living sacrifice [then the normal tone of the dictation resumed] and I shall enter in and take up my abode in your temple of Light."

I knew this was the key to my vision and your statement to me in the vision. I knew Beloved Astrea was speaking to me specifically and I did exactly as she instructed me. I presented myself a living sacrifice by my spoken Word before the altar.

One of the marvels of the vision was that even though the room I was in at the time was very small, the entire chapel with chairs, you on the platform, the Chart of Your Divine Self with pictures of Jesus and Saint Germain on either side, and other altar arrangements were embraced in that tiny, tiny space.

Thank you, beloved Mother, for this opportunity to witness to the very personal attention the ascended hosts give to each one of us - even though we may think of ourselves as "one of the least of these my brethren."

Lovingly,

Chapter 14

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 7, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 14 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - April 7, 1991

Address to the Great Falls Rotary Club

Introduction

MAYO SCHMIDT, PROGRAM DIRECTOR: Elizabeth Clare Prophet is the spiritual leader and president of Church Universal and Triumphant. She was born and raised in Red Bank, New Jersey, and attended Antioch College and Boston University, where she received her B.A. in political science.

She is the author of more than 50 books, including the best-sellers *The Lost Years of Jesus* and *The Human Aura*. Her most recent book, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, corrects many of the popular misconceptions about her prophecies.

She has lectured in over 30 countries and 150 cities and conducts four conferences a year with seminars in between. She has appeared on "Nightline," "Donahue," "Larry King Live!" and "Sonya Live" and has been the focus of feature stories in *The New York Times*, *The Wall Street Journal* and *People* magazine.

She is the founder of Montessori International, a school that pioneers early-childhood education. She has four children and six grandchildren. She and her husband, Edward Francis, are the leaders of a spiritual community on the Royal Teton Ranch.

Edward Francis is the vice president and business manager of Church Universal and Triumphant. He was born and raised in Dallas, Texas. He was a history major at Colorado College and attended Whittier College School of Law in Los Angeles. Ed manages the operations and development of the Royal Teton Ranch. He is a member of the Church's board and an ordained minister. He is also a pilot.

To begin with, I'd like to introduce to you Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

Childhood Religious Quest and Church Beliefs

Elizabeth Clare Prophet: Good afternoon, everyone. It's a joy to be in Great Falls and a very special moment for me to be at the Rotary Club.

Last night I was thinking about the first time I attended a Rotary Club meeting. It was in Red Bank, New Jersey, when I was 17. The Red Bank Rotary Club had sent me as their emissary to deliver their plaque and message to the Rotary Club of Schaffhausen, Switzerland, where I would be visiting my great-uncle. My great-uncle had been a general in the Swiss army during World War II. He founded Centilla, an international corporation, and as a businessman was a member of Rotary.

And so, six months after I delivered that plaque to the Rotary Club of Schaffhausen, I returned to Red Bank to deliver their flag and plaque to the Rotary Club of Red Bank, of which my father

was a member. He built lifeboats for the U.S. Navy during World War II and later yachts called the Sea Wulf, after his surname, Wulf.

I remember when the luncheon was over at the Molly Pitcher Hotel, the chairman introduced me as the speaker and then everyone moved their chairs back at once with a loud roar. That was the first I knew I was supposed to deliver a speech! I was totally tongue-tied, as I had never spoken before a group before, and so I simply got up and presented them with the flag and plaque.

After sitting down, I realized I could have told them the story of what I had been doing for six months between my junior and senior years in high school while studying French in Neuchâtel. At that moment I resolved that I would never again be without words when called upon to speak.

Today you have given me the opportunity to speak to Rotary of Great Falls and I have come prepared! When I flew home from Switzerland via Paris on a rainy December day in 1956, I brought back a message in my heart that is pertinent to what we're dealing with today on the international scene.

As you well remember, 1956 was the year of the Hungarian uprising, when Hungarians were fighting against Soviet tanks with their bare hands and their bodies and thousands were killed. The nations were outraged, yet the United States, the great defender of freedom, did not come to the Hungarians' aid because to do so would have meant a direct military confrontation with the Soviet Union. So instead of coming to the aid of people fighting for freedom, we stood by and let not only Hungary but later Czechoslovakia be dealt with in this manner.

I remember going to the demonstrations that were taking place in the streets of Neuchâtel. I remember the candlelight vigil for the Hungarian refugees, whom Switzerland, as a neutral nation, was receiving. I remember the support and welcome Switzerland gave to the Hungarian freedom fighters and the demonstrations that occurred simultaneously around the world.

The brutal and cunning destruction of the spirit of a people by the Soviets was burned in my soul. It was an unforgettable moment in my life, one that I believe shaped in part my future and my mission.

Now I would like to tell you a little bit about our Church and its beliefs since that is what we were asked to talk about when we were invited to speak to you today.

First of all, our roots are in the Judeo-Christian tradition. My late husband, Mark Prophet, who grew up in Wisconsin, was a Pentecostal. He was devout from childhood, having been so raised by his mother. His father died during the depression, leaving Mark and his mother alone to make their way. And so they were very much church-oriented.

I remember visiting the childhood home of Mark Prophet and being shown the attic room where winter and summer he would kneel before his little altar. God was everything to him, and Jesus was his Lord and Saviour and is today. As a young man he received all nine gifts of the Holy Spirit,¹ and he continued his spiritual path through the years when he was in the United States Air Force during World War II.

My childhood was similar. All I wanted to know about when I was a child was God. And when my parents couldn't give me enough, I would ask my friends to take me to their churches. I visited every Protestant church in town and out of town. I would visit St. James, the Catholic church not far from my home, every time I walked by it on the way downtown.

I loved devotion. I loved Jesus. I loved the saints. I loved God. And I thought that all people walked and talked with God and Jesus Christ as I did. But I found out when I was about 20 that a lot of people do not and that they have not had that intimate experience with the Lord.

As early as I could read, I was reading the Bible. And as I would read the Bible alone in my

¹I Cor. 12:8-10.

room, I would ask Jesus what certain passages meant. And my Lord would answer me and give me the teachings of the deeper mysteries of God.

And when I would go to church and hear the wonderful pastors preaching their sermons, Jesus would explain to me that they had not been given the full teaching that he had given and that this teaching must be brought forth again in this time, 2,000 years later. I wondered how that would come about and how he would bring that teaching to the world, which the people must have in these critical times.

Jesus, then, has been the center of my life and I can truly tell you that he is the center of the lives of all members of our Church. He is the keystone in the arch of being. As you know, every arch does have a keystone that supports all of the other stones. And the arch, of course, would fall apart without that keystone.

And so, we regard the saints in heaven as those who have graduated from earth's schoolroom, whom God has received. They are the other stones - "lively stones."² We call them Ascended Masters, whereas Christians call them saints. We do not worship the Ascended Masters but we recognize that they are our elder brothers and sisters and that they can help us on the path of life.

An Ascended Master is someone like you or me who has completed his assignment on earth and returned to God through the resurrection and the ascension of the soul. I believe that we are all on a path of perfecting our souls, of doing good works, of balancing our karma and fulfilling our reason for being.

As you know, I differ with orthodox Christianity in that I teach karma and reincarnation, that the soul is a continuum, that we have lived before from the beginning with God and shall continue by his grace. So I see our divine plan outpicturing itself in succeeding episodes and I see the bodies we wear simply as coats. And when the coat gets worn out, that doesn't necessarily mean that our mission is through.

We believe in the communion of saints, here below as Above. And we believe that this communion comes through the agency of the Holy Spirit and through the Sacred Heart of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and that it is ordained.

In our communion with the saints we do not engage in mere psychicism or clairvoyance or channeling, as is the fad these days. But we believe that through the agency of the Holy Spirit, and only through that agency, it is lawful for us to receive teachings that are not written, which Jesus promised to send us through the Comforter, who would bring to our remembrance all those things that he taught us 2,000 years ago.³

At an early age I knew that I had a calling from God. I knew that I would have a mission but I did not know what it would be. I experienced it as a burning desire to serve God in any capacity in which he would call me. Since I did not know how or when or where he would call me, I knew I must study diligently, I must learn my lessons, I must go to college and I must take the courses that he would lead me to take. This was on my heart and mind all of my life. And I would seek out ministers, priests and spiritual teachers and ask them to tell me everything that they could tell me about religion, about the Bible, and about Jesus and the apostles.

An event happened in my life at the age of seven that was also to shape my future in part. It was in 1946, just after the conclusion of World War II. The memories of the war are very vivid to me. I remember the blackouts and the air-raid sirens and the CARE packages we packed and sent to Europe and the vivid photographs in Life magazine of the holocaust. I remember Armistice Day, when I was six years old.

In 1946 my grandmother in Switzerland was ready to pass on, and my mother and I flew on a

²I Pet. 2:5.

³John 14:26; 15:26.

prop plane from New York to London. Then we crossed the channel and took a train to Switzerland.

When we arrived in London I saw a bombed city. This so impressed itself upon me. I saw what war had done and could do to a nation. We walked up and down the streets and I recorded it in my mind as though I had a video camera. I shall never forget it as long as I live.

And as I had that experience of awakening to the hardships of war, which had also come to me in other ways, I knew that whatever Jesus had for me to do in this lifetime, it would be connected with working for world peace and attempting to see to it that such a war would never happen again.

As part of my co-op job program at Antioch College I went to work at the United Nations. And while working there and observing people from all over the world, I recognized, as God showed me in my heart, that the world's problems would not be solved by politics but by a deeper union with God on an individual basis.

God showed me the people and the deeper contact they could have with him - a living contact. And so I turned my attention to serving people and helping them find that connection to God that they would need in the days ahead.

After serving as an assistant to the delegates' private photographer during the Thirteenth General Assembly in 1958, I became discouraged and almost cynical about what could ever come out of the United Nations. I realized that people were there for their egos, for how they looked back home and for politicking, and they really didn't have the power of the Holy Spirit that it would take to bring about world peace. And so I went back to Antioch College, where I was a sophomore, with a heavy heart. I had lost a certain idealism I had had about the UN and world leaders.

That episode, however, was pivotal in pointing me toward my mission. Before I had left home for Antioch at the age of 18, I was visited by Saint Joseph, whom we call Saint Germain, the Ascended Master and the saint. I recognized him immediately. I knew him. I knew that I had known him before, that my soul had known him and that he would lead me to the work that Jesus had for me. I knew that I had to find him in the sense that I had to find out what I had to do for him. And thus my search began.

I could see that, regardless of whether I would be working in religion or in some kind of government service, I had to know what was going on in the world and why. So I majored in political science and international relations but I was always studying religion along with it, always praying, always walking in the woods or up and down the streets of Boston communing with God, asking him questions and praying that he would use me in the way that was best for me to help people.

In search of meaning and purpose, I transferred to Boston University, where I majored in political science with a concentration in Soviet foreign policy. My focus in that area has remained to the present.

Regarding our Church and its beliefs, I would like to simply say that, first of all, the members of my Church accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour and understand the profound meaning of that personal relationship to Jesus. Each one of us believes that if we were the only person on earth or the only sinner on earth, Jesus would have embodied and lived and died for us personally. This is the essence of our faith.

Our people are God-fearing. They are from every race and walk of life, every background. They are Catholics and Protestants, they are Jews and Moslems and Hindus and Buddhists. But they have all come to understand the heart of Jesus through our teachings.

You could sit next to any one of these people and not know that he or she was a member of our Church. They look like everybody else. They are good citizens, dedicated to their fellowman. They're patriotic. They serve in the military. They're kind and charitable.

And those of us who have come to Montana have come because we simply love it here! We want

to support this state and contribute to it. And we feel that our greatest charity is our development of true education for children. We have a Literacy Army that is dedicated to a literate America. We actually begin teaching children to read from birth.

I am a prophet, ordained by God to that calling. And as a prophet, I can identify with what Winston Churchill once said about politicians. He said that an essential qualification for a politician is “the ability to foretell what will happen tomorrow, next month and next year - and to explain afterwards why it didn’t happen”!

All joking aside, I do have the mantle of the ancient prophets. And if there is one thing I know, it is that truly I of mine own self can do nothing and that the Holy Spirit moves upon me and that these prophecies are given through me by the Spirit of the LORD.

A prophet is someone who speaks for God, hence a messenger. A prophet is not a fortune-teller. According to the apostle Paul, prophecy is edification, exhortation and comfort.⁴ And it is also warning, the prediction of what personal and planetary karma will bring if we do not listen to that warning.

Therefore we invoke divine intercession. Our members pray daily that the dire prophecies given through me will not come true. And we believe that God has always sent prophets to tell the people that these things can be averted if they act in time.

My prophecies have been distorted in the media - almost to the point of creating hysteria - even though I have always spoken the truth to the press. I want to tell you that I have never predicted the end of the world because I don’t believe the world is coming to an end! Nostradamus predicted events far beyond the year 3000. I do see that things are going to get worse, much worse, on the planet before they get better.

In the last two years we’ve attracted a lot of attention. Our fallout shelters have confused and frightened some Montanans, and this is understandable since to many Americans shelters connote paranoia and extremism. To me they are just common sense and civil defense against the dangers that I think are likely in the next decade.

As I have said, my prophecies come from God through the Holy Spirit. They are often dictated to me by Jesus or the saints - the Ascended Masters. I am not a psychic or a clairvoyant nor do I channel discarnate entities (which are disembodied spirits who have not attained union with God).

My prophecies also come from the words of Jesus Christ as recorded in the Gospels and the Book of Revelation. And they come from the Virgin Mary’s messages at Fátima and Medjugorje and the quatrains of Nostradamus.

I corroborate prophecy through what I call God’s handwriting in the skies, and that is astrology. In my latest book, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, I explain why I believe that some Christians are mistaken in thinking that God has forbidden astrology. I hope you’ll take the trouble to read chapter 2, which also includes rabbinical commentary on astrology.

I believe God has given us astrology so we can chart our returning karma and do something about it before it’s too late - so we can know the future before it overtakes us and beat the Fates. And we do this by prayer and good works.

I would like to say that I teach my members to listen to the Presence of God with them, to walk and talk with Jesus and to take their directions for their lives from their attunement with God’s will. They respect me but they do not worship me. They are not brainwashed but very much in tune with God through their own listening hearts.

Prophecy

I’d like to give you the highlights of the prophecies published in *The Astrology of the Four*

⁴I Cor. 14:3.

Horsemen.

In 1988 there was a conjunction of three major planets in Capricorn: Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. These planets had not come together since the fourteenth century. The fourteenth century was marked by conditions of war, famine, economic hardship and the black plague, which killed a third of the population of Europe.

The decade of the 1990s comes under the influence of this conjunction. Therefore we can expect to see any or all of the above in the 1990s, unless we the people and our leaders act to deter these conditions. The plagues delivered by the pale horseman are cancer and AIDS and other incurable diseases of the twentieth and twenty-first centuries.

There are peak dates during the decade of the 1990s when there is a greater probability of war. For example, there will be a megaconjunction of seven planets in Capricorn on January 11, 1994. The Sun, the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Uranus and Neptune will all be between 17 and 26 Capricorn.⁵

Every configuration has a period in which its effects may be felt. The effects are not necessarily manifest on the day of the conjunction. Since megaconjunctions are rare, we don't know how long the period of this conjunction's influence will be. I believe that since it is such an extraordinary conjunction, its effects will be felt for plus or minus two years from January 11, 1994.

As you can see, astrology is not psychic prediction.

Other peak times for portents of war in this century are between 1988 and 1991, and between 1998 and 2000.

The members of our Church worldwide believe that astrology is given to us so that we can see what to expect and therefore act to deter it. As I explained earlier, we pray daily that these prophecies will fail. And we only feel triumphant when they do fail. We believe in intercessory prayer, and because we can see the handwriting on the wall our prayers become very specific. We believe that God gives us prophecy of what will happen if the people do not obey his commandments and if they are not converted to Jesus Christ.

Three years ago, on February 13, 1988, I said, "There will be massive debt liquidation, . . . a crash in the real-estate market is likely, a pessimistic mood will sweep the earth. . . . We are likely to see the reform, disruption or dissolution of economic and political systems [and] revolution." All of these prophecies have come to pass.

I warned several times that the eclipse of the moon on August 6, 1990, along with other astrological configurations, showed that we could see war or catastrophe anywhere in the world around August 6. As you know, Iraq invaded Kuwait on August 2.

On July 2, 1990, I said the United States could see an intensification "of problems related to chemical and petroleum products - from oil spills to difficulties with chemical or toxic wastes - and the danger of chemical and biological warfare."

On July 7 I discussed an astrological configuration in George Bush's chart that indicated that the United States could be involved in a sudden use of force for three months after July 4. I said the United States could become involved in a confrontation that could "inaugurate a cycle of events leading to major military conflict."

United States military forces began arriving in Saudi Arabia on August 8. These forces prevented Iraq from invading Saudi Arabia and set the stage for future conflict. "Major military conflict" began on January 16, when a U.S. stealth fighter dropped a bomb on the AT & T building in Baghdad.

In October of 1987 I said that Saudi Arabia and Israel were among several nations that would

⁵Astrologers acknowledge that the Sun and Moon are not planets, but they sometimes refer to them as such for convenience.

face life-and-death challenges between 1988 and 1992.

On February 13, 1988, I also said that in the next 12 years we would face the possibility of war between the superpowers, economic depression and major earth changes. It is still possible that these portents will come to pass - if we the people do not act in time - specifically a war between the United States and the Soviet Union. When I ask myself how World War III could come about, I have to examine the forces that are arrayed against each other.

I am truly a prophet by heart, by nature and by calling. The presence of the LORD God and of Jesus Christ in my heart is a burning and an all-consuming fire. I could no more not speak to you about this subject than I could not breathe.

I recognize that most prophets in history have been unpopular. I was asked on a talk show in Los Angeles this past week, "Why do you prophets always bring bad news?" And I said, "It's very simple. Because God doesn't need prophets unless people get deluded into a euphoria of peace and do not see those things that may be coming upon them."

So that is why I am speaking about this subject today, because I feel that our fate and the fate of generations to come depend on a realism that I think Americans are just starting to have as a result of the war in the Middle East.

That war in Iraq is six weeks old. All of us can see that the side with superior forces will win the war. The United States will defeat Iraq because it has superior technology, better communication and intelligence and better-trained troops. We have a greater number of aircraft and more top-of-the-line tanks than Iraq. Iraq was simply not ready for our stealth fighters and cruise missiles.

The reason we are winning today in Iraq is because we have superior forces. The reason we will lose tomorrow in a conflict with the Soviet Union is because they have superior forces.

In my book *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen* I said that the war in the Gulf could be a fuse for a U.S.-Soviet conflict. There is ample evidence that the Soviets are playing a double game in Iraq. Even though Iraq is losing, the war is in the Soviets' interests. I will tell you why in a minute, but first here is the evidence:

Publicly, the Soviets condemned Iraq's aggression. They supported the UN resolutions on Iraq and said they would comply with the international arms embargo. Privately, they violated the arms embargo and shipped military supplies to Iraq by air, land and sea.

Iraq has been a Soviet client state since 1963. The Soviets trained Iraq's army. The Iraqis use Soviet tactics.

Although many countries, including the U.S., have sold Iraq weapons and military technology, almost 90 percent of its military equipment comes from the Soviet Union. Saddam Hussein's Scuds, SA-16s, MiGs, T-72 tanks, FROGS (which are ground-to-ground missiles that can carry chemical weapons), and AK-47s are all Soviet weapons. And Soviet weapons always come with strings attached.

Intelligence sources say that from August 20, 1988, to August 2, 1990 - the period between the end of the Iran-Iraq war and Iraq's invasion of Kuwait - the Soviets sold Iraq \$2 billion worth of aircraft, \$3 billion worth of artillery and \$4 billion worth of ammunition - all on credit!⁶ So that's what they do with the money that they get from the West.

I don't think the Soviets are directing Saddam Hussein's every move. But the Soviets made it possible for him to invade Kuwait. They helped him plan the invasion and they've advised him ever since.

On February 12, when it looked like Iraq was on the ropes, the Soviets launched a diplomatic effort to forestall a ground war and deprive us of our victory. The Soviet peace plan would have

⁶Telephone interview with Maj. Gen. George J. Keegan, Jr. USAF (Ret.), 12 February 1991.

enabled Saddam Hussein to stay in power and keep his military equipment that was not destroyed.

According to intelligence sources quoted in *Navy News & Undersea Technology*, the Soviets began an airlift to Baghdad on August 9. Twelve flights of Soviet transport planes arrived daily at a military air base near Baghdad. The final flight on January 15, 1991, was a load of SA-16s, which are among the Soviets' most advanced surface-to-air missiles.⁷

Navy News says Gorbachev admitted to Bush that the airlift was going on. His explanation: the Soviets need cash!⁸

In mid-January the CIA spotted 400 Soviet trucks, believed to be carrying military supplies, traveling from the Soviet Union through Iran to Iraq.

On February 18, *U.S. News & World Report* quoted White House spokesman Marlin Fitzwater as saying that Jordanian trucks on the road between Amman and Baghdad were carrying "cargoes of military significance." *U.S. News* reported: "Intelligence sources say that [those] cargoes came from the Soviet Union."⁹

And that's not the total picture of Soviet military assistance to Iraq. The Soviets had about 8,000 military, intelligence and technical advisers in Iraq when Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait. Many were integrated into the Iraqi army. Many stayed in Iraq after the invasion to fulfill "contractual" agreements.

On December 17, 1990, the Soviets bought out the contracts. The following day Tass reported that 1,000 Soviet "specialists" had "chosen" to stay in Iraq on their own.¹⁰

U.S. intelligence has intercepted Russian being spoken between tank battalions and regiments on Iraq's military radio. This was confirmed by a February 12 report in the leftist French newspaper *Liberacion* based on information provided by military and diplomatic sources in Saudi Arabia.¹¹

U.S. intelligence also reports that Soviet support for the Iraqi military includes "operating air defense batteries, providing intelligence and servicing advanced MiG-29 jets."¹²

You might think the Bush administration would be hopping mad over Soviet double-dealing. The Bush administration knows the Soviets are giving Iraq military supplies and intelligence information. They know that Soviet military advisers are still in Iraq. But have you heard George Bush complaining on TV? No! According to one intelligence source, the Bush administration is suppressing the information.

Why should an American president cover up the misdeeds of a Soviet dictator? You tell me why. One reason I would put forth is that Bush's popularity is vested in his foreign policy. His foreign policy takes our attention off of the terrible state of the economy. Furthermore, George Bush does not want to admit that glasnost is over.

The truth is, whether Saddam Hussein wins or loses, the Soviets will emerge a winner. Here is how the war serves Soviet interests:

1. It is a strategic trap designed to get the United States to remove some of its forces from Europe.
2. It gives the Soviets an unparalleled opportunity to collect intelligence on U.S. weapons, tactics and capabilities.

⁷"Soviets Violate Iraq Embargo with Airlift of Military Equipment," *Navy News & Undersea Technology*, 14 January 1991, quoted in Daniel B. Perrin, "The Soviet/Iraq Connection: Soviet Duplicity in the Gulf," *American Defense Lobby, Briefing Paper*, vol. 2, no. 3, 21 February 1991, pp. 3-4.

⁸*Ibid.*, p. 4.

⁹"Rogue Cargo," *Washington Whispers*, *U.S. News & World Report*, 18 February 1991, p. 19.

¹⁰Tass, 18 December 1990, quoted in Perrin, "Soviet/Iraq Connection," p. 4.

¹¹Bill Gertz, "Soviets Aiding Iraqis," *Washington Times*, 25 January 1991, p. A1.

¹²*Ibid.*

3. It gets the United States involved in a costly foreign war that uses up its munitions stockpiles.
4. It fuels Arab hatred for the United States and improves the Soviet diplomatic position in the Middle East.
5. It raises the price of oil. And the Soviets are the world's largest energy exporters.

We have moved one-third to one-half of our troops and a lot of tanks and other military equipment out of Western Europe. At the same time, the Soviets have become more militant and reactionary. Because of projected cuts in the defense budget, few of the forces that were sent to the Gulf will be returned to Europe. This makes Europe vulnerable to a Soviet invasion.

While we are reducing our forces in Europe, the Soviets are not reducing theirs to the levels they have committed to. In fact, the Soviets are cheating on the Conventional Armed Forces in Europe Treaty, which was signed on November 19, 1990. They are believed to have transferred east of the Urals 60,000 weapons, including 16,400 top-of-the-line tanks, rather than destroying them as they agreed to. Instead of removing the number of army divisions from Europe that they agreed to, the Soviets renamed three of them "naval infantry units." Navy units are not covered by the treaty.

Remember, the Soviets follow the strategy of Sun Tzu, who said, "All warfare is based on deception."¹³ They also use the strategy of Clausewitz, who said, "War is . . . a continuation of political activity by other means."¹⁴

The Soviets used Clausewitz's strategy to develop a doctrine of perpetual warfare against the West. As the Sixth World Congress of the Communist International declared in 1928, "Revolutionary war of the proletarian dictatorship is but a continuation of revolutionary peace policy 'by other means.'"¹⁵

Soviet duplicity in the Gulf and in Europe should make us question their motives worldwide. It shows that despite the rhetoric, we still can't trust the Soviets.

This is one reason why I support strategic defense - which is defense against long-range nuclear weapons.

A second reason why I support it is that the Soviets are not the only threat. Even if the Soviet Union does not attack the United States, another nation could.

Seven nations currently have nuclear weapons: the United

States, the Soviet Union, China, Great Britain, France, India and Israel. Twenty other nations could have nuclear weapons in the next decade. These include Pakistan, Libya, North Korea, Cuba and Argentina.

Few Americans doubt that Saddam Hussein would attack American cities with nuclear weapons today if he could. If this war had not happened, Saddam Hussein would have had within two to five years nuclear warheads and missiles capable of reaching the United States. And that is with the assistance of the Soviet Union.

But the Soviets are the most serious threat. The Soviets have a big edge over the United States in long-range nuclear missiles, mobile missiles, antisatellite weapons, aircraft, tanks and artillery. Some of the military technology that they have deployed is inferior to ours; some is the same as ours; and some is superior.

On February 21, Secretary Cheney remarked, almost as an aside, that the Soviets have huge

¹³Sun Tzu, *The Art of War*, trans. Samuel B. Griffith (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982), p. 66.

¹⁴Carl von Clausewitz, *On War*, reprinted in Peter Paret, *Clausewitz and the State: The Man, His Theories and His Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1985), p. 393.

¹⁵Thesis of the Sixth World Congress of the Communist International (1928), *International Press Correspondence*, vol. 8, no. 84, 28 November 1928, p. 150, quoted in Albert L. Weeks, ed., *Brassey's Soviet and Communist Quotations* (Washington, D.C.: Pergamon-Brassey's International Defense Publishers, 1987), p. 112.

long-range nuclear forces that “can still destroy the United States in one hour.”¹⁶

On Thanksgiving Day 1986, the Ascended Master Saint Germain warned in a dictation through me: “You have every reason to believe, to be concerned, and to be prepared for a first strike by the Soviet Union [on] these United States. . . . Therefore, secure the underground shelters, preserve the food, and prepare to survive. And if it be an exercise proven unneeded, then bless God that it did not go unheeded.”¹⁷ Saint Germain’s philosophy is that a prepared America will not be attacked.

In addition, Czechoslovakian General Jan Sejna, the highest-ranking member of the Soviet military apparatus ever to defect, says that a nuclear first strike on the United States and a simultaneous invasion of Europe remain the cornerstone of Soviet strategy.

War may be the only way out for the Soviets. The Soviet Union is drifting towards chaos. Where will it end up? No one knows. But as I discuss in my book, former national security adviser Zbigniew Brzezinski sees three possible futures for the Soviet Union: (1) a military crackdown, (2) the breakup of the Soviet Union, or (3) an anti-Communist revolution.

All three scenarios mean violence and chaos in a land that has more nuclear weapons than any other on earth. The question remains: Who will control the Soviet nuclear arsenal when things get out of hand?

We wouldn’t need to be concerned about this if we had a strategic defense. We have developed systems that can shoot down Soviet ICBMs. We just haven’t deployed them!

Ladies and gentlemen, the fact is, we do not have a single antiballistic missile (ABM) or surface-to-air missile (SAM) deployed in America today! We cannot shoot down an ICBM coming over the pole at this moment. We can intercept Soviet Scuds in Saudi Arabia with our Patriot missiles but we cannot stop an ICBM coming over the pole. What if we had not had the Patriots in Saudi Arabia to take down those Scuds? Apply the principle to America and you can see that we are woefully unarmed.

Yes, our leaders (and we have allowed them to do this) have left America wide open to a first strike by the Soviet military establishment.

The Soviets have a nationwide civil defense system as well as a strategic defense. The Soviet strategic defense includes 100 ABMs around Moscow, at least 2,400 SA-10 surface-to-air missiles that can function as ABMs, and a radar network to direct them. (The Pentagon says that the SA-10s have an ABM capability, although this is a point of controversy.)

According to some reports, the Soviets have mass-produced and stockpiled SH-08 ABMs and mobile radars. Gorbachev says they are working on lasers and other exotic systems. There is a lot of debate about the capability of the Soviet system and whether it is fully operational. Soviet strategic defense is technologically inferior to ours. But the bottom line is, theirs is deployed and ours is not.

If war ever breaks out, the Soviet offensive systems and strategic and civil defense will give them the edge. That is why America must deploy the strategic defense systems it has developed.

In *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, I name U.S. systems currently available that can shoot down ballistic missiles. HEDI and ERIS are two antiballistic missiles. Together they could defend much of North America against ICBMs. They are nearly ready to deploy.

“Brilliant Pebbles” is a space-based system that would consist of thousands of small nonnuclear missiles orbiting the earth. These could stop ICBMs as they travel through space. The ICBMs would disintegrate as they reentered the atmosphere, harming no one. I am talking about defense right now, not offense. We don’t need any more offensive weapons. But we do need a proper defense.

¹⁶Cable News Network, 21 February 1991.

¹⁷Saint Germain, November 27, 1986, in *1986 PoW*, Book II, p. 648; Saint Germain *On Prophecy*, Book Four, p. 208.

A system of 4,000 Brilliant Pebbles and 300 ERIS interceptors, along with radars and a command, control and communications network, would cost about \$55 billion. HEDI would cost us about \$18 billion. The \$75 billion or \$80 billion it would take to deploy strategic defense is a lot of money. But it's cheaper than losing a single American city in a nuclear attack or an accidental launch by any nation that gets its hands on the bomb.

Strategic defense could decrease the need to continue to deploy expensive offensive systems. Ultimately we could cut the defense budget. Such a defense would be likely to deter any nation from launching a ballistic missile against the United States or any nation.

We are going to have to do something, because the Soviets continue to build offensive nuclear weapons. In 1988 alone, they deployed 1,700 new ICBM warheads!

The Soviets are increasing their defense budget rather than decreasing it, as I spell out in great detail in my book. Let me give you an example.

The SS-18 Mod 4 ICBM is the deadliest weapons system in the world. This huge missile carries 10 powerful, accurate warheads. The Soviet fleet of 308 Mod 4s can target all U.S. silo-based ICBMs and strategic submarine bases. Yet, at enormous expense, the Soviets are replacing the Mod 4 with the SS-18 Mod 5, which is bigger, more accurate and deadlier.

Why? We should be asking ourselves why every day and every night as we pray, as we're on our knees before our God to solve the problems of war and peace on this planet. Why are they doing this?

The Soviets are broke. Why are they spending a fortune on an offensive weapons system? Who is threatening them? Why are they building 1,500 new tanks this year? Who is their enemy? The United States? Israel? Western Europe? Japan? Tell me!

People used to ask me, "Haven't you heard, the Cold War is over?" Although I have been saying since 1988 that glasnost is a sham, it is not one bit gratifying to me to hear TV commentators now say that Soviet behavior in the Baltics is strangely reminiscent of the Cold War.

Gorbachev - or his successor - can restore order in the Soviet Union only by military force. If he continues to use force, the West will cut down or cut off economic aid. The Soviet Union is becoming ever more dependent on Western aid.

In order to stay in power, Gorbachev (or whoever is really in control) may have no other choice but to take what he needs from Western Europe. An invasion of Europe would most likely be combined with a first-strike attack on U.S. military targets.

Montana's Minuteman missile silos would be targeted by the Soviets in a surprise first strike. The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) says that most Montanans would die in a nuclear attack.

We don't have to die! But we do have to have bomb shelters. We are some of the best people on the face of the earth. And we have a right to live!

I want you to know the world is not going to be destroyed by a nuclear war. It is not the end of the world. We can survive it. We can pick up the pieces and we can live. The Russians believe they will survive. They have bomb shelters. Americans believe it's no use to have bomb shelters or defense because nobody would live through a nuclear war anyway and even if they did, the living would supposedly envy the dead. I don't buy that. I know we can survive.

That's why I have urged all Americans to build fallout shelters. With fallout shelters, a large percentage of Americans could survive a nuclear war. We have no other insurance, except prayer, that will protect us in nuclear war, because our government has not provided civil defense for us. Whether it's the Soviets, a Hussein, a Kaddafi or a Chernobyl, the threat is there and it's real.

God forbid we should ever have to use those shelters.

This Pearl is a compilation of the addresses, edited for print, given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet to the Great Falls Rotary Club on January 22, 1991, and to the Livingston Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs on February 25, 1991.

Chapter 15

Beloved Lanello - April 14, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 15 - Beloved Lanello - April 14, 1991

Your Inner Name

Indomitable Spirits of the Living God!

Ascension Day Address, Eighteenth Anniversary 1991

The Dividing of the Way

Hallowed be thy name, I AM THAT I AM.

As a Master of invocation, I now pronounce your inner name,¹ the inner name of each individual Keeper of the Flame - the name written in the Book of Life, the name that keys into your great Causal Body, the name to which your soul responds.

Thus, by millions of flashing rays that come forth from my spoken word, I pronounce the names of the sons and daughters of God in the earth who are to ascend in this life. It is the call impelling each one to his God Presence. It is the release of the engram of Light. It is a magnet unto the soul that correlates with the very seed atom of Being. It is impetus. It is acknowledgment. It is the flame of Being.

“What’s in a name?” they say. I, Lanello, say to you everything is in the inner name. That is why it is not pronounced except within the Temple of Life under the Great Hierophant. There it is spoken, beloved, in the precincts of the chamber of Light, where you are one with others who are ascending.

Thus, I have come to affirm your inner name with the name of God. Therefore I say: Hallowed be thy name, I AM THAT I AM.

Most gracious hearts, it is good to be with you on this anniversary whereon we find ourselves defending the line of woman and the Woman and her seed and the Mother and the Divine Mother who comes to earth in the person of the World Mother.

It is an hour, beloved, when a great dispensation may be released through your hearts [as you make the] calls for the definition of the feminine principle of Being in man and in woman.

All the more reason why you should become experts in the ancient teachings. All the more reason why a book on the lost teachings of Jesus on women’s rights must be sent forth. It is that woman herself may come into her own dignity and return to the pedestal upon which God has placed her as the bearer of his own on earth.

Let this planet, then, come to the understanding of the great Shekinah glory, the great living

¹Rev. 2:17.

presence of the Divine Mother that does shine forth from the I AM THAT I AM above you. You abide in feminine being and cosmos. You are nurtured and suckled by the Blessed One. You are that Mother in manifestation.

Let all the world know the great meaning of Mother as you manifest the great qualities of fierceness, of determination, of uncompromising stand for Truth, being consumed by the zeal of your LORD, the full Power, Wisdom and Love of the Trinity, being consumed by the fire of God and consuming with it all that is unlike God.

May you truly understand and be the embodiment of Sarasvati and of Lakshmi and of Durga and of Kali and of Parvati and of Sita and of all those great divine beings who are the epitome of the beloved Vesta, the beloved Omega. Let the fire of the great desiring of God as Mother burn in the solar plexus!

The Mother will come to you to resolve all schism in the four lower bodies, in the soul and in the spirit. Be the Mother, beloved, and know that that Mother Flame in you - adored, obeyed, deferred to at all times - is the key to the ascension flame: for the ascension flame is the consummate manifestation of Mother.

There in the temple of Serapis Bey, where your name has been heard this day, there one day you shall step into the flame, your own flame merging with that flame, and you shall step out of that flame fully fused to the I AM THAT I AM.

May you willingly accept your trials and the trial by fire. May you run to greet the flame as you greet the dawn and the sun of a new day. May you know and understand, beloved, that to run into the fire is to greet our God, who is indeed a consuming fire.² Many have come to this place on the Path.

May you know and understand the great teachings of Serapis Bey, of the Maha Chohan, of the beloved Helios and of [each of the Ascended Masters] who have set forth [their teachings in] the dictations given in Los Angeles. May you not in any way turn your back on those tests and trials [that they have outlined]. May you not grumble. May you know that the fire shall purge you and try your work³ that you might enter that living flame and retain your God-identity.

Blessed ones, the very same flame burns on the altar of the sacred fire before the Four and Twenty Elders and there [at that altar] are brought before them the fallen ones whose time is up. They too must stand in that flame. They are consumed by it. There is nothing left of them, beloved, for they have not qualified a single erg of God's energy with the God Flame. Thus, the white fire is truly the all-consuming fire of God and the God who is the consuming fire.

Understand, then, that you will not be allowed to stand in the flame of Luxor until at least 51 percent of your being is worthy to be made permanent and does have that harmony which is the key whereby this "merger" can take place.

Thus, beloved ones, my direction to you in this year is that you must enter into the oneness of God and insist to your soul and to your four lower bodies that you will not compromise this path and this goal. For as you stand on the six o'clock line⁴ and claim the full power of the hierarchy of Cancer, of Serapis Bey, of the tremendous Light of victory, know that you will receive many of the

²Deut. 4:24; 9:3; Heb. 12:29.

³The fiery trial. I Cor. 3:11-15; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12, 13; Dan. 3:1-28; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:1-6; Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17.

⁴The eighteenth anniversary of Lanello's ascension is charted on the six o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock under the solar hierarchy of Cancer. The initiator on this line is the Ascended Master Serapis Bey, who initiates our souls in the flame of God-Harmony. From February 26, 1991, to February 26, 1992, we will undergo the testings of this line under the ascension mantle of Lanello and have the opportunity by his Causal Body to overcome the perversions of God-Harmony - including indecision, self-pity, self-justification, emotional instability, and misuses of the sacred fire as records of karma and momentums of the human consciousness that occupy the four lower bodies.

temptations that were placed before Jesus and Gautama Buddha.⁵

You have descended to the point of the base-of-the-spine chakra in this cycle and it is for you to raise up [the Mother Light] and to seal it at that point of the third eye.

I have come to lend you my mantle and my Electronic Presence this year for your absolute God-victory in raising up that Mother Flame, [which is the] ascension flame, that you might see what wonders of God can happen through you, can work through you, can be for the fulfillment of all promises, can be when that Kundalini is raised.

[For the raised Kundalini brings about] the transmutation of certain karmas that you have put behind you but that are not wholly consumed cause, effect, record and memory because of the absence of intensity of the fire in the heart, in the third eye and the other chakras.

Let the zeal of your house eat up all that is less than your Christhood!⁶ This fiery zeal is meant to be garnered in the heart. It is meant to be sent forth as a ray that shoots from the sun to dissolve inequities before they may even touch the circle of your tube of light.

Therefore I say, go with fire! Go with Moses and Zarathustra and Melchizedek! Go with priests and priestesses of the sacred fire and know that this fire is the key to your mastery in this body, that this fire is the Mother rising to greet the Father.

I desire to see you in the flesh the indomitable ones, indomitable spirits of the living God! I desire to see you have such a co-measurement with me and other beings of fire that you may be vessels for us for certain hours of the day as you are able to take that level of fire with you.

O it will clear the mind! It will scour the soul! It will open the heart. It will make all of your chakras blossom as the rose. It will give you balance. And above all, beloved, it will give you the one thing that is most needed and that is common sense.

Blessed ones, you must have the ability to think, to reason, to draw conclusions and to make sound decisions. This is wanting and it shows an absence of the development of heart.

I cannot stress to you enough how necessary it is to go over and again with the fingers of the mind Saint Germain's Heart Meditations⁷ and other devotions. The fire of devotion to God is what breaks the barriers that confine the threefold flame and reduce it to its smallness. There are barriers that are like steel that move against that threefold-flame development and these are out of the unconscious and the subconscious mind, [rooted in] the will that is not tethered to God's.

Know this, beloved: there must needs be a pressure of the burning in the fire of the heart until suddenly there is a snap and one of those iron bands is broken and you can nevermore return to that lesser state of density or stubbornness or pride or self-centeredness, et cetera. You have now passed that barrier and the flame can expand.

It will take place during dictations at the Easter conference. It may take place during your decree sessions. It will not come without the assistance of an Ascended Master. And if an Ascended Master, any one of us, is to assist you, beloved, we must know first and foremost the commitment of your heart to the will of God and to the voice of that will that speaks in your heart.

To be lovers of the will of God is to forge very strong links, making a chain from yourselves to the heart of the Great Central Sun out of the slender thread of contact that now exists, which can easily be broken [and therefore must be strengthened daily]. May you know infinity of purpose and may you translate it into daily, hourly, moment-by-moment practicality!

⁵The temptations of Jesus, Gautama and the chela. Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1989 PoW, pp. 431-45.

⁶Ps. 69:9; John 2:17.

⁷Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I, on 93-min. audiocassette, B87027; Saint Germain's Heart Meditation II, for Keepers of the Flame only, on 3 audiocassettes, 229 min., K89055-57.

We are grateful that you are not deluded or impractical metaphysicians. We are grateful that you have the courage to face your karma, to work through it instead of casting it aside, denying it - practicing denial or avoidance. We are grateful when we see souls who will set their jaws with great determination and look into the teeth and the eye of the challenger and say:

Thus far, no farther!
You have no power over me!
You will not longer move against me!
You will not tear me from my God, not by any means,
whether by storms of fire or hail or by earthquake
or whatever the [sinister] force may conjure up.
You will not take me from my love tryst with my God!

O blessed ones, what joy [we have in] beholding you in the embrace of God and what downtime we face when you remove yourself from that posture, from that stance of integration with sacred fire!

This is the Call of the hour.

Therefore I would speak to you of my plans for God's Messenger, my twin flame and your Guru present with you. I would tell you, beloved, that your Messenger may at this or any time maintain the embodiment of the Dharmakaya, which is the I AM THAT I AM, the I AM Presence and the Causal Body.

This is the proper level and focal point for a Guru. Retaining that position of attunement, the Messenger, then, may hold the ultimate balance for each and every one of you. This is the lawful office that she must bear.

I have come today to tell you that some among you, and oftentimes many among you, by various ways and means insist upon pulling down the Messenger not only to the level of the Christ Self but to the level of your own human consciousness. This, then, does deprive you of the highest fulcrum and balance of Power, Wisdom and Love that the Messenger could afford you.

It is no longer a time when you should think that it is necessary for the Messenger to be involved in all particulars of your life. It is a time, beloved, when you must rise to the level of your Christhood that you might walk and talk with her and receive those teachings and disciplines that the disciples received from Jesus as he walked with them on the road to Emmaus.⁸

The Messenger can retain this level of attunement with me twenty-four hours a day for the next fifty years if necessary. I pray you understand that you must allow it, for the chelas must give their leave to their Guru to be Guru. You see, it is the chelas who do decide whether or not to accept that mantle, to interface with it, to be blessed by it, to be purged by it, to be rebuked when they desire not to be rebuked, to be counseled.

Blessed ones, I have yet to deliver through my Beloved the major portion of the Teaching that we would leave upon this planet. Her mission is by no means through nor have we ceased to deliver what must be given.

I say to you, beloved, if you could blink your eyes and in that moment the Messenger would disappear and be no longer here, you would instantaneously close ranks and do all those things that the Messenger does and do them well; and perhaps some of you would do them better, except for the delivery of the Word and the dictations and the writing and the teaching.

And so, beloved, understand. You may have a Messenger at the human level (and that is an inadequate level) if you insist that she perform so many human tasks and get involved in so many human circumstances. Or you may have a divine intercessor who may make invocation for you, who

⁸Luke 24:13-35.

may intercede for you before the altar of God, and you may know that that Light shoots forth to you from the physical anchor point and the physical level of the anchoring [of the Light in] the chakras [of the Messenger].

It is a choice to be made, beloved [- whether the human, or the divine intercessor -] and you must recognize that your souls desire this,⁹ your hearts desire this, but the lower levels of untransmuted consciousness, even the carnal mind of yourself that sometimes enslaves you desires also to enslave the Messenger. The dweller-on-the-threshold would use you to continually ensnare the Messenger in the minutiae of life.

But if you [of your own volition] would turn to, or if you were turned to, the Ascended Masters' Teachings as the students of Mary Baker Eddy were turned to the Bible and to Science and Health, and if you would make them your living fount of contact, if you would study the Pearls and know the releases and dispensations, you would have through them direct access moment by moment to the calls and the work of the Messenger.

I come, therefore, this day in the heart of Sanat Kumara, in the heart of the [six o'clock] line of the Mother to liberate the Messenger. And I ask you to join me in this liberation and I ask you, those among you here and in the field who have the qualifications, to rise up and take positions of responsibility in this Community here in Montana and throughout the world, knowing that if you are not qualified for a job, you can qualify yourselves, you can study, you can burn the midnight oil learning how to be the very best person who is needed for the situation at hand.

Blessed ones, it is the great dilemma of life. But I can tell you, as has been presented to the Darjeeling Council in recent weeks by the Keeper of the Scrolls, Saint Germain and El Morya, there have been Messengers in the past who have come and who have been used by their followers for lesser purposes; and because they could not fulfill their true calling and reason for being, they were not able to remain in embodiment.

I cite the historical record, beloved, and I show you the logic of this. I speak to each and every one of you, for you have a serious and vital mission and a role to play in this Community and for the Ascended Masters, [and I ask you to] think of yourself imprisoned in former states of family or relationships or karma in this life itself or in past embodiments. Think of how you languished and your soul was in mourning, for you could not be who you truly were or who you were intended to be to fulfill [your mission]. Think of this, beloved, and understand how the very denial of one's reason for being can become the death of the spirit of a man and of a woman.

This Messenger serves with you to assist you to fulfill your reason for being as quickly as possible. You may be in certain jobs and circumstances that you do not feel are stimulating or creative. I would remind you that you are there for karma, for the testing of the mettle, for the resolution of psychology and many [other] reasons. But when the time is right and all in the mandala play their parts, you will rise to that point where you, too, can do naught else except fulfill your ultimate mission.

Do not be weary, then, in fulfilling the necessary requirements leading to that place. Understand as you look at the life and lifetimes of this Messenger that she has been willing decade upon decade and lifetime upon lifetime to fulfill any position, any service that has been needed no matter how lowly.

It is the hour, then, when we from the ascended and the unascended state can bequeath to you and the world the profound teaching and a great deal of it that will surely last through the age of Aquarius for many souls who [through this organization] will find freedom from the locked chain of orthodoxy.

As Mary Baker Eddy wrote Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, so we write the key. We

⁹this divine intercessor

write down the Everlasting Gospel. The most important role of the Guru is counseling - counseling that will give individuals the key to life. Another important role of the Guru is to come to the altar [to offer] invocations of healing on behalf of [chelas and all servants of God] who would come to these services. Such things of such great blessing can be yours if the instrument of the Messenger is released to do them and others will take up the rest of the responsibilities.

Blessed ones, realize that there is a permanent enmity between the Guru, the Messenger, and your own untransmuted self, your carnal mind and dweller-on-the-threshold. Thus there is ever the war going on in your members.¹⁰ Either you bind and defeat and put beneath your feet that lesser consciousness, else it will use you as a tool to exercise its tyranny over the Messenger, saying, "I will only speak to the Messenger and no one else will do. I will only accept the Messenger's word and no one else's."

You see, beloved, [in this state of consciousness you] therefore make the demand that the Messenger leave that mountain and come down to deal with the day-to-day problems of [your] life. Now, if this is the system we follow, and we have followed it for a long time, I will tell you that though the Messenger should be in embodiment a thousand years, there would never come an end to the plots and ploys of the sinister force to create problems in the lives of the members of this Church to bring the Messenger [down], to tear her away from that most important assignment [of delivering the Word and the dispensations of the Great White Brotherhood in this age].

Thus, my beloved, I say to you, it is an hour when all of cosmos demands that greater teaching go forth and that you go forth as mighty teams conquering Death and Hell and cutting free the Lightbearers. For this purpose you must grow beneath your own vine and fig tree.¹¹ You must develop an interdependence with your own God-free being while strengthening the tie to the Messenger and the Ascended Masters. You must see that it is incumbent upon you to expand the fire of the heart.

You do not know what a dependency you have at this time upon the human flesh-and-blood person representing the full manifest being of the Messenger at inner levels. You do not realize that you must also prepare for the day when your Christhood may become the key, the unique key to the expansion of the Brotherhood's flame in your community, in your home, in this valley, in this state.

It was easy for the Messenger to see her responsibility when she began the Path, for I did tell her that I would leave her in a very short time. In addition to that, there was a paucity of youth in the movement, practically none, and very few members at the earliest beginnings. And therefore it was obvious to our Elizabeth that she must excel, she must put behind her her human consciousness or the time would run out and I would no longer be there. Under the pressure of this trial by fire, therefore, [she did receive from] Morya and me the most difficult of disciplines and soul testings.

Understand this, beloved. The need was apparent then but it is not so apparent this day by your very numbers. But numbers do not indicate strength nor the quality of the heart. And yet in the presence of great numbers it is easy for people to think that that great strength is there.

The only strength you can count in this Community is the strength of the individual. If the individual member is not strong, the body is not strong. If the liver, the kidneys, the lungs or the heart is not strong, the body will not be strong.

Blessed ones, the individual to whom I refer is you, you the individual. Close your eyes and visualize me speaking to you alone in the Grand Hall of the Grand Teton Retreat. You and I, beloved - [then] you alone in the cosmos, you suspended [in light].

Now consider all the evolutions of earth beneath. And you are one and God is one where you are. And through your heart God can reach all; and if you close the door to your heart so that God's ray of light cannot pass through you, millions of evolutions will be lost.

¹⁰Rom. 7:15-25; James 4:1-10; Gal. 5:17-26; I Pet. 2:11.

¹¹I Kings 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Zech. 3:10.

I speak to you Truth! And I can assure you that I have no “Messiah complex.” This is reality, beloved. This is the meaning of the trial by fire. Suspended alone in cosmos, you make the choice to be all that you are else perish, swallowed up in oblivion. Either cosmic space is to be filled by your singular Causal Body, else that cosmic space will be to you oblivion - and you and it will collapse. This is the geometry of God where you are.

I have taken our Elizabeth into realms beyond this Matter universe and I have stood back to allow her to experience being alone in all of cosmos. She experienced absolute peace where others would crumble into a sense of terror and horror.

Whether or not you can expand the flame of your heart to fill the cosmos of your present forcefield or systems of worlds depends on whether you decide that your Godhood, your Mission and your Presence is unique to all the universes and that without you many will be lost. This is why it is good to walk alone, whether in the woods or in the mountains (where you know you are safe), to experience your aloneness, all-oneness with God, and to sense that you are as important as the brightest star or the dimmest and have that equal potential.

Blessed hearts, my request of you is to let your Messenger be your star so that you may become your star also. With this understanding, beloved, you will allow there to be a trailblazer before you and you will know that as you do not set limits on the Messenger you will not set limits upon yourself.

It is the same equation. Can you become the Christ if you do not confess that Jesus is that Christ? I tell you nay! You cannot. Unless you can recognize in our Lord and Saviour the supremacy of Being, of God in manifestation, you will never achieve it in yourself - because you must first become his mirror image. You must first realize that Christhood by reflection, by polarity, by locking in to his being as his disciple.

Whatever you desire to attain on the Path, beloved, you must see it in a role model. You must see it, beloved! If you can see the Ascended Masters, if you can visualize what we embody, you can become it. But in humility you must say, “That one has attained and is presently in full manifestation of that quality. I am a beginner. I will devote myself to that Ascended Master until I become all that he is.” This is the meaning of Hierarchy.

The gods who want no Gurus, beloved, are the fallen angels. They are the self-styled gods and they are yet out to ensnare your souls, to entrap your spirits and to do so by tricking you into retaining your sense of idolatry of self or of another.

Yet, let human loves be divine loves. Let us love one another. Let us love the God within one another. Let us care for the human and let that Divine Love meet the human need but let us let our attachments be to the Infinite. Take care not to worship the person, the personage, the personality. Take care to see beyond the mask, to glorify God and to ever retain the undergarment of humility.

Beloved, Helios does walk the earth yet; and beloved Vesta, always a part of Helios, is therefore here as well as in the sun. Helios moves in wondrous ways, sometimes with heavy heart, sternness, imparting what Light can be received, assessing the totality of the world situation.

I remind you that Helios stated in his dictation that he would answer prayer for a fortnight.¹² You should not limit yourselves to fourteen days of calls but [you] should continue to make the call and thereby perchance, per opportunity Helios in his tarrying will also continue to answer your calls.

I did tell the Messenger on the twenty-sixth day of February that I would end the war. It was almost unbelievable in that moment yet, beloved, this is [accomplished] by the sign and the coming of Helios. Yet the war was not ended that the enemy might retain forces, implements of war and the ability to live again another day to rise up to complete the intended destruction of America.

¹²See pp. 154-56.

Blessed hearts, it is a time for great calls and prayers to Cyclopea that the leaders and the people will see [what is at stake], that the Soviet involvement in this war will be exposed. The war was ended, beloved, by your prayers and the prayers of many around the world for the sparing of life. I desire you to know, beloved, that your calls have reached the very throne of God and that the mitigation of what could have come about in this war has been great, very great.

Many, many lives were spared, beloved. This is an example of the power of God in you when you are determined, as you have been determined (some of you as never before) in your decrees for this situation.

These decrees and your hearts' fervor and your love for the sons and daughters of God on the battlefield have also resulted in the completion of the entire labor on the Middle East. . . . [29-second applause] Its [completion] was necessary in order for matters to draw to a conclusion. Thus, beloved, keep the vigil that the peace may be as victorious as the war was victorious.

I give you a statement that the beloved El Morya gave to the Messenger some weeks ago. He said, "You be the optimist and let me be the pessimist." To which the Messenger heartily agreed, for the Messenger did say, "I do not make a very good pessimist."

Therefore we say it to you, beloved. It is not the sky that is the limit, it is the stars who are the limit! Only you put the limits on God. And you are stars and your fire is unfurled with my pronouncing of your inner name in the halls of Luxor this day.

Blessed ones, as you, one by one, who have not already qualified yourselves as candidates for the ascension do so, I shall return to Luxor and pronounce your name at the moment you are received as that candidate. Therefore I say, do not shirk the responsibilities of karma. Dig in! Transmute it! Decree for all you are worth because all you are worth is the fire that you call forth by your decrees. It is the only permanent part of being - that which you have made permanent by fire.

Thus I say to all of you, you have passed through a long night in this year, [you have] been tested. You have seen the consequences of the Dark Cycle in your own life. Recognize [this fact]! Look at it squarely! Attempt to measure increments of density that have increased in your being so that you can position yourself not to be caught off guard because you are not as sharp as you were a year or two years ago and things are not quite as easy and the mind is not so easily in the point of attunement to make right decision. You must compensate for these things!

You have seen what this company assembled here can accomplish. I say, beloved, it is my profound advice to you that you do not let seven days pass that you do not attend one service here, preferably Friday or Saturday night, to literally saturate yourself with light and fire.

I can guarantee you this: the time you take to be here will eliminate much time [that can be] wasted when you do not have that fire in your rocket for the coming week of challenges. And you will find delays and breakdowns and accidents and the going over of things again and again as you are hit by retrograde planets, [bearing a karma revisited that will visit again and again until you utterly transmute it,] et cetera.

Blessed ones, there is much wasted time for an absence of high and holy attunement. Therefore choose your night, be economical and go and travel in groups. And give your all for yourself, for your victory, for your ascension and for the swift overturning of the forces of Darkness that have entrenched themselves in this state.

You have made such a difference in the war of the Middle East that even the commanders are wont to exclaim that the minimal loss of life in such a war was miraculous. [This is the result of] the calls of the chelas of the Ascended Masters worldwide. This has been the focus of our Mother's heart constantly day and night.

El Morya has told her that during this period 90 percent of her being was engaged at inner levels and only 10 percent in the body. If you therefore find at times the Messenger to be "absentminded,"

as I was “absentminded” in many of my years as a Messenger, you will understand that moment by moment and hour by hour there can easily be an absention because there are circumstances that she must be involved in even while she yet has the physical tie through the physical body and through you.

Blessed ones, this combination of our chelas staunch worldwide, of ourselves ascended, and the Messenger betwixt - this is the unbeatable combination and the forces of Darkness know it. And therefore they have tried every trick and ploy, through whomever and whatever situation they can activate, to put down this Church, to embroil our best servants in fighting legal and financial battles.

Blessed ones, this opposition has come to you also.

[As you are] in the presence of my mantle this day, I ask you to close your eyes and meditate in this moment, to feel and see at inner levels the great glory of God and the heaven that has come down to you and the powers of the heavens, of the Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters. See yourself in the universe with stars, you yourself suspended as stars.

Take a moment to realize how great is the power of God, how great is your voice, how you can cease the struggle with personal problems and break through, break through your psychology, beloved, by studying those books we have recommended and taking counseling when needed.

Sometimes you need a professional to take your hand and walk you through those subterranean passages of the unconscious or the subconscious mind. And then seeing is believing, and all of a sudden the whole ball of wax of a certain affliction that has been with you for lifetimes can be dissolved because you have this co-measurement of [yourself with] the universe around you, which I give you now.

You are literally suspended in heaven in this moment! The Masters you know are among you and with you and the stars are bright. You sense in this moment your own Ascended Master God-free being, which may be your complete and total reality within a decade, twenty years - five years, fifty years. I say why not be it now? Why not be that Master now? You can, beloved! Only the limitations superimposed by the carnal mind stand between you and your Godhood in the flesh.

I ask that you see to it that those things that stand between you and your own Godhood do not stand between the Messenger and her mission. This I implore you, beloved, and I think you can see and understand how the one who will benefit most is yourself when you give [her] that freedom. The nonfreedom, beloved, the hanging on is only based on fear and anxiety. And this is why I show you your great God-reality now.

If fear does sometimes torment you, watch your diet and give the call “Strip Us of All Doubt and Fear!” Blessed ones, [fear] is a dastardly state of consciousness, one in which nothing can be accomplished. We cannot reach you in your states of anxiety or imperil, [wherein] you are in a vortex almost as though [you were] drowning. [Fear] is the greatest enemy of a nation or a people.

And that fearlessness flame is surely blazing high in this hour among those who went forth [to the Persian Gulf], who did see the goal and did conquer. We pray that their conquering will be a permanent one. Many things remain to be resolved but this has truly broken the Vietnam syndrome and America is no longer fearful to draw a line and to take a stand. It is true, beloved.

Now may you invoke the power of Cyclopea to expose the illicit and deceitful occupation of Eastern Europe and the Baltic states by the Soviet Union and [the crimes against] every other nation on earth that has been subjugated by World Communism. Now is the hour when the Messenger shall proclaim to the world that there must be an equal application of the right to independence on the part of every people upon earth.

Blessed ones, let the world’s eyes be opened, for your decrees and this karmic circumstance have surely turned the entire situation into a lesson that must not be allowed to be lost.

Therefore, optimists, stars, those who are missionaries because you have a mission, whatever it is: I send you under the banner of the World Mother, the banner of Maitreya and my own banner, beloved. I say with joy and encouragement and a sense of freedom and new life that no thing that assails you has any power over you.

I say, go forth to conquer self, society and the world! Go forth and do it, beloved!

You are not substandard human beings. You cannot be treated any longer by the powers of Darkness as anything but fearsome foes in battle and Christed ones who are the victors. Make mincemeat of them, beloved! They do not have the momentum in their sails save that which you give them by negative thinking and that which they get from the Twelfth Planet.

Therefore, on with the labor on Moscow and the Soviets, for those fallen angels have not been cleared at all, neither have the conduits. So, beloved, there do remain [numbers of] fallen angels [on the astral plane who would entrench themselves and do harm to children of the Light]. Lest they multiply, beloved, may you act.

I am your Lanello and this is a great victorious year, for it is the year of the victory of the Divine Mother in my Messenger and my chelas. [60-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Lanello was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 3, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the eighteenth anniversary of the ascension of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on February 26, 1973. Before the dictation the Messenger and congregation viewed the film Mary Baker Eddy: A Heart in Protest. Mary Baker Eddy, who founded the Christian Science movement in the nineteenth century, was also embodied as Mary of Bethany, sister of Martha. She is now the Ascended Lady Master Theosophia, Goddess of Wisdom. The film documents the evolution of Mrs. Eddy's ministry and her concept that Jesus' healings demonstrated spiritual law. It portrays her perseverance in overcoming poor health in her early life as well as in meeting later legal and media attacks and opposition from organized religion. It provides insight into the final incarnation of Mary of Bethany and how she carried forward Jesus' revolution for woman. (Prod. by Northern Light Productions with The First Church of Christ, Scientist, 1988, available at Christian Science Reading Rooms.) Following the film, the Messenger spoke of her experiences in Christian Science. The service and Lanello's dictation are available on videocassette (177 min., GP91041) and on audiocassette (183 min., A91055). The videocassettes of the service and dictation are also available separately: service (117 min., HP91041); dictation (60 min., HP91043). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lanello's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

15.1 I AM the Witness - April 14, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 15 - I AM the Witness - April 14, 1991

I AM the Witness

Beloved Mother and Friends,

I would like to witness to the unique sponsorship of the Church Universal and Triumphant as I have experienced that sponsorship directly.

I am a practical person. I am not prone to visions or fancies. I have always avoided people who said they could see my aura, predict my future, etc. I considered these people to be psychic, and I was not interested.

I was attracted to the Ascended Masters' Teachings because I was searching for a spiritual discipline that would make me feel holy. I had tried yoga and meditation and prayer - all of them were fine but they were just not enough. Then I found decrees.

I was living in Vermont. One day I went into a little bookstore and found *The Science of the Spoken Word*. Soon, I was using the decrees in the back of the book. From the moment of that first decree, I knew that this was the spiritual discipline I had been looking for. Never had I felt holiness like I felt when I decreed.

It took a while before I knew there was an organization or church associated with the books. I was simply thrilled to read the teachings of the Masters and do their decrees. I had read some teachings from Theosophy, so I could relate to Kuthumi and Djwal Kul and El Morya and Saint Germain, but I wasn't so sure about "Mark and Elizabeth Prophet." I did not know who they were and, frankly, for probably a year I wasn't the least interested in finding out. I did my decrees alone because I did not know anyone associated with the Church.

About a year and a half after I read my first book, I was home for winter break (in a suburb of a large city) and decided with some hesitation to visit the Church's local teaching center to see what kind of people were in this group. I had never been much of a joiner but the decrees were so great and the Masters had explained how much more effective decrees were when said with others, so I went.

I attended a service with fifteen or twenty people decreeing and I was converted. It was the most powerful experience of Light I had ever felt! Within two months I had dropped out of school, moved to California and was working on outreach at the Los Angeles Teaching Center.

About a year later, I applied to become a communicant of the Church and was accepted. For those of you who do not know, when you become a communicant of the Church, there is a formal ceremony. Mother makes invocations and imparts an initiation of the crown chakra.

Well, it just so happened that on the day of my initiation I was terribly sick. I had the flu or something and felt just lousy. The ceremony was at the Ashram of the World Mother. All of us who were becoming communicants were lined up waiting for our names to be called. I think I was probably hunched over.

When my name was called, I walked up to Mother and knelt. As she began making the invocation, I was suddenly transported to a cloud and there, standing in a receiving line, were Lanello (with his big, magnanimous heart that made me feel so tenderly loved), Jesus, Saint Germain, El Morya, Gautama and others. Behind and above them I sensed the entire Celestial Host. I remember walking down the line and each of the Masters welcomed and congratulated me. While this was a sober experience, I felt like I was on cloud nine - literally, perhaps.

Now flash forward a few years. I have gone back to school and received an advanced degree. I am working in my first post-graduate job and making more money than I have ever made. I am on top of the world and my ego is real pleased with my success. But after a couple of months things stop going so well. I start feeling depressed and unhappy. People at work are mean spirited. Weeks pass into months and I am getting more and more down. Emotionally, I feel like a black hole is engulfing me. I am decreeing, but not as much as I used to. I just don't know what is wrong.

Finally, I am reaching the end of my rope. One night before I go to bed I kneel before my altar and I pray fervently to God to show me what I am doing wrong.

That night I slept very soundly and the next morning I woke up with one word emblazoned across my mind's eye: TITHE. Sure enough, though I had started out my new job tithing every month, after a few months I had stopped. Debts I had incurred during school were pressing and when I paid bills each month I convinced myself it wasn't necessary to tithe.

In that moment when I woke up with the word TITHE written on my eyeballs, I knew that I had

broken my commitment to the Masters. I had broken my commitment to big, beautiful Lanello and Jesus and Saint Germain and El Morya and Gautama. They had sponsored me in their Church and blessed me with wonderful blessings for many years, but in the moment of my worldly success I had broken my commitment to them.

It is true that our tithe ties us to the Masters. It is how we show the Masters we are serious about our love. There are few greater proofs of our love than when we dig deep into our pocketbooks each month (even when it hurts) and tithe.

I had forgotten the key: always pay your tithe first - before all other bills. As soon as you deposit your monthly paycheck, the first thing to do is write a check to the Church for 10 percent of it. God always returns to us tenfold what we give, and I have found that there is always enough to pay those other bills.

From that morning forward I have tithed. I feel like the blessings of light and love are mine again. I am no longer depressed but feel the deep joy of an inner silent communion with the Masters. I have not seen the Masters since that precious day when I became a communicant of the Church Universal and Triumphant, but their presence is with me ever.

Thank you, Mother, for your stewardship, your love and your willingness to stand for Truth when so many jump to criticize and condemn you. Thank you for welcoming me into this wondrous Church Universal and Triumphant.

Holiness unto the Lord!

Chapter 16

Beloved Hercules - April 21, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 16 - Beloved Hercules - April 21, 1991

Class of the Resurrection Lightning

I

The Hour of Noncompromise

Make an About-Face!

Blue Lightning from out the Mind of God

The Shield of the Almighty One and the Burden of the LORD

Where the Spirit of the LORD is, there am I in Liberty's flame.¹ And we are twin flames of Light, Hercules and Amazonia. Our twin pillars are the living flames of our oneness and therefore we come once again to address the disciples of the living God.

We come forth and before us there does move the shield of the Almighty One. Let the shield of the Almighty One be upon those who do embody and nourish and adore the God Flame!

Not all of you have placed that God Flame first in your life. May you take the sign of Helios and Vesta, the sign of the central sun of being, as [the sign that this is] the hour and the day to set aside once and for all that human ego, that carnal-mindedness and that pride and conceit of the same.²

These are the moments and the hours of the testing of the soul. May you be found in the garment of humility and may you bow before the LORD your God [in gratitude for] the opportunity to be chelas of the Ascended Master El Morya, the one of the Buddhic flame who does nurture this Community.

Blessed ones, there is no greater gift than [the opportunity] you have been offered to become a chela of the Chohan of the First Ray. May you understand that this opportunity to be bonded to the heart of El Morya through the Messenger was given to you some time ago,³ yet not all have pursued it.

¹Isa. 61:1, 2; II Cor. 3:17.

²On March 20, 1991, the sun entered the sign of Aries. On the Cosmic Clock the solar hierarchy of Aries is charted on the 3 o'clock line. The initiator on this line is Helios, who initiates our souls in the divine quality of God-Control. The perversions of God-Control include conceit, deceit, arrogance, intellectual and spiritual pride, and the outpicturing of the human ego in place of the divine. For additional teachings on the Aries line, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 12, 1990, "Teachings of the Divine Mother," on 90-min. audiocassette, B91019. For more on the Cosmic Clock, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206. *The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock*, 8-audiocassette album, 12 lectures, 12 hr., A85056. "Seminar on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Your Karma, Psychology and Spiritual Powers on the Cosmic Clock," 4 audiocassettes, 6 hr., A88087A; accompanying packet of study materials, #2368.

³See El Morya, April 8, 1990, "Bonded to the Lord of the First Ray," in 1990 PoW, pp. 203-9, 213.

I, Hercules, therefore, release blue lightning from out the Mind of God to shake you awake, you who have gone your own diverse ways in your pride and conceit, thinking that graces and talents and gifts of the Holy Spirit are of yourself! [Such a course] will lead to the shipwreck of life as it has for you in many prior embodiments.

May you know that as the sun shines through the lens of the hierarchy of Aries, so one and all connected with this Community are being tested [to determine] whether they shall have that internal alertness to set aside the willfulness and the arrogance of the fallen ones, even [that of] Lucifer himself, who fell under this sign of Aries, thinking that he himself was greater than God.

Blessed ones, you may not articulate in your own mind that you think thus, but I tell you, your actions tell the true story of nonrecognition of God as the giver of all that you have. Thus, some will leave and go their way, thinking that they can do better with their lives than through the path of chelaship under El Morya.

I tell you, beloved, if I could read to you the record from the Keeper of the Scrolls of each one of your lifestreams, there would not be one among you who would not fall to your knees in this moment in gratitude for God, for his mercy and grace, in love for his sending his Son Jesus Christ to save you for this path of discipleship and to be your Lord and your Master.

Blessed hearts, we do not reveal all of these things, for faith is the requirement of the hour. It is the virtue of the First Ray and of the first sign of the hierarchies of heaven. Let the power of faith give you the God-control to order your life, to center your being, to know the desiring to be a humble servant and to be among the nameless ones until you have truly earned the name, even the new name that God does give, as Lanello has pronounced it.⁴

Blessed ones, many who come to drink at this fount who have been raised up beyond the level of their own attainment and held there by the sponsorship of the Master and the Messenger find themselves unable to equate with those rarefied heights. And therefore they would seek once again the pathway of the world and neglect the greatest opportunity to be in the diamond-shining Mind of God: Vajra! Vajra! Vajra!⁵

O beloved, we will not stand in your way. We may not speak, our Messenger may not speak; for you have heard the Word from the altar and you, even you, must make your choices.

Yet, great legions of Light and teams of great conquerors, legions of the Central Sun do gather. For [there is one thing] we may do and that is to release bolts of blue lightning from the Mind of God upon you that your mind might be quickened, that you might see clearly again and know that the path of karma yoga⁶ is indeed a yoke about your neck and it will not disappear except by the labor of the heart, by the sign of Agni, by the sign of fire and the determination to walk directly into the storm, into the very face of it, for that storm is your own returning human creation.

And simply because you know the Law and you bask in the light of our Presence does not signify that your karma has been set aside or [that] your need for the tightly held Guru-chela relationship that you enjoy [is not ongoing].

⁴See pp. 205, 215.

⁵Vajra is a Sanskrit word rendered as thunderbolt or diamond; adamantine; that which is hard, impenetrable; that which destroys but is itself indestructible. It is also a scepterlike symbol of the thunderbolt, representing the adamantine nature of Truth. It is taught that the vajra cleaves through ignorance and therefore symbolizes the indestructible nature of the Buddha's wisdom and the victory of knowledge over illusion.

⁶Karma yoga. According to Hinduism, karma yoga is one of four principle paths to union with God. It is the path of selfless action. The devotee aspires to offer every action as a sacrifice to God, free from all attachment to results or rewards. The Ascended Masters teach that karma yoga is the path of balancing karma, the causes and effects set in motion in this and previous lives, through service to God and all life on earth as well as through invocation of the sacred fire in the science of the spoken Word and decrees to the violet flame. Saint Germain has sponsored the dispensation of the violet flame as the key to balancing our karma in this age. The path of karma yoga leads to reunion with God, the Mighty I AM Presence, in the ritual of the ascension.

Blessed ones, I tell you, some of you will be let go of in the sense that our sponsorship of you cannot continue; for you are dishonest in that deceit that comes with conceit. This is the hour and the moment of your year, your lifetime and tens of thousands of incarnations to recognize that all glory that descends upon this flesh, upon this heart is the glory of God and not the glory of your own works or of the praise of the world for those works.

Those who expect that praise, beloved - let them go their way and receive it! For this is Maitreya's Mystery School and we shall continue to run our school in the traditions of the lineage of the Lord Sanat Kumara, who did pass the mantle to the Lord Gautama Buddha, who did pass the mantle to the Lord Maitreya, who did pass the mantle to the Lord Jesus Christ, who did pass the mantle to the Lord Padma Sambhava. And thereby there is the continuity [through your Messenger]⁷ of that tie to the Hierarchy of Light and to the Ancient of Days, who is indeed your Sanat Kumara, who has sponsored this earth and her evolutions.

Therefore we shall not be moved by the times nor shall we be moved by the childishness of those who will not forsake that human psychology, will not forsake their petulance and their complaining and their whining and their criticism of fellow servants on the Path.

Blessed ones, unless we shall maintain the standards of the Mystery School, even if but one Chela with a capital C remain, you shall see that without that standard and without that school, there shall not be the opportunity for the path of discipleship unto God in this hour.

I come in the joy of the Mind of God and I tell you, you are being pelleted with that power of the blue lightning of the Mind of God! You are receiving [that power], beloved ones, and it is descending as [the blue lightning] comes upon you.

Therefore you have placed yourselves in my aura, and I AM Hercules and the weight of my Causal Body and the weight of that Causal Body of Amazonia is present. Therefore know the meaning of the "burden of the LORD"⁸ and know that one must carry it in your midst and one does carry it.

Therefore know that you carry the burden of your karma, and as you transmute it daily you may be able to bear some portion, even the rim perhaps, of my Causal Body [or even your own Causal Body]. That you might know that the burden of the LORD is the Light of the LORD - the Energy and Consciousness, the very Cosmos of the LORD your God - and that those who walk the earth as servants of the Most High God might begin to bear a portion of that [burden of Light], we come. Even if it be a thimbleful, beloved, [when you bear a portion] it is as though the whole weight were present.

Know that this Presence of the LORD God comes into the earth as though a giant planet were descending, pressing close. Therefore a giant blue sphere of the mighty power of the blue ray in the deepest shades of indigo and in the richest shades of all of the blues of cosmos is pressing in upon this earth.

It is a spiritual body of Light. It is a Presence, beloved, whereby those who understand it and know it as the shield of the LORD, [who understand and] know it as the Mind of God in Christ Jesus, will begin to assimilate it. They will begin to breathe in that light, that blue fire, that essence of the universal will of God that permeates all time and space and eternity.

Contemplate the First Ray, which did inaugurate the cycle of your birth in every lifetime and your going forth from the Great Central Sun. Contemplate, then, the power of movement and of the will of God and respect the presence of that will. Respect the Presence of the I AM THAT I AM with you. Know that hierarchs of Light abound around you, yet you could be a million light-years from them in your denial of that Presence and that Glory.

⁷See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Introduction I, Book I, pp. 66-73.

⁸The burden of the LORD is his Dharma, his Light, his Power, Wisdom and Love, his Prophecy, and his I AM Presence and Causal Body. See Hab. 1:1; Zech. 9:1; 12:1; Mal. 1:1; 1990 PoW, p. 267. False burdens of the false prophets: Jer. 23:32-40; Lam. 2:14.

If you are not content to be a shaft of light from the heart of Elohim, then, beloved, I say depart from me! For we are Elohim, builders of form, creators of Matter cosmos. We have invited you to be our chelas. We do so in this hour and we say to you: those who would be our chelas must know the meaning of self-effacement and service where service ought to be rendered to the Mystical Body of God on earth and in heaven.

Our gift is offered. May you earn it. May you know the meaning of walking in our giant steps. You can do it, beloved, but you will leave behind all those things. May you count them until there are none more to be counted. May you cast them on the scrap heap and know that only the soul does ascend to God, not the physical four lower bodies; nothing else that you have but Light internalized [does ascend to God].

May you understand and know opportunity when you see it. May you fear not, for our God is all Love and that all-Love is the consuming fire that begets love even as it consumes [all unlike itself] and is the fire infolding itself.

Yes, let bolts of blue lightning descend out of the Mind of God upon you! Let you be shaken awake in this hour! My legions move with you and they are ready to pluck you out of those matrices that come under the perversion of the God-quality of the hierarchy of Aries - that power of God-control, beloved, that is yours when you forsake that separate identity.

You ought to desire it, for God desires it for you. God desires to give you all God-control. I tell you, you must be able to look at your own human creation and another's and to simply say, "No! I will have none of it! For I have my priorities set for this life and all lifetimes to come in octaves of Light."

Blessed ones, if you do not set your agenda and set it well, the fallen ones will come along and set it for you. If you do not order your day, it will be disordered by the fallen ones. Either you send forth the positive thrust of the power of Hercules and Amazonia, of Archangel Michael, of El Morya, of Lanello and of this Messenger, or you do not! It is simply one way or the other.

You thrust forth the fire of the blue ray, the blue lightning comes forth out of the mouth of the Two Witnesses, and you set the order of what will come forth and what you will accomplish and what you will and will not do. Otherwise there are many lesser minds than yours, weaker minds, who will take advantage of that state of the idle mind and the idling mind. See that you have no part of this.

Let there be the fire of the heart, the fire of the mind! Let yourself be ready to receive the blue lightning without need of cushioning, for you are become that blue lightning. And why not? Is it not a ray of God, sheathed in white fire, whose center is the ray of fiery ruby and pink that is the Ruby Ray, which does restore wholeness?

Blessed ones, would you not like to try out Elohim to see, even to see, beloved, what you can make of this life? You can be anything you want to be in God, for God and by God. But I tell you, if you set your sights on human glory, you will have it but there will be no halo with it.

Human glory you may have. That is your choice. And you may even use God's light to gain it, but one day you will pay the price, every last farthing, beloved. For the glory is God's. The glory is God's and it is unto him and it is unto his manifestation within you.

Therefore come forth, hosts of the LORD and legions of Astrea! Come forth, Amazonia! These who have given us themselves in this hour, let them let go, if they will, of the entire momentum of substance and discarnates and entities that they have carried as baggage, thinking these were their own identity.

I tell you, beloved, if you would be stripped this night, we are equal to the task. And if you would not be [stripped], then you have but to say so. For I tell you, beloved, there are some here who have been devotees long in this life and many incarnations and they are fed up with that human creation,

their own and anyone else's that has been put upon them! They have decided no longer to be a doormat for the planetary sinister force or for those of the Twelfth Planet. And they have called and we have answered and we are here!

Therefore our legions move among you. May you stand in honor of their presence. [Congregation rises.] They shall not touch a hair of your head if you desire to retain your present identity. But if you would surely move forward with the thrust of the power of this spring equinox past and of Helios and Vesta, then this is truly that moment and that hour [to do so].

Therefore, blue lightning from out the Mind of God, descend now and let these know what can be done [in order for them] to be made and made again and remade in the image and likeness of God! Let the cosmic mirror reveal it!

I, Hercules, decree it, that you shall know this night [what can be done] - as you stand before the cosmic mirror that is maintained in the Grand Teton Retreat, as you stand before that mirror and view your entire past since you left the octaves of perfection - if you will and if you dare! And you may therefore gain a great sense of co-measurement of the work that remains for you to do and the opportunity that you can surely take, that you might fulfill your ascension in this life.

I pray you desire a path that is not one of sorrow, that is not one of crying, of pain and suffering. This is the path of the false martyrs. Let those who are the true ones know that the true sacrifice is the letting go of the human consciousness and knowing thereby its replacement by that Christ descending. This is the hour of the resurrection of your soul. This is the hour of the resurrection of the divine image in which you were made.

I tell you, I AM come, for I have been sent by Almighty God. And I AM that God-will in manifestation and I AM the turning of worlds and the turning of cycles for you. The power that can be bestowed upon you is limitless but you must toe the line. You must be in alignment with God's will. You must pass the test of vainglory and your pride and your sense of self-importance. All those rags and layers of skins upon skins can be shed now!

May you understand opportunity that comes once in ten thousand years from Elohim. May you understand and hear. May you be able to take that leap and set that old self aside.

Some may walk slowly step-by-step and others may take two [steps] at a time. Let those of you who skip steps know that there is no real skipping of steps, that each step must be a solid leap because you have determined to enter the heart of the will of God and by discipline outpicture it without having to pass through the woe, the woe, the woe of the darkness of karma and the darkness of the dark night of the soul.

Yes, beloved, these can be circumvented but it does require that strict Guru-chela relationship, being obedient in little things, not rationalizing and not departing to this rung and the next rung and the next rung until you are almost in outer space, so far have you removed yourself from the central sun of being, your own Mighty I AM Presence. Therefore, if there be glorying, let it be in the Presence of God, Elohim, your Mighty I AM Presence!

O beloved, this action does take place in this moment and there do descend now sheets of white fire and blue lightning. May the violet flame angels help you, I pray, in the transmutation of that which can go.

We desire, we have long desired, we have come again and again, this and that emissary of God - we have all desired to give you more than you have earned. And few have been capable of the devotion, the gratitude and the vision that are necessary to receive more now and then "pay as you go" day by day with service [rendered] for the precious gifts [advanced].

I trust that so many who have come to hear our lectures at Summit University may now grasp the deeper meaning of my message. For I have come to speak to you and I have come to reward you, each man and woman and child, according to that which each has given and placed upon the altar of

God. May you receive it! May you also receive that mantle of Saint Germain that is given to you.⁹

Blessed hearts, some receive it, some do not. Some receive more, some receive less. Yes, the universe does run on free will and the “free enterprise” system. And those who are enterprising chelas may find themselves with a pot of gold at the end of the rainbow of their Causal Bodies, and others who have given nothing shall receive nothing until they understand this law.¹⁰ The Law requires the giving of self.

The whole will of God can be yours, beloved! May you cherish it more than money, more than fame, more than your own separate identity.

I tell you, not a few but millions upon this planet have failed on the First Ray under First-Ray Masters and under the sign of Aries. They have complained; for they have been “bruised,” they have been “beaten,” they have been “disciplined” and they have not understood the power of the Zen whereby all human mind and mentality is proven to be naught but human reason. And human reason is not a door but a barrier, a total barrier to entering into the logic of the Mind of God. Thus understand the real meaning of the discipline that must take place.

Some [staff or chelas] say, “Oh, we would not cause pain to the staff, to the Masters’ chelas. We would not bruise them,” not understanding the great purging fire that does allow healing to take place only through pain and only through suffering. And I speak of the suffering of the soul as well as the body, of the heart as well as the mind.

Some seek only to have surcease from suffering. This is not our path, beloved. The path of bliss is the pain process whereby you shed the snakeskins one by one and go through those experiences that will wean you from your desires [to experience] bliss through the human consciousness or the human path. You will not find it. You have searched for it for tens of thousands of years in the wrong place, which is why you have embodied again.

I pray you will wake up! But I do not pray only. I release again bolts of blue lightning from the Mind of God! Yes, the Mind of God is able to penetrate your mind to free you of the fat of that human consciousness. Oh yes, beloved, the mind becomes dull. May you know the lean way.

Yes, this is the hour of Victory. You will not go forward without being wed to the will of God. You will not go forward without the mercy of God. And you will not take one step if you do not see to it that you cast into the fire all fear and doubt and human questioning and all of your records of death!

Yes, beloved, those who fear do not have the love of God in them and their anxiety that becomes an “imperil”¹¹ is surely a block in this Community. And thus it is one of the most deadly of sins. For the fear of the Guru or of God or of one another or of one’s own Mighty I AM Presence or of the Law itself shows an absence of trust, an absence of love, and it is the state of those who cannot enter in.¹²

⁹Traditionally at the conclusion of Summit University Level I, Saint Germain, Gautama Buddha, one of the Ascended Masters or their angels place a mantle upon each student, signifying the completion of the Summit University course. The mantle is sometimes gold and sometimes violet. On December 15, 1978, Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst spoke of the golden cape placed upon the students during their dictation: “It is the sign of your being on the path of wisdom, attending the university of the Spirit and being a part of those who follow Kuthumi in the Order of the Brothers of the Golden Robe. And that beautiful golden cape that is placed upon you now bears upon it the mighty five-pointed violet star upon the right collar. And unto those who complete the service of their invocations, dynamic decrees and all assignments that are given, that star is made permanent.” Those who attend second and third levels receive additional stars, which are made permanent upon the completion of all assignments.

¹⁰Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:11-27.

¹¹imperil (noun): the poison that results from fear, anxiety, anguish and irritability, all of which assume many forms. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Imperil: A Commanding Danger! What It Is - What It Does - and What You Can Do About It, 2-audiocassette album, 150 min., A8174.

¹²Rev. 21:7, 8.

May you cast out fear, for fear is your anger and hatred against God and it does not serve you well and it does not serve this Community well. And therefore those who retain those blocks and will not fearlessly run into the sun of Aries, into the sun of Helios, those who do not run into the arms of God, knowing that from those arms may come forth knives that will puncture unreality, knowing that they may be bruised by that mighty Love - those who cannot run freely into the arms of the everlasting law of the Almighty One do not have the true love of God!

Let them prate about their loves! We of the First Ray are on the march and we are marching throughout this planet round and round and round again. And we shall do this until we have given every last individual in embodiment and due to be in embodiment on this planet the opportunity of the centuries and of the millennia to choose God and his will and to live and to enter the path of the Life everlasting.

We come on a mission. We are serious, beloved. We are determined. We are sent by God. And those who have failed their tests under Archangel Michael and El Morya and all of the Manus of the First Ray, they must make their choices in this hour!

There are days and hours and times when choices must be made. And you, the firstfruits of the Ascended Masters' calling in this the second half of the twentieth century - you, beloved, must make your choices. The will of God is set plainly before you. We will therefore not allow our Messenger to have a direct heart-tie to those who yet compromise the will of God and wish to bend it to their own devices by their own pride.

Let it be known, beloved, the Messenger will not cut the tie. God will cut the tie. Therefore it is not the decision of this lifestream, who acts only according to our calling and behest. This lifestream, who is your Messenger, will not compromise the cosmic honor flame in any regard, for to do so would be to compromise this Community and the opportunity it affords lifestreams from all over this world and in every octave to accelerate and to make their ascension in the Light.

This is the most valuable place you can be, beloved. Do not be moved by the world and its human consciousness and sympathy and pulls. When it is time to be here, then be here and be uncompromising!

I, Hercules, may raise now the power of a staff of blue flame that I will allow, as a magnet, to magnetize along your spine a greater energy of fire. For we desire to hear the expression of fire go forth from those who lead and give decrees!

Those of you who listen to the Messenger decree and then go about your way, not endowing your words with fire, you are not taking the greatest opportunity that you may have in this life to learn from Lanello and Mother how to truly give your decrees. And if you will not take the fire of the Kundalini and put it into those cups, those worded cups that can liberate a world, I tell you, [one day] you will be, oh, so sorry to see the opportunity you have lost.

Therefore learn by example and know that if you would ascend in this life, you must be willing to expend the fire of the heart and to know that as that fire is expended there is a spending of life! And life must be spent, life must be laid down that you might take it up again.¹³

Receive, then, the cosmic cycles of renewal, fire for fire. Give fire and receive it and be ready for your fiery trial,¹⁴ for no man shall know the day or the night of the coming of the Lord without that fiery trial. And if you withhold that effort and that pressing out of the light of your chakras and if you fail to raise up that sacred fire, you will be as foolish virgins and you will not be able to greet the Manus of the Law and the great Lawgivers of the First Ray [when they come].

After all, this organization was founded by the Lord of the First Ray and he is truly a Buddha incarnate in your midst. Make not light of it, beloved. The opportunity to be a chela of El Morya is

¹³John 10:17, 18.

¹⁴I Cor. 3:13-15.

afforded you, and El Morya has placed his Messenger between himself and you for good reason! For he may not take on such as you and [thereby] compromise what he may do for the planet. Therefore, the Messenger does take you on.

Therefore heed well, beloved, for it is the opportunity to make right all compromise of your obedience to the Law of Life from the beginning. This is what got you into trouble from the beginning and [this is what] has got you into trouble unto the ending even in this life.

Now I say, make an about-face! Turn around! Go back! Retrieve all of those turning asides from the Law and let your life be a pillar of blue flame. Let your life be a pillar of Hercules and a pillar of Amazonia! This I wish upon you and your twin flame. May it be so! May it be done!

And may you observe that the fire of God can be released in this octave and I could have spoken to you with that fire this entire dictation as I am speaking to you now. I am waiting for the fire of your being to reach me in my natural octave of Light!

And when you do not put forth the fire, the astral plane comes along, beloved, and creates a great gulf between you and me. How can you stand it? I myself cannot stand it and yet you live with it day in, day out, knowing I am there, knowing I have offered to help you!

May you reason with God and his Word and his Logos. May you understand that this is the day and the hour of noncompromise! May you hold a standard wherever you are while all the world moves downward in the mud slide of coming earth changes.

I beseech you, I implore you and I, Hercules, command you: fly right and fly into the arms of God! Stay there for this lifetime!

Then when you can look back on your achievement, you will be able to make the objective decision as to whether or not you desire to go back and fulfill all those human desires. And at that moment, beloved, having stood fast for a lifetime, I guarantee you, you will make the right decision and that right decision will be based upon your manifest God-control.

I commend you to El Morya, himself a hierarch of Aries!

[53-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Hercules was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, March 28, 1991, during the five-day Class of the Resurrection Lightning held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Hercules dictation is available with that of Holy Justinius on videocassette (100 min., HP91046) and on audiocassette (92 min., B91057). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hercules' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 17

Beloved Holy Justinus - April 28, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 17 - Beloved Holy Justinus - April 28, 1991

Class of the Resurrection Lightning

II

The Will to Win

Divine Justice Descends

Resurrection's Fire - the True Garment of Your Soul

Hail, seraphim of God! Descend now from the Great Central Sun! Come, then, to minister unto those who have elected to receive the will of God with no compromise, accepting all that that will contains, including the prize of everlasting Life.

Blessed ones, I come to make my statement. I truly am the Captain of Seraphic Bands. Untold millions serve under my command. And I bow before Serapis Bey, before Archangel Gabriel and Hope, before Purity and Astrea and all hierarchs unto our God, Alpha and Omega unto the Holy of Holies.

Out of the white fire of the Divine Mother, out of the white sphere of Alpha and Omega, we serve. We come as bands of healing angels, angels of fire, angels of transformation and the transfiguration, angels who attend your resurrection - even the resurrection of the soul, which does mean the acceleration whereby your soul is wrapped in the fire of the Spirit of the Resurrection.

May you one day know this fire as the true garment of your soul. May you invoke it this day that you might know and be the power of God's resurrection wherever you go in this earth.

All souls upon this planet need the fire of seraphim, need the transfiguration, need the resurrection. But they must bend the knee to the will of God: "Father, if thou be willing, let this cup pass from me. Nevertheless, not my will but thine be done."

We come, therefore, to raise our swords to give you the magnet of God, the power of God through [the special] action of the sword, if for only a moment, that your spines might become straight, your fire might be that fire of God and you might have the will and the determination not to look back on Sodom and Gomorrah or the fleshpots of Egypt.

Yes, beloved, put Death and Hell behind you and face the Sun! For where you have that consciousness of the will to win, so you shall increase your number of seraphim.

Some of you have wearied your seraph,¹ given to you to assist you, as you have been wishy-washy, as they say, as you have been willy-nilly, as you have not found the firmness of the power of the

¹See p. 21.

Hierarchy of the Sun, even the hierarchy of Cancer, whereby you fulfill all things, overcoming all discord, inharmony, indecision, self-pity and, oh, that so, so sad self-justification.

There are many who are depressed in this world and it does begin with the depression of the base-of-the-spine chakra. Let the Light rise! Let that Light rise in the glory of God and may you know, beloved, such joy!

O how joyous are the seraphim! May you understand that when we descend to such dense levels we can scarcely remove from our faces the sternness that we bear as we go forth to bind the demons, the fallen ones who attack the little children, who abort them, if not in the womb then outside the womb by destroying their minds, their very psyches.

Blessed hearts, we are stern because this world has made this life to be not what God intended. And the stalwart sons and daughters of Light who could [turn things around] make themselves scarce and are so easily called apart into the path of worldly success and fame. Blessed ones, so many have taken the Light and the threefold flame to spend yet another round in their money-making schemes.

O beloved ones, it is better to be a pauper and to be received in the house of the Lord than to have all the [world's] wealth by ill-gotten means; for truly charity is the greatest wealth of all. The love of self-givingness, the love of self-development, beloved, the love of having something to give because one has become something of God - this is to be cherished more than all other things.

There are some who work to perfect the talent, the agility of the mind, the skill of the hand, the service of the heart; and there are others who only take from the world and offer nothing. They live off the backs of the workers, the farmers and those who earn their bread by the sweat of the brow, and they come along and skim off the top by their money schemes.

Go not after them and do not follow them! For they are in their markets, they are in their citadels of power, and they take and take and take from the universe and throughout their entire lives and many lifetimes they are creating mountains of debt. And one day they will say, "I cannot pay. Let the mountains fall upon me!"² I am bankrupt and therefore I must start again."

But you see, beloved, there comes a time when there is the "final bankruptcy," when there is nothing more that the universe will carry for that individual who has simply taken and not given the true bread of Life which comes down from heaven. And therefore, such a one shall pass before the Court of the Sacred Fire and he shall receive his judgment. And the same ascension flame that does endow the soul, purified, with everlasting Life may cancel out and neutralize that identity that has already canceled out and neutralized God.

You have been told it is easy to lose the threefold flame. Well, I will tell it to you again. It is certainly easy, and some who have lost it know not that they have lost it and consider themselves very important chelas.

Let all become humble. For, beloved, it is not even a question of whether you have lost the threefold flame, but rather, if you do have one, whether you have a sufficiency of flame to carry you - to carry you all the way Home.

If not, then spend every moment of your life developing those plumes³ and you will find that you

²Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:16.

³The threefold flame is the flame of Life that burns upon the altar of the heart. Also called the Holy Christ Flame, it is the spark of man's divinity, his potential for Christhood. It has three plumelike flames - blue, yellow and pink - which focus the principles and persons of the Trinity. The blue plume focuses the Power of the Father; the yellow, the Wisdom of the Son; and the pink, the Love of the Holy Spirit. Through the Power, Wisdom and Love of the Godhead anchored in the threefold flame, the soul exercises her God-given free will to fulfill her reason for being. For more on the threefold flame see "A Trilogy On the Threefold Flame of Life," in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 265-352 (excerpted in Climb the Highest Mountain, 2d ed., pp. 279-81, 285-315); The Lost Teachings of Jesus I, pp. 236-40, 245-47, 267-68; 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 112-15, 118; 1989 PoW, pp. 264-65, 425-27, 556-57, 561, 562, 563, 564; 1990 PoW, pp. 610-11; 1991 PoW, pp. 35, 208.

will have the correct means of livelihood lawful unto the Buddha and the living Christ⁴ and you shall be able to reap not only the coin of the realm but also joy and abundance and riches of the Spirit and oneness with the bands of Light.

Not everyone who does cry, “Morya! Morya!” has the spirit of Morya El.

Let the seraphim of God pierce the Neptunian illusion, beloved one! Let it be pierced and stripped from you! May you see Reality as God’s being with you! May you see actuality as the conditions that are actual on the planet, that do exist, and cease all wishful thinking.

I pierce the very fabric of falsehood, for we enter as emissaries of the Central Sun. We have the power of healing but healing must come about because there is an inner alignment with the honor of God.

I choose to refer to the will of God as the honor of God. Honor, beloved - it is a word that carries the flame of seraphim, and those who carry that honor receive our ministrations in all ways. May you choose the Right and the Light.

Therefore, seraphim have come to go after those who have been dealt with by the legions of the First Ray, those who have confirmed to the emissaries of Hercules and Amazonia that they now desire, having seen all possibilities for even millions of years [from the distant past to the far future], only to serve that will of God no matter what it exacts, no matter where it takes them. They who have said this, beloved, shall now receive our aid, our instruction: for we are cosmic teachers.

Therefore, forget not to ask for instruction from your seraph. It is important, beloved, to be willing to be God-taught, not to bow before the seraph but to acknowledge the light of God that is in that angel who comes to you directly from the Central Sun, where ye cannot go in these vessels of clay. But one day you may appear [in that Sun] because you shall have followed the seraphim to their source.

Let Wisdom prevail and not folly! Let the Divine Mother be as near [and dear] to you as a baby’s breath. May you truly know her heartbeat and become a babe yourself, stripped of the hardness of the world, stripped, beloved, until you are cradled again and again in the arms of Omega, who yet rocks you to the rhythm of the cosmic heartbeat and restores the inner equilibrium of the soul and the memory you knew, adored by your Father-Mother God as you came forth the Christ child, the soul waiting to put on the fullness of her God-identity.

We march, beloved, for many reasons. We must single out and assist all those who will truly serve the First Ray. It is for absence of those committed on this ray that there is failure by this government, failure to complete the task assigned in the Middle East.

And what is this politicking and what is this playing into the hands of fallen angels? What is this, beloved, except the removing of the mask and the [exposing of the real intent] of the leadership, who have always been a part of what Saint Germain has called the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy.

They have their popularity for a day; and upon the heap and the ruins of many lifestreams and souls neither here nor there, escaping Iraq, not admitted to the next nation or the next, [they are also judged].

These are also souls of Light. These are also devotees of God. They are everywhere in the heart of

⁴One of the precepts of the Eightfold Path taught by Gautama Buddha is Right Livelihood. As defined in Buddhist teachings, Right Livelihood involves earning one’s living by acceptable means and avoiding trades incompatible with spiritual progress. Gautama listed five occupations to be avoided by the disciple: trading in arms, trading in living beings, trading in flesh, trading in intoxicating drinks, trading in poison. The Ascended Masters teach that Right Livelihood relates to the Fifth Ray of Truth, precipitation and healing, and to the third-eye chakra. A chela cannot accelerate spiritually and precipitate the true abundance of God if his occupation compromises the Path. For more on the Eightfold Path, see 1989 PoW, pp. 446-50; 1983 PoW, pp. 166-67.

the earth. Their children, their people, they suffer. Who will care for them now? Who cares about those who have no particular name, who are not the “men of renown,” as the term Nephilim means?

Yes, beloved, the powerful people are the ones who receive the aid and the little ones are left in the storm and under the tents of life. How unjust!

How can there be injustice, beloved? I tell you, where there are not men and women and children who are reared in the power of God’s law and his will, who see the discipline and know it as necessary and remain tethered to the Law by love, [there can be injustice]. Only those who love the Law can correctly adjudicate the Law, and those who have not love in their hearts bend that law to their own devices and crush the little people.

When and where did these conspirators of the Nephilim ever defend the sweet Afghans, the sweet people of every nation who have been trampled underfoot of these armies of steel and of hell?

I AM Justinus. I march with seraphim. I move among those who are Lightbearers. I assist the cause of freedom. And we stop to care for the little ones of God. We serve with Astrea’s forces to collect the souls whose bodies are so recently aborted, souls in trauma, souls in shock and pain, souls in outrage, for their divine plan has been denied them.

Yes, understand why there is sternness upon the faces of angels who move in this earth! And understand that that expression does well suit you also, for you see through what is being done to the people of God in every land.

What a mockery of power in the royal family of Kuwait! Denizens out of Darkness, beloved, yet lives were laid down to defend their power.

Understand, beloved, that divine justice will reign supreme. And as you call for the violet flame you are always calling for justice.

Yes, we march with the legions of Justice! And if you would know the truth, we march with all legions of every ray and every commander; for we are those who assist all angels to perform their tasks, including angels in embodiment such as you!

Divine justice will descend, beloved. And it will accelerate the more you carry the violet flame as the lining of your Archangel Michael armour and your armour of seraphim.

May you know, beloved, that while there is suffering in the earth, you will not see the smile on the face of Jesus Christ or El Morya or Mother Mary or Gautama Buddha - while there is suffering unchecked, while there is life undefended, while there are chelas of the will of God who will insulate themselves against this suffering.

I say, tear open your shirts and allow your heart to feel the pain and suffering of untold millions for whom the forces of freedom out of this nation do not take their stand, for the leadership does not allow it! I say, let the heavenly hosts of Sanat Kumara go forth in their defense, for they are also on the march.

This is an intense year, beloved. And anyone who complains about intensity or stress must understand that there is plenty of stress in the world and we have provided you with a certain surcease [from worldly stress through] comfort and the grace of answering your calls. Think of those who have not a retreat or a protection or a mystery school and stop your complaining!

Blessed ones, your complaining is such a burden on the heart of the Messenger that you will find that you must go for that complaining. You do not appreciate the proffered gift; therefore be on your way and become a part of those who toil with their karma. For the karma that has been taken upon the back of El Morya and the Messenger when you arrived is yet waiting for you at the gate.

Take up your life if you will! Do it therefore and see whether your way is a better way than the tried and true traditions of the hierarchs of Light.

Yes, beloved, for you to become a Bodhisattva you must sense world pain and never be without the remembrance of it. For in that sense, beloved, and that sensitivity you will have a heart that grows, a heart that is pierced as Mother Mary's was pierced,⁵ yet a heart that becomes a fountain of the essence of Life to all those who need that transfusion from the heart of the Mother daily.

Yes, we will find those who will dedicate themselves unflinchingly to the service of the will of God. We will support and teach and protect them. And yes, they will be stripped, for they will strip themselves in the knowledge that no thing of this world is worth the gift of God's will.

God's will embraced leads to the initiation of Jesus Christ: "All power in heaven and earth is given unto me."⁶ There is the reward and it will not be given until you are tested a thousand times ten thousand times ten million times! You will be tested in the night and in the day, when you are off guard, when you are sick, when you are weary, just when your karma is descending or your astrology is at its worst.

We must know the performance of those servants of God when all things go against them. Is it any test, after all, to be tested when all things are going well and you have the full support of the Light and the Community?

I tell you no! This is not the way the Path works, and it is time that you would awaken to the real Path and its hardships so that you may appreciate the prize and how you may win it.

Yes, beloved, perhaps I speak to separate the sheep and the goats. Perhaps I speak to liberate you. Perhaps I speak to liberate the Messenger.

I come a standard-bearer, for that is what the seraphim are known for. Your standard-bearer is your Holy Christ Self. Listen and obey! Simple as that.

Life is not so complicated when you live to serve the will of God. Life is "almost enjoyable" when you live to be in the presence of seraphim. This, beloved, is my version of a seraphim joke. [laughter]

Precious hearts of Light, our love is a white flame that endows all that you do with the true joy of God. You have many layers to your being. Because you are of the Bodhisattva caliber, you will not allow yourselves to forget the suffering of souls. Yet you have many compartments of being, one of joy, one of truth, one of utter love and giving - many facets to the one flame, beloved. We are not such dull and boring ones that we do not also carry all of these things.

But, blessed hearts, I am concerned that you have become too accustomed to the astral planes of Death and Hell in which you move and live and seem to have adjusted yourselves to. You must recognize that the lowest levels of the astral plane are gradations subtly introduced that take you down step-by-step. I am concerned that you are not more outraged and more aware and more up in arms about injustices all around you. I am concerned lest you get too comfortable.

Therefore we come. We come with a fire that is disconcerting, a fire that disrupts the normal movement of the electrons. Yes, we stoke your fire, we move you and we give you challenges - sometimes life-and-death challenges.

Yes, beloved, heaven and hell are right here and your state of mind does determine where you are. Tough-skinned, tough-minded, [you must] let the membrane be strong that separates you from the astral sea. Let the heart be burning! See who you will save this day! Go out to save souls.

In celebration of the victory of Jesus Christ we gather. It is a celebration of the resurrection and its power.

May you pursue all things that are lawful for you to pursue. May you excel in all things whereby God is the "excel-erator" in you.

⁵Luke 2:34, 35.

⁶Matt. 28:18.

Yes, beloved, the seraphim are on the march. We are here to rescue souls who must be in embodiment and those who must ascend.

Now our seraphim will serve you Communion as Jesus served the bread and the wine to his apostles. Take, eat. This is my Body, which is broken for you. This do in remembrance of me. [This is my Blood of the new covenant.] Drink ye all of it.

May you know the meaning of the Body and Blood of Christ that we impart to you and may you engage in our Seraphic Meditations⁷ as with joy and solemnity you approach the altar. And so in your heart confess all sin, give it unto God and his Christ. Receive absolution for penance self-appointed. Receive transmutation and forgiveness. For you, beloved, shall not look back or turn back but move forward to the Sun with seraphim.

Let servers take their stations as seraphim enfold you. And let the Seraphic Meditation of our Messenger begin.

Wherever you clear the space for us by sword of Archangel Michael and Astrea and call to us to occupy, we shall come. But you must use that Archangel Michael sword physically to keep your house clear - and your mind and your consciousness.

I bid you a holy, holy, holy Easter!

[Seraphic Meditations played while Holy Communion is served.]

This dictation by Holy Justinius was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, March 28, 1991, during the five-day Class of the Resurrection Lightning held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It is available with the dictation of Hercules on videocassette (100 min., HP91046) and on audiocassette (92 min., B91057).

⁷On February 17, 1991, in Los Angeles, the Messenger gave a powerful reading of the Seraphic Meditations of Serapis Bey and Justinius published in Dossier on the Ascension. The Seraphic Meditations were read against the backdrop of "Seraphic Song" (or "Rêve angélique") by Anton Rubinstein. Available with the February 17 dictation by the Maha Chohan on videocassette (102 min., HP91034) and on audiocassette (71 min., B91044).

Chapter 18

Beloved Jesus Christ - May 5, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 18 - Beloved Jesus Christ - May 5, 1991

Class of the Resurrection Lightning

III

Rise to the Higher Calling in God!

Salvation through My Sacred Heart

The Fire of Pentecost for the Judgment of Abortion and the Abortioneer

It is I. I AM come this day to show thee my Body of Light - no longer the nail prints, no longer the marks of the crucifixion, for I AM in the Light and the glory of the living Christ, whom God has placed where you are as I AM.

I AM that living Christ come to you and I come to my own who have the temple of the heart and would bid me enter.

I AM the Faithful and True.¹ My armies with me, I descend this day for the Resurrection and the Life of all souls seeking entrance [to the physical octave] through the portals of birth. We come to support woman and her mission in bringing forth the Divine Manchild in every child whom God has made.

I AM Jesus, your Master, and you may call me Rabboni² if you will. I come, beloved, in answer to the Call, the heartfelt calls of millions who desire to undo the curse of death upon woman that has now these eighteen years³ been extended to the child in her womb, that portion of herself more precious even than her own soul: the soul who should become even the living, breathing awareness of Almighty God.

I come to bind the Death Rider through you, beloved. May you be the voice of the ones who have been silenced, who wait and who weep and who mourn a lost opportunity to be at your side, to be as children in your arms, to be in my churches throughout the world this day and in those of religions other than Christianity.

They long to be cradled by mothers and fathers. May it be so. May it come to pass, as you have

¹Rev. 19:11-16.

²John 20:16.

³Eighteen years of legalized abortion. On January 22, 1973, the Supreme Court issued its decision in the case of Roe v. Wade, which legalized abortion nationwide. The decision was based on an implied constitutional right to privacy. The court also ruled that the unborn child is not included in the definition of a "person" as protected under the Constitution. Since 1973, over 25 million abortions have been performed in the United States, which is about 10 percent of the current U.S. population. An estimated 40 million to 60 million abortions each year have been performed worldwide since 1973, making a total of between 730 million and 1.1 billion.

prayed, that all souls who have been aborted may now be received because the people are awakened, because there is enlightenment by the Holy Spirit!

And I promise you that on the day of Pentecost 1991⁴ you shall know the descent of the Holy Ghost with the full fire of the judgment upon the seed of the wicked⁵ who have descended from Herod to snuff out the Christ Flame in those who come to rescue a world and are denied entrance by their hand.

I promise you that on the day of Pentecost, if you will prepare yourselves, you shall receive some glory of my Causal Body of Light and you shall keep it if you are ready to keep it. And you will know the empowerment of the Holy Spirit⁶ as the disciples knew it, as the apostles knew it, as the inner circle knew it.

Empowered by that Spirit, you shall do what others have not done and that is to turn around the consciousness of the nation and the nations.

I, Jesus, call you. Feed these my lambs and deliver them to their earthly habitation! Let the abode that is the temple of man and woman be sanctified! Let it be purified and let the uses of the sacred fire be purified. And let there be the knowledge of the Lord within this temple, which is my temple.

For my house has become a den of thieves!⁷ And I cast the moneychangers (who run their abortion mills) out of the temple of the living God! For they have committed the sin against the Holy Ghost that is not forgiven until it be forsaken and forsaken ten thousand times ten thousand. They have much to do ere they shall be received as one of these my little ones.

Blessed hearts of Light, I enlist you in the army of Christed ones to go forth and claim life on behalf of those who are helpless. I ask you and I implore you with the same fervor with which I implored Peter: Will you feed my lambs?⁸ [“Yes!”]

My beloved, it is a higher calling and I tell you of this higher calling. For to stand in defense of life and not be moved and not descend into fanaticism or anger or hate and hate creation but to manifest the fullness of the living Christ that is the fire of the Divine Mother and even the “wrath” of the Great Kali - this is to have the center of God-free being! And it does come, beloved, because you pray on your knees to me for my Sacred Heart to be your own heart.

This is the day of salvation through that Heart. If you desire to win this Victory, and win it fully, that a nation and many nations might be spared the karma of the murder of their own children, then I say to you, you must have the engrafted Word!⁹

You must have my Sacred Heart. You must desire this burning heart within you and visualize it within your own breast and know that that fire burning will be a sign unto all those who are of Antichrist. And the line of division will be drawn, even more than you have seen it drawn before.

Beloved ones, to succeed in the defense of life demands that you espouse the higher calling in God and in Christ and that you be willing to sacrifice “all these things” for that calling!

I tell you, those who have mouthed the right words have not been willing to sacrifice the human consciousness to win the Victory. And therefore the forces who speak in my name do not have the fervor of my flame and they have not succeeded in preventing 25 million abortions in the United States of America in these eighteen years!

⁴May 19, 1991

⁵seed of the Wicked One

⁶Acts 2.

⁷Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46.

⁸John 21:15-17.

⁹The engrafted Word. James 1:21. See also Jesus Christ, December 25, 1985, and Lord Maitreya, January 1, 1986, in 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 112-15, 206-12.

Blessed ones, know it, and know it well: we come upon a threshold [in the abortion of human life such] that should this continue and continue and continue, God will not spare the karma of a mighty people. For as you have been taught, the LORD God prefers that the chastisement be upon those whom he loves that they not be allowed to advance their [unjust] cause any longer, lest in so advancing it they might believe that their cause is just. Therefore the Law, the Law itself,¹⁰ must [chasten the children of God and] stop the evildoer.

And those who would marshal themselves in defense of life must also know that they have not done enough or given enough or risen to the true heart of my beloved Saint Joseph - my true and noble father. They have not risen to claim his violet flame and to use it.

They have not called upon Saint Michael the Archangel with the necessary fervor that his legions might be empowered by those in embodiment to go forth to slay this dragon of Antichrist that does devour the holy innocents and beings of great Light who have endeavored to enter into the community of nations but who have been forbidden - forbidden by the fallen ones and that ignorance that is still all-pervading through the nations [concerning the crime of abortion].

And those who are the blind are they who will not see my own life in every newborn child. Lo, it is I! And I smile at you through the eyes of the newborn babe. And therefore those who would deny me have done so [by aborting that babe], yet they are they which testify of me.¹¹

Let those liberal clergy in all nations and in all world religions who have denied the life of God in the offspring of his sons and daughters know that they shall face the judgment of the false teachers and the false pastors and the false prophets, and they shall not escape their karma!

Suffer, then, the little children to come unto me and unto you. Let there be the "Life Begets Life" family counseling centers. And if you will, take counsel together to form adoption agencies that you might offer to receive children of those who are not able to keep their babes [and give them to those who will love and care for them].

Blessed ones, there need to be offices, there need to be adjuncts to our Teaching Centers and Study Groups where the information of the Ascended Masters [on "Life Begets Life"], of Saint Germain concerning the soul, and such teachings as the Messenger has given to you [on abortion]¹² are taught to those who come. You need to put a sign on your door and let it be known that you are there to counsel others [concerning the sanctity of life from conception].

There are many mental health practitioners and psychologists in this Community. There are those of the professions who can serve and give of their free time on a part-time basis to counsel young women and families and to assist them in [family] planning¹³ and show them the reality of

¹⁰the Lawgiver embodied in his law of karma

¹¹John 5:39.

¹²On March 30, 1991, the Messenger conducted an all-day seminar, "Life Begets Life," on the right to life and the Ascended Masters' teachings on abortion. The five-part seminar included: Part 1, "Abortion from the Perspective of the Soul"; Part 2, "The Abortion of the Divine Plan of a Soul"; Part 3, "The Stages of Fetal Development"; Part 4, "Methods of Abortion"; and Part 5, "What Does the Child Feel during an Abortion?" (delivered April 3, 1991). The Messenger discussed the erroneous beliefs that support abortion and gave key teaching on the soul's integration with the physical body and what the soul experiences in an abortion. She showed videoclips of interviews with former abortionists and footage, recorded with ultrasound equipment, of the fetus at various stages of development and during abortion. The "Life Begets Life" seminar is available on audiocassette (259 min., A91060) and will soon be available on videocassette. For information on how you can conduct the "Life Begets Life" seminar in your home town, contact the Office of Ministry at the Royal Teton Ranch. Essential to your understanding of the issues and to your seminar are the following films, excellent in their content: Ultrasound: "A Window to the Womb," Educational Center for Life, 28 min.; The Miracle of Life, WGBH Educational Foundation, 60 min.; The Silent Scream, American Portrait Films, 28 min.; Eclipse of Reason, Bernadell, Inc., 27 min.; and Meet the Abortion Providers, Pro-Life Action League, 58 min. Order through Summit University Press.

¹³Family planning. In a dictation given October 3, 1965, the Goddess of Liberty stated the position of the Karmic Board on family planning: "You ought not to bring forth more children than you are able to care for and for whom you may adequately express your love." Those in the pro-choice movement say that a woman should be able to choose

the continuity of the soul. [They can teach them] that the soul needs and desires and is ordained by God to come into embodiment at that moment, that cosmic moment in eternity that is ordained for that one by my Father and by my Mother, [who are] also your Father and your Mother.

For we are of one seed and that seed is the eternal Christ; and to deny it in yourself is to deny it in me, and to deny it in me is to prevent it from manifesting in yourself, beloved.

And therefore let the false doctrines come tumbling down! And let the false doctrine that the soul is created at the moment of conception be stripped of its “reality”! And let us go back to first principles. Let us go back to Origen.¹⁴ Let us go back to my words written in akasha, which come to you by the Holy Spirit.

Every one of you may receive by the Holy Spirit - if you will sacrifice [in order] to receive that Holy Spirit - my words originally spoken and written in the sand, written in akasha. Your Holy Christ Self is one with my Christ. There is but one universal Body of Christ, in which we all share, and therefore my words are already written in your heart. So the Holy Spirit may deliver them. So your Messenger may interpret them.

But the LORD God is speaking to his people this day and I AM speaking to their hearts! And they must be shown the folly of their ways in the squandering of the Light that is in their chakras. They must hear the Word of the LORD! They must see the LORD himself! And they must live because they both hear and see and have the witness!¹⁵ And you do have the witness as the testimony of myself.

Therefore, you who know the Everlasting Gospel that I deliver in this age for all time, you who know what doctrines must be stripped from those individuals who are devout and yet know not their limitation and the limitation that has been put upon them by orthodoxy, you, beloved, must rise to the higher calling this day!

I have called you for many a month and many a year. Understand that there is a ceiling upon those [serving under the yoke of orthodoxy] who would serve me and love me and who would save my own. It is the prejudice of the mind. It is the fear to believe those things that I speak to them in their hearts, fear that they will be found in disfavor with the Church.

Blessed hearts, let us love this day! Let us enter the love feast! And let us release such a powerful love that it does cast out fear¹⁶ in those who are desiring to seek me and know me and to walk on the road to Emmaus with me¹⁷ - and who would walk out of their churches and follow me down the highways of life to bring in those souls who can yet save an age and can yet put to an end the very possibility of nuclear war and earth changes and all of those karmic predictions that will surely come, I tell you, if this nation does not stop the practice of abortion, legalized and government-sponsored and [tax-]supported abortion.

Blessed hearts, it is the karma of a people. It is becoming heavy and heavier until no power will be able to stop it from descending.

Therefore if you have love for those in embodiment who have been led astray [by the Supreme Court’s decision to legalize abortion] and love for those young women who are bringing forth babes,

whether or not to have a child. As the Messenger stated in her “Life Begets Life” seminar, March 30, 1991, “We all agree but we also must state that she makes her choice before conception - not after. We have better and better birth-control methods. And the time to decide whether you are going to participate in the creative process is never after conception. Abortion is not a birth-control method.”

¹⁴The third-century Christian theologian Origen of Alexandria, an embodiment of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, taught the doctrine of the preexistence of the soul. See Origen, *On First Principles*, 2.9.5-8, trans. G. W. Butterworth (Gloucester, Mass.: Peter Smith, 1973), pp. 133-37; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Teachings of Jesus I*, pp. 38-41; *The Lost Teachings of Jesus II*, pp. 112, 542 n. 55.

¹⁵John 5:25.

¹⁶I John 4:17, 18.

¹⁷Luke 24:13-35.

even at an early age, as Mary did bring me forth from her womb, [you must see to it that] these young ones know the Truth, for the Truth is in their hearts. They need be told only once. For these young maidens, beloved, are surely of my Heart and surely desire to truly know me.

I present myself to them, beloved, and I present myself to them through you. They must have a teaching they can understand. They must have a spiritual path instead of a path that is of a dead ritual. Religion is not necessarily spirituality. Therefore let the spiritual path be opened unto them! Let their spiritual eyes be opened!

So many of them have the courage to carry their young ones in the face of all adversity and obligations. Blessed hearts, I praise the angels who tend them and their pure hearts who are bringing forth souls. And they are bringing forth souls of Light and many of them are being reared in homes where there is Light and where there is opportunity.

This is the hour indeed to be on your knees daily in prayer unto my Mother that you might have from her again the empowerment of the Immaculate Heart. It is the day and the hour to do penance on behalf of the sin of a nation, to atone for that sin by speaking the Word and preaching it.

Do not fear the reaction of the world! Do not fear to become unpopular! Do not fear to be put down! Only call upon me and upon Archangel Michael and the hosts of the LORD for your protection and the protection of the ears and the hearts who must know this truth!

For they are thirsting for it, they are hungering after this truth and they must know that that soul is integral to that body, to that mind, to that memory, to that sheath of desire, all coming together in that embryo, in that fetus in the womb, beloved.

Now I say to you, if this entire momentum of Death and Hell be turned around, nothing shall be impossible to the Church of God upon earth, to his people! For this [abortion of unborn children] is the most deadly of all plots against humanity and the children of Light. It is greater than nuclear war itself, for the destruction of the nucleus of life that is God is the most horrendous crime that is (or can be) practiced, that is (or can be) committed against the backdrop of eternity.

Before it is too late, beloved, I say to you, take my staff this day, take my hand. I shall walk with you.

I AM he! I AM Jesus and I will keep my promise. I will be at your side in the defense of life - all life, any part of life. Wherever you defend the right of life to be the full expression of God in embodiment in a healthy body, a harmonious home and on a path of Light, wherever you defend the right of the individual to know the truth of my message of all ages that is the path of the resurrection and the ascension in the Light, I will be with you! This is my promise. May you not lose it by departing into old patterns.

Therefore I commune with you as you pray now on your knees to be delivered of the ancient patterns of going astray from the Christ into the human consciousness. [Congregation kneels.]

My angels come and attend you and the angels of Magda come. And now, beloved, know the presence of my legions. For they themselves are masterful beings and they serve your soul, they guard your soul.

In this hour surrender your burdens, your cares, your anxieties, your fears of the future, beloved - your fears of your yesterdays coming again and your resistance to taking the next step on the Path, which will require new levels of commitment of your own self-mastery, your expanding heart and less and less regard unto the selfish self.

O soul of mine, O soul of mine, I speak to you, each one. You are my brides. You are my beloved. I would hold you in the Master-disciple relationship. I say, let there be permanent change wrought this day! I, Jesus, declare it unto you.

It is by the power of my resurrection flame released this day from the Great Central Sun that you

are healed! And I, Jesus, say to you, you are healed in this hour if you will accept it.

Accept it, beloved. Call unto me! Call unto God now! And do not be ashamed, for you are in the Temple Beautiful in the etheric octave in this moment and you may receive blessings without limit. [The congregation offers individual calls unto Jesus and unto God for blessings without limit.]

I now command you in the name of my God and your God: Rise in the newness of your Christhood! Rise in the wonder and the glory of the Christ Presence above you! See how your souls are clothed with garments of light, dressed by angels.

May you know the meaning of the higher walk with God. May you hold that footstep and hold that word and that thought and that feeling. Release it into the violet flame; but do not take a backward step, do not fall into the old patterns.

Struggle if you must, strive if you will to overcome the patterns of the past. Self-correct! Call to me! Call to your Holy Christ Self! For I have said to you, "Occupy till I come."¹⁸

Therefore you may call to me and say, "O Jesus, my Lord and my Master, occupy my mind! Occupy my memory body! Occupy my heart! Occupy my soul! Occupy my temple, my physical body that is prepared for thee!"

And you may call to your Holy Christ Self to enter into these tabernacles of being, to enter and prepare the way for me, even as you serve as my assistant, as the handmaid of the Lord, that you might receive that Christ in your heart.

I pray that you will know that dispensations from God are limited according to your own self-limitation when you do not receive our Word and rise to it and understand that a dictation itself is the pinnacle: it is the crown upon the recitation of prayer and dynamic decrees and mantras and the imploring of God.

It is a fulfillment, beloved. And therefore when you would receive again and again the Light released in my words, offer prayers and psalms and place yourself in the highest attunement, that the blessing might come unto you by your devotions again and again [as you replay the tapes of my dictations].

Our dictations are rituals in themselves, the worded release only serving to anchor in your heart the meaning of the great Light¹⁹ that does shower upon you and does shower upon you again and again. These dictations are rituals, they are services, they are rosaries, even to the point where you [come to] know them by heart and recite them, therefore enjoining and being enjoined by the Lord, who does speak through the Brethren²⁰ to you.

Know, then, beloved, [that in our dictations] you have precious cups of Light. To activate them again and again is truly to understand that each one does provide you with that ascending spiral staircase whereby the soul does mount those steps one by one from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the very heart of hearts and the secret chamber of the heart, where the living Christ does dwell.

Lo, I will come to you! Lo, understand that the meeting place is the nexus where the Messenger stands between myself and yourself. It is the point of the Christ contact. To ascend to that place, beloved, means that you also may receive, in the great re-creation of that living Word, that Light and blessing and that healing forever and forever.

Let these dictations become recitations. Let them become your psalms. And know that the power from on high that we release in this hour comes as a dispensation in fulfillment of the hours of prayers that you offer for humanity.

Blessed ones, now is truly the time. It is the time indeed for you to cast forth the net of the

¹⁸Luke 19:13.

¹⁹Christ consciousness

²⁰the Ascended Masters

consciousness that you have carefully woven by your prayers and to know that the power of God is able to tear down the erroneous teaching [of orthodoxy] that has been held too long, that is the teaching of man and not of God.

Therefore, bring in the nets! Bring in the fishes! Feed my sheep, beloved! They are there. They are waiting. They are suffering. They are dying in every nation. May you not forget to offer the prayer whereby they might be taken to octaves of Light to make progress on the Path before they must descend again, once again to enter the battle of Armageddon.

For so many upon earth life and death are just a line apart. May you know how many suffer in this hour and now give of your hearts in the greatest love the world has ever known. And that love is the love of Christ and my disciples - Christ and my disciples.

“O drink of the fount from which I have drunk and be like me!” - the words recorded by Thomas that I spake.²¹ Let them become your words. When one does acknowledge your Light, say to that one: “I have drunk from the fount of the Mighty I AM Presence, truly the I AM THAT I AM. I have drunk from the fount of my Holy Christ Self. I have drunk from the heart of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I am filled! Wilt thou be filled, O friend? Come and drink with me, and now come and dine.”

Thus offer the friend in the way my cup, my bread, my Heart. But above all, do not leave him without the Teaching, beloved, for without it he will be led astray again and again.

Now my angels come to overshadow your Communion servers that you might receive this bread and wine, which I now bless with this prayer to my Father-Mother God:

O Alpha and Omega, I AM THAT I AM thyself below as Above and in these bodies of mine, which [make up the] one Mystical Body. And I include the Mystical Body of all Christendom who have been infired of the heart. Therefore, let the Body of Christ worlds without end be One. Let the whole Body of Christ receive, then, my Blood, my Body.

Therefore, by the great law of transubstantiation, this wine and this bread is now become myself as I charge it with the Light of Alpha and Omega.

Drink ye all of it, beloved. Accept all of the mission or none of it!

The hour is late and the fallen ones plot again and again the crucifixion of the Christ in you and in the tiny babe in the womb.

The hour is late, beloved. It is too late to be a halfhearted disciple. It is the hour when the King of kings and the Lord of lords, it is the hour when Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days, does approach and there is the sifting of hearts and souls.

Go all out for the mission and behold my Presence with you! This Communion is for your sending to the farthest corners of the earth and to your own backyard.

I AM Jesus, always with you, and I say, “Onward, Christian soldiers!”

Receive ye now Holy Communion and tarry for the receiving of the Holy Ghost as never before on this Pentecost 1991.

[Holy Communion is served.]

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, March 31, 1991, during the five-day Class of the Resurrection Lightning held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Messenger’s scriptural reading prior to Jesus’ dictation was John 21. Jesus’ dictation is available with the dictations of the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America, Saint Germain, and the Ascended

²¹Gospel of Thomas, logia 13, 108, in James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, 3d ed., rev. (New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1990), pp. 127, 137, paperback, available through Summit University Press.

Lady Master Magda on videocassette (152 min., GP91049) and on audiocassette (183 min., A91058). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

18.1 I AM the Witness - May 5, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 18 - I AM the Witness - May 5, 1991

I AM the Witness

On Easter Sunday 1980, I was visiting a friend in Portland, Oregon.

I had gone to Catholic grade school and high school and even four years of a Catholic college. I had always been a devout Catholic and I especially enjoyed reading the works of the Catholic mystics, as they seemed closest to the truth of God, for which I really hungered.

From the time I was in the eighth grade, I would pore over the works of St. Theresa of Avila, St. John of the Cross, Thomas Merton, Teilhard de Chardin and others, really trying to figure out where I fit in to the whole picture. However, I was just about to the point of giving up the Catholic Church (and Christianity in general) because the Mass was feeling more and more lifeless to me and life seemed to be getting so much harder.

In fact, at the age of 27 I was at the point of desperation and, being an intense sort of person, I knew that if I could not find the real meaning of life and how I was supposed to contact God on this earth, I just wouldn't want to live anymore. I knew the saints and the angels were real, but why had they stopped talking through the Catholic Church? Things seemed really hopeless.

I deeply loved Jesus. Although I used to talk to him a lot in my heart, I felt like someone was hiding the real Jesus from me. I remember even feeling angry at him for being the "only Son of God." I used to say to him: "Dear Jesus, I do love you, but I just don't see why God made you so special and me such a poor sinner. It just doesn't seem fair and, you know, it makes me mad." This ambivalence about Jesus was anguishing to my soul and nearly tore me apart.

At any rate, I decided to go to a beautiful Catholic grotto church that Easter Sunday to meditate on my love for Jesus and his resurrection and to ask him to please guide my way and help me to find something more meaningful in life. The Mass I attended seemed very dry and totally devoid of the Holy Spirit, and so I took the bus back to my friend's house and went straight to the yellow pages and looked under "churches."

I started crying and said to Jesus: "Look, Jesus, I've had it with the Catholic Church. I hate to be disobedient to you and your Church, but please show me somewhere I can be fed some real truth. This is a special day for you. Please pull some strings for me!"

And there it was - in tiny little print in the middle of five big pages of church listings - "Teachings of the Ascended Masters, the Portland Study Group."

"Ascended Masters?" I said to myself. "Plural? You mean there is more than one person that has ascended like Jesus? I wonder what this is all about."

So I picked up the phone and called the group and was invited over. I got out my map of Portland, figured out the bus routes, and twenty minutes later I walked into an old two-story house in Portland. The minute I set foot in the door, I felt like I had entered a time/space warp.

Things were very different in there. For one thing, the people had some type of clarity about them, and they didn't seem to have the stuffy religious overtones I had grown to so dislike. The books looked beautiful and very fascinating. Someone showed me a picture of Mother, and I remember

thinking how beautiful and young she was. The fact that she was a woman and also the leader of a church really made me happy.

And then I heard the decrees - WOW, what energy! I asked the lady I was talking to if I could go in the room where they were praying and do some of that myself. The chants sounded exhilarating to me and also somehow familiar, as I used to go out into the woods by myself and make up my own chants, giving them out loud. But she said they were very powerful and I would have to learn more before I was allowed to go into the chapel and give those fast decrees.

So I bought four or five books and then went back to my cabin in the mountains where I was living. I spent several months reading *Climb the Highest Mountain* and the other books and trying to understand what they were teaching. I finally decided there was something very special about all this and that I would push aside my fear of unusual religious "cults." I got the phone number of the study group in the closest city, and the rest is history.

I went on to serve five years in a Teaching Center and five years on staff at the ranch. Although it often seemed difficult and truly like the "trial by fire," I also had some of the most richly rewarding and deeply joyful experiences of my life.

Today I use my free time giving lectures on the Ascended Masters in a large city, trying to find my brothers and sisters out there in the concrete wilderness who may be as tormented as I was before I found the truth of the Great White Brotherhood and their loving Messengers, who bring us true progressive revelation from Jesus and many other magnificent beings as well.

But my story doesn't stop here. The real punch line occurred five years after my 1980 Easter Sunday experience. It was Easter Sunday 1985 and I was attending a Sunday service at the Teaching Center where I was serving. The dictation that was chosen for that Easter was from Easter Sunday 1980. There I was, listening to Jesus' dictation, when all of a sudden I heard him say something like: "And now I am cutting free certain souls who are tied to my heart and who are ready for a higher teaching!"

I started to cry and told Jesus in my heart: "O Jesus, it was YOU! I am really loved by you, and it was you who came to fetch me that Easter Sunday in Portland. What a miracle! Thank you so much for letting me hear about these wonderful Teachings."

Let the fiat of the Lord Jesus Christ be with me all the days of my life. Amen!

Chapter 19

The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America - May 12, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 19 - The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America - May 12, 1991

Class of the Resurrection Lightning

IV

The Alliance of Almighty God

To Champion the Cause of Freedom and Defeat the Fallen Ones

Let the Shower of the Resurrection Lightning Descend!

On this day when nations have raised up the Christ in the Spirit of the Resurrection, we come to raise up the Christ and the Spirit of the Resurrection in all servants of God upon earth. For though they have glorified God in him, they have not glorified God in themselves.

You say, "Ah yes, they have, my Lord." But I tell you, had they done so, they would not have crucified the Lord in his little ones or tolerated one single abortion upon planet earth. Had they glorified God in their bodies and their members, they would be transformed and walk the earth in his likeness.

It is sin and the sense of sin and world condemnation [put forth by] the fallen angels in Church and State that have wrought this devastation upon all souls of the people of earth save the very few who have resisted this tide of world condemnation.

Therefore, we come! And I am the spokesman for the Fourteen Ascended Masters who would govern the destiny of America. [28-second standing ovation]

We stand upon this platform as representatives of the Cosmic Council. Our point of origin is the God Star, Sirius. We have come today to take counsel together with you who are sons and daughters of earth - at least [you are such] yet for a little while. For shortly, as the centuries pass, you will also return to your home star.

Therefore while you and your children and your children's children do occupy earth, we would explain what must be done if we are to succeed in directing the course and destiny of this nation and all nations. Therefore, fellow sons and daughters of Light, be seated.

Simultaneously as we meet, a meeting does take place in the Great Hall on the God Star. And the Four and Twenty Elders, who have sent us, take part in this session on this Easter Sunday 1991

as you reckon earth time.

We place before you the challenge, the challenge that you know, yet it must be so stated. It must be so written. And you must be so notified by the Cosmic Council that you have full awareness of that which Saint Germain himself has referred to as “the realm of the possible.”¹

If we are to direct the course of this nation as we were appointed by God to do - and summoned by Saint Germain, the great founder with the Goddess of Liberty of this dispensation, this grand experiment in freedom - then we must have in place those individuals who have attunement with the Mind of God, who are humble and will obey the inner calling and the direction.

At this date on planet earth we find entrenched in all nations, midst all peoples and, sadly, in the houses of worship and in organized religion those archdeceivers and fallen ones, the godless in whom there is no spark of Life, for they have long ago extinguished it by their denial of the living God.

Therefore, while you deliberate and speak plainly and hear the word that is reality upon earth and what is taking place, while you who would be called the “common people” yet who are an uncommon band of Lightbearers know what the decisions ought to be among the nations in war and in peace, those who direct and make decisions in positions of power in every nation neglect to do and to be what to the people is obvious.

Many ask why the “little people” of the nations believe in America and Americans as champions of freedom, of democracy, when the leadership does not defend them, does not deliver them from a Saddam Hussein or the many other [tyrants] on planet earth. This they cannot understand.

I will tell you, beloved, that this must cease! We have called upon the Messenger to deliver you even an outline of this century’s [doings] of the fallen ones in positions of power, their betrayal of the people, their loss of the peace, their ulterior motives, their “other agenda.”

Thus, beloved, as we stand this day we call upon you who have built the lifeline to the Presence, who have strengthened your crystal cord, who have access to great beings of Light through the Call, to not let the sun go down each day without imploring the Cosmic Virgin, your own blessed Mother, Mary, to let the right hand of her Son Jesus Christ descend upon what Saint Germain has called the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy - those who divide the spoils East and West, those who utter the words of the defense of life and freedom and yet have betrayed every people who have stood for that freedom in this and all centuries.

We have the key. It is quite simple. When you know the profile of the fallen angels incarnate, this “Establishment” of the power elite, you understand that it behooves them by their own inner alignment with Darkness to snuff out the candle of freedom in the heart of every freedom fighter on earth nation by nation, people by people.

Lest they pronounce their own judgment, they must eliminate [creative hearts], whether through abortion, whether through neglect, whether through allowing people to be fooled [into thinking] that they will be helped and then they are not helped; [for the power elite have no intention of helping them - they but give the appearance to mollify the rest of the people].

Look at the Afghans. Look at the Kurds. Look at the Iraqis. Look at the little peoples everywhere on earth year by year and decade by decade!

¹In a dictation given on September 4, 1983, in Washington, D.C., Saint Germain spoke of the realm of the possible: “Let us consider, then, that the balance of the forces of Light on earth, the purity and sincerity of all devotees of Truth in whatever movement - and especially those who have the violet flame - truly does determine exactly what may come to pass in the challenge of the enemy. . . . Blessed ones, were we to deliver the maximum judgment upon the fallen ones, it would require the instantaneous holding of a balance of Light - the equivalent of the karma of these fallen ones and of their misdeeds. . . . When determining decisions and a course of events, we deal in the realm of the possible, not as the pragmatic, as world leaders would see it - in the middle of the road - but in the realm of the possible, which is the measuring of the Light of the saints as opposed to the challengers of the saints whose time has come.”

How are we to direct the course of this nation or any nation when you the people of Light have allowed these fallen ones to remain in positions of power?

Beloved ones, since the founding of this nation there have been in the White House scarcely a dozen, if that, of those who hold any Light.² The office of the President of the United States has been defiled again and again until Saint Germain would not place that mantle again upon the current [or any future] president [who does not have that Christ consciousness].³

He has said:

Enough is enough! I have sponsored a nation. I have sponsored a people of God. And they have gone their ways and they have allowed themselves to be divided and they have not moved together in one fiery spirit to challenge the godless who take from them my dispensation of the age of Aquarius.

Go, then, ye Fourteen Ascended Masters. Tell them! Tell my people gathered on the Mount Zion in Montana! Tell them that they must galvanize a people, not according to political alliances but according to the alliance of Almighty God!

Come apart, then, and be that separate people chosen unto God. Choose your election well, for this is the hour when the Liberty Bell shall either toll its death knell or resound with a mighty spirit of liberation to all peoples from here to China and back again!

19.1 Beloved Saint Germain

Vol. 34 No. 19 - Beloved Saint Germain

Peoples under the earth and on the astral plane, cast there by unjust wars, cast there by the abortionist's knife, I, Saint Germain, speak to you through these God-free beings who hold in their hands yet the authority of God to use you to change the course and destiny of men and nations.

Far fewer [than ye are], as the instrument of the Almighty, have championed causes and defeated fallen ones. And you yourselves are the witness that you have seen with your inner eye and borne witness that by your call many of these fallen ones on the astral plane have been bound by the hosts of the LORD and their powers are diminishing.

Faint not. Faint not! For I, Saint Germain, speak to you and I tell you, now is the hour to intensify! Now is the hour not to shirk responsibility! Now is the hour to enter into the Holy of Holies and to know that one with God is the all-power of a cosmos and you can defeat this entrenched Darkness!

Look now, beloved, for they tremble! They tremble in their boots, for they know that all people [of God] have risen up in judgment to challenge the one in the White House who [by his denunciation of Saddam Hussein] promised help but then withdrew it and left [the Shi'ites, Kurds and other Iraqis] to be massacred by the very one whom he has called another Hitler.

Blessed hearts, let the truth be known and let these ones [who use their] positions of power for their own vainglory be exposed! Be willing to call upon Cyclopea and see how the All-Seeing Eye of God will expose such a travesty upon the people of the earth.

We say, therefore, thus far and no farther! And not only do I, Saint Germain, send my Fourteen Messengers to you but I [myself] am also here with Portia. And we have seen enough of the defense of the oil and moneyed interests and these representatives of Darkness who run Kuwait and the abandoning of those of Light whose fire of the eye does glisten for all the world to see in their children, in their poor, in their helpless; for that one

²Light, when capitalized, means Christ consciousness.

³Mantle of the presidency. [2]

[in the White House] does not allow our troops to help them.

Blessed hearts, let the judgment descend upon the seed of the wicked⁴ in every nation and let it descend because you call for that judgment! Let it descend because you are so close to the heart of Mother Mary that she does respond and allow the right arm of her Son to descend in judgment upon this seed of the wicked, who if left unchecked by you, I tell you, will only increase and continue to subjugate the children of my heart!

I, Saint Germain, say to you on this day: How long will you allow my sons and daughters to be crucified again and again and again, lifetime after lifetime? I plead with you, beloved! Give one life, this life, to me and we will yet save planet earth and her people! [39-second standing ovation]

19.2 The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America

Vol. 34 No. 19 - The Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America

Blessed ones, we are a representative body. Ten thousand-times-ten thousand servants of God move with us to guide and direct the destiny of this nation under God as an experiment in freedom.

[Citizens of America:] You were dedicated and did receive the divine approbation and the opportunity to teach the way of Christ-freedom to all nations, to defend the poor and to use the power of God to overcome these Nephilim. As Moses, as Joshua, as the great patriarchs of old, as the Lord Jesus Christ did challenge them, so may you go and do likewise!

May you set aside the folly of leaving your sword and armour at home. May you know that if angels need to wear armour, you [also need to wear it], doubly and triply so, for you have bodies of flesh that weary and hearts that can be snuffed out by many subtle means of the sinister force in embodiment.

Therefore, with armour and shield, with the momentum of your decrees to Archangel Michael, fear not. For Jesus, your Lord, our Lord, will keep his promise to be with you.³

Now then, beloved, there must be a systematic exposure. We call to all hearts who will hear to answer the prayer of this Mother of the Flame and put her back on cable television that this message might be heard by all the people, that the true message and the exposure of these fallen ones might be known, that the people might have the instrument to divide Right and Wrong, Good and Evil, Light and Darkness and know that there is indeed “embodied Evil” and that those who appear to be saviours, such as this president, are not saviours but agents of Death and Hell itself!

These are archdeceivers, beloved ones, and you must be careful and protect your movement and your right to be. Yet you can no longer withhold that exposé that will show these plots of the fallen ones and the international moneyed interests and what they have done with the free enterprise system and the money of the little people, of the shopkeepers and of the farmers and of those who truly sweat by the brow to earn their daily bread.

We come to tell you that the people must know and be warned of what is the condition of karma, why America is “America the vulnerable.” All this must be spoken! I can tell you, beloved, to do this demands of you as well as of the Messenger a new level of commitment, a new level of determination and a courage that you must borrow and then fully integrate with from the Goddess of Liberty herself.

⁴the offspring of the Wicked One, Lucifer

³See p. 248.

I can assure you that to hold such high office in the Mystical Body of God, in the Great White Brotherhood, this being of Light did have to go forth in the defense of liberty in untold areas of this nation, of this planet and other systems of worlds. To be the undefeated champion of liberty, beloved, means to defeat all those who would “take thy crown,”⁴ all those who would trample upon liberty as well as the Mother Flame.

Therefore the Goddess of Liberty, sponsor of this nation, great saint of God as she is, is also the sponsor of woman and child in the womb, [is also] sponsor of illumination, sponsor of education, sponsor of the children who must know their history and the truth of how this nation came forth as a dispensation of Almighty God truly from the heart of Saint Joseph.

Truly the father of Jesus would not leave all of his children comfortless and therefore did provide them with a home of Light. And you are here this day, I remind you, because many Cosmic Beings stood with him, ourselves included, and determined that they would take their stand at inner levels against these fallen angels once and for all that earth might return to a golden age and to a “paradise lost” and the kingdom of heaven come on earth again.

For many peoples of the world today, America is still heaven on earth, beloved ones. With all of the crime and degeneration and all of the burden upon her youth, yet that flame of Christ does burn and it is for the faith of the people in that Christ: it is for their faith despite the doctrine that binds them to a lesser manifestation.

Blessed ones, we will not set aside our vow. Therefore have we come in person that you might feel our presence, that you might draw from our strength, our wisdom and our garments and each one of you serve as ten for the purity of your heart’s love in this cause.⁵

My gratitude to you for filling this hall; for were it an empty court, we should not be here this day. Each one of you has paid a price, as Jesus Christ has paid the price for you. Know this: that we understand what you have passed through, what you have endured, what you have overcome. And we report to you that the flame of God-mastery is rising upon your spines.

Let yourselves not weary, but when you see a victory and a certain victory over yourself, then rejoice! Seal that victory and go after all others because you know you can because you believe in yourself as the extension of Almighty God upon earth, as his hands and feet and no less.

Therefore, I wipe away sin and the consciousness of sin! Let it be no part of you! Your sins are forgiven when they are forsaken. Make the resolve! Walk out of that old snakeskin and move on in the realms of glory.

This opportunity, beloved, comes also through the mighty heart of Portia. And Portia’s presence is the all-pervading presence of Cosmic Justice. May you invoke it, for Divine Justice is due you.⁶ May you, as the Messenger has told you, sense and affirm and vow your worthfulness, your worthiness, your deserving of Divine Justice.

You do not deserve injustice. You do not deserve to be treated unjustly. Therefore know that. And if you think you deserve it, remember that the Spirit of the living God abides in your temple and God does not deserve this injustice that you have suffered from all quarters of Church and State.

Therefore, let the shower of the resurrection lightning descend this day! Let it descend as the light of the Ruby Ray and the white fire, truly the Body and Blood of Christ of which you have partaken!

Because his essence is in you and you are of it and it is now of you, beloved, you have a resonance within you for receiving that resurrection lightning. To this end we have come, to the breaking up of those old recalcitrant conditions of the mind and body.

⁴Rev. 3:11.

⁵“My strength is as the strength of ten,/Because my heart is pure.” Alfred Lord Tennyson, “Sir Galahad,” st. 1.

⁶Rev. 11:18.

Blessed hearts, we come also with a gift of the God Star, of Sirius, but you must consider well whether you will accept this gift. It is the opportunity, beloved, to receive more karma as well as a greater Light to balance that karma.

Now, if you accept the gift of karma but neglect to invoke the Light to transmute that karma, then, beloved ones, you may find yourselves taking some backward steps. The gift of karma is a great gift, for it includes positive karma and good momentums of the past that you may draw forth from previously inaccessible pockets of your Causal Body. But it also includes negative karma, which must pass into the flame if you would have your total victory in these causes to which you are called, which you must now champion.

Therefore, unless you can promise yourself, and keep [that promise], that you will increase your calls to the violet flame and call on the law of forgiveness and cast that karma into the flame immediately that it not stick to you as static sticks (for karma is truly static) - if you cannot do this, do not accept the karma. If you will do it, then accept it and you will see yourself stepping into new boots of freedom and a new freedom of opportunity to go forth.

Therefore we say to you, give us your minds and hearts and bodies! Give us your life, your persons and your purse. Give us, beloved, yourselves. For you have minds to understand what the course of education must be in America, what the course of freedom must be, what the course of peace must be and what the course of the armies of the LORD coming out of this nation must be in the defense of all peoples who are oppressed by the tyranny of World Communism and the world capitalist conspirators with them.

Yes, beloved, you see it! We see it! Let others see it! But may you see it from a new level of the peace of the living God. Elohim Peace and Aloha are present this day to give you that momentum of Christ-centered peace, that you do not go forth in your human consciousness to challenge Absolute Evil but that you understand that all who have so tried have failed, have been devastated and discouraged.

Be not devastated! Be not discouraged, beloved! But know that the forces of the fallen ones do represent the anti-God, the anti-Christ, and they are absolute in their stand against the Light and that is why what they are and what they do is Absolute Evil. It is not relative in any sense of the word. For they commit the unforgivable crimes against humanity and their day is soon through. And they come with a ferociousness in this hour that only those who carry the sword of Archangel Michael may deal with.

Your countrymen and -women, your compatriots, beloved, have lost heart in many quarters. They feel they cannot deal with the system. They see clearly but they have not adopted the means of Saint Germain for problem solving and therefore they are beset by their karma and their psychology.

Blessed ones, may we see you therefore liberated. May we see you therefore taking that stand but doing so from the standpoint of Absolute Good - the Absolute God-Good of your I AM Presence.

Call upon the LORD,⁷ your Mighty I AM Presence, and he will descend into your temple with thunder and lightning and the rushing of a mighty wind! Call upon the Lord, your Holy Christ Self, and he will descend into your temple and you will be shining like that Son of God and your words will carry the authority of your personal Christhood.

Do not deal, therefore, with this Evil [by means of] your human consciousness but always pray. Always seek the cosmic honor flame. Always be "hid with Christ in God."⁸ Always call on the law of forgiveness daily for those things you know of and those things you know not of [in yourself] that may be an offense to your God or to your neighbor.

Therefore each day receive forgiveness, absolution, and be one with the heart of Christ and there-

⁷See p. 144 n. 1.

⁸Col. 3:3.

fore have the full protection of Archangel Michael. Be honest with your God. Be honest with yourself. Be honest with your Messenger! And come clean of “all these things” and move forward with courage and no longer as cowards, slinking back into your old garments.

Time is very short. Yet so long as there is day and life and the living Christ and hope and opportunity, there is a way. You may think it is too late to arm, too late to put in position the defenses America has needed for so long. Well, look again, beloved! For the LORD God does also have his solutions and his reason is not the reasoning of the human consciousness. Faint not, but fight while the day is at hand and your strength is in you.

We are determined to turn this nation around. What we have spoken through the Messenger must be known. The people are ready to hear it! And the rotten apples are ready to fall from the trees! Let them fall by the right hand of the Son Jesus Christ and you will see how much the people really know about their leadership, about “spiritual wickedness in high places.”⁹

And if they do not know it, they will know it soon. For suddenly in the quickening and in the twinkling of the eye of God and in the descent of the LORD, the Holy Ghost on Pentecost, many eyes will be opened, many inner ears will be unstopped and the people shall yet gather. They shall yet rally, but they need the rallying point and it is the standard of Truth.

Let it be proclaimed! Let it be heard! And see how you will discover what American patriots of all ages, of all sexes and races will do in defense of Saint Germain and freedom.

We, the Fourteen Ascended Masters who would and, we trust, who will govern the destiny of America and the nations once again, remain here with Surya.¹⁰ For we have come for the triumph of this Church, this Community, this Messenger and this Truth in the hearts of chelas. We stand for your triumph, beloved! Now you stand for yours and America's! [59-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America and Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, March 31, 1991, during the five-day Class of the Resurrection Lightning held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It is available with the dictations of Jesus Christ and the Ascended Lady Master Magda on videocassette (152 min., GP91049) and on audiocassette (183 min., A91058). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the direction of the Fourteen Ascended Masters and Saint Germain for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

19.3 I AM the Witness - May 12, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 19 - I AM the Witness - May 12, 1991

I AM the Witness

I recently had someone ask me why I am in the Ascended Masters' organization. When I pondered the question with my head, I could come up with a lot of answers. But when I pondered it with my heart I could only find one answer.

In 1985 the Masters sent Mother on a stump tour to Europe. The last event of the tour was a seminar held in Flevohof, Holland. The last dictation of the seminar was by Saint Germain. Looking back at it now, I can see that it was one of the greatest, if not the greatest, turning points in my life. I had heard dictations by Saint Germain on tape, but being there was so different and he literally took me by storm.

⁹Eph. 6:12.

¹⁰See p. 155.

Beforehand we had been told by our group leader that for Mother to keep her concentration and stay in attunement, there should be complete silence in the room. And right before the dictation started, Mother explained that Saint Germain's dictations were always very complex and she asked us to be totally silent. So, of course, I was prepared to simply sit there and do nothing but experience it.

Well, Saint Germain started out in a very powerful voice. His message pointed to the fact that some people come to the spiritual path and to the Masters' teachings in order to boost their egos and to be flattered with the feeling of being somebody special because they know the Masters. Saint Germain said that too many come to be pampered, having their pet theories and ideas, wanting ratification for these instead of truly listening with the inner ear and the soul to what the Masters are teaching - or instead of saying, "Saint Germain, strip me of my pseudoself!"

Then he said with a thundering voice: "Let me hear those who dare make that cry!" and stopped talking. I think most everybody else was as surprised as I was, and it certainly took a few seconds to realize he was actually waiting for an answer. So finally people started, scattered and with hesitant voices, shouting, "Saint Germain, strip me of my pseudoself!"

The Master barely let us finish before he responded with a thundering "That is not fiery enough and I will not accept it!" Whereupon we all shouted the fiat again at the top of our voices, which he responded to with (and you could feel the gleam in his eye), "That is indeed an improvement!" When the laughter died down, he continued and I think he had gotten everyone's attention and our hearts as well!

The dictation left me absolutely stunned. When it ended, I was so enveloped in the Master's vibration that I just sat there while everybody was leaving the room. I noticed how some people went before the altar platform and knelt down, and I did the same. I could not even think or pray, so I simply sat there with my mind being totally open. Suddenly his fiat rang through my mind: "Saint Germain, strip me of my pseudoself!" and I really let go.

I felt that for the supreme love I felt for the Master, there was nothing in my own psychology, no part of my outer self, that I would not let go of in order to serve him better. I felt an immense longing to be free of all unrealities so I could give the maximum service to Saint Germain. And when I sent forth this longing, I immediately felt such a flow of light into my soul that was way, way beyond any description. But it was certainly the experience of a lifetime!

For the first time, at least in this lifetime, I had the remarkable experience of being so filled with light that I simply could not contain it. And I experienced in a very literal way the meaning behind the old saying "My cup runneth over."

Rereading his dictation as I am writing this, I am experiencing the whole thing again. The inner experience has come back full force. And here is a key point I truly desire to make clear. When it comes to the inner experiences, no - and I mean absolutely no - outer things have any importance whatsoever.

I have heard people say that Elizabeth Clare Prophet is only in contact with "the spirits of dead people." I have heard people say she is not a true Messenger. I have heard people say all kinds of things about Elizabeth Clare Prophet, the Summit Lighthouse and the Ascended Masters. I have heard them intellectualize, rationalize and come up with all kinds of scientific logic. But all that has no sway over the pure feeling of love in my heart.

The simple facts are as follows: When I first heard the name Saint Germain, there was an instant inner recognition I could not explain and which I was not even fully aware of. Seeing his picture (mind you, it is simply a picture of a man who is not even in a physical body) gave me an instant soul recognition. Reading the words dictated by him through a physical Messenger brought the same feeling, but a step closer. Hearing a dictation by him on tape was even more powerful. But being there for his dictation in that lecture hall in Flevohof brought a total and fully conscious recognition

with a breaking down of all barriers except that of conscious memory.

I know I have known Saint Germain before this lifetime, even though I have no conscious memory of it. I may have known him, as he said in the dictation, for 70,000 years or more. The love I feel for him has not arisen in one lifetime. It is a mature love, having had a long, long time to grow strong.

The simple thing is that I love the soul, the individuality, the lifestream, the vibration who is at present known as the Ascended Master Saint Germain. I love him more than any physical person I have met so far. It has nothing to do with the words he says or the way he speaks through a certain, but temporary, physical Messenger. It is solely a matter of reading the inner vibration of his individuality - and knowing, experiencing that it is him and that I have found him again!

That feeling, that knowing, that love is the one and only reason for my following the Ascended Masters' Teachings.

Chapter 20

Beloved Magda - May 19, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 20 - Beloved Magda - May 19, 1991

Class of the Resurrection Lightning

V

The Mission and the Calling:

Victory over Evil Incarnate

Take Up the Challenge of the Fallen Angels

No Christhood without the Slaying of Antichrist

Out of the Light of the Cosmic Christ, this day I am come to you, your Magda - Magda of the Heart of Jesus, Magda of the Roses.

Now at this feast of the Lord's passion and the fasting and the prayer and the victory, now in the hour of the Son of God - who did demonstrate for you, beloved, his victory over Death and Hell in the seed of the wicked¹ who sought to deny him the fullness of his mission but could not - will you not take your example from my Beloved and understand that this victory is not merely over the astral plane but it is over Evil incarnate: it is over the forces of Evil who move among you, even in your very midst as the dweller-on-the-threshold,² and those who would come to spy out your liberty as they did mine.³

Yes, beloved, our God is everywhere. Remember the balance of heaven and hell in this octave and therefore know how to outsmart the fallen ones, to rebuke them and then to move on by the power of resurrection's flame for the fullness of the Mission. This is the example that I would show you this day.

For there is not a single son or daughter of God who does go forth in his name but what that one must take up the challenge of the fallen angels. To meet them directly you must first conquer their

¹Seed of the Wicked One, the children of Lucifer, fallen angels in embodiment who deny the Christ in the children of God at every hand by every means.

²The dweller-on-the-threshold is a term used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self; the conglomerate of the self-created ego, ill conceived through the inordinate use of free will. See Jesus Christ, "The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold," and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Christ and the Dweller," in 1983 PoW, pp. 383-91, 429-54 (also, note p. 50); 1985 PoW, Book I, pp. 84, 85-93, 97; Book II, p. 350 n. 10; 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 199, 203, 210-12; 1987 PoW, p. 606 n. 7; 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 422, 456-57; glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 395-96.

³In her final incarnation, Magda was embodied as evangelist Aimee Semple McPherson (1890-1944), who founded the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel. For a biographical sketch of Aimee's life, see 1982 PoW, Book I, p. 257 n. 5. Her autobiography, *Aimee* (Los Angeles: Foursquare Publications, 1979), is available through Summit University Press. See also Robert Bahr, *Least of All Saints: The Story of Aimee Semple McPherson* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1979).

seed sown as tares in the genetic code of yourself, in the garment [of your soul], in the propensities of your very humanness.

Therefore, beloved, shirk not this Mission. It is the Calling: no Christhood without the slaying of Antichrist in self and society. So great is the salvation, so great the tribulation, so great the sweet cup of victory when you finally drink it!

Would you not have, as Jesus did, the balance of a full life of healing and preaching the Word and advising disciples? Would you not see the full glory of the Christ in your temple? Then, as you have been told, fear not the pain. Fear not the persecution. Welcome it! Let it accelerate to its demise as it finds in you a literal fire infolding itself.⁴

Let the fire take it up and let the puffs of black smoke be the sign that a portion of hell is consumed because you dare to live in the flaming Flame that is not quenched.⁵ It is not quenched by wickedness or the seed of the wicked but they are quenched by it. They are put to naught by it. They are consumed.

Now let us understand what is the full Calling and the Mission. See how all of us who were with John the Baptist and Jesus in the inner circle were taught by our Lord to face and overcome the enemy within and without.

When you conquer fear and the sense of unworthiness and self-doubt, when you cease to lean upon the human consciousness for the God-solution, when you trust that the words will be placed in your mouth [and that you will know] what to speak and when to speak and when to keep silent, when you know you are on a mission with the knights and ladies of the flame of Camelot of old, of Crotona, of the [ancient] mystery schools and of the inner circle of the Buddha as well, then, beloved, you no longer seek to avoid the uncomfortable, the confrontation. You no longer hope that no one will call upon you to speak, that you will not have to give answer or testimony [on behalf] of your Lord and your Saviour.

Welcome the adversary! Welcome adversity! And do not, beloved, avoid the encounter. But do not entertain them too long, just long enough to [take note of] that particular code of the logic of the carnal mind. Then let that momentum, let that code and consciousness pass into the violet flame [while you] move on. This is the Calling, beloved.

Watch how when you speak truth in the face of error, error is silenced but not necessarily for long; for the backlash will come until the cause and core on all planes of being is consumed by the sacred fire. There is a joy in this, like sweeping the house, like washing the windows, like clearing the air with the smell of roses.

O blessed hearts, the cleaning up of the universe, of home and hearth and temple and cathedral, of Church and State! This is the joy of a planetary housecleaning: Out comes the dust, out come the dusty ones lurking in the corners! They come before the eye of your Presence and the dazzling light does expose them and you move on, beloved; for the armour of the LORD is upon you, the helmet of righteousness.⁶ May your mind be stayed upon God and be endued truly with the Light of the Christ and the Buddha.

I have come to give you, then, an understanding of all that has been accomplished since last I spoke with you.⁷ Understand, then, that I have been able to accelerate mightily in service with my newfound freedom and dispensation of victory. I have centered my heart in the hearts of those among you who receive me and in the heart of the Messenger.

I would help you to make all things right. I would help you with your stand for every soul's right

⁴Ezek. 1:4.

⁵Ezek. 20:47, 48.

⁶Eph. 6:11-17.

⁷See Magda, December 27, 1990, "Our Mission of Love," pp. 1-13, this volume.

to life, [her right] to live in the temple prepared by God in the womb of the mother. I would take a stand with you on social issues as I did in my final embodiment. What is the call of the army of the Lord if it is not to defeat the forces of Death and Hell that attack youth and [those of] every age?

If I were to point to one particular ill that may be the cause of all other ills, I would tell you that it is television itself occupying the minds of people of all ages until their thinking and reasoning grow dull and they have no time for anything but to follow the serials or the sports or the this or the that. Their minds are occupied with unreality.

Fiction is of the astral plane except when it does make a historical or religious point, or [focus on] some truth [that] may be brought forth through it. But merely to follow the meanderings of soap operas, of episodes upon episodes that weary one for their repetition, to do so, beloved, is to allow oneself to be dragged through the astral plane of those who create these titillations of the senses to boost their ratings, sell products and make stars of individuals who are surely falling stars, who are spending their light by the very squandering of that light. May you then seek the reality of the living God in real people, in love and in interchange and in worship together.

May you know that I have also heard my Lord speak this day and I will work with him and with you, with many souls ascended and those in the etheric octaves of Light who are asking for and have received the dispensation to work with the Ascended Masters and yourselves prior to their ascension that they might fully balance their karma and earn that reward of union with God.

Some of these are those who tarry in the etheric octave, as it is written, “beneath the altar of God,”⁸ waiting until those upon earth are also received and redeemed. Thus you will have cohorts of Light, truly a body of millions of advanced souls who will assist you in the cause to which you have been called.

Another of my projects with you is to see the acceleration [in the production] of educational materials, to see that that which you have [created] is made available to so many precious children who are coming into embodiment and to those who are already here and to the older [ones] who must be retaught to read, understanding the laws of reading and of phonics. Therefore, my presence of love and joy is there in the nursery, there in your schools, there wherever there is a mother or teacher who does take these little ones and give to them the teachings that Mother Mary gave to Jesus and that Elizabeth gave to John.

Education has always been a high priority in the mystery schools of the Brotherhood, and therefore John and Jesus were truly trained in understanding many things and were highly evolved, educated and qualified for their missions.

The healing arts is also a subject that I would address. The power of the healing light, the power of that ray of healing that descends from Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary and Jesus Christ through the Messenger must be made available to you. The Messenger is willing, beloved, and you are making progress in taking care of administrative details so that she may tend to those things that are truly the “better part.”⁹

And therefore, if you can see to the freeing of the time of the Messenger, we will see, as she so desires to be that instrument to you, that she will be available to make invocations on your behalf, on behalf of the body of Light upon earth at your healing services. As it was done before, so it may be done again.

Let us then have the priorities set and let qualified Keepers of the Flame from all over the world who recognize their calling to serve here at our headquarters know that by their service they may make lighter work for many of our staff and truly also for the Messenger.

Ponder well your place in this planetary antahkarana, as it is called. For the antahkarana is the

⁸Rev. 6:9-11.

⁹Luke 10:38-42.

web of light that you establish and strengthen with your prayers, dynamic decrees and those very special Ashram rituals from the heart of El Morya.

Thus, beloved, healing is a light that flows. Jesus called me to be his instrument and told me that he would heal through me and so he did. And therefore many were converted to Jesus Christ by my ministry as Aimee Semple McPherson. Thus, may you know that the healing ministry is a part of the ministry of the Holy Spirit.

This is a church of the Holy Spirit. May you all be infilled by that Spirit and cherish it and pursue it and give of yourselves to be self-emptied that you might be filled again and again.

The Holy Spirit is a magnet of love that will draw kindred souls to your hearts and open to them the Book of Life¹⁰ and the little book of Saint Germain¹¹ and the Everlasting Gospel¹² and the sacred mysteries that are from the beginning of the world, which Jesus would also continue to impart to your hearts.

O the riches of the Spirit that are upon you! O the mighty fortress of this land and mountains, where there is earth and water and sky and blue and heaven! These things are what the Body of God do cherish, not temples made with hands¹³ but truly the great cathedral of Mother Nature and the etheric retreat so near and the presence of angels unlimited.

Blessed ones, “angels unlimited” sounds like [the name of] an organization you might found. See what you think you might perform as the industriousness of hand and heart and head under the title of “Angels Unlimited.” For you see, you are unlimited in numbers of angels embodied among you as well as those moving in [your midst in] the etheric octave.

There is a great gathering of angels and even a tumult as they also give their alleluias and acclamations unto God. This entire area is becoming known at inner levels and by souls of Light who journey [here] in their finer bodies during sleep as the haven of angels - the harbor, or heaven, of angels.

Thus, as you understand your companionship with them, [so you ought to] also learn from them, for they are wise and innocent simultaneously. They are ancient as the Ancient of Days and yet so young at heart and childlike. They are mighty in the LORD, they are gentle. They protect you from harm and comfort you and keep your soul’s inner vision clear - [the vision] of your God and of the inner temples of Light and of the universities of the Spirit.

Angels are your best friends and helpers. And, believe me, you are never alone with your problems and burdens except when you so indulge them that you let go of the garment of these precious ones.

I rejoice to be here and I am grateful to be able to sit [with you] and speak with you and to know the great comfort, as I have it with you, that can be extended to so many who feel bereft of the true Spirit of the living God in their places of worship, who find that they are not with kindred souls and who also observe that some among the clergy have not the Light¹⁴ that they need to lead them to the higher calling.

All Lightbearers of this world respond this day to Jesus’ Call to that higher calling. They want to know how to do it. They want to be taught. They want to meet you! They want you to come to their cities and bring them the joy of this place, so simple on the outer. Is it not the stable you keep beneath the palace above, the palace of Light?¹⁵

¹⁰Book of Life. Phil. 4:3; Rev. 3:4, 5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:11-15; 21:27; 22:19.

¹¹“Little book.” Rev. 10; all of Saint Germain’s teachings received and recorded in this and prior centuries.

¹²Everlasting Gospel. Rev. 14:6; Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain: The Path of the Higher Self, The Everlasting Gospel and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters*.

¹³Acts 7:48; 17:24.

¹⁴the Christ consciousness

¹⁵“The stable you keep beneath the palace above.” Reference to words from the song “And Thy Radiance . . .” by Mark L. Prophet: “O come, blessed Saviour / And guard thy dear sheep / For thy light from the palace / Each stable

Yes, beloved, you know that you build for eternity. And therefore to champion principles and causes and justice in this state, to champion those things that are real that will protect life for future generations: these are the things that are important to you. And therefore, you have not built temples made with hands.

For you have seen that the world is full of temples made with hands, full of cathedrals where darkness dwells and cobwebs and evil spirits. For their priests and priestesses have lost the art of exorcism, for they have not exorcised themselves of Darkness but have squandered the Light of the chakras. And therefore, they are no match for the forces of Darkness, the black magicians and those who practice witchcraft and Satanism.

[These forces] are abroad in the land and there are few if any who challenge them. Even some Keepers of the Flame who knew of satanic practices, who had begun to pray for the binding of those individuals involved, ceased their praying, taking note of strange and dangerous things that began to happen in their lives.

Thus you see, beloved, it does require a concerted action on the part of the people of God to challenge those blatant Satanists who offer animal and human sacrifice and use their misuse of the sacred fire and incantations in an attempt to enslave the children of the Light, to take from them their life-force and to put down this true religion and true Church.

Think not that they do not move against you in an intense manner. They do, beloved, for they recognize you and this Community as the only threat that remains to their dominance of society.

The practice of Satanism is rampant even among those who are in the Establishment. Therefore, I come to tell you by Jesus' request that inasmuch as they are there, inasmuch as they are an offense to God and human life and an offense to you in this Church, it is necessary for you to daily launch a counterattack against their offensive against you.

Fear not, for the power of God in Community is the great mystery of the sangha of the Buddha. You are linked together by such cords of love of Elohim of God that you must know that as long as you are right with Love you are protected and may take on these challenges. This is why these communities have been founded for thousands of years; for devotees of Light have had to hold the balance against the forces of hell that the children of Light might make it in their century and day.

Now, beloved ones, we see the mystery of God unfolding in the newborn babe, in the child of Light; and we are grateful that so many can come into this Community in this window of opportunity.

May all know that these souls of Light coming with so great a Light are also opposed, which means that their parents and teachers and the Community itself are opposed by forces of Darkness who have challenged these lifestreams in their past incarnations. They have sought them out again to destroy them, as Herod did kill the male babies who were born at the time of Jesus, [some of whom were] intended to be a part of his bands.

Yes, beloved, pray for the parents as well as the children and understand yourselves as forming a mosaic, one and all together, that is a cradle to receive these children that they might have wondrous training according to their inner calling and the great talents that they bring.

A number of years ago you were told that you must raise the standard of this Community, of education, of child rearing if you were to have souls of attainment coming in.¹⁶ Many of you have striven and sacrificed to establish these higher standards and to provide these children with all that

will keep / Thy light from the palace / Of the stable shall keep . . ." (Song 525, part XI, in Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs). In the etheric octave above the Royal Teton Ranch is the Retreat of the Divine Mother - a vast temple of Light, described by Sanat Kumara as "the place of the gathering of the culture of all nations and peoples." (For a list of where to find more on the Retreat of the Divine Mother, see p. 104 n. 15.)

¹⁶Sanat Kumara, July 3, 1983, "Of the Coming Race." See also 1984 PoW, Book II, p. 136 following p. 436; 1985 PoW, Book II, pp. 629-30; 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 78-79, 84 n. 5; 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 593-94, 665; 1989 PoW, pp. 38, 635, 640-41; 1990 PoW, p. 207.

they need in their diet, in their educational materials, in their surroundings, in their recreation, in their exercise activities.

And therefore we see now the Karmic Board assigning souls to this Community for the holding of the balance in the earth and as a link in the chain to the future of what God may bring about in the coming centuries.

May you know that when such children come, all hell breaks loose in attack of their parents and of the Community. It is time to hold on when the blasts of hell come against you and to remember your First Love and your great commitment to the Three Jewels - the Buddha, the Sangha, the Dharma.

The Dharma, beloved. The Dharma is the body of Light above you, your Causal Body and the rings of that mighty Tree of Life. The Dharma is your reason for being. It is who you are. It is what you are. Cell by cell you are made up of the Teaching. You are made up of the Law, of its precepts, of its love. You embody the Dharma. You embody the Buddha. You are the embodiment of the Community, the original mystery schools of Lord Maitreya and of those ancient settings come again.

May you fight for your right to be a Community. For this Community, as it has been said before, is an archetypal pattern of communities of the age of Aquarius that will be established because some of you will be here and then go forth as pilgrims to establish them - but only when called upon [to do so] by El Morya, your sponsor.

Thus it is a “New-Age” way of living. And it is the ingenious method devised by the Ancient of Days whereby the sons and daughters of God might resist in their circle of oneness the attempts to penetrate and overturn their good works, their higher standards and their teaching of the people of a new freedom - a freedom, then, from the bondage of fear under tyrants in Church and State who would bind them to methods of government and to an orthodox religion that does not reflect the kingdom of God or his true Church.

Thus, beloved, strength is in numbers but only when those numbers know the Law of the One: that God is one and he is one alone and you are all one in that God and there is only one Person, in the mystical sense of the word - as Paul saw it, all of you members of the one Body of Christ.¹⁷ That strength, beloved, is the key from the heart of the Divine Mother that will allow you to challenge the fallen ones and still remain.

Take care, then, that you render unto Caesar, that you obey all laws and leave no Achilles’ heel for any to take thy crown. The cross and the crown are one. Endure to the end,¹⁸ O beloved.

You who have made the trek this Easter, this pilgrimage to this very special place, know that Mother Mary has received you and that Mother Mary has acknowledged you and acknowledged your longings, your suffering, your joy. Now go forth with her also. Let her be your companion and constant guide.

So great a cosmic teacher is she, so wise in dominion; and she will teach you to put the moon of your human creation and human emotions beneath your feet. And the serpents shall not assail you but they shall tremble where you walk. Trust and obey the voice of God within.

I have walked long by your side for many centuries. Now I am with you, just a little bit ahead of you on the path of Life.

These are the thoughts of my heart, the musings of my soul as I have come to have this chat with you today. May you be comforted that I am so very close to you, so much so that you may even meet people today who have known me in my previous life. Therefore touch those who can say they shook Aimee’s hand, even as some of you may say that you shook Lanello’s hand.¹⁹

¹⁷I Cor. 12:12-31; Rom. 12:4, 5.

¹⁸“He that endureth to the end . . .” Matt. 10:22; 24:13; Mark 13:13; James 1:12; Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

¹⁹See “I Shook Lanello’s Hand,” song 517 in Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs.

Now in the joy of the golden sun setting on this day, I remind you to return to the Spirit of the Resurrection every day of your life, the Spirit of the Resurrection in the Great Central Sun, who does descend to initiate each son and daughter of God in his time, in her time when the hour is come that that resurrection flame is made a permanent part of his or her aura and being.

This prize, beloved, is worth facing squarely the crucifixion and moving beyond it. This is the key of Easter: to deal with Death and move beyond it and live to fulfill your Mission.

I seal you from my heart to yours with eternal roses. Roses I shall always bring to bless you with the heart petals of my Beloved.

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Magda was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, March 31, 1991, during the five-day Class of the Resurrection Lightning held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. It is available with the dictations of Jesus Christ, the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America and Saint Germain on videocassette (152 min., GP91049) and on audiocassette (183 min., A91058). Magda's dictation is also available separately on videocassette (53 min., HP91052). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Magda's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

20.1 I AM the Witness - May 19, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 20 - I AM the Witness - May 19, 1991

I AM the Witness

I came into the Teachings in September 1986 in Washington, D.C., and attended my first conference in July 1987 - Freedom 1987 - in the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the beautiful Royal Teton Ranch in Montana.

When I first began attending services I would go home and do my decrees and study the Teachings but I was still listening to rhythm and blues. I was not aware of the Ascended Masters' teachings on music.

Being black, I did not listen to heavy metal and rock music. Many black people don't particularly care for rock music, at least from my generation (I am 39 years old). Since a lot of black music at this time used the word love, I was fooled into believing it was acceptable. The word love is so abused in musical lyrics.

I heard my first dictation at Freedom 1987. It was from Beloved Surya, who came to judge the fallen ones behind rock music. When I heard this, I did not make the connection between rock music, rhythm and blues and jazz. I thought Surya just meant "rock music."

During the conference there were programs for new people, so I went to a lecture by the Messenger entitled "The Science of Rhythm for the Mastery of the Sacred Energies of Life: Uses and Misuses of the Word in the Music of East and West." We were given little booklets to follow along with. In these booklets were illustrations of chakras and the damage that is done to them through the discordant vibrations of sound.

Some rock music was played and I could easily accept that this was discordant. Later, some of my old favorite rhythm-and-blues tunes were played. I looked at the pictures of the chakras and how damaged they were, and in my heart I cried out to God to cut me free from my attachment to this music.

Then the Messenger said she wanted us to hear what the correct rhythm of the sacred energies

sounds like. She played for us an Indian raga. Immediately my soul leapt for joy as though she were thirsting for this precious sound! All of a sudden, in my third eye I saw a being with many arms spinning around and dancing very fast. I sat there in amazement but I didn't say anything to anyone.

As soon as the lecture was over, I ran to a friend of mine who had been in the Teachings for many years and asked her, "Who is that being who dances with many arms?" I told her I just saw him, and she told me, "That was Lord Shiva." Then I told another friend and she said that Shiva was clearing my third eye from the music I had been listening to.

I was so happy. God is so loving and merciful! He was forgiving me and healing me from this past indulgence and proving to me that what I had just heard about the perversions of sound was true.

Now it is 1991. One day around September 1990 I was coming home from work in Chicago. I was walking behind a group of very young black children who were carrying a big radio that was playing very loud. They were listening to what is called "rap music." This is the latest craze among the black youth. What astounded me were the words that the group was singing. They included the most outrageous profanity and violent descriptions of how to abuse women. There were profoundly graphic genital references.

I walked over to them and politely asked them what group they were listening to, and they told me. As I looked into their young eyes, I could see that they were already dead to the sensitivity of life. They were in a deathlike vibration from this music that was programming their young Christ minds.

How can anyone expect them to grow up and have respect for their mothers, future girlfriends and wives and children? They are being programmed to be lost before they are even found - found in their Christ mind.

I had the realization that the fallen ones were aware that many black people don't like rock music so they came up with "rap music" to destroy this sector of the youth. I have lived in Washington, D.C., New York City and now Chicago and have had my whole life to observe the inner-city black youth. In short, our youth are in trouble. It is bad enough that we have drugs and sex education in the schools to contend with, but this "rap music" is going to be the straw that breaks the camel's back of the black community.

When children hear this profanity and their parents give them the money to buy this music and expensive radios, what kind of message do they receive?

One morning I was up early getting ready to do my morning decrees. It was one of those mornings when you would rather get more sleep. I was sitting at my altar and I looked out the window and saw a school bus stop to pick up some children. I thought to myself, "What are these precious children going to be introduced to this morning? Drugs, alcohol, sex, rap and rock music, computer pornography?" Then I surrendered them into Mother Mary's hands.

I am so grateful to have my decrees and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. I can't personally follow every child to school to protect them from all the social ills, but the legions of Mother Mary and Archangel Michael can - and this is what makes having these Teachings so valuable.

You can call to millions of angels to protect all the precious children. You can call to them every day or every hour. This is the divine solution to the problem, along with the spreading of the Truth of the Ascended Masters' Teachings. This is Love on a grand scale - not the perverted love conceptions that are being sung about in today's music.

If you want to know what love is, come to The Summit Lighthouse and learn the LOVE teachings of the Ascended Masters!

With profound love and gratitude to the Brotherhood,

Chapter 21

Beloved Hilarion - May 26, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 21 - Beloved Hilarion - May 26, 1991

The Messenger Stumps San Francisco

I

“On the Church Today”

O thou beloved of the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ, I am come in the radiance of his Presence. And I would draw you close to his heart/my heart, for we are one even as you are one in God.

Therefore, O beloved, as you have come out of the churches and will also return unto them, I desire to speak to you on the state and the mission of the Church today. May you be seated in communion with the Holy Ghost.

The purpose of Church, ekklesia, the “community of the called-out ones,” is [for Lightbearers] to be called out from society to keep the pillars of faith and of hope and of charity. The Church is the place where souls can ascend to a higher plane of communion because priest or priestess at the altar does keep a flame that does become a magnet whereby the soul can rise week upon week back to her Source.

The Church must elevate. It must not degrade. It must not seek popularity and to move to the level of the descent of the light [in the populace]. Let there then be an understanding that the Church has always been the avenue for the soul to reach out for holiness, to be sanctified, to receive the Body and Blood of our Lord. The Church is the open door whereby those who would may move toward sainthood.

Let it be understood that there are many secular institutions, that there are many places for social activity, but the Church has come down from the traditions of the ancient temples of God where a living flame did burn upon the altar, where the flame was tended by devotions, by hymns and prayers and mantras, sustaining, then, upon its altar in this physical octave some portion of the Spirit above.

The harmony of the spheres held in body temple must be for the protection of all communicants of God upon earth. As sound is the very means of creation, so sound itself must reflect the heavenly sound and not the sounds of Death and Hell. Therefore let rock music and its rhythm and all forms of perversion of music be removed from the churches! They are not of a design that can hold the highest light of the living Christ. Not only do they cause the degeneration of the Light of the Divine Mother in the temple but they also cause the descent of the soul into lower vibration.

Those who cannot stand at the altar and be an example of the path of walking in the footsteps of Jesus Christ ought to step down for a season and go through the purging and cleansing of their souls that they might offer a transmission of light to their parishioners.

How shall there be a chalice of light when the light is gone out in those who have not kept, as wise virgins, the light of the sacred fire? How can it be, beloved, that a social gospel and even the advocacy of socialism and World Communism does replace the true spirit of individualism, which Jesus taught?

Let charity abound but let not the Vicar of Christ promote World Socialism¹ as the leveling of wealth and as the means to the ascent of the soul! It is good and necessary to feed the poor and clothe the naked, to do all these things but not to do so by mandatory state socialism. This is a betrayal of the true teaching of Jesus Christ and the parable of the talents.² Let each one multiply his light and substance and share it with all. Let freedom in the economy and freedom in government and freedom within the Church prevail, as each individual is accountable to his God.

There is vast compromise at all levels of the churches today. Where a standard is held, society may rise. Where standards are leveled, all shall go the way of the downward spiral of civilization.

Thus, let there be places for those who want reinforcement of their humanness and let there be places for those who seek reinforcement of their Christhood. And let the Church be distinguished as that body that does support [the soul in her ascent to God], that does have leadership who are so in touch with God that they may be the instrument of healing by the Holy Ghost, of exorcism of possessing demons by the Holy Ghost.

Thus, not [mandatory] celibacy but the requirement [that those who serve at the altar hold the light] in the body temple. But this [mastery of the raising up of the light] is acquired by celibacy, beloved, else it is acquired through moderation in all things. You cannot squander the light in all directions and still have it on the altar on Sunday, or in the pews.

There is indeed a compromise of doctrine this day, and this is a liberating thought and not a statement of condemnation. Let those who oversee the churches of Christ, therefore, be willing to give freedom [of thought], freedom that is spiritual yet within the confines of the great laws of God that have gone forth.

Simply put, churches are not fulfilling the role of conveying holiness nor are all ministers of the Gospel so cleansed that they might wear the seal upon their foreheads [that was worn by] the ancient Levites: HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD!³ This [conveys the] understanding [that the LORD's servant] attributes to God the holiness that might rest upon man and woman in service at the altar.

The Church must be there to receive souls and their aspirations [after God] and there must be a profound understanding by true shepherds of the mysteries of Christ, the mysteries of God. It is not merely by the so-called apostolic succession that there is the blessing of the wine and the bread, but

¹The pope on socialism. Pope John Paul II, who has been described by some as the first socialist pope, has repeatedly criticized capitalism and promoted the benefits of planned economies, the rights of the laborer and the priority of labor over capital. In "Laborem Exercens," his 1981 encyclical on the role of work in shaping the person, he condemned both capitalism and Marxist socialism, suggesting that the model for economic development is a socialist middle ground. He wrote of the distribution of wealth and poverty among the nations and the need for "a leveling out and a search for ways to ensure just development for all." In an article, "The Vision of a Socialist Pope," in the June 20, 1983 issue of Newsweek, Kenneth Woodward explains that the pope believes there are democratic forms of socialism "that can liberate workers yet incarnate the values of Christ." He writes: "For the pope it is the human person who gives value to the work, and it is his dignity as a laborer that economic systems ought to serve." Woodward points out that John Paul has almost reversed the tradition of his papal predecessors who condemned socialism as atheistic. In 1984 Pope John Paul II denounced unrestrained capitalism in his tour of Canada. He stated that the prosperous nations of the north are responsible for the material and political suppression of the suffering south. However, on May 2, 1991, one week after Hilarion's dictation, the pope partially endorsed the market economy when he issued his encyclical "Centesimus Annus." In the encyclical he addressed the economic changes in the countries of Eastern Europe where Communist regimes had collapsed. He acknowledged the value of the free market system but stressed that it must be oriented toward the common good.

²Matt. 25:14-30.

³Exod. 28:36-38; 39:30, 31.

that blessing may be enhanced and multiplied by the very fire so contained [in the heart chakra] of the pastor or minister.

Jesus did [at times] use physical substance, such as the clay mixed with the spittle for the [transfer of light in the] healing of blindness.⁴ The alchemy of the Holy Spirit does require that substance of the bread and the wine [for the transfer of the essence of Light]. But who shall be the instrument of the conveyance [by the Holy Spirit] of the promises of Jesus that this is indeed the Body and Blood of Christ?

The ministry is not a perfunctory service. Let your Light shine and let that Light lighten the Gentiles even as you do go after the lost sheep of the house of Israel.⁵ This is the house of Divine Reality. It does not merely apply to the “lost tribes.” It applies to those who keep their covenant with I AM THAT I AM, who keep the commandments of God and are servants of the people and recognize that their Lord is the Christ who dwells in his own and that when they serve any part of life, they serve him in that body to his glory. Let there be the extolling of good works but let there also be the extolling of prayer and perpetual prayer for the saving of souls.

Blessed hearts, if the Church goes to the street in order to receive all [and all states of consciousness], then where is the standard and the standard-bearer? Where is the banner of the Faithful and True? And who will qualify to join the armies of heaven in the battle of Armageddon?

To wage warfare against Death and Hell for the saving of youth, for the putting down of the murder of the child in the womb, for the rescue of all souls, there must be a sense of [soul] need for immersion in God to be washed clean by the waters of the living Word! There must be a sense that “I must be the fount of the living Christ, dispensing true holy water to those who come. I must know the Source if I would ‘spend and be spent.’”

Let the Church teach the joy of sacrifice, teach souls to welcome pain, to enter it, to surmount it and to transcend that state. Knowing that pain is bliss, transcending pain and entering into the bliss of communion with Christ is to be crucified with him and to be resurrected.

Some metaphysical movements affirm the nonnecessity of bearing the cross in order to receive the crown of Life. Their concept of true religion is simply a life of pleasure blessed by Jesus. But this belies his example and the necessity for leaving behind the pleasures of this world for the bliss of the next.

The greatest lie taught by the churches today is automatic salvation through Jesus Christ and the confession of him. This confession is necessary for anyone to take the first step on the path of reunion with God but it is by no means the last. Guaranteed salvation as a doctrine is another work of the Devil. But I have written, “Every man shall bear his own burden,”⁶ for my Saviour taught me this law when he received me⁷ and prepared me for my mission.

You bear the burden of karma and of suffering and the burden of light both, as carrying water on [both] shoulders. Shun not this responsibility but teach your children it is the true Way and the Truth and the Life.

The condition of the churches today is no better than the condition of the leadership and that of the followers. If there be no aspiration to godliness, walking in the footsteps of Christ, affirming one is made in the image and likeness of God, then what can come forth except the paltry teaching to recite a few words and then go thy way [and the way of all worldliness], for Jesus has taken it all[- all sin, all karma -]upon himself [and there is nothing the supplicant is capable of doing for himself

⁴John 9:1-15.

⁵Matt. 10:6; 15:24.

⁶Gal. 6:5.

⁷The apostle Paul went to Arabia following his conversion on the road to Damascus. (See Gal. 1:11-18.) During this sojourn, Paul's soul was tutored at Jesus' retreat on the etheric plane over Arabia. See Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 201-4.

to atone for his misdeeds - according to the false theology of the day].

You do not realize how the ramifications of these doctrines affect every aspect of life, people's goals and their goal-fittedness. The idea that life should be lived solely in fun and pleasure, else hard work balanced by the same, does not promote a spiritual path whereby the soul might attain to the highest levels of heaven upon transition.

Many souls who do pass on are shocked to find that things are not as they have been taught. But alas, it is too late for them to recognize the wolves in sheep's clothing who, from the pulpits of the world, have led them astray and therefore deprived them of the greater glory in the resurrection that they might have known under [their diligent application of] Christ's true teaching.

The condition of society today testifies to the condition of the churches. Where are the clergy who will take their stand against abortion as the aborting of the life of a soul of God and her opportunity to embody?

This insensitivity to the life that is God in the womb [on the part of some clergy] creates universal insensitivity to other parts of life. Where are those [men and women of the cloth] who should rally in this nation against the leaving of the helpless Kurds to the hands of that fallen one and evil spirit of Saddam Hussein?⁸

The entire world should maintain its outrage at the unchristian conduct in which this nation is being led! And let those who support him also be known as betrayers of freedom. And let those who lead the nation in the nonbinding of this oppressor of the people understand that the blood of these innocent victims is upon their own hands and upon their own karmic record, and no leadership can deny that this is true.⁹ And the high and the mighty who have led this disgraceful deed [by the disgraceful decision not to intervene to save human life] shall give accounting in the day of judgment.

May your voice be heard, beloved, as you challenge injustice and take up the cause of the poor in spirit, the widow, the fatherless, the orphan and those who are oppressed by fallen ones in their nations. Were the churches performing their duty, the pastors would be resounding with the power of the Holy Spirit in denunciation of world leaders and American leaders in these actions.

Where is the fire of a moral responsibility to protect human life? It is wanting! And therefore, where is the leadership who will show the people what must be done?

I am the apostle Paul. I would move with you and through you in this hour. But I come with a resolution in my heart that I will give and convey to each or any one of you - who will call to me, the Ascended Master Hilarion, for that empowerment of the Holy Spirit - [that grace] whereby you will be able to do something to change this world, to save the youth and to establish once again the priority of [life]: the very survival of the soul itself.

But I tell you, should you call to me for this, beloved, you will be no exception to the rule of discipleship whereby you must submit to the living God and his Christ and be willing to surrender

⁸In her lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s and the Middle East Update," delivered May 4, 1991, in Seattle, Washington, the Messenger analyzed how President Bush stopped the Persian Gulf war too soon, leaving Saddam Hussein in power and enough of the Republican Guard intact to defeat the Kurds and Shiites. She explained that this was an example of President Bush's agenda for a "new world order," which is the power elite's plan for a totalitarian one-world government. She gave additional examples of how through "managed conflict" the power elite have attempted to destroy those fighting for freedom, including the Lithuanians, Hungarians, Cubans, Tibetans, Afghans and Nicaraguans. The Messenger exposed the Soviets' plan for a nuclear first-strike attack on the United States and simultaneous invasion of Western Europe as well as the United States' vulnerability. She also reviewed Saint Germain's philosophy on preparedness. The lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s and the Middle East Update" is available on audiocassette (89 min., B91066).

⁹During the Persian Gulf conflict, President Bush encouraged the Iraqis to rise up and oust Saddam Hussein, but when they did rise up he gave them no assistance. He allowed the Iraqi military to attack both military and civilian targets with helicopters and fixed-wing aircraft when the U.S. forces could have easily shot them down. Thousands of Kurds and Shiites were massacred and about 2 million Kurds were driven from their homes. When asked about his responsibility, President Bush replied that the United States should bear no guilt.

your [present] allegiance to the non-will or the anti-will [of the fallen self]. No man or woman or child will enter in to this calling in God without meeting the requirements of the Law to officiate at God's altar. Many who serve this day are surely the false priests wearing their masks yet denying the true Light¹⁰ wherever it appears [in the true and humble servants of God].

I counsel you, then, to seek that "worthiness unto the LORD." For inner resolution will come as you wrestle with the not-self, as you are willing to do what Jesus did, to sweat, as it were, great drops of blood in your own Gethsemane - as you are willing to drink the cup that is required of you even though it may not be your will to do so, to surrender to the will of God and say, "Nevertheless, Father-Mother God, not my will but thine be done!"¹¹

If you will take each step of the Path as it comes, you will know the presence of God whereby you may fulfill your desire to truly minister to life, to truly have your chakras filled with light to convey the highest healing.

Beloved ones, an evangel is an angel of God who does go before the Christ who comes. May you all be angels of the Lord who prepare the people for the coming. And as John the Baptist did, you may also say to those who persist in their anti-Christ actions, "Ye generation of vipers, who hath warned you of the wrath to come?"¹²

Thus, they would come to be baptized. They would come to receive the sacraments. They would come to offer burnt offerings. But, beloved, this they do out of fear of the coming judgment of their souls and not out of love for the living Christ.

I would continue to speak to your hearts beyond this dictation as your souls take their rest this night. Therefore I invite you to come to my retreat,¹³ where I would tell you of the path of apostleship in this age, where I would tell you of the reform that is needed in the churches in order for Christ to prevail in the temple in this hour. There is much work to be done and many souls have gone astray, corrupting not only their bodies but their souls by drugs, by addictions, by infestations of foul spirits.

May the army of the Lord increase swiftly and may you who see the degradation of youth and age alike recognize that unless there be true shepherds and apostles and teachers who shall go forth, many will indeed be lost ere the century has turned.

May you understand that the Church is not the place of compromise but it is the place of divine compassion, and that love, when it is the Holy Ghost in you, will be for their conversion away from all of the downward pulls of this world. May you know that souls need assistance in order to make it to the next world of Light and not be caught in the maelstrom of the astral plane and the lower levels where demons yet howl and where souls are yet imprisoned.

Yes, beloved, there is a reality to the afterlife and it is the role of the Church to prepare every soul for that calling beyond the grave to the octaves of Light. This is not an automatic process wherein sinner becomes saint in heaven by a deathbed confession. It is a step-by-step climb, and it is not easy but it is entirely possible.

May you therefore gird up your loins for the battle, for Armageddon must be fought and won by you in the citadel of your own consciousness! Here or hereafter, sometime or somewhere you must do the work that you did not do under the tutelage of the false pastors. This universe is a universe of Love but many have betrayed that Divine Love and distorted it.

I am sealing you now in a light that the Saviour has given to me to convey to you for your protection as you pursue the mysteries of God and your soul's bonding to the living Christ. Seek it

¹⁰the true Christ Presence

¹¹Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46.

¹²Matt. 3:7.

¹³Hilarion's retreat, the Temple of Truth, is on the etheric plane over the isle of Crete.

early, beloved, for that bonding does secure safe passage to the Infinite One.

Lo! He is come to save you in this hour. Though you know not that you need saving, yet I tell you it is true. The angels of the Lord Jesus are here and they surround you. They tend you and answer your heart's call. May you pray in this hour and know surcease from the pain of Death and Hell yet retain the conviction that [in order for you] to overcome the lesser state, pain is necessary till it be transcended.

I am in the victory of your flame. May you come with me this night that you might know in my retreat the mysteries of Christ Truth. Visualize yourself arriving in Crete. And in the etheric octave over that place, you will attend my university of the Spirit¹⁴ and [you] may do so successively night after night to be prepared for your true Mission and Calling.

As I serve the Lord Christ Jesus, so I serve your soul in his name. Abide in love and know the communion of saints in heaven and on earth, for we are one Mystical Body of God, as Above, so below. In the name Jesus Christ, it is done and it is finished.

This dictation by Hilarion was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, April 26, 1991, at the Whole Life Expo, the Concourse Exhibition Center, San Francisco. The dictation followed the Messenger's lecture "The Lost Teachings of Jesus on Women's Rights 3." The Messenger discussed Jesus' revolution for woman, which he initiated through his preaching and through his break with the traditions that bound the women of his day. She examined misinterpretations of the teachings of the apostle Paul that became the foundation for women's two thousand years of submission to a male hierarchy in Church and State. Drawing from Buddhist manuscripts, Gnostic texts, the New Testament and scholarly works, the Messenger gave Jesus' message on the right of woman and the soul (the feminine potential of both man and woman) to be the disciple of the living Word and the repository of the sacred mysteries. She traced the decisions of Church councils and the orthodox clergy that have denied the legacy of women's rights championed by Jesus. She also discussed the Roman Catholic Church's mandate for clerical celibacy and the doctrine of original sin. The lecture is available on two audiocassettes A91068). Hilarion's dictation is available on videocassette (62 min., HP91062) and on audiocassette (62 min., B91065). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Hilarion's direction for clarity in the written word.]

21.1 I AM the Witness - May 26, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 21 - I AM the Witness - May 26, 1991

I AM the Witness

Beloved Mother,

I have been thinking for some time about writing to you about all the healings I have witnessed in the last twenty years in which you, Lanello and other Ascended Masters have interceded. I am especially grateful to you and Lanello for teaching me about Mother Mary. I am sure my soul longed to find her again since I was a child.

One day when I was a little girl about six or seven years old I was walking down the street in the small town where I grew up, La Junta, Colorado, when I saw some nuns. There was a Catholic church in La Junta, but I don't think there was a convent or school. The nuns just served in the church. They were so beautiful! I thought they were the most beautiful women I had ever seen - probably because they were the first really pure women, totally devoted to God, I had ever seen.

¹⁴Universities of the Spirit. See p. 168 n. 1.

I asked my mother who they were and she said, "Those are nuns." I asked, "What's a nun?" She answered, "They are Catholic ladies and they work in the church." I said again, "They are so beautiful!" I just couldn't stop looking at them. My mother was Baptist and she didn't really see anything special about a nun.

I had a large collection of fancy handmade dolls from foreign countries. Every month we got a catalog of dolls through which I eagerly "shopped." Now and then my mother would let me choose a doll for a birthday, Christmas, Easter or some other special occasion. In one catalog I saw a nun doll and I said, "Oh, that's the one I want!"

My mother said I should choose another doll but I insisted that that was the one I wanted. She said, "That one is for little Catholic girls." But I said, "Why? Why can't I just have a little nun doll?" My mother said, "No, you have to choose another doll." So I understood that my desire was not acceptable. My mother had a pure heart and was religious but I never heard her pray aloud, and she did not speak to me of God.

I was the only one in my family who felt close enough to God to want to say grace at meals. When I was about six or seven years old, our Sunday school teacher said that we should thank God for our food before every meal. I thought, "Oh, that's wonderful! We should always do that!" So I came home for Sunday dinner that day and said, "We have to thank God for this food!" Everyone looked at me and then said, "OK, you can go ahead and say the prayer."

I did - for that meal and every meal for days and weeks. I would always make everyone wait to eat until I had said the prayer. But then I started asking various members of my family if they would like to say the prayer. My father said no, my sister said no, my grandfather said no. My mother said she would say the prayer, so it was always up to my mother or me to say grace as long as I lived at home.

I always had a running conversation with God - I told him everything. I talked everything over with him as I went through the day. I did that all my life really, and it didn't make any difference what church I was in, whether it was a Jewish temple or a Baptist church or any other church. I just talked to God and I didn't worry about what the other people did. Actually, it didn't occur to me until much later that they weren't talking to God too!

Part of my path was Judaism, which I began studying when I was twenty. I was formally converted at age twenty-one. I didn't really think about the Christian religion for some years. I still loved Jesus and respected and revered him but I didn't think of him in the same terms as I had before. I thought of him as being a Jew and probably the world's greatest teacher that had ever lived. I really felt that he came to lead the Jews back to God and to the true path of God, but not in the same way as the Christians think about it.

The Jews had long ago convinced themselves that they were not looking for a Messiah in a person but were looking for a Messianic era. So I thought, "Well, Jesus should definitely be a part of that!" But they didn't want to talk about him at all. We didn't celebrate Christmas or any Christian holiday. I put all that aside for nineteen years for the sake of my Jewish husband and in order to carefully rear our children in the Jewish tradition.

Once in a while in the temple it would really disturb me that the other people didn't seem to feel a fire in their hearts or a longing to communicate with God in prayer and reverence during a service. I would be in total communion with God, and sometimes the rabbi would also seem to be in that same communion - but not all rabbis. Probably only three that I met seemed to have a real tie to God.

At times while I would be in deep prayer in the temple, I would suddenly come down to earth with a thud because someone near me would be chattering. I would look around, and I just couldn't believe that people would be talking. Often there would be a ruckus going on in sections of the congregation. I would think to myself, "Where am I? I really don't believe I am seeing this irreverent

display!” And, of course, many people were looking at me. I was usually the only blond in the congregation. Sometimes it was very uncomfortable.

In about 1956 I met a Jewish lady who had been in a concentration camp during World War II. She gave me an I AM book, *Unveiled Mysteries*. In this book was a picture of Jesus and a picture of Saint Germain. I said, “This is wonderful! And who is Saint Germain?” She didn’t know any of his previous embodiments or that he had been Saint Joseph, but she said, “He’s a Master! and Jesus is a Lord!” I smiled and said, “Oh, that’s nice. That’s really nice!”

I read the book and I knew that everything it said was absolutely true. Had I known there was a church or an organization connected with it, I would have searched for it. At the time, I was experiencing great grief in my marriage and I could barely do anything but try to hold my head above water. So I did nothing about the book for the moment, but I kept it in mind and I knew that it had really touched my heart.

My friend who had survived the concentration camp had also taught me about reincarnation. Of course, this is not taught in the Baptist Church or the Jewish synagogue, but I knew it was right because I remembered scenes from a past lifetime. I remembered one house that I had lived in. I knew I had been there before. When I saw the antique mirror in the hallway, I said, “Goodness! That is too familiar! This gives me the chills. I know this house and I know how to go up these stairs and I know everything that’s up there!”

It just astounded me and I was intrigued to have experienced some association with a former life. I knew there was no other way to explain memories of other times and places not yet encountered in this life.

In 1968 I began to experience an intense series of calamities in my life. My husband refused to earn a living and had an affair. I then went through my second divorce. My teenage daughter became increasingly incorrigible and my son got into drugs and shoplifting and was arrested.

I felt as though I had fallen into a deep well of my own personal problems. I didn’t realize that I had allowed my problems to interfere with and diminish my ongoing conversations with God. After each calamity I would say, “Surely nothing worse can happen to me!” But it always did. Finally, I went to God and told him I really couldn’t handle any more. I asked him to please show me what to do.

A Unity book soon came into my hands from a friend. It gave me a new perspective. I knew the first thing I must do was to renew my tie to God and the second was to stop saying, “Surely nothing worse can happen to me!”

I left Judaism in 1969 and began an earnest search for my true path home to God’s heart. Through people I met at the Unity church, I discovered the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. It took me another month to get to La Tourelle, the headquarters of the Summit Lighthouse in Colorado Springs. Someone had erroneously told me that one couldn’t just go there - one had to be invited by a person who had been there before. I was waiting and waiting to find someone who could invite me.

A man named Doug, whom I had never met, was trying very hard to get Catherine, a friend from the Unity church, into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and so he kept bringing her books. He brought her volume one of *Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East* by Baird T. Spalding. Catherine said, “I don’t have time to read that stuff.” So I said, “Well, let me see it!” She gave it to me, I took it home and stayed up all night until I had finished reading the book.

I hopped into my car the next morning, drove to her house, gave her the book and said, “Tell him you need the next book!” Of course, Doug was delighted because he thought Catherine had read it. I read the next book, then went back to her house and said, “Tell him you need the rest of them. I must have these books!”

I kept reading and reading and reading. Mother Mary was mentioned in the books, and it was

so sweet. It was the first written information about her, outside of the Bible, that I had seen. She was spoken of as being in the Far East at a gathering of the Masters, and so I knew that she was a Master also. I knew that this was real and it was what I wanted. At last I had a glimpse of my true path!

Finally Doug invited Catherine to attend a service at La Tourelle. I know my angels were busy, because they got me to telephone Catherine and invite her to dinner that very Sunday night. She said she couldn't come because Doug was taking her to the Summit. So I said, "You have to take me with you!" I followed them in my car and I went in with them. I stayed an hour after the service talking to Alda and Florence, just plying them with questions, trying to find out everything there was to know about this magnificent teaching.

As I became acquainted with the Teachings, Mother Mary was foremost in my mind. I felt so much at home with her.

I joined the staff June 1, 1971. During that summer, the women began to give evening Astreas.¹⁵ Previously only the men had given them. The very first time we gave our Astreas, we were in the Montessori room in a semicircle around the fireplace. I was decreeing with my eyes shut. When we began singing a beautiful seventeenth century hymn set to the music of "O Love That Will Not Let Me Go," I opened my eyes. I was astonished to see that we were not in the Montessori room but in a little chapel made of huge stones!

The sconces on the mirror above the fireplace were now candle sconces on a stone wall. We were reading our little songbooks by the dim light of the candles. All the women there were in nuns' habits. We were in this ancient chapel doing our evening devotions. After the song, I looked up from my book to see the candles again and found that we were back in the Montessori room.

I felt even closer to Mother Mary after that. I knew I had been a nun in another lifetime. This was a great comfort to me, as I had felt so close to God for so much of this life.

I have never seen Mother Mary, but on another occasion I saw myself in a nun's habit. It was at the Shasta conference in July 1975, after Kuthumi's dictation. Kuthumi had been embodied as Saint Francis, and in this dictation he talked about his order of the brothers and sisters of Assisi, which I had never heard of previously.

I had made a dress for myself to wear during that conference and had put two daisies on the blouse. When I heard the dictation was about to happen, I was working in the children's program nearly a mile from the main tent. I was excused to attend it. I raced up to my tent because I knew I had to put on the dress I had made. Then I raced to the big tent where the dictation would be. I just barely made it and was told by the ushers that the only seat available was up in the front row.

I ran in, really gasping for breath. As I sat down, everyone became totally silent. I was sure people at the back of the tent could hear me still gasping for breath, although I tried really hard to be quiet. Toward the end of the dictation, Kuthumi spoke of the white daisy as symbolic of the vows of his order - purity, chastity and obedience. I thought to myself, "Now I know why I made this dress!"

A few minutes later I looked down at my lap and then to the side and I saw that I was not dressed in my dress anymore. I was in a nun's habit. I looked up and could see the top of it, I could see it around my shoulders and I was so surprised. I reached up to touch it and it went away. I was very disappointed. I said to God that I wouldn't touch it anymore. A few minutes later it came back.

I wore it for a half hour after the dictation was over. I asked my friend if she saw anything different about me and she said no. I said, "Do you see anything on my head?" She said, "No, I don't." I said, "Well, there's something there. It's my nun's habit." She said, "Oh, that's nice." I said, "No,

¹⁵The "Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea" is a decree to the Divine Mother that cuts people free from discarnate entities, malevolent spirits and all addictions. See 1991 Pearls of Wisdom, pp. Vol. 34, No. 13, pp. 179-80.

really. That's what I see." Then she was really moved. This vision stayed with me the entire time we were lined up in the tent for our communicant blessings.¹⁶

Since I found Mother Mary, I have always felt her presence because every time I needed comfort, she would always comfort me. She always came to show me the way out and to reassure me, "You have to go through these things. That's your job." I would say, "OK, if that's my job, I'll do it." I knew she was there and I loved her. I loved to hear about her.

Mother Mary is always there to help and comfort. She has never failed me. I know she played a big part in starting the Montessori school in Colorado Springs. Along with the other teachers, I wrote petitions to her and Maria Montessori every day. The teachers decreed together every evening for the children and the success of the school.

I heard only a few dictations from Mother Mary delivered by Mark. His voice was always sweet and pleasant, but even more so when Mother Mary was speaking through him. His voice would take on a very loving and gentle tone.

I dearly loved it when we began saying the rosary in 1972. It was very precious to me. I remember feeling so thrilled that we would do a rosary to Mother Mary. I had no idea what it was at first. Many of us serving on staff had not come from Catholic homes and were not familiar with the rosary. After your teaching on it, Mother, it became very important to me. It sounded like heaven to me and I couldn't wait to give it.

At one time when we were in Santa Barbara during 1974, I was going through somewhat of an emotional turmoil. You told me that what I was experiencing had no reality and that I must get very close to Mother Mary. I realized that I must not be as close to my blessed friend as I thought I was or needed to be for the resolution of my problems. Then I really prayed fervently every day and talked to Mother Mary like my best friend.

That was the real beginning of my close, close tie to her, and my total faith in her healing powers. Since then I've never hesitated for a moment to ask her for healing for anyone or for myself. She has always answered my prayers speedily and completely. I have come to regard her not only as a specialist in cancer, tumors and skin problems but also as an adept in every type of healing - physical and emotional.

At the very first conference I attended in 1970, the Easter conference, you instructed us on healing and working with our body elementals. I was delighted with that concept and actually saw my body elemental. I thought she would look like a little elf but she looked exactly like I did when I was four years old - with the same hairstyle and clothes!

I have noticed that many of the healings I have called for seemed to result not only in healing for the one for whom I prayed but also in many benefits for me such as joy, great peace and always a closer tie to Mother Mary's heart.

As you know, Mother, my family has a history of cancer, including three deaths and two remissions. I have not personally had a medical diagnosis of cancer, although I have had many tumors and cysts (all benign, by God's grace) and some skin problems that might well have been malignant.

In 1974 a wart or mole on my left hand, which I had had for at least ten years, began to enlarge. The top frequently peeled off showing a deep fuchsia-colored growth. It was painful and ugly. I showed it to my doctor, who was greatly concerned. With a stern look he said, "Promise me you will see a cancer specialist immediately." I said I would.

On my way out of his office, I made a quick call to Mother Mary to heal it if it were God's will. I promptly forgot the whole matter.

Two weeks later when I went back to my doctor for my next appointment, he asked, "What did

¹⁶an initiation given to those who join Church Universal and Triumphant

the cancer specialist say?" I had totally forgotten my promise and looked at my left hand, then at my right hand. There was no growth on either hand. I confessed that I had forgotten to call a doctor, but the spot was gone! There was no scar or trace of it. Then I remembered my quick call to Mother Mary and was very grateful.

Five years later, I felt a tiny, hard pimple at the top edge of my upper lip. It felt like dry skin there. I scratched it off. It was there again the next day but I did not bother to go look in a mirror with my glasses on. When this had gone on for three or four days, the bump or pimple becoming a little worse each day, I finally looked at it in the mirror. To my horror, an ugly grayish growth about one-eighth of an inch in diameter had replaced that much of the pink part of my upper lip.

I went immediately to Mother Mary. I told her I didn't think I could handle this one. If I lost part of my lip, it would make people sick to look at me. I asked her to please remove this dreadful gray thing from my lip, if it were God's will.

Fortunately, I had no time to sit and think about it or to worry about whether or not Mother Mary would heal it. A few days later it occurred to me to check my lip. I couldn't feel anything there with my fingers. When I looked in the mirror, my lip was restored without a trace of the grayish growth! I was and still am grateful beyond words for Mother Mary's loving and ever-present care for me.

In 1983 my sister called me to tell me she had just been told by her doctor that she had lung cancer. I asked if the doctor was really sure. She said yes - that from lab tests and X rays, several specialists had concurred that it was cancer and that it had metastasized from somewhere else in her body. She was really frantic. Her four children had come from out of state to be with her. They were naturally all in great distress, being certain their mother had only a short time to live.

I assured my sister that she didn't have to die, that Mother Mary could heal the cancer and that I would do a novena for her. I told her I would send her a Heart magazine with pictures of the healing thoughtform and asked her if she would visualize it over her lungs. She said she would.

I immediately sat down and wrote a very fervent petition to Mother Mary to heal my sister and told her I would give certain devotions every day until she was healed. I did the rosary twice a day and three healing decrees twelve times each. I just knew Mother Mary would heal my sister. I would not have offered to make the call if I had not felt it so strongly. I'm sure Mother Mary healed her immediately, but it took two weeks before we heard about it.

My sister knew about the Teachings but did not accept them. Neither she nor anyone in her family was religious. She read the Heart magazine cover to cover and did the visualizations but would not say any prayers.

Two weeks later, after my sister had more tests and X rays, she called me to say, "All the new tests were negative. The doctors said they must have made a mistake!" She went on to tell me that there was no sign of any problem in her lungs, no cancer or disease of any kind. They had decided it had probably been a virus. I asked her if she believed that and she said she did.

Of course, I was overjoyed that she was healed but astounded that she would not acknowledge Mother Mary's help in her healing. Perhaps she knew at some level that if she admitted that Mother Mary had healed her, she would have to change her life and beliefs. Mother Mary was teaching me to have patience with my relatives.

In 1986 I worked in an insurance office in Minneapolis. Ralph, the head of the department in which I served, and his secretary, Shirley, were very sweet and kind people. One morning Shirley told me that Ralph's wife was having her second battle with cancer. She had previously had throat cancer and was treated surgically. The surgery had seemed to be successful but the cancer had recurred. A biopsy had confirmed the malignancy and she was scheduled to go to the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, in two weeks.

Shirley told me that Ralph was very worried about his wife. I asked Shirley for the name of Ralph's wife and what kind of person she was. Without hesitation she said, "Oh, she's an angel just like Ralph!"

It seemed to me I should call to Mother Mary for her. I asked Shirley if she would do meditations and prayers for Ralph's wife if I would bring her a picture of a healing thoughtform. I had no idea what she would think about such a project, as I didn't know her religious background or beliefs. She was delighted with the idea, confiding that she knew that colors had something to do with healing.

I brought her the Heart magazine with the picture of the healing thoughtform and instructed her to visualize this thoughtform over the neck of Ralph's wife while saying prayers for her healing. I wrote a petition to Mother Mary, promising to do healing decrees and "The Balm of Gilead" decree for Ralph's wife until she was healed.

Two weeks later Ralph drove his wife to Rochester for her surgery, which was to happen the next day. After the surgery, Ralph telephoned the office to tell Shirley that none of the lumps were malignant! He said it was a miracle! The minute Shirley was off the phone, she came to my desk very excited and happy and told me what Ralph had said. Then she said, "You did it! You saved her life!" I assured her that I had not created the miracle but that her prayers and visualizations together with my own had opened the way for Mother Mary to anchor God's healing light into the physical plane and physical body of Ralph's wife.

I know I will be grateful forever to Mother Mary, and I am more grateful every day to you, beloved Mother, for all you have done for me and for making Mother Mary such a reality in my life.

One more healing I must witness to is the one you called forth from Saint Germain at the 1984 fall conference.

About seven years ago an occasional problem with my lower back began to get worse and more frequent. Chiropractic adjustments brought relief, but the pain always recurred in a few months or weeks.

In 1984 the condition became so severe that chiropractic adjustments would hold only a few hours. I could barely move, taking only one-or two-inch steps. The pain was excruciating. My doctor sent me to have X rays of my hips.

On the last day of the conference, I went to the altar for a healing. You asked for a description of my problem. I described the lower back problem. You were looking over my head as though you were reading something in the air. You said, "I know that is painful, but the real problem is that you have a serious bone condition. Your bones are transparent!"

You called to Saint Germain to heal me. Then you recommended a treatment of herb teas, poultices and compresses - everything in Maria Treben's book¹⁷ for bones. You said I must stay very close to Saint Germain because he was in my heart and was going to heal me. Then the whole congregation sang to Saint Germain. My friends helped me back to my room, tucking me in after having applied the first of many compresses to my back.

The next day, my doctor came looking for me to tell me the results of the X rays. He said, "You have osteoporosis!" I told him I already knew that. When he asked how I knew, I told him that you had made a call for my healing the night before and had told me my bones were transparent. (I knew that osteoporosis is a disease in which the bones deteriorate and appear transparent in X rays.)

Since the doctor had been a devoted chela of yours and the Masters for at least thirteen years, he was as delighted as I was to see this immediate, physical, scientific evidence of something we had known all along - that you were and are a finely tuned instrument for the Masters' healing powers.

¹⁷Health through God's Pharmacy, now out of print. See Maria Treben, *Health from God's Garden: Herbal Remedies for Glowing Health and Well-Being*, available through Summit University Press.

The doctor prescribed megadoses of minerals and vitamins, then helped me search through Maria Treben's book, *Health through God's Pharmacy*, and outlined a regimen of herb teas. I started my day with one cup of horsetail tea, to which I added one tablespoon of Swedish Bitters. I drank a half cup of this tea a half hour before breakfast and the other half forty-five minutes before supper.

After breakfast, I made two cups of yarrow tea. I drank it one-half cup at a time, four times through the day. To two of these half cups, I added one-half teaspoon of ground fenugreek seeds.

In the morning I also made two cups of calendula tea, which I sipped through the day. Before lunch I made two cups of stinging nettle tea. To one cup of this tea, I added one tablespoon of Swedish Bitters. I drank half of this cup one-half hour before lunch, the rest after lunch. I drank one-half cup of the stinging nettle in mid-afternoon and the last half cup with one-half tablespoon of Swedish Bitters after dinner.

For my sciatica, I used the alternating compresses of Swedish Bitters and castor oil as you had suggested, but for two days at the beginning of the treatment I applied comfrey root poultices, which also helped a great deal to relieve the pain.

My pain disappeared in several weeks and I was able to walk again. In a number of months most of the symptoms were gone. The osteoporosis was not simply arrested, it was totally healed! I have had extensive X rays for dental work and for a recent broken bone. The dentist and doctors found no trace of osteoporosis.

My heart is so full of love for and gratitude to you, Mother, not only for all the healing and teaching but for your love and comfort - and most of all for your example of a loving and devoted Chela on this precious path of the ascension and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters!

All my love,

Chapter 22

Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 22 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 2, 1991

The Messenger Stumps San Francisco

II

“The Cause of Righteousness”

People of America and the earth, hearken unto my word! For the sands fall in the hourglass and time is short.

Awake, I say, in the name of your God! And let your voice be heard in defense of life defenseless. Let your voice be heard in challenge of these fallen ones who corrupt the governments of nations and societies!

I, Saint Germain, come to you as I have come to the governments of all nations. Some would hear, some would not; but the common people of the world know my voice. Therefore I speak to the hearts of earth's inhabitants by the power of God in this hour and I say to you: You are a people blessed by God who ought to have the right to breathe free, to know the Spirit of Liberty. The Lady with the Lamp has come not alone for the people of the United States but for thee.

Take courage, for the heavenly hosts will not betray you as the president of this nation in this and previous administrations has betrayed you. The heavenly hosts will come to your aid. Look now at the hosts encamped upon the hillsides of the world!⁰ Look again and know that when you are aligned with God you shall prevail in this life and in the next.

Therefore, let the armour of God be upon you! I, Saint Germain, call to billions of angels to descend to armour the servants of God. And I say, if you will take the little book¹ you have been given and use it to call to Archangel Michael, you will know his defense, even as he defended the people with Joshua, with Moses, even as he did reveal to you the name of God, I AM THAT I AM.²

By the power of the Lord you may invoke the judgment of this power elite infesting every nation and oppressing the peoples not for tens or hundreds of years but for tens of thousands of years upon this earth body.

I tell you this night, beloved, the hour of the judgment has come and ye have awaited it long! Yet call for it in the name Jesus Christ, in the name Gautama Buddha, in the name Mother Mary and Kuan Yin. Yes, call forth divine justice and you shall see it take place before your very eyes.

⁰II Kings 6:13-17; Ps. 34:7.

¹Heart, Head and Hand Decrees: Meditations, Mantras, Prayers and Decrees for the Expansion of the Threefold Flame within the Heart.

²See p. 36 n. 1.

Yes, beloved, I also wield the sword. Let this sword of the prophet, then, cleave asunder the Real from the Unreal first in the hearts of God's people and then in the hearts of the corrupt ones. For the mighty two-edged sword of the LORD³ does descend in this hour and you shall see the dividing of the way!

I, Saint Germain, say to you, the way shall be divided between Light and Darkness. Therefore, look to your own souls. Look again, beloved, for you must be found in Light if you would be protected by the LORD's hosts.

Therefore, let the sword of the legions of the Archangels be in your midst. Let there be hope for the peoples of every nation but hope in the LORD God, hope in oneness, hope in the sacred fire of love, hope in freedom and, yes, hope in right defense!

And let that defense prevail, beloved. Let it be first and foremost the spiritual defense, yet do not neglect the physical and military defense of your nations! For I tell you these ones who would take over the earth, they do plot their wars and there is no question that the prophecy stands that these things shall come to pass unless the people of the world repent and reinforce their alliance that it be the alliance with Almighty God.

The power of the people of the earth is one. Let them unite! Let them separate [out from their oppressors] and come apart from their differences [with one another] and their argumentations concerning politics and theology and doctrine. All these things are nonessentials.

What is essential, I say, is the cosmic honor flame! Let each one have that honor before his wife, his child, his neighbor. Let each one find that honor between peoples and between nations. Let honor prevail and let those who have eyes to see take pity in profound compassion for these oppressed peoples, the Kurds, the Shiites, the Sunnis and all of Iraq, who have been burdened by Saddam Hussein. Let him be brought to trial, I say, and let the people of the earth cry [out] in outrage until it be done!

I say move apart from your pleasures, from your indulgence, from your sports and drugs. Move apart from these things and put your attention on that which counts! For unless you stand for life, beloved, then life will not stand for you. You must live on behalf of those who are being denied the due protection of the law and of the forces of Light and of the military might that is available to the United States.

Let there be leaders who will rise up in fulfillment of God's law and let those who have a hidden agenda be exposed! Let them be exposed by the outcry of the people! It is your voice that carries the power of the day, for they have no power except that which they steal from the people. Whether through taxation or any other means, they have amassed the people's power by fooling the people day by day.

Beloved ones, I am Saint Germain. I have sponsored this and many nations in the past. I have sought to prevent wars. I have sought to alert the people and I have sought to alert those in positions of power. Beloved ones, they would not hear, they would not listen. Therefore, you who have the right to vote, may you vote carefully and may you insist upon those leaders who place God and human life first and their money and their powered positions after that or not at all.

I say, beloved, the hour is very short. This is the decade of the conclusion of the Piscean age. This is the hour of a grand alchemy. Shall it take place because the people unite and rise to that God consciousness or shall it come about through planetary holocaust, war and major earth changes?

The choice is up to you. Citizens of the world, Lightbearers of the world, you must unite in the name of God and see that there is yet time to prevent all of this. But you must act! And your fervor begins with calling upon the LORD, for it is written, "Those who call upon the name of the LORD

³Ps. 149:6; Heb. 4:12; Rev. 1:16; 2:12, 16.

will be saved.”⁴

Therefore all that you have heard spoken this night has come from my heart and it is indeed, beloved, an urgent message! May you understand that you do not even know the tip of the iceberg of those plots that have been laid against the people in favor of the amassing of power by this Establishment. As I have said already, the day of their judgment has come. Let that day therefore descend and do not stand in its way and protect these ones who have used your light for so long.

Now, therefore, I say the healing of your soul must come, the healing of the individual. For the strength of God in the earth is by the power of that contact of each individual with the living God. Take care that you begin and end your day with a prayer unto that [saint or Person of the Godhead of] your choice.

Let it be a prayer unto the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. Let it be a prayer unto the Christ, Jesus, even the World Teacher and avatar of the age, who is Lord and Saviour. Let it be to Sanat Kumara, Lord Maitreya or your favorite saint. Let it be to God directly but, I say, to whomever it be, let your mantra sing! Let your heart release the light and see how much God will pour his flood tides of light through you each and every one!

Therefore, beloved, we shall see how this which has taken place in the Middle East, which could have been used for a true stabilization of that area, shall now become a destabilization that can lead to greater conflict. Now, therefore, with the clearing out of armies and munitions from Europe, is not the way made clear again for another move of this conspiracy of managed conflict?

Let it be understood that the plans of the Soviet Union have not changed! And those plans are to take Europe by a land war, to do so to bolster that [Soviet] economy - to take it intact while launching a surprise first strike against the United States.

And what of Japan? As Japan has been kept unarmed, therefore the Soviets have but to take it also.

Therefore these three cornerstones of the West are in line, beloved. And you must understand that the hundreds of millions of people that comprise these nations can defeat the purposes of World Communism if they care to, if they have the will and if they will demand that their leaders act! I tell you, beloved, should these plans of the Soviet Union be fulfilled, it will be of the greatest cost to civilization and the evolutions of planet earth that you have seen since the sinking of Atlantis.

I do not say that nuclear war will bring the end of the world. Nay, it will not! But it shall bring to an end certain opportunity that has been granted by modern technology and mass communications. The developments that I have sponsored, beloved, for I am the sponsor of modern science, have truly been used to build a war machine without equal since the ancient days. Therefore, beloved, let [that science] be withdrawn from the movement for war and be applied to peace.

Peace, beloved, is the purpose of technology - and the growth of the human spirit. And where people, [following the power elite,] make science their god they have no recourse when those forces of Darkness, more powerful than themselves, amalgamate and rise up [against them].

This is an interplanetary war, beloved, [for it involves] not only those in embodiment on earth but those who come from other systems. For earth is a crossroads of many lifewaves and evolutions, and the divergent peoples give witness to their points of origin beyond even this planetary home.

Yes, the hour of confrontation is come!

People of the world, are you ready to take your stand? [“Yes!”]

May you do so, beloved. May you do it with the most profound determination and may you never leave that point of love in your heart. For love, beloved, is the point of victory. It is the intense fire of the heart that can unite with every other fiery heart on earth through the power of meditation,

⁴Joel 2:32; Rom. 10:13.

that can unite with angelic hosts and ascended ones.

Yes, the fire of the heart, let it be developed! And may you never again have a vibration in your heart of hatred, of revenge, of nonmercy and of inattention to helpless life.

I tell you, beloved, abortion must stop on every continent, for this is a sin against God! God is in every child in the womb and the soul is a part of that fetus from the hour of conception. The soul may come and go [during gestation], but that body is created with a certain set of genes from both parents whereby the soul can fulfill her divine potential in this life.

Therefore let abortion come to a swift and sudden halt! And let the people of the earth know that the reason they are losing the battle against these fallen ones is that they have denied entrance to life, denied entrance to those souls in the womb whom they have aborted.

Let many parents rise up out of the New Age movement, those who are the spiritual ones, and offer to give birth to not one but several children, that they might bring in those who have been denied. In America alone 25 million souls have had the door closed upon them, [resulting in] a profound vexation and trauma to their beings.

This murdering of the unborn, beloved, becomes a sin of the nation and the nations and the karma must descend. Therefore let those who perceive that karma that makes America, Europe, Japan and all nations vulnerable to cataclysm in this age, let them see to it that that karma is balanced swiftly by bringing in these souls.

I counsel you, as Jeremiah did bring that very same message to the people of Judah who did murder their firstborn as an offering to the gods.⁵ Let it be no more, beloved! Welcome the children of the Light! Welcome beings who are here and waiting in the wings of life to assist you to solve the many problems. May you welcome them with hearts of the Father-Mother God whereby they shall know true comfort and teaching and upbringing, being God-taught and knowing the highest education that is possible to them.

I adjure you, beloved, [to make it known abroad in the land that] none can escape the karma of abortion. And where nations decree it, so, beloved, the entire nation again becomes vulnerable. And those who have the karma are those who fail to speak out against this injustice.

Realize, then, that the insensitivity to life in the womb breeds the insensitivity to life in the Middle East and in every other nation. To be able to silence oneself to the pleas and to the pain of the child being aborted is to be able to silence one's sensitivity to every part of life.

And I tell you, this: this is the reason why the people have not arisen in one great cry throughout the world against George Bush and the like who have denied to the Kurds that due protection of the law that they should have been given! I tell you, beloved, this crime is upon all those who have not spoken out.

I am Saint Germain. I come to you in this hour. I come with my heart and with a gift of the violet flame. And I say to you, hear me now! Hear me, O beloved! For there does come forth from me and my angels who have gathered, a portion of the violet flame.

And if you will receive it, you may simply assent in your heart now and they shall come and pour this vial of violet flame into your heart for the strengthening of your heart, for the removal of all hardness of heart and nonmercy, for the expansion of the threefold flame, for the expansion of the heart chakra, for the expansion of your awareness of things you have not been aware of before, whether things from above out of the heavens or things from beneath that have been the deceptions of the fallen angels upon mankind for centuries.

Receive my violet flame angels! Receive them, O world! For all who shall see and hear my words

⁵Jeremiah pronounces the Lord's judgment on child sacrifice. Jer. 7:28-34; 19; 32:26-36. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 123-25, 129-31.

shall also have the opportunity to receive these angels and this dispensation of violet flame. It is an elixir, if you will, of the Holy Spirit. It is transmitted to you in this moment. Feel it now and breathe deeply that you might breathe it in and know it is become a permanent part of you and a raising of your consciousness to the age of Aquarius and all of its portents.

Now as you daily take these little books and our other decrees to the violet flame, as you invoke that violet flame by the power of the God within you, you shall see planetary change. I call for millions to join in the call to the violet flame and the Seventh Ray! And I ask you to see the immediacy of its effect in your world for the healing of diseases of the mind, the soul and the body, for the clearing up of problems in business and in the nation. I ask you to see how that violet flame going forth from you will help all whom you meet and will support your leaders to make right choices, will enlighten the populace so that they also may properly exercise their vote.

I am in the heart of every freedom fighter upon earth. I am in the heart of those who were defeated in Tiananmen Square because the nations did not rise up with one arm and say, "Thus far and no farther!" to the Communist Chinese, to that government and this nation's representative, who has preferred commerce to the liberty of the individual.

Yes, beloved, nation by nation by nation I am in the hearts of those who have dared to strike against this Moloch of human greed, against the towers of Babylon and Assyria and of the ancient ones of Atlantis who did betray the people.

I want you to know that reincarnation is true and the souls whom you observe today fighting for freedom, including yourselves, have come again and again and again. Fifty thousand years again and again they have stood against these dark ones and given their lives. They would not even consider retreat! They would not consider it, for they know that their life is a flame. Their life is a continuity of being. And if that flame be snuffed out, they will come again and live again, for they serve with the great Christ and the great Buddha. They serve, beloved, to deliver nations and this is their reason for being.

And when they are struck on the battlefield, when they are massacred, when they receive that napalm, when they receive those chemicals upon themselves and they breathe their last breath, they are yet in prayer as they exit that body and are taken up by angels. And they are brought to healing retreats of the angels and they are succored and they are healed and they are cradled in the arms of the Divine Mother until one day another mother and another womb may bear them and they shall live to breathe again and to fight again.

And thus you see Palestinians bearing arms at the tender age of ten. Yes, beloved, they are taking their stand against a power that they can no longer fight with their bare hands.

Beloved, realize there are some things that are more important than anything else in your life and in the entire world, things like integrity, like honor, like life, like human suffering. And where there is human suffering, let the bodhisattvas of Gautama Buddha, let them come forth and let them say to God:

"O my God, I am here! I will stand with you. I am protected in this my nation. I am protected in America, in Europe, in countries that are free. I am protected in Japan. Therefore I can afford to give my life. I can afford to give my mantras. I can afford to speak out. I can afford to write and to challenge and to let my voice be heard.

"And by God and in the name of the life he has given me, I will do it! And I know that, millions and millions together, we can demand defense. We can demand righteousness. We can demand a return to God and his law that does demand that every single human life on earth must be sacrificed for, for life is the gift of God and God is in that life!"

I have spoken. May you hear it! May you act and live! And may you triumph over Death and Hell in this your life God-given. I say be grateful that you have it, that you may lay it down and

take it again.

O sons and daughters of freedom, I am with you and I will strengthen you until your mission is won!

I am Saint Germain and I go directly to the heart of the leadership of this nation and then to the Middle East to see what I may do to influence those who move against the cause of righteousness. [40-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, April 27, 1991, at the Whole Life Expo, the Concourse Exhibition Center, San Francisco. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s and Middle East Update." (See p. 286 n. 8.) Saint Germain's dictation and "Prophecy for the 1990s and Middle East Update" are available on videocassette (160 min., GP91102) and on audiocassette (162 min., A91066). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.]

22.1 I AM the Witness - June 2, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 22 - I AM the Witness - June 2, 1991

I AM the Witness

"ANY ABDOMINAL PAIN LASTING FOR MORE THAN THREE OR FOUR HOURS MAY BE APPENDICITIS." If only I had read those words from The Complete Medical Guide a few months ago, I could have saved myself much pain and thousands of dollars. I want to share my experience so that others may be aware and avoid what I went through or worse.

To quote again from the Guide, "One of the greatest tragedies of all is to see a patient who is disabled, or even dies, because of too great a delay in diagnosing a case of appendicitis which did not present typical symptoms. As the old medical saying puts it, 'Better a live patient without an appendix than a dead one with his appendix in place.'"

I have been on the staff of Church Universal and Triumphant and a member of this most wonderful community for almost fourteen years. I feel sure it was the love, decrees and prayers of the community, the assistance of the Messenger and the Masters - most especially Helios - that pulled me through the ordeal related below. Even though I have a strong constitution, I feel it was the purifying, body-strengthening macrobiotic diet served in our community that enabled my body to respond appropriately to control the infection from my appendix.

To summarize what happened: Lower abdominal pain, seemingly caused by much gas, started on Saturday night. Although appendicitis was suggested, the symptoms were more like intestinal flu, so I treated for flu. In retrospect, I know that after five days of varying degrees of fever and pain (for which I must have a high tolerance), my appendix burst in a spasm of agony.

I felt better. Two days after that, on Saturday, the pain began to localize on the right side and I was admitted to the hospital with a suspected appendix problem. On the following Tuesday, ten days after the first pain, I was in the operating room.

What they found was a 5-cm abscess in the area of the appendix. It was such a mess inside that they could not even see the appendix! The right fallopian tube was involved in the infection and had to be removed.

My husband had been at the hospital during the operation, helping to hold the balance. I knew there had been many decrees and prayers on my behalf throughout the entire community. Helios had

dictated the day after I got sick. He said he would “intercede in all conditions for which you give prayer and invocation during the coming fortnight.” I called to Helios to enter in and take command of my entire being and to heal me. I know that at least one other person also made that call for me.

I called to the Masters, especially Archangel Raphael, Mother Mary, Hilarion and Cyclopea to overshadow the doctors and help with my healing. In the evening, after the operation, the first phone call I received was from Mother. It was great to hear her voice. She gave an invocation for my healing, which was a wonderful blessing and very comforting.

During the time I was sick, I had to rely quite heavily on the prayers and decrees of family and friends in the community. For I was not able to do much for myself because of pain and the drugs needed to heal my body. I want to witness to the great outpouring of love from the entire community, above and below, which was such a sustaining grace. It was this love and support that got me successfully through this entire experience.

The lab tests showed that there was no malignancy anywhere, just infection.

On the day the surgeon said I could go home, I felt very depressed and afraid to leave the hospital. This was not at all like me. I prayed to be shown what was wrong. Pain pills! After the operation I was given a pain killer with codeine. Now that I was beginning to heal, I did not need such a high dose.

I stopped taking the pills, waited until the pain increased and took just enough to dull the pain. By the next day I was back to my normal self and went home in the best of spirits. I weaned myself from the pain pills as fast as my body would let me! When I listened, my body elemental told me what it needed.

One evening about three weeks after the operation, I noticed an increased soreness and hardness near the incision. Our staff medical department advised that I go to the hospital emergency room right away. My surgeon said I probably had a secondary wound infection. He sent me home with an antibiotic and the pain was gone within twenty-four hours.

I was told it was usually six weeks before a person recovers enough to get back to work after such an infection and operation. A little over two weeks after the operation, my doctor allowed me to go back to work for part of each day. Four and a half weeks after the operation, the surgeon pronounced me healed and said he was removing all restrictions on my activities. I started working full time.

Below are some of the things I wish I had known before I had the appendix problem.

The book *Human Physiology* says, “As far as has been ascertained, the appendix plays no role in the process of digestion. Being a blind sac, it fills easily but empties sluggishly so that materials may remain in it for unusually long periods. Hard or rough substances may irritate the inner walls of the appendix, making it a favorable place for the growth of bacteria.”

The *Complete Medical Guide (TCMG)* describes what causes appendicitis: “The appendix is a hollow tube. If the end of this tube becomes plugged by a hard bit of ...material, the normal drainage from the tubelike appendix cannot take place. The appendix then becomes susceptible to bacterial infection. ...The germs multiply and cause inflammation. Visualize the situation as a sort of boil which will rupture into the peritoneal cavity unless (1) the body’s defenses overcome the infection or (2) the surgeon removes the infected appendix before the ‘boil’ breaks and discharges the pus.”

The last thing I ate just before my pain started was some corn chips, which I did not chew thoroughly. That must have been what plugged my appendix. I asked around and found others who had had appendicitis that was triggered by eating popcorn, nuts, matzoh, and croutons in Caesar salad!

I feel that a key to avoiding an appendix problem is to follow the macrobiotic rule of chewing food

until it is pulverized for easy absorption by the body. I must admit that I had not developed the habit of completely chewing food. Chewing food well is the best thing I can think of to prevent the appendix from getting blocked. I now chew very well and it has made a great difference, especially as a benefit to the functioning of my entire digestive system.

When the appendix ruptures as mine did, the danger is that the peritoneum, the lining of the abdominal cavity that covers the stomach, intestines and other organs, can become inflamed. This infection, called peritonitis, is one of the most serious diseases and can lead to death. I feel it was by God's grace and eating a primarily macrobiotic diet that, after my appendix burst, my body was able to form an abscess around the infected matter just as a healthy body should do.

These are the symptoms of appendicitis as described in TCMG:

“Typically, at the beginning, there may be pain in the umbilical or naval area of the abdomen. Loss of appetite, nausea, and vomiting may follow. Although constipation is usual, about 10 percent of patients have diarrhea instead. After several hours, the pain usually shifts to the lower right abdomen over the appendix, is continuous, and may be dull or severe. Usually the pain is sharpened by movement, coughing or sneezing. There may be mild fever (up to 102 degrees) in adults, sometimes high fever in children. Because the tip of the appendix in some cases may be located other than where it is expected to be . . . symptoms may vary.”

The only symptoms I had were generalized severe pain in the lower abdomen and a fever. The pain did not begin to localize until after my appendix burst. If I had read the warning about abdominal pain lasting for more than three or four hours, I would have gone to a doctor soon after the pain started. An operation over a week earlier would have saved me much pain and removed the entire appendix before it burst - and it would not have been necessary to remove my fallopian tube.

If you have such pain in the abdominal area for more than a few hours, TCMG says that you should do the following: (1) See your doctor immediately or go to a hospital emergency room. (2) Remain as quiet as possible. (3) Take NOTHING by mouth. (4) Especially avoid taking a laxative or an enema because they increase action in the intestines and may also increase the pressure within the appendix sac causing it to burst and increasing the chance of dying. (5) Do not use a hot-water bottle. If the pain becomes very severe, an ice pack may be used.

After all that I went through, follow-up X rays showed that a stub of my appendix is still left! Fortunately, it is a very small stub and will pose no problem. Still, you can be sure I will not fail to chew food well in order to make sure I never go through such an experience again!

Chapter 23

Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 23 - Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1991

The Messenger Stumps San Francisco

III

“The Hour of the Choice”

Daughters of the Most High God, I speak of the soul, even the soul of Zion. I come to you this day, Wesak 1991, to proclaim the Light, to manifest the Light and to draw your soul into that Light and to seal you.

It is an hour of opportunity. It is the moment of the descent also of Lord Gautama Buddha. Therefore receive me, as I am also the Buddha, and know that I have called you from ancient times to this hour that you might finish that which you have begun.

May you know, then, preeminently the cycles turning and that there is an hour of the Call. There is an hour to set aside the defiance against the LORD God and his Son, [who yet lives] within you and within me. It is the hour, then, to accept full responsibility for thy word and thy work, to have humility to receive and know true forgiveness and the true undoing, line upon line, of that which was wrought in pain and in sorrow.

I have come for the restoration and to redeem every erg of light that you have squandered. I have come as a magnet of the Sun to draw all elements of your being that you have carelessly scattered to the winds back to the vortex of the whirling Sun of Being and the sun of the soul in the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

I am your Jesus. I belong to you, if you will have me, and you belong to me, beloved. And if I have anything to say about it, I say, indeed I would have you! I would have you unto the rose of Sharon of my heart. I would have you unto the Light of my Causal Body. I would wrap you in the swaddling garment of my Mother. I would renew you in the fire of the aura of the Sun, which you have allowed to be stripped from you in the folly of following false teachers.

Yes, my beloved, there is an hour for reconciliation with your God. I come to announce it to you this day. For the meeting of the signs of the heavens and the signs in the earth does therefore open a door that has not been open to you individually and others of that ancient golden-age civilization, 33,000 B.C. It has not been open [to you] since the hour of its decline.

Thus the cycles turn in a wide, wide orb. Begin, then, to imagine and to understand that the wide circling of the cycles of karma, of initiation, of light and light descending all come full circle in this hour of the turning of ages.

Be not deceived by those who deny the law of cycles! For I have written the law of cycles in your

inward parts¹ and I have written the comings and the goings of your soul into and out of the House of the Father-Mother God. And each time you have gone farther from the center, you have created another wide orb that must be retraced for the return. Even so is the law of the universe and the planets in their courses. So even is the Homecoming of the sons and daughters of God.

Now then, make no mistake: I call you to repentance. It is repentance from the violation of the Law of the One, the crossing of the line of the Law of Love. Where you have sown anything contradictory to Love, may you reap quickly and cast it into the fire as the tares you have sown among the good wheat of your own field of consciousness and the fields of many others.

Watch the thought! Watch the thought! Watch the thought as it does depart from you! Therefore let arrows of the violet flame trace the thoughts that you have sent that have not measured to the level of your own dignity in Christ.

Yes, beloved, watch the feeling! Watch the feeling! Watch the feeling! Let the full momentum of the water of Life flow freely as violet flame to go after and consume all besmirching of the pristine purity of the white snows of the fire of Cosmos.

Let all these things return, and may you bank the fire of the heart that when they return the fire shall consume and you will not be consumed by earlier sowings. Unless you bank the fire of the resurrection in this day and in this hour, what shall you say when you must face the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit, the eclipse of the sun of the Presence?

Where shall you be found, beloved?

Where shall you be found if you have not the fire to greet the fire of Darkness that long ago you did invert from Light itself?

You have sown. This day face the sun and retrace your footsteps back to the center of Being and know that you must harvest as you go. It is a joy and a cause for rejoicing to cast into the sacred fire all that is not worthy of permanence in God.

“This, not that.” Thus sort the memories. Thus sort the records and the past, and therefore retain that which is worthy to be made a permanent atom in your being and in the kingdom of God’s consciousness.

I am Jesus the Christ. I have been with you far longer than I shall tell this day; for I desire a shortening of the days of the elect² and surely not to heap upon you that condemnation that comes only from the fallen angels. And I would not have you condemn yourselves for your going out of the way of the path of Life and of Truth and of Love.

Yet, behold, you are weary in your wanderings in the wilderness of Zin!³ Let it be understood, then, that the soul has suffered enough outside of the circle of the Father and the Mother, of the Son and the Holy Spirit. I bid you enter, painful though the process may be - and more painful yet for those souls who desire to accelerate the process of the return.

Yet, as I have taught my Messenger, pain is the other side of bliss. Be willing to push through the pain to transcend the lesser self and to enter in to the bliss of union with my Heart.

Thus is the way made plain. May you know surcease from all that would hinder you and may you not shirk responsibility to challenge the arrogance of the former self, to challenge the adversary, to challenge that which would thwart your new beginnings unto the fulfillment of certain endings that are come.

I desire to find you, ere this year has concluded, surely in the fire - in the fire infolding itself of the resurrection flame. I desire to see you walking the earth in the sense of the dignity of your

¹Jer. 31:33, 34.

²Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

³Num. 13:21; 14:28-35; 20:1; 27:14; Deut. 32:51, 52.

Christhood. I desire to see you washed clean by the Light, purified by the Refiner's fire.

For who shall stand in the day of the coming of my Messenger?⁴

Therefore let it be fulfilled and let the ancient prophets come full circle also, to know their redemption and to know that their prophecies are nigh. All things do come full circle and coil into the center.

May you know when you see the Light and the wave of the Central Sun approaching that this is your wave and this is the ship Maitreya that you enter to cross the sea of samsara and to enter new portals of Light unto the Holy City.

I am your Jesus. Will you have me? ["Yes!"]

Yea, Lord Gautama Buddha! Yea, Lord Sanat Kumara! Let us harvest the pearls and the pearls of souls who now may come to the feet of their Holy Christ Self to be wholly washed, to be set on course and to begin a course where there is no turning back, no looking back but building increment by increment up the spinal altar until Light, all Light, does infill this temple!

May you go forth with a sense of zeal to find those who are of my House of the God-Reality! May you go forth with a quickening, with the good news of the Everlasting Gospel that I have preached, that I have demonstrated, which has been outplayed in numerous golden ages past. And you who seek, know you have been a part of [this preaching, this demonstration of the law of Christhood, this outplaying of the Everlasting Gospel] and you will not be satisfied until you awake in the likeness of your Holy Christ Self.

Wield, then, the sword of the Spirit! Bind each and every foe that would separate you from your God! May this be your walk. May you shut out the din and the noise of this world and all of the attention-getting devices of an electronic age that take your heart and your inner ear and your mind from listening to the Great Silence, from entering in to the Great Silence.

Cherish every breath you breathe, the inbreath and the outbreath, even a lifetime in one of these cycles. Cherish the moments for the reconsecration of self, for the atonement; for atonement is a necessary process. By atoning for karma, or sin, you enter that oneness, that "at-one-ment" with your God, and no man shall take thy crown.⁵ No woman shall take thy crown. No force of Evil shall take thy crown.

Be sealed, then, in the wholeness of your Causal Body. Be one in the Spirit with your twin flame and know that my heart is the open door whereby you shall be protected and preserved for the day and the hour when you are called - called to fulfill your mission, called to make your statement, in your finest hour of the declaration of the Word, when you may stand before the world and witness unto the glory of God that truly has come for your salvation in this age.

May there be a quickening! And may those who are the old souls, the merry old souls, truly be now the ones who shall proclaim the totality of the mission of the Christ as you have heard it today in part, the totality of the oneness and how all are called but few yet choose to be in the heart of the All.⁶

Let them not be lost who have let go my hand, who once held it, who once knew the fusion to that living Christ. Do not let them go who have once known the flame and allowed it to be extinguished. Go forth with the sacred fire breath to also breathe upon them the word of truth, the encouragement. And pray diligently daily and hourly for those who are continually being tempted aside to destroy mind and body and to be destroyed by fallen ones as their souls perish in hell.⁷

⁴Mal. 3:1-3.

⁵Rev. 3:11.

⁶Matt. 20:16; 22:14.

⁷Matt. 10:28.

These are days of accounting and accountability. And the false pastors preach from their pulpits no accountability when I have not preached it! No, never have I said there is not accountability for the misuses of the kingdom of God, which is his vast consciousness!

No, beloved. Let the true Gospel that is everlasting be preached! May you open your mouths! May you receive the fire of the Holy Spirit for the cleansing of the throat chakra as the ancient prophets received it, that you might speak and [speak] only by the Holy Spirit and not by foul spirits.

I say, be cleansed this day! Let them come out! And know that it is time to walk a straight line that others might know the way to go and the way ye know, and it is surely unto the center of your God.

Look neither to the right nor to the left. Know that you can indeed skip steps on that spiral staircase by the acceleration of the mantra, by the Mother within you, by absolute mercy of heart that does forgive and forgive and forgive. And “Let vengeance be mine,” saith the LORD.⁸

So therefore give love and know that you can indeed beat the Fates and your karma! You can transcend! You can go on! You can move and you can defy prophecy and make it fail and collapse before you as the legions of light go marching in.

Yes, “saints of God” I call you, for you have been labeled “sinners” too long. Now fit into the garment of saint and know that it is neither a martyrdom nor a boring experience but the most joyous experience in all eternity to feel the fire of God blazing through you and to know it as the power that can challenge corruption until corruption is consumed by the sacred fire itself.

Would you know the experience of the fire of God, O beloved? [“Yes!”]

Then I tell you to call it forth and to call it forth again and again and again until the full fury of that fire may cleanse you without harming you and you may dispense it and no longer feel helpless before the fallen ones who have misused it.

Yes, with the Seven Archangels at your side, with the full power of the hosts of heaven combined and multiplying the emergent Christ of your soul, you shall go forth and you shall challenge the wolves in sheep’s clothing who speak in my name and of me but do not possess my heart; neither are they received in my heart. For they do not give the full truth of Christ that is.

Let them also know that their words that are hollow are heard by Almighty God, and they are rejected and they are sent back and they drop as flat stones to the ground. No mere quoting of scripture can guarantee anyone’s salvation!

Therefore, let there be a purging of hearts and let the sword of the living Christ truly cleave the Real from the Unreal! And let that which is true shine forth and let that which is false be made known! And let the people rise up and let the children of God choose the true shepherds, who do bear the standard of the Christ!

And let them also know that this fiat is fulfilled this day by the power of the All-Seeing Eye of God descending. Therefore it does descend! And it is a ray and a lamp unto the feet⁹ of those who have walked in Darkness and this day have seen the great Light of my coming.¹⁰

I have called you. And may you know that it is your turn to call, to call and to call again to me, crying out:

O Jesus, come into my temple!

O Jesus, my Lord, receive me as thine own.

I will answer you! I will tutor you! I will chasten you! I will take you firmly and show you the

⁸Rom. 12:19; Heb. 10:30; Deut. 32:35, 36.

⁹Psa. 119:105.

¹⁰Isa. 9:2; Matt. 4:16; Luke 1:76, 79.

way [in which ye ought] to walk, the way in which ye have not walked in this life.

Yes, I speak to all! Let none feel so smug that they cannot become a child again and learn of me and take those sure and certain footsteps whereby, [having so taken them,] they might later leap and arrive at the gate.

Yes, beloved, this is the hour of the choice. It is the hour! May you choose this day and live forevermore.

I choose to honor now Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World, whose day it is this Wesak 1991. As he does deliver his message now, know that I am also his disciple and the disciple of Maitreya and of Sanat Kumara.

Yes, beloved, there is a lineage¹¹ and I am a part of it. Therefore, receive me even as I have received them. For should I not have received them, I would not be unto you this day the Saviour, even the Lord.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 28, 1991, at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel, San Francisco. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis." Available on audiocassette (163 min., A91074). Jesus' dictation, together with Gautama's, is on audiocassette (94 min., B91076). The lecture and dictations will also be available on videocassette.

23.1 I AM the Witness - June 9, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 23 - I AM the Witness - June 9, 1991

I AM the Witness

By April of 1983 my husband and I had two and a half years of out-island life behind us. We were well established as the medical team for several remote Bahamian settlements.

It had been a terrible week. An entire village had been leveled by fire. The village had housed the labor force for a large government farm. It was home to nearly 5,000 Haitian refugees who, prior to the fire, had very little and now had nothing. To compound the problem, half of them were illegal aliens and had scurried off into the bush to hide, far less concerned about hunger or exposure than about deportation.

We launched a relief effort and spent five days collecting food, clothing, bedding and building supplies for nightly distribution. Many volunteers had come forward to help with the daily collection of relief items, and things were finally quiet at the office. So, I also decided to "hide" for a few hours.

I packed up my snorkeling gear, some cold drinks and the dog and climbed into our old, beat-up ambulance. The radio was about the only thing that worked well on the vehicle and would afford me contact with the office from my favorite section of secluded beach.

I drifted off to sleep as I lay in the shallows of the clear Caribbean enjoying the warmth of the sun and the distant calling of seabirds overhead. As if dreaming, I found myself walking down a long causeway toward a white marble structure that looked like a Greek temple. It was magnificent in its balanced proportions and simplicity of design. Awe and curiosity overrode my normal sense of propriety and I entered the lower level of the building.

I climbed a short staircase to find myself within a large rectangular hall. It had no exterior walls, only well-spaced pillars that supported the massive roof. It was open to the air and the expansive view of the surrounding ocean. I was alone but sensed that something was about to take place.

¹¹See pp. 225, 234 n. 6.

Since the farm fire, I had been cooking for large groups of people. So I decided that I should probably prepare a meal. I found a small room to the left rear side of the hall. I entered it in search of a kitchen. It was empty. I heard noises behind me and turned to look back into the hall. A procession had started. People were filing into the hall two by two. They were dressed in long white robes topped with royal blue vestments.

As they passed by, some looked at me in a questioning manner as if to inquire as to why I was not participating. I suddenly felt very out of place. I wanted to participate but had no idea what was required of me.

I noticed a man descending a flight of stairs on the opposite side of the hall. He was dressed in iridescent white robes and had on a matching turban. He crossed the procession line to reach me. He took my hands and said gently, "This is your place, but you are not properly prepared. Come with me." He led me back across the procession line and up the open staircase to the roof of the building. He repeated, "This is your place. You may return when you are prepared." I didn't want to leave. I said, "It is so beautiful here - must I go?" He paused for a time in consideration of my question and then replied, "You may stay if you wish, but ..."

As he spoke, I looked at the panoramic view from the roof. The causeway was gone as was the shoreline it once led to. I saw that there was no way to return to the nonexistent beach. I remembered that I had the ambulance and wondered if my husband had tried to reach me by radio. I had left the dog on the beach. A truckload of relief items would soon be at my house for that evening's distribution.

"... You'll leave obligations that are not fulfilled. Do you want to leave them unfulfilled?" "No," I replied. He seemed pleased with my answer and said, "Fulfill your life's obligations and seek out the true teaching of the Great White Brotherhood. The Brotherhood will prepare you for your return."

I felt a gentle wind and heard a fluttering sound overhead. I awoke on the beach. I looked up to see what I perceived to be several large white seagulls circling above me.

The term "flipped-out" had just taken on new meaning for me. I was indeed "flipped out"! I sat in the sand confused and shaking. I sensed that I had just made some strange life-or-death decision. I finally gained enough composure for the trip home and went on with the events of the day.

The experience haunted me for months. What was this Brotherhood and how would I find their teachings?

As more months passed, it became clear that our time in the islands was drawing to a close. We felt compelled to return to the U.S. We had heard about communities that were preparing for events that we knew were due at the end of the century. It seemed that we should find and join such a community because we understood that it was necessary for the proper ideals of our culture to survive cataclysm as fertile seeds for a new civilization. Having researched the locations of seven communities, we sold our home and returned to the States in June of 1985.

Our motor home was waiting for us in the parking lot of U.S. Customs at Ft. Lauderdale airport. We moved in and started north in search of our new home. It was our intent to visit the seven communities and choose the one that seemed right.

The motor home broke down 156 miles into the trip. We were towed into a repair place, where we sat for weeks waiting for parts. The owners were gracious and made a truck available to us so I could make a weekly trip to town for groceries, laundry and books. On one such excursion, I stopped at a new bookstore where I was immediately attracted to a certain book that had a picture of a beautiful mountain peak on the dust jacket. I picked up the book and read the title: *Where the Eagles Gather*.

As I did so, I remembered my beach experience and exclaimed out loud, "Those weren't seagulls, they were eagles!" Having attracted the undivided attention of everyone in the store, I blushed, ran

to the cash register, paid for the book and dove into the privacy of the borrowed truck.

I sat in the parking lot skimming the pages of the book and found several references to a community that was being built in Montana. Then on one of the pages I came to the words “...The entire Great White Brotherhood will summon you and draw you for the conclave of light.” Tears came to my eyes. I had found the teachings of the Brotherhood and most likely I had found our community!

Since I had been up all night reading, my husband, motivated by my excitement over the matter, placed a call to the Glastonbury office the next morning. He introduced himself and announced that we would like to buy property.

A sweet voice asked if we were members of the Church. He replied, “I’m a Presbyterian and my wife is an Anglican. Is that okay?” There was a long pause before the voice answered, “No.” Undaunted, he asked what church we needed to belong to. The voice said, “Church Universal and Triumphant.” He said, “That’s a lovely name. How do we join that church?”

We soon had our answer and, suffice it to say, our lives rapidly took on a new direction. I would not want to count the tears nor the hours of pain and struggle that I have faced since he asked that question. Nothing about the past six years has been easy, but I don’t recall my turbaned friend saying it would be easy. Yet he gave me the desire to endure with his implied promise that if I could “do it right this time” I would someday have a place in a magnificent temple that floats on a crystal sea.

I marvel at the series of events that led me to that book and very often wonder where we would have ended up if I had not found it. I marvel more at the wealth of precious teachings that are available to all who would seek and find.

Truly by God’s grace not only have we been given but we have been made guardians of the ultimate treasure of the age. As guardians, we must be ever mindful of our responsibility to support the publication of the Word. The Word is truly the foundation of the future, and we are as bricklayers who must build solidly.

To My Friends of the Ascended Masters:

I would like to take this opportunity to share with you my experience in contacting the Ascended Masters’ Teachings. I never consciously went on a spiritual quest as many of you have, but I was fortunate to contact the Masters at an early age without any special effort on my part.

With my family, I attended my first Summit Lighthouse conference in July of 1968, when I was eight years old. All my parents told me was that we were going to Colorado Springs. No one explained what it was about. We just registered at the door of La Tourelle, walked in and sat down in the front row of the chapel. I had no preconceived notions about the Messengers, the Ascended Masters or what was about to happen.

I still have the memory of Mark and Elizabeth Prophet walking out onto the platform. Mark was a large man and his very physique conveyed power. I was in awe of him because of his size and the dignified manner in which he conducted himself. When he gave the invocation to Jesus I felt the presence of my Lord and Saviour as never before. None of the ministers that I had heard preach had conveyed the power and love of Jesus with the authority that Mark Prophet did. I can testify to all who read this that I have had a closer and deeper relationship with Jesus Christ because of the influence and example set by Mark Prophet.

The second most powerful impression I have of Mark is of the strength and character of his voice. This was a man who embodied the Word. At that time I was unaware that he had lived as a master of invocation on Atlantis - in fact, I had never heard of Atlantis or of a master of invocation or of reincarnation - but I was aware that he spoke with authority and I knew in my heart that he spoke the truth.

Mark explained the Chart of the Presence to us and taught on the lost teachings of Jesus Christ. The knowledge he imparted is with me still.

The one thing that puzzled me was when Mark referred to the Master Hercules. My knowledge of Hercules was from the cartoon show I had seen on TV, and I didn't think I wanted to be a part of a church that worshiped cartoon characters. Later that evening in our campground I asked my mother about this and she explained the difference between a cartoon character and an Ascended Master. She resolved the question for me and that was the only time in my life that I doubted the validity of the Ascended Masters.

In our services when we sing "I Shook Lanello's Hand" and rejoice that this Master is so close to us, I am reminded of my first conference when I shook Lanello's hand not once but twice. At the end of the evening, Mark and Elizabeth stood at the door, thanked everyone for coming and shook their hands. My little sister and I thought this was great fun, as no one had ever shaken our hands before. So we went around behind their backs and got in line again.

Mark very formally looked down at me and shook my hand a second time. Mother Elizabeth, however, recognized that we had already been through the line and so instead we received a hug from her and were sent on our way. My sister was so thrilled with that that she got in line two or three more times until Mark finally said, "I have seen you before, young lady."

In this interchange I experienced Mother and Mark's loving understanding and compassion. As I have grown and matured spiritually, I have recognized this loving compassion as the love of the Messengers for the sons and daughters of God and the love of the Guru for the chela.

The first dictation at that conference was actually two dictations back to back - from El Morya and Saint Germain. It has been said that the Master from whom you hear your first dictation retains a special relationship with you for the rest of your life. I can attest to this, as I have felt the presence of El Morya and Saint Germain overshadow my activities in school and at work.

After the conference concluded, we followed the Messengers west and attended the International Resource Conference, which was held in San Francisco, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles on consecutive weekends. I remember Mark presenting colored slides that showed the threefold flame and the seven rays. He was very excited about this new technology that allowed such graphic presentations of the Masters' teachings. At the end of this conference Mark commented to us, "You are having an Ascended Master vacation." Since then all my vacations have been Ascended Master vacations.

Although Mark walked and talked with angels and Masters, he was not apart from us but very present with his chelas. He could communicate with anyone at their level and impart to them the joy of life. At one conference when all the children were upstairs at La Tourelle doing arts and crafts, Mark pushed open the door and peeked around the corner to see what the little ones were doing.

When everyone had spied him he proceeded to enter the room on tiptoe with the largest grin I have ever seen on his face. Mark went around the circle to see what each was making and praised them for their efforts. He showed special interest in what his own children were creating. Although I still remained in awe of him after this episode, I became closer to him and viewed him as my friend.

Another example of Mark's special love for children can be found by reading chapter six of *The Lost Teachings of Jesus*. I was present when Mark first gave this lecture. In recently rereading this chapter, I was amazed at the way Mark presented this teaching at a level in which anyone, even little children, could understand the Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and true meaning of Christhood.

Between 1968 and 1973 my family attended eight or nine conferences in Colorado Springs during summer and Christmas holidays. This is how we spent our vacations. On some of these occasions my dad drove all of us down to Colorado nonstop for thirty-three hours and then drove straight home afterward.

To those who have attacked Church Universal and Triumphant in the media by claiming that our church divides families by taking children from their parents, I can testify that, far from dividing our family, Church Universal and Triumphant has strengthened our family unity and harmony. I am grateful that my father and mother found this organization of the Ascended Masters' Teachings while I was young.

Thanks to the Masters and the Messengers, I was able to avoid many of the problems of my contemporaries during my adolescent years. They gave me strength and courage to abstain from the abuse of my physical and spiritual bodies through sex, drugs and rock music, which have been so prevalent among my generation. Instead of being a time of anguish and rebellion, my teenage years were a period of growth and maturation in a positive, supportive setting. I wish that all young people could have this spiritual experience.

After Mark took his ascension, he gave a dictation as the Master Lanello. He told us that he was used to being on the receiving end of the wireless between heaven and earth. We were also told that since his ascension Lanello had visited the home of every Keeper of the Flame on the mailing list.

Although I had had a sense of loss at his passing, this statement made me realize that Mark Prophet was with us still. In fact, he was more personally with each of us than he could have been while in physical embodiment. For, as you are aware, he is now known as the Ever-Present Guru and is always available to assist us if we simply call to him for his guidance.

Chapter 24

Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 16, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 24 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 16, 1991

The Messenger Stumps San Francisco

IV

“A Moment in Cosmic Cycles”

Wesak Address 1991

Children of the Divine Mother, I receive you from the rim of the Pacific, even the lands of the fire rim and the ancient Motherland.

I place before you at inner levels the golden ages of ancient, ancient Lemuria when you knew the cradling of the Divine Mother and did not have schism in the psyche or burden in the soul for the longing for the Divine Mother.

Long has she been removed, yet come again she does in this hour of Aquarius turning. And her presence is to still the crying babe and the soul that weeps within, feeling abandoned by the Blessed One.

Yet, beloved, those who are without earthly or heavenly mother in their own worldview are also those who have left off the serving of the Mother in her temples of Lemuria, who have left off the keeping of her flame.

Long, long has the night been when the children of earth have sought and sought again for the blessed Mother of cosmos. Now then, know her presence as she draws nigh and therefore know healing of body and soul.

Truly, the drawing up of the Light of the Mother, as you have done,⁰ is the beginning of the mastery of her Light¹ and the return to her heart. May you feel the presence of Alpha and Omega, for it is also the hour to receive the Mother.

Many children of earth are angry against the Mother, for she has been away so long. Yet, not her

⁰The Messenger led the congregation in giving the bija mantras as part of the devotional meditations before the dictations of Jesus and Gautama. The bija mantras are “seed syllables” and are used for the raising up of the Mother Light. Chelas of the Ascended Masters give their devotion to the Divine Mother through meditation, invocation and decrees for the raising of the Mother Light from the base-of-the-spine chakra up the spinal altar to the crown chakra. The bija mantras are included on both the audiocassette and videocassette of the dictations of Jesus and Gautama (see note above). The bija mantras to the feminine deities and bija mantras for chakra meditation are published in the Heart, Head and Hand Decrees booklet, nos. 46-47, p. 35.

¹her God consciousness, or her Self-conscious awareness in and as God

choice but the choice of earth's evolutions has resulted in this schism.

I say this day, this hour of Wesak, make your peace with the Mother, with the mother who has borne you in this life, with mothers of previous lifetimes, good and bad. Come to the heart of Mother Mary and Kuan Yin. Come to the heart, beloved, and be healed.

If you desire to punish the Mother for your sense of abandonment, look in the mirror of self and see how you have walked away from her and kept walking because you could not sustain her chastening love that would inflame you, that would place you in God's kiln and make you a permanent part of his being.

Prepare for the firing, beloved, for without the firing there is no permanence to the clay. Without the chastening love there is not the ability of the soul to meet the trial by fire, fire for fire.

Welcome, then, the mitigating violet flame that caresses you as mercy and compassion and transmutation! Be so absorbed in this flame that all things dissolve and there is no more memory and no more night and no more tears and no more burdens or death or dying, for all of this disappears in the sunlight of the smile of the Cosmic Virgin.

Yes, beloved, I am Gautama, devotee of the Divine Mother, servant of the living Christ, sponsor of many sons of God. I call my own. I call those who call themselves Buddhists but have allowed the flame of Buddha to go out.

What is Buddhism except the igniting of the internal being of God? Not a name or a mantra or a ritual or an ancient teaching dried up can convey to you the living Buddha.

Let the buddhi of the being, even the seed atom, even the spirit of the individual know my infiring; for I come to complement the action of the Lord Christ Jesus [in his dictation] that I might make you one in the balance of the Inner Christ and the Inner Buddha.

Therefore, in this hour of the sun of Taurus, the moon of Scorpio, there is an opening for the Ruby Ray to descend, there is an opening for the All-Seeing Eye.

May you understand how mantras capture universal forces that come from God, that cycle into being by mantra, by chakra, by sound - that sound that does draw forth from the highest octave a response of angels and bodhisattvas gathering, waiting, that you might seek acquaintance with them and know your true path.

I am Gautama. I survey the world as Helios does survey it. I have seen infamy upon infamy poured out upon the children of earth since Wesak last. I have seen the betrayers of the children of the Light stand by while they have been slaughtered and massacred and bombed with devices out of hell itself.

Yes, beloved, but the greater tragedy is the absence of outcry of the people of the whole world to challenge the leadership of this nation that does allow the massacre of peoples, the people of God nation by nation.

I stand with Saint Germain! I stand with all hosts of heaven! We are of one mind and one voice. And we say to you, call upon the Lord for the judgment of the oppressors of the people of God in the earth and do not stand for it another moment that you do not cry out for them to be bound by the legions of Archangels and their hosts.

These things ought not to be! And if there be shame upon the sons and daughters of God, that shame is a shame of silence.

Yes, beloved, let your voice be heard! And if you have no other place for that voice to be heard, then let it be heard in heaven.

Let us know and let us hear you cry out daily for Divine Justice in the earth! For Justice must return and she must dispense that which is just upon that which is of the Light and that which is of

the Darkness, upon the just and the unjust. So let the Light reign!

Unless you return to the exercise of the science of the spoken Word, which kept you in such attunement with God for thousands of years at a time, unless you will remember the call and know that prayer is not enough, that the science of mantra and of decrees and of the Word itself must be your daily offering, you will surely lose your opportunity for the victory in this life.

May you know that souls depend upon those who know how to reach out in invocation to God. Souls depend for their very life and breath upon you who have it in your hands and in your hearts and in your minds to do something other than simply stand by and watch the world go by! So few understand this equation.

May we not have your hearts resounding as one as the pressure of the love of Christ becomes so great that you can do naught else but challenge the evildoer who does molest God's people in this earth?

Yes, have you not heard how at the Last Supper Christ did appoint his apostles to judge the fallen angels and the tribes of Israel?²

Yes, beloved, there must be a line of discrimination that is drawn and that line will take you to the heart of God.

Let God be the judge! Let you supply the call that the judgment [whatever be the will of God] might reach the earth even when you know not right from wrong. May you know [the value of] your service and know that the call is the means to your victory as you bless all life and in so doing balance karma.

Let us see those who have spunk and spine raise up that Light and know what the strength of the son of God can be when he is whole and wholly in the Light!

May you accept the calling to the priesthood of Melchizedek and to be shepherds and apostles. May you accept the calling as rescuers of those who know not what they do yet are led astray and will be burdened by that karma, [which they may make in ignorance of the Law]. May you go after those who influence the innocent [in the ways of unrighteousness].

And may you know that in your heart is the writing of Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days. He has written the hour of the day of your return and the moment of your victory and all things [that must be fulfilled] which do lead up to it.

May your vision increase now as I touch the third eye, as I bestow upon you a ray of this configuration of Taurus and Scorpio. Let the full moon reflect back to you both the light of the sun and that which you have sent forth, which karma must be swiftly balanced by the violet flame.

I am Gautama. I reach every heart on earth where there is a flame that does burn and every heart that once had a flame that is no longer there. I come rekindling, as Jesus does reconnect. I come, beloved, and I woo as never before souls of Light throughout the earth, for it is a moment in cosmic cycles.

More than this we cannot say. And though you think you may have heard this before, I tell you, the moment of this hour has greater opportunity than any other you have been given in many lifetimes. May you take it and be a runner in the race and arrive at the tomb and declare the resurrected Christ and know that your declaration is not for Jesus alone but for yourself and for your children. Therefore weep not but know that the hour is come when all things are truly possible to you in God, even the initiation of the resurrection.

I am Gautama, servant of the LORD, and I call unto Maitreya and his bodhisattvas for a visitation of the earth out of the Tushita heaven until certain things shall be fulfilled. Therefore they go; therefore their angels go with them. And they shall touch millions ere this day is through.

²Luke 22:29, 30.

I seal you in the Light of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, of Vairochana, of Akshobhya, of Ratnasambhava - of Amitabha, Amoghasiddhi, Vajrasattva. And I seal you in the open door of the heart, the merciful heart, of Kuan Yin.

May your heart know mercy toward life as never before, for mercy is granted to you this day as never before.

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, Sunday, April 28, 1991, at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel, San Francisco. Preceding the dictations of Jesus and Gautama, the Messenger delivered her lecture "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis." The lecture and dictations are available on audiocassette (lecture: 163 min., A91074; dictations: 94 min., B91076). They will also be available on videocassette (lecture: GP91106; dictations: HP91110). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Gautama's direction for clarity in the written word.]

24.1 I AM the Witness - June 16, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 24 - I AM the Witness - June 16, 1991

I AM the Witness

In 1988, I was not yet a Keeper of the Flame but I was aware of the Teachings, as I had read some of The Summit Lighthouse publications. I was still very much a part of the world, working in the public relations field, which required a weekly commute by air to our main office in Honolulu.

On April 28, 1988, I boarded my plane early in Hilo, Hawaii, and sat near the back in my usual window seat. I made note of the aircraft number as I boarded. Having worked for the airline, I was familiar with each aircraft and its service record. This was an older Boeing 737 that had just undergone routine maintenance and been put back on the line that week.

The plane was full when we took off, but I was too busy working on some last minute meeting notes to pay much attention. Fifteen minutes into the flight there was a loud pop, which sounded much like the air going out of a big balloon. The notes I was working on flew out of my hands.

Without conscious awareness, I called out, "Mighty I AM!" Not seriously in the Teachings, I had never decreed or done a fiat in my life. I immediately dropped my head to my knees and waited for the flight attendant to make the standard emergency announcement.

No announcement. Annoyed at the lack of compliance with safety regulations, I looked up ... and saw blue sky.

The entire top of the front third of the plane was gone - from behind the cockpit back to the wing, from the floorboard on one side of the plane to the floorboard on the other side. There was nothing but blue sky and sunshine pouring in. Opened up like a can of tuna!

I realized there was no safety announcement because there was no one and no means by which to make the announcement. One flight attendant had been sucked out of the plane when the fuselage peeled away. A second flight attendant was lying unconscious, trapped beneath the rubble behind the cockpit. And the third flight attendant was vainly trying to pull oxygen masks from what remained of the sagging overhead compartments. How fortunate that all of the passengers had their seat belts fastened!

I had no idea whether anyone was flying the plane. I thought to myself, "So this is what it's like to die." Then I realized that the adrenaline was not flowing, my life wasn't flashing before my eyes ... I wasn't afraid.

I looked down at my hands folded calmly in my lap and a great sense of comfort surrounded me. In fact, a sense of peace seemed to pervade the entire plane. I knew we were going to be alright. I wasn't too sure just how.

I still didn't know if we had a flight crew but we seemed to be on course and were not plummeting toward earth. But we were at 14,000 feet with a good portion of the plane gone, and the forward passengers who had been sitting by the window now had nothing but open space between themselves and the ocean way down below.

Many of these passengers, by God's grace, had passed out. Those of us in the rear of the plane just sat in our orange life vests and looked at the gaping hole. There was no hysteria. Many were holding the hands of those next to them. The roar of the rushing wind prevented lengthy conversation.

I do not remember experiencing any of the discomfort you would expect - such as freezing temperature, difficulty in breathing or pain in the ears. As we cruised at 345 mph, wind whipped debris through the cabin. Someone's coffee had landed on my lap.

I glanced at the aisle and noticed the notebook I had been working on lying on the floor. I asked the man in the aisle seat to hand it to me. He looked at me as if to say, "Are you crazy? You're never going to need that notebook again!" The same gentleman continually asked, "Is anyone flying this plane?"

We did land safely, thirteen minutes later, at Kahului Airport on Maui - thanks to the skill of a well-trained pilot with Archangel Michael at his side! Everyone involved in the National Transportation Safety Board's investigation declared it a miracle that the plane had held together that long and that the flight attendant was the only fatality.

I have the editorial cartoon I clipped from the next morning's paper. It showed two huge hands lowering the crippled plane through the clouds to the ground.

I am witness to the presence of Archangel Michael on Flight 243, his presence comforting me and bringing that plane and its passengers to safety. This was my introduction to Archangel Michael, and I didn't really know who he was until I attended Summit University a year later.

Now I know Michael and many, many more of our ascended and angelic friends. And I praise God for the Ascended Masters' Teachings and for our beloved Messenger, Mother, who has brought these Teachings to us.

And I praise God that I have the opportunity to share these blessed Teachings with other Light-bearers who have been searching - and for the opportunity to serve now on staff at the Royal Teton Ranch.

In God's love and gratitude,

My first dictation was the Spirit of the Fourteen Ascended Masters Who Govern the Destiny of America. I was brand new to the Teachings. Barely two weeks before, a friend of my roommate from New York had called to tell us that Elizabeth Clare Prophet would be in our area and she thought we should check her out.

I remember we dug through a box of pamphlets in the attic and found one on The Summit Lighthouse. I had read it the year before and dismissed it as psychic. Somehow I didn't want anything psychic.

On Helga's word, we tried telephone information and found the new Washington, D.C., Teaching Center. It was a Sunday. We called and set up an appointment for noon the following day. My roommate and I met at the Teaching Center on our lunch hour and knocked at the door for our appointment.

A young woman named Sharon talked to us. She told us about the I AM Presence and the Chart of Your Divine Self. While she spoke, she had in her hand the Keepers of the Flame brochure. I

couldn't take my eyes from it! "The Keepers of the Flame" sounded like a fraternity, and I knew I was looking for some sort of brotherhood.

As she continued speaking, the brochure waved tantalizingly before my eyes. "...Tube of Light projected from your I AM Presence ...". The brochure floated toward my chest. I reached for it. Sharon must not have seen me, for she pulled her hand back and said, "These rings of color are your own treasure in heaven, your perfect works ...". The brochure again moved in a gentle gesture in my direction. I put out my hand for it. Away it went. She pointed to her heart and said something about a threefold flame.

I decided the next time I'd be ready. I know I squirmed in my chair, adjusted my position and poised myself for the next chance. I all but spit on my hands to make certain my grip would be sure. My eyes were glued on her hand and that brochure.

"...The violet flame as a spiraling sacred fire all around you ...". She waved her hand, indicating a sea of violet flame in her aura. It brought the brochure within reach. My hand shot out. I had it!

I opened it in my lap, devouring bits and fragments as I flipped from page to page. As I came to the last page, Saint Germain's pledge - I was reading frantically - Yes! Yes! This is it. This is my Brotherhood I've been looking for!

I think I became aware of a silence. I said, "Uh, uh, may I have this?"

Why, yes, of course I could, and she gave my roommate one too.

That night I read it from cover to cover. I decided to sleep on it before I signed the pledge. It was a pretty heavy promise. But in the morning I signed, thinking "I can keep my side of the bargain, and if you don't keep your side, it's your karma!" I popped it in the mail.

At the seminar The Greater Way of Freedom, I didn't even know that I was already a Keeper of the Flame. There hadn't been time for a return mail. I had never even heard a decree. Later I realized that it had never occurred to me to question decrees, to think them odd or unusual. They were just too fast for me, and even that didn't bother me. I knew that with the repetition, I'd have them memorized in no time and not have to labor over trying to read and say the words.

What really struck me was that first dictation. I was going to make sure it was the real thing. I knew I could identify a fake.

We were instructed to sit up straight with our feet flat on the floor and our hands cupped in our laps. I did. We were instructed to meditate with our eyes closed. I didn't. No way! I was going to see everything that was going on.

I don't remember much of the meat of the dictation. I was gripped by the energy that descended through the Messenger. I felt like I was being carried in the talons of an eagle and then dropped abruptly when it was over. During the dictation I stared intently at the Messenger and began to see what I call "face changes." I knew them to be glimpses of her past embodiments. I recognized what they were from Rosicrucian exercises I had participated in sometime earlier.

When the dictation was over and I finally recovered from the tremendous outpouring of light, I told Helga that I had seen the Messenger as different women. One image that particularly impressed me was that of an Egyptian woman who looked very much like the classic statue of Nefertiti. Only my vision showed her with long black tresses.

We all smiled wisely and went to look for something to eat.

Several weeks later I was at one of the regular services at the Teaching Center. I was keeping my pledge and daily finding out more about the Brotherhood. After the service or perhaps during a break, I spoke with Brewster, one of the lay ministers. He extended his heart to me, sharing his experiences in the Teachings and talking about Mother. During the conversation, he mentioned some of Mother's past embodiments - including one as Nefertiti.

My mouth fell open. That's what I had seen. I had seen her as Nefertiti! I had seen her past embodiments.

* * *

I was decreeing at the services at the Teaching Center and a bit at home. Twelve Michaels was a lot. I know Saint Germain has secretly guided my life on numerous occasions, but his maneuver here was breathtaking. He orchestrated a free trip to the 1976 Easter Class.

I had a business meeting I needed to attend in Palm Springs right after Easter. My company was flying me to Los Angeles. Almost accidentally I noticed that the Easter Class would be held in the same city. I had time to arrange for an earlier flight and a couple of vacation days.

At that class Mother talked about decrees. She said, "Don't believe me. Try them for six months." The Monday after the class I drove slowly to Palm Springs to my meeting. "Yes," I thought, "I'll try them for six months."

That night after the meeting, while the rest of the people were at their dinners and cocktail parties, I took my decree book and walked out into the desert. I picked out a decree regimen based on what I knew was needed and on what I wanted to do. I knew you always started with the Tube of Light and Forgiveness and then did Michaels. So I decided I'd do the Tube of Light, decree 70.16 and Michaels daily. I knew you needed violet flame, so I chose 70.14 because it had a line about the elementals in it.

I really liked the elementals and felt I was doing the earth body a service by this decree. Of course, I did 7.07, "Set the Elementals Free!" too. I found one more decree that had a nice elemental line in it, "around every lifestream, every elemental, the earth and its atmosphere . . ." (7.11, the "Entity Decree"). I didn't know about entities yet, and it wasn't until I went to Summit University that I understood how my fondness for the elementals had tricked me into exorcising myself of entities by giving decree 7.11.

I did these decrees faithfully for the six months, later adding to my decree selection as my understanding grew.

* * *

Mother came to Washington again the following summer. It was July 1976. This visit was for a full conference, Higher Consciousness. Another significant thing happened.

I was still watching Mother's every move. There were many things I was suffering from. I had been a "flaming liberal" but this religion was changing my values and my sense of responsibility. Liberal it was not.

I knew from the start that there was nothing I could do about the state of the world. I was one and alone. And yet I cared deeply. The Saint Germain Service solved that problem for me. I could do something, and that was the spiritual work for this country I love. I could work on the problems of the world. I could help the elementals, my new-found friends, tackle the environment. There was a way to fight.

So when Mother turned toward the altar and raised her hands for her invocation, I was not so very surprised to see a miniature world appear sitting in her left hand. (There was something in her right hand also, but I don't quite remember what it was.) I'm a map person and this wasn't a mere globe. It was the world. I began to see what you could do with visualizations while calling upon the LORD.

* * *

I was actually getting a pretty good decree momentum going, taking advantage of time on the road. I had driving time to and from work, and driving time on a long weekend commute to a farm I was running on the Eastern Shore of Maryland.

One weekend I was on the tractor, doing some mowing with a bush blade. The bush blade attached to a drive shaft at the back of the tractor. The drive shaft of the mower, which turned the five-foot rotary blade, joined to the one of the tractor. I used a 1/4-inch steel bolt to secure the connection.

I had gotten into the habit of doing Michaels while I mowed. This was fortunate because this weekend I did something unbelievably dumb. A chain I carried on the back of the tractor slipped. I didn't stop completely to fix it. I simply reached down behind me to pull it back up. My glove caught in that 1/4-inch-thick steel bolt. Although I had put in the clutch and was no longer moving, I was still in gear. The drive shaft was still spinning and the mower blade whirling.

My wrist bent the steel bolt to a right angle and my glove slipped off. Had it not, I would have been wrapped around the drive shaft and eventually pulled into the mower blade. I still have that bolt, although I had to bend it out with a sledge hammer to unhook the mower. There's no explanation for that bent bolt and my total safety except Archangel Michael.

* * *

During my first winter of the Teachings, I was at the farm one weekend cleaning up dead fall and stacking the wood piles for the winter. It was low country and when rain came the tree roots would stand in water. If there was wind with rain, trees fell right and left as the roots pulled right out.

I was out in a woods that edged a corn field behind the barn. I had two chain saws - one so large I almost had trouble handling it. I'd set it on a huge old oak trunk and basically hold it in place until it ate through. The other had a nice 24-inch blade and I used it for all the limb trimming and smaller tree trunks. I'd run one out of gas, let it cool before pouring more gas and oil into it, and then use the other.

This particular time I was out of gas and it was time to also utilize one of the sections I'd slabbed out of the tree for just pure sitting. My ears were ringing from the chain-saw noise, and it was a moment before I recognized what I was hearing. It was Michaels. Yes, definitely Michaels.

But I was alone and not doing Michaels. Not quite believing what I was hearing, I shortly realized it had to be the geese feeding on the corn the harvesters had missed in that corn field. I joined in and did the Michaels with them. Yes, the rhythm was perfect. The sentences were correct. Without a doubt, it was Michaels. I listened in amazement and felt overwhelming love and gratitude for these elemental legions. Then it was time to fill the saw and go back to work.

Later that same winter, on the marsh side of the property, I heard Seka, the dog, barking. I didn't like the sound of it. So I dropped whatever I was doing and ran across the corn field, alternating slipping in the mud and sliding on the ice. I waded into the marsh to Seka. She was facing down a Canadian goose. He had his wings up and was hissing and striking at the dog. One wing was not right. I figured he had been crippled in the hunting season and had holed up in our marsh to heal. Without thinking, I picked Seka up and threw her away from the goose and next picked up the goose.

I couldn't recall who Saint Francis was in the excitement of the moment: Was it Kuthumi or was it Djwal Kul? I made calls to both of them. A full-grown, wild Canadian goose could have taken my eyes out, my nose off. But he simply kept hissing at the dog while I carried him, one hand under his breast and the other holding down his wings. I walked about a quarter of a mile to the river, waded in, and put him down. The goose swam off. About fifty yards out, he turned back to shore - and rather bobbed up and down with a duck of his head. You're welcome, Brother Goose. Go in safety, and may God heal you.

* * *

Summit University came next. Yes, I was ready for it. And yes, I needed to know more. But somewhere inside of me there was the sense “If I sit at the feet of the Messenger for three months, I’ll know for sure whether this is really true or not.”

And Summit University was what Summit University is. It was wonderful. It was terrible. I spent the entire first day of class crying - tears I couldn’t stop just slid beneath my hand and trickled down my face. I knew it was a conversion experience. No, I wasn’t unhappy. In fact, I was delighted to be there.

My soul was finally realizing it might be able to peep through. And when it was over - having spent my three months at the feet of the Messenger, having tested and determined for sure that she was for real and the Teachings were for real - what could I do?

So I’m on staff, and I know that this is home. I love this Teaching, I love this Community, and I love the Messenger. And I know I have found the Brotherhood I was searching for. The urge to search that made me snatch the brochure from Sharon some sixteen years ago is gone. In its place is a sense of peace that all who know me say my life expresses. I see miracles every day, the workings of God in answer to my call - not always what I want or expect but obviously what my soul has earned or needs.

Words cannot express the depth of gratitude of my heart. Thank you, Saint Germain. Thank you, hosts of the Lord. Thank you, angels and elementals. Thank you, Mother.

Chapter 25

The Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan - June 23, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 25 - The Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan - June 23, 1991

The Messenger Stumps San Francisco

V

“We Are Winners and We Win with Joy!”

Here in this city of Light, ancient city of the Motherland, I have been called to speak to you and to reach your hearts with the love of Venus and hierarchs of Light who have long served on this Earth as emissaries from our home star.

Yes, we were Atlanteans and even Lemurians, but we are also citizens of Venus who have come bearing the Christ in our hearts and the culture of the Mother, which has brought forth such beauty, such crystallization in Matter of the glories of the Spirit [on our planet, that you might cultivate that Christ of the heart and that culture of the Mother on Earth].

Now, beloved, I address you as an Ascended Master and therefore may speak through this Messenger. I am grateful that many have profited from my book,¹ even though there may be a percentage of error resulting from my or another's perceptions. Yet, beloved, these records are true and I bear witness, and I bear witness to much more than that which was written.

I was present when the Ascended Master Lanello did survey the chelas in Montana and with tears streaming down his face he did probe the soul. And therefore did the Messenger ask, “Why do you weep?”

And his answer was “Because the chelas on the Path do not understand the nature or the necessity of suffering until the full victory is won.”

We do not stress a path of suffering and perhaps that is why some do not consider it to be an essential. We do not dwell upon it in this hour except to bring balance in a civilization where pleasure has become the hallmark of success, and without pleasure no thing is measured of value or of meaning or to be true. It is as though it were an essential ingredient to life.

I say the quality of God-happiness is essential to meet adversity, but the pleasure of the senses in excess does surely detract from the straight and the narrow way.

Thus, may your forces be focused that you might not perceive your karma alone but have an eye and an ear for others who suffer and, [taking divine pity upon them,] say thereby, “There but for the

¹Phylos the Thibetan, A Dweller on Two Planets, paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); or hardbound (Borden Publishing Company, 1952), available through Summit University Press.

grace of God go I.”

May you see yourself in every life who suffers. May you know that as long as life suffers, a part of you is suffering with that life, for God is one. May you understand, as the leaves of my book have given up much profound teaching through the Messenger, that the path to be walked is worth every joy that you encounter and every sorrow.

For you are sending energy back to God and receiving it again. And as quickly as you send to God Light for the transmutation of error, so as quickly does he send to you Light that is Truth incarnate within you. And this oscillation from your heart to the center of the sun of your I AM Presence, to the center of the Great Central Sun is the beginning of the acceleration process whereby you shall know that oscillation to the point of the speed of light and then beyond.

You are an extension of that Sun here and now but perceive yourselves not as rays of light or energy pulsating, going and returning and being magnetized to the great Polestar of Being.

You have become weighted down with the myths of the mass consciousness, with a sense of weight. It comes from karma. It comes from the karma of the planet. It comes from the yoke that black magicians have learned to place upon you that is rightfully their own, yet they transfer it and allow the people to bear their karma.

You have heard that this is called “karma-dodging.” Many practice it. They amass power and wealth and place this between themselves and their returning calamities. So long may they dodge, but the day does come when there does descend the horrendous karma held back by manipulation of past artists of the black arts.

Now, beloved, I come: I would turn your grief to joy, your sickness to health, your emptiness to fullness. May you have the realism and the true wisdom to know how the grace of God is upon those who serve the Christ and the soul of one another.

Lose yourself, immerse yourself in the self-givingness and the self-emptying; for that which infills you after the giving is so much greater than that which you have given. Be willing to let go, to no longer have the last word, to be silent where an argument may be brewing, to sense the inner flame and to rise above the morasses of life.

May you go out of your way to help others, building and banking such good karma that in the day of thy adversity, in the day of the dark night of the soul, the fire that blazes, for you yourself have kindled it, shall cause there to be no night there.

The spiritual devotees on the Path have their work cut out for them, but I stress the joy. If any man or woman think that this is a path of martyrdom, let him depart hence; for martyrdom is not the way to the kingdom of God but a true compassionate self-givingness.

I am Phyllos and I come from the battleground of Earth unto the realms of glory. As you go through my book you shall have an experience yourself at inner levels if you meditate, if you decree, if you give the Ashram rituals and maintain your attunement with the masterful beings of Venus who are called upon in your rituals.

My book is a companion to the Ascended Masters’ path that has been laid before you by Saint Germain and El Morya and Mother Mary and Kuthumi and Djwal Kul and Jesus and Gautama. It is an assist to you and I am grateful to have the Messenger expound upon it [and elaborate upon] those advances that have come forth in the century since I dictated it.

Thus it is an open door and considered by the Darjeeling Council to be among the best of books to present to the new student on the Path, for it does contain keys for the awakening of many souls, as they recognize themselves in the streets of Caiphul, participating in Atlantean life, whether at the end of Atlantis or in the great golden-age civilization of Jesus Christ.

All these we have known. And some of you have found this day your footprints left in the sands

now at the bottom of the sea. How strong are the footprints of karma! Yet stronger are the footprints of heroism and Christlike deeds! Strong are the footprints of honor, black those of deceit, deception.

May you build carefully, stone upon stone, the pyramid of your life. This was the teaching [of the adepts] of the Great Pyramid [that was outpictured in] the many pyramids that we built in various civilizations of Atlantis. The four sides, being the four lower bodies that must converge at the point of the All-Seeing Eye, must synthesize as one vessel, even the chalice of the Holy Grail.

I have looked upon America and I have wept, for I have seen in the collective karma of the reincarnated Atlanteans here the same pitfalls that I found in my own karma. I could not come here free to rise as a servant of God but must pay every jot and tittle.

America is beset with the karma that the nation has made since its inception two centuries ago. It is beset with ancient records of Atlantis not yet paid. And it is bowed down by a false teaching that is not that of the Christ concerning this karma, concerning accountability.

So many false teachers abound and so little discrimination is exercised, even in the New Age movement. Wherever there is a claim or a personality or a new fad or some other exploration into the psychic, there do they run like chickens for feed.

Blessed hearts, find the truth of Being in yourself. Find others who have that truth of Being. And watch out, for the disease of the carnal mind is idolatry. Most people on or off the spiritual path are idolatrous of themselves, quite pleased with their meager knowledge and even less attainment, which they deem to be great.

Know ye not that the first step on the Path is one of humility and self-effacement?

The first step beyond this is forgiveness toward all life.

Do not jump into the arena of learning to be a psychic channel. Do not jump into those areas where you again jeopardize the soul. For this channeling is a form of spiritism and it does rob you of the very sheath of light that does protect the physical body and the chakras, and this energy once spent is not replenished.

Thus, when you experience exhaustion instead of a recharge in the presence of a channel, know that your energy is being drained to sustain that communication, which cannot be from an Ascended Master if it does drain you.

Therefore shun the discarnate entities that come prattling about this and that while the stakes of human existence hang. They hang heavy, beloved, for it is a century that can be the springboard to a golden age but more likely will go down in defeat unless such as you rise to a new fervor of determination to spread the word of the karma descending, the prophecy of the decade and its signs in the astrology of the Four Horsemen.

Remember, then, the prophecy of Jesus Christ for that karma descending that America must face, and recognize that to divert it will mean [that her people must offer] a mighty act of invocation of sacred fire, of violet flame, of diligence.

May you understand the Call and know that you need preparedness in a true mystery school of the Great White Brotherhood. That is why the Ascended Masters Maitreya, Gautama, Jesus have set aside the land in Montana, that you might study and know “how to,” “what to” and all that is essential so that you can have the tools to deal with the challenges of your cities, of your youth, your children and the question of abortion, which is so heavy a karma upon the nation.

Taking life in any form, beloved, is fraught with major consequences of karma. Therefore defend life in all forms and love life free.

I bid you welcome to the classes that are taught, to the summer retreat, or even to the Fourth of July weekend. The land itself waits for your feet and Maitreya’s mountain is your mecca. May you go there and know what it is to be in the presence of the great American wilderness, millions of acres

of untouched land that border on this property, which is become the counterpart of the Western Shamballa.²

May you understand what it means to go to the mountains to balance the sea and your life at sea level, to feel the fire in the rock and waters that flow neath the earth, and to help hold the balance for millions upon Earth who know not what is coming upon the age.

It is the goal of the Ascended Masters to see you locked in to your own Christ Presence, to see you fortified by the I AM THAT I AM, with whom you freely discourse as you walk and talk with your God. The reconnection of the soul [to her Divine Reality] and the strengthening of the crystal cord, this is our desire - techniques of meditation, of service, of mantra, of self-giving and of healing, healing, healing the psyche.

O the soul needs healing to be able to go out and heal others and to deal with the challenges of life! And the four lower bodies must be healed! And you must find your strength as it comes from God, direct, to give you all that you need of spiritual energy to forge a future for the nations.

Can any deny the warfare of Light and Darkness ongoing?

I think not. Yet few can define it or have the discrimination to see what is the Truth and the Lie, what is the Real and the Unreal. There are things you must come to understand if you would triumph in the time you have in this life.

I pray that you know that I am a part of the Brotherhood and I teach also at Summit University. Do I teach? I am also a student and I also strive for my own greater God-mastery. I am one of you and yet a little farther along for having gone the final initiations of facing alone, in a seeming wilderness, Absolute Evil accompanied by the absence of Absolute Good. As in a vacuum, you will one day come to pass those tests. I would prepare you as would other adepts of our bands.

No one is more desirous of preparing you than the Ascended Master El Morya himself, the founder of this activity of the Great White Brotherhood. Each Master comes with his gift, his discipline, his training. Thus you may learn how to go to the retreats in the etheric octave and to retain what you have learned. This is a process of total transformation. It may include dietary correction that enables you to hold greater peace and strength in your cells and organs.

We can give you an accelerated course but you must have the strength of an undivided attention and a will to pursue, to prepare so that you may face life as it really ought to be faced.

Listen now as the music of the spheres from Venus does encompass you. It is the comfort, it is the light - it is the civilization to which you shall one day return if you have the stomach, the fortitude to deal with all that must be dealt with ere you can have your freedom.

To know that loved ones are there, that the twin flame awaits is one thing; but to collapse time and space so that there is no longer separation is another. It can be done, but very few solitary climbers have made it. Therefore, fasten thyself to the Guru of your choice, an Ascended Master, and follow that one to the point of your own praise of the true God Self that you are.

I have come with a special assignment through the year 2002 and that is to assist in the program of the outreach of the Ascended Masters. I will come to you until everything that my book offers as teaching may be assimilated by you. I will give you all that I have learned that you may go on and study with other Masters ascended. I will be at your side.

And as you use me to learn and to know what is real and unreal, I will use you to go after those lifestreams who are tied to you and to me and to this entire Community of students of the Ascended Masters worldwide. And we shall go together and we shall find them! And you shall become fluent in my story, which is fascinating in itself were it not so awfully true.

²The Western Shamballa. See Gautama Buddha, April 18, 1981, "The Arcing of the Flame of Shamballa to the Inner Retreat," in 1981 PoW, Book I, pp. 226, 227; and 1989 PoW, pp. 419-22.

And therefore the horrendous nature of the encounters as well as the tremendous wonder of the appearance of God and his Son to me contrast so clearly the choices that are to be made: whether the right hand, whether the left, whether the seeming shortcut of the left and the compromise of the Path or the full and full-measured cup of the right that leaves no stone unturned until that victory is secure.

May you use that book and these teachings to straighten out the false teachings of the religions of the day until all come to the native understanding of the sun of the I AM THAT I AM, the God Presence with you, symbolized by the sun in the heavens, the one God, whose rays and extensions ye are.

True religion is simple, compassionate, deep and it does connect the soul to God directly. May you stand on that conviction and live to fulfill your fiery destiny!

I AM Phylos and I AM with you, a new brother on the path of this course. We run to win, for we are winners and we win with joy.

I salute you from the heart of the Himalayas and from the heart of the etheric retreat of the Goddess of Purity over this city.

Out of the Fourth Ray of Gabriel and Hope, sponsors here also, I have descended. To the archangelic realm I return to continue my work with you. Amen. Amen. Amen.

This dictation by the Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, April 28, 1991, at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel, San Francisco. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "A Profile of the Incarnations of the Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan on the Continents of Lemuria, Atlantis and America." The lecture and dictation are available on 93-min. audiocassette (B91077). Both will also be available on videocassette. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Ascended Master Phylos' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

25.1 I AM the Witness - June 23, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 25 - I AM the Witness - June 23, 1991

I AM the Witness

Taking full responsibility for my life was the requirement of the hour for my first semester of college a year ago. I considered part of that responsibility to be spiritual.

In my searching I received great peace looking at angels in a magazine called Halo. I came across an article by a man to whom Saint Germain had appeared. Therein I found a little side box containing the Chart of the Presence and a reference to Summit University.

When I went home for Thanksgiving break, it was wonderful not only to see my family but also to find one of the pieces in the puzzle of my life. After wandering around a bookstore near home, I suddenly became very focused and asked the girl at the cash register if they had any books by the Ascended Masters. She showed me a set of the "I AM" Discourses from Saint Germain Press. I had exactly enough money for a single book so I grabbed the thickest one, containing the best picture, and it turned out to be: The "I AM" Discourses by the Great Cosmic Being Beloved Mighty Victory!

While studying it back at college, I was astounded by the effect it had on me. When reading a chapter, I felt like jumping up in the air and shouting out in triumph. I had finally found it! I had studied the teachings of Paramahansa Yogananda and many other works by enlightened authors, but

this topped them all. It was far beyond anything I had ever read.

I could hardly believe that pure and perfect wisdom such as this was to be had here on the earth plane. Other books led me to a spiritual experience only when I applied their teachings. This book, on the other hand, contained such a high level of truth and perfection that reading it alone was a spiritual experience. "Imagine putting these words into motion in the daily ritual of my life!" I said to myself.

When I went home for Christmas vacation, I straightaway told my father, "Dad, I know exactly what I want for Christmas!" I talked him into it, and that very same night we went to the bookstore. I took the full load of the I AM books and put them on the counter. Since they were very expensive, I was only allowed half of them.

A week later I went to my mother's house and straightaway I said to her, "Mom, I know exactly what I want for Christmas!" This time was different though. While my mother looked around the shop for a while, I left the unpurchased half of the books on the counter. I went back to the place where I had found them and, lo and behold, there above the empty shelf was a shelf of both hard- and softbound publications from Summit University Press!

I praised God for leading me to Ascended Master dictations more recent than the 1930s and '40s. I picked out more than \$250 worth of books and Mother bought them all! God bless her! God bless her! God bless her!

Significant things happened back at college. I read these books every moment I had. At one point I even called my mother and told her that I wanted to come home because I would rather study these books than my courses. After reading about drugs and rock music, I destroyed and threw away any of that stuff I had and haven't touched it since.

In fact, there was a "Legalize Pot Rally" that offered free poetry reading and I got right up there to tell them the truth. While I read a Pearl of Wisdom by Beloved Mighty Astrea to the hundreds gathered, I felt a most powerful energy flowing through me. The crowd became focused on my every word and all were quiet except for a few who jeered at me. One fellow in front said to a heckler next to him, "Wait . . . shut up! This is a trip!"

I am somewhat perplexed, however, in that I have gone to great lengths to find this dictation again but have not been able to.

Two weeks before Easter vacation, I received a care package from my mother. The first thing I pulled out of it was a beautiful T-shirt that read: "Save the World." It had a golden-crowned earth with a flag-bearing lion on it. I roared, "Of course I'll save the world!" I knew how, too. I had just received Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary in the mail a couple of weeks earlier and I had been studying about the most powerful of all applications one can make to the Godhead - the giving of decrees by the science of the spoken Word.

The next thing I pulled out were news clippings sent from my aunt in Bozeman, Montana, to my mother about Church Universal and Triumphant. (Obviously my mother had been disturbed by a recent phone conversation I had had with her.) These articles were so biased and so blasphemous that I merely saw them as attacks on the Church. It was nothing new. I had encountered similar negativity in trying to share the teachings of love learned from Paramahansa Yogananda.

In the last article I read, I actually took something seriously, as it supposedly quoted God's blessed "relay woman," Elizabeth Clare Prophet, quoting the Ascended Master El Morya. According to the article, El Morya said that on April 23, 1990, 25,800 years of karma would descend on the earth, resulting in the Apocalypse. I had seen the staunch picture of El Morya in one of my books, and there was no way I could deny his words - if in fact these were his words. I saw him as a no-nonsense kind of guy. (I later found out that the author of the article had misconstrued El Morya's words. What he had actually said was that the karma of 25,800 years would begin to cycle through the

physical plane, concluding April 22, 2002. He had not predicted the Apocalypse.)³

I skipped class, went back to my dorm room and pulled everything out of the shelves of my closet, drawers and desk. I had a week-long “garage sale” outside of my dorm and got rid of everything I had. I sold my clothes, my stereo, my typewriter, my bicycle, my blankets, my pillow, even my toiletries. Not a thing was left. I took in more than \$1,500. I sold my books to a used book store and walked away with \$80 in hand.

Fortunately, I saved the 1979 *Pearls of Wisdom: On the Path of the Ruby Ray* by Sanat Kumara. His magnificent picture is the most fantastic, awesome, holy and infinitely wonderful thing I have ever owned. The next morning a friend drove me, a backpack and His book to the freeway on-ramp. I was on my way from California to Montana!

God had this all planned out. There is no other way to explain it. For example, more than half of the fifteen or so people who gave me a lift talked about God - without my ever bringing up the subject. The other rides were mostly in the back of pickups. One fellow who took me to the Oregon border told me I ought to toss my Oregon, Idaho and Montana signs and suggested a sign reading on opposite sides: North and East. He also gave me a map and advice to go straight up into Washington on route I-5 rather than mess around with roads in Idaho. As we sped along, we approached a division where I wanted to continue north on 101 to where it merges into I-5, but he said I should go east on 299 and hit I-5 right away. At the moment of decide or hit the center divider, I said, “Your way.”

He dropped me off at a nearby on-ramp sometime after the sun lovingly left our longitude. It was cold and I asked God where I should sleep. Soon after, I heard someone honking so I turned around and saw a maroon car, which had passed me much earlier, speeding backwards in reverse. I ran to meet it. A beautiful American woman was driving a passenger who looked like he was right off the set of a Kung-Fu Theatre film. He wore maroon silk robes that perfectly complemented his white hair knot, mustache and bearded chin.

It dawned on me that these were not your everyday tourists, especially when I asked them if they were using mala beads. They admitted to it with a smile and started to use them more freely after they unhid them from underneath folds of silk on their laps. I later learned that the man was called Rinpoche; he was a Buddhist lama in a lineage believed to be direct from Padma Sambhava. I was immensely thankful to God for these blessings on my first day out. That night I got to stay at their center and even got a shower, breakfast and lunch the next day.

That day went well until the sun set and darkness enshrouded the land. I waited more than six hours to get a ride that evening. I never did get one. It was a time of initiation. Though it was somewhat imperceptible then, I see now that unknown to my outer mind I was attacked by evil forces. I knew very little then and I can plainly see that God did not intercede in order to allow a test of my dedication.

I was plagued by “aggressive mental suggestions.” I had all kinds of inner battles. Strange events happened, including a drunk man asking me if I would like to share a drink in the nearby bushes. The belt support had broken off my backpack, leaving the oppressive burden on my shoulders alone. That in itself was enough to make me feel like it was too hard to go on. I eventually made an attempt to sleep beside the freeway but ended up going to a motel.

My body was still alive the next morning and I miraculously got a ride from a man who was going from there - the California/Oregon border - all the way to Seattle, Washington. Thank God! We spent much of the time listening to a cassette of some of the most popular pro-USA songs like “God Bless America.” It was a glorious day.

³See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Prophecy for the 1990s III,” in *1990 Pearls of Wisdom*, Vol. 33, Nos. 4-12, pp. 39-201; and *The Media Myth 3* brochure.

That night I was able to sleep in a water bed and get another shower. Next morning, the gracious provider drove me to an on-ramp, singing his own songs to Jesus. He even gave me a sack lunch!

Another blessed Christian man picked me up later and took me to Livingston. We had a wonderful conversation despite a heart-gripping sadness that grew in my chest over his indoctrinated misconceptions. When we got to Livingston, he asked me where I was going, so I told him. In a look mixed with anger and sympathy, he took my hand and prayed out loud to Jesus for me to find the “right way.” It was the first time I felt negative energy flowing through someone during prayer. I liked him though.

As I started south on 89 - about 50 miles from the ranch - it seemed like I was on a different planet that somehow was more intimate with the heavens. I felt incredibly light and energetic. I gleefully ran along despite my heavy, cumbersome backpack. Then a rickety compact car suddenly slowed down and abruptly turned off the road. As it came up along the side of me, the door swung open and an unshaven man with an angry, sneering face pointed a finger at me and half yelled, “Are you one of those CUT members!?!” Confused, I stutteringly replied, “N, na, no, I don’t even know what CUT means.” As he drove away he forcefully grunted, “Stick around and you’ll find out!” “Boy!” I murmured, “the good and evil people must really be obvious around here!”

Then a most kind and caring man picked me up. I noticed he had pictures of Archangel Michael and Mother Mary around his dashboard, so I thought it more than safe to ask him what CUT meant. He told me that it meant Church Universal and Triumphant and said he had never heard this usage until recently. He also mentioned it was probably used by the media to sound like “cult.” I was dropped off near a place called Glastonbury.

After a little waiting, some people drove by me and for an instant I think I saw their eyes radiating out cones of light like the headlights of a car, though it was more cosmic than that. I shook my head for a second and said, “Wait! I am with you!” Then they suddenly stopped and started reversing. I ran up to the window and when they asked where I was going, I said, “With you!”

The man and woman were beautiful and alive. They radiated an intense vibration that beamed powerfully. After I related a little of my travels, the blessed man asked me if I had a place to stay. I told him I didn’t, so he offered me one if I wanted it. God always took such good care of me! It was proof of Jesus Christ’s words, “Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God’s sake who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.”

When we arrived at the ranch, I felt my heart being bathed in the penetrating, deep-sounding OM of many voices decreeing in unison from a large building behind us. The woman told me they were holding a prayer vigil.

She also told me that oftentimes people go through adjustments the first time they come to the ranch unless they are prepared to come in contact with the spiritual light focused there. By that time, though, I felt a great peace and calm as one feels when at home. Truly, the Light casteth out all darkness!

I was introduced to many people. I loved them all. These people were light-years beyond the average person you see at the supermarket. I was amazed. I was amazed that people who believed in God and worked to become their true God Self actually existed in an organized way, especially in America! I used to think all the self-realized people lived halfway across the globe in caves.

One thing that made me feel notably comfortable was that nobody told me I had to do this or that. The American spirit of honoring the individual and his or her free will certainly prevailed there. Nobody tried to force any teaching on me either. But accurate answers were always forthcoming when I asked for them. Never hurts to ask.

I spent most of God’s time in Kuan Yin’s Chapel doing violet flame decrees. I had never decreed

with a large group before and was quick to realize the power of it. I felt the violet flame so vividly that I was able to eradicate large divisions of dangerously dumb doubts. At certain times it seemed that I could see other dimensions or higher octaves. One thing I knew for sure was that the violet flame sure makes you feel light and happy!

I had been there three blissful weeks. All of a sudden many different people asked me when I had last conversed with my parents. I also heard someone speak of the importance of completing unfinished cycles or just plain getting a job done (obviously God wanted me to finish college). A conversation I had with my parents can be summed up in the words "Get back to school!"

The very next day a man just so happened to be driving to San Francisco, so he gave me a ride and even went far out of his way to take me home. Despite missing more than two important weeks of class, I passed all my courses with a better grade-point average than my first semester. Such should be expected though of someone who has found the rock of Reality and Truth in his life. I also bought my books back for only \$20 extra charge!

I write this one year later and I realize that my gratitude belongs not only to God but also to my fellow Keepers who cut me loose and set me free! A Victory for God is established forevermore.

In the Love, Wisdom and Power of Christ I AM,

P.S. If my words ring true to you, then listen to this. Elizabeth Clare Prophet is God's Messenger. The ramifications of this are profound. She extends her heart to all those humble enough to "acknowledge the power of light within their own beings and the divinity of the Christ radiance as the divine mediator between God and man." Contact with God! Contact with God! Contact with God! I challenge you to prove it for yourself if you haven't already.

Though I have not yet met her, and I have only seen her once from a great distance, I speak with conviction. There is just simply no way on earth whatsoever that such manifestations as do surround this woman are anything but God-inspired. There is no way that a human being can do what she has done without the help of legions and legions and legions of saints and angels.

I speak of the projects, the books, the thousands of dictations and Pearls of Wisdom, the recordings, the pictures, the Chart of the Presence, the Keepers of the Flame Lessons, the Library of Listening Grace, the Ashram rituals, the rosaries, the songs, the decrees, the newsletters, the videotapes, the true teachings of Christ, the ranch itself, the Teaching Centers, . . . etc. There is so much in this list of righteous works, it could easily fill shelves at the library.

Meeting two of her precious daughters was a great experience. They are as beautiful and intensely dedicated to this mighty work as she is. Of course, the beginning steps of self-mastery that I have attained as the result of hard work and the application of these infallible tools stand as a witness in themselves. The Love, Wisdom and Power that my I AM Presence releases through me is an etheric dream come true. I AM THAT I AM is God in me where I AM and naught else has any power this day! I take for my own the mantra Jesus gave to Catherine of Siena: "Thou the All and I the nothing."

Dear Ted and Debra,

I noticed in the letter you sent you welcomed letters telling about the experiences people have had while studying the Pearls of Wisdom. So I decided to write and share some of the things that have happened to me.

I was born clairvoyant and was a Roman Catholic until three years ago. I was led to a set of books called The Lost Teachings of Jesus by Mark and Elizabeth Prophet. I really enjoyed them and went back to the bookstore to see what other spiritual teachings were available. I picked up a book on the human aura but didn't recognize the author, Kuthumi. I was very surprised when I opened the book and saw a picture of Mrs. Prophet!

As soon as I would start reading any book from Summit University Press, I would notice that the pages would be illumined or “highlighted” - even at 10:00 a.m. Although the teachings seemed to be quite different from anything I had been taught, I realized that I wasn’t actually learning anything new - I was remembering truths that my soul somehow already knew.

Every time I had a question, I would find the answer within 24 hours. I would open whatever Summit Lighthouse book I was reading at the time - and the answer would be there! I have studied over 42 of these books and they have been a real godsend to me.

I remember doing soul travel before school age and I was always in the company of either the angels or the Masters. The Teachings of the Masters are certainly the icing on the cake for me. Now whenever I am asked to speak to a group, I take along some of my books and share my experiences so I can help “wake up” the people.

Thank you for your time and please thank Mrs. Prophet for me and let her know she’s reaching more people than she knows.

In God’s Light,

Chapter 26

Beloved Saint Germain - June 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 26 - Beloved Saint Germain - June 24, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Portland

VI

The Outline of a Maltese Cross

Wherever Two or Three Are Gathered in Saint Germain's Name

To Be Filled in by the Melchizedekian Priesthood and Zadkiel's Angels

Ascension Day Address 1991

Hail, Keepers of the Flame of Life on Earth!

I AM Saint Germain and I am here to establish your heart-tie to the Great Central Sun! [25-second standing ovation]

Indeed it is the hour of the celebration of my ascension, but it is also the hour of the celebration of your ascension in the Light.

Therefore let the Maltese cross mark the day and the date of your victory. For I project into the future of each and every one of your souls, your lifestreams who have come forth from the Great Central Sun, and I say to you: The day and the hour is set and you have but to fill in the good works, the mighty deeds and the power of the violet flame for the full restoration of your soul sealed in the heart of the living Christ.

Therefore know that I am come on a mighty mission this night and if it were not so, my Messenger would not have gone to the inconvenience of being here. But being a chela of El Morya's, she does know that "the trek upward is worth the inconvenience." And I say to you, may you inconvenience yourselves a little bit more for the glory of God in the earth and may I see it, please!

Rest, then, upon your seats, beloved, for I shall speak to you of the noble and the beautiful, the souls of Light who stretch from this place to the Central Sun; for earth is spiraling its sons and daughters of Light Godward. And yet the downward pull is almost greater than the upward ascending spirals of souls moving to the Great Central Sun.

Thus, I, Saint Germain, have returned to Portland and I shall not return again until there shall have been accomplished those things to which I have called you. Therefore remember the date, beloved, of 1986. Remember the hour when I did come with the announcement of the mighty Maltese-cross formation of 144,000 priests of the Order of Melchizedek and this for a mighty purpose, beloved - truly for a restoration, truly for a balancing of karma and truly for the dealing with ancient records

not of the Light upon this place.⁰

And I did call the people of Portland to receive me and to receive the violet flame that the word might be spoken and that the decree might go forth in the physical octave, for we must have the physical word spoken. And so it was so.

And therefore you have heard that students throughout the world as well as within this city did not give sufficient violet flame to warrant my speaking to you upon this occasion. And yet Keepers of the Flame have rallied by that notification and have attempted to give more calls to the violet flame.

Beloved ones, I did tell you on that date that this was for the aversion of cataclysm, and I tell you now also that it might avert nuclear war. I can tell you that the violet flame must be invoked and my manifestation in this hour is the Omega return.¹

May you know now, beloved, that the times are moving on and that the times are terrifying in their foreboding as that astral sea does rise and as the planetary darkness does continue to rise. May you know yourself in the center of a Maltese-cross formation!

Now, beloved, I cannot increase, but this one last dispensation I might give to you concerning this. And it is that wherever two or three gather in my name in any city or home upon the planet, there shall be formed - and it is now being formed by my angels of Light - the outline of a Maltese cross. It is an outline only, beloved. It is an outline that can be occupied by other priests of the Order of Melchizedek and violet flame angels of the Order of Zadkiel.

It is an outline whereby, if you will call daily to the violet flame - not missing a day, beloved - if you will give your invocations, if you will use the tapes provided by the Messenger, therefore uniting your voices with many who have gathered in the Inner Retreat, therefore drawing that Inner Retreat to your place - you will know that one by one priests of the sacred fire of the Seventh Ray will come forth to fill in the outline of the Maltese cross. And if there be no violet flame invocations, then there shall be a disintegration of the outline [and its vacating by these beings of the Seventh Ray].

This is the dispensation allowed to me by the Cosmic Council and nothing more, beloved, and yet I consider it a great dispensation and a boon to your hearts!

Know, then, that the only mitigation that can occur from spiritual realms into the physical whereby the prophecies you have heard can be slowed down (i.e., can be mitigated or eliminated entirely) is by the use of the sacred fire. You who have been in former lifetimes in ancient times priests and priestesses in the temples of Lemuria, in the temples of the Divine Mother, know that it is time that the intonation and the sounding of the Word be once again heard through you.

Do not sit on the sidelines and treat this decade as a spectator sport, beloved. Unless you engage not only in this game of life but also in this Armageddon of the forces of Light and Darkness, there will not be a victory in this age.

And I come to you with a more stern and a more urgent warning than you have ever heard before. You must know and understand that the spiritual elements are not sufficient to turn the tide: there must be physical action. There must be a change in policy in this nation. Therefore know that I have given the outline of this lecture to my Messenger and it is not a matter of coincidence that these subjects are delivered on the occasion of my speaking.

The hour is late and, as I have said recently, the time is indeed short.² May you know that the

⁰See Saint Germain, "The Intercession of the Priesthood of Melchizedek: 144,000 Form a Violet Flame Maltese Cross over Portland, Oregon," in 1986 PoW, Book II, pp. 519-26; and pp. 36-38, this volume.

¹The Alpha thrust initiates a spiral of energy or a dispensation. The Omega return is the cycle of completion. Saint Germain here refers to his May 28, 1986 dictation as the Alpha thrust and his May 1, 1991 dictation as the Omega return.

²See pp. 297, 299.

salvation of your soul is possible regardless of the outcome of doings on planet earth. I do not incite fear in you but only the awe of Almighty God and a healthy respect for the powers in the earth who have taken the power of Almighty God and turned it to implements of war, implements that can bring about a holocaust unheard of in the days of earth's history.

Therefore I say to you, let the violet flame go forth! Let its sound ring! And may you know the reinforcements of the legions of Archangel Michael. May you know that these Maltese crosses [placed] in the etheric octave over the students of Light can provide them with that point of the figure-eight flow, that point of concentration of the living Christ, that point of the gathering of hosts of the LORD for the transmutation of personal karma, the karma that I announced was soon descending, as I spoke to you in 1986.³

Thus you have seen the Dark Cycle become physical. You have seen the turning of the wheels of time and of cycles. You have seen unexpected circumstances and turns in your life, situations with which you did not anticipate having to deal.

I AM your Knight Commander. I come even as I sponsored the fraternity of the Masons, the Knights Templar and those who were of old knights of the cross. Yes, beloved, I have sponsored holy orders to keep alive the flame of initiation.

I have sponsored this Messenger and placed my mantle upon her that I might have a voice in this hour and that those who would hear my voice should know the Truth and should know that it is I who speak to you. For I have loved you for tens of thousands of years! I have called your souls to the fount of liberty! And I would not leave you comfortless and I would not leave you without the protection of the hosts of the LORD.

Know, then, that the physical word spoken is the call that must be heard and ring true in each twenty-four-hour cycle. I implore you to heed me so that in the hour of [intended] victory you shall have it and not say to me, "Why did we not listen to you, Saint Germain? Why did we not listen?"

It is imperative, as nothing else you have ever heard, that you devote yourselves even for an hour or several hours a day to the action of the violet flame. I must have cups of light in concentration to bring to the Lords of Karma that I might have renewed and continuing dispensations for you.

I have placed my Ascended Master Light Body between you and various karmas and calamities. I have placed my Ascended Master Light Body between the forcefields of energy and tension building on the astral plane between the United States and the Soviet Union. Yes, beloved, all that I might know as grant from the Great Central Sun I have taken and I have pursued for your benefit.

I ask you now to receive my Electronic Presence over you. This means, beloved, that my Ascended Master Light Body is superimposed over you now if you will it, and you may retain that Presence with you so long as you can maintain your own harmony and the violet flame pulsation.

And if you lose that harmony and lose the intensity of the violet flame, then I say call upon the law of forgiveness - call upon me, call upon me, call upon me, I say, to place it over you again! For I would give you the mightiest assistance possible that is open to me now before the ultimate turning of the cycles into the age of Aquarius.

Beloved, I tell you this: the time will come when I will not have these dispensations. May you count the hours precious wherein you can pursue through the violet flame the bonding to your Holy Christ Self, wherein you can pursue that pillar of fire in the midst of your being. Such offerings, beloved, almost go begging on the earth today.

And I am grateful that I may speak to a company of Lightbearers who have the vision and the inner conviction of the heart to know that I am real, that I am here and that my presence does in no way contradict the living teaching of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ or all of that which he

³See 1986 PoW, Book II, p. 519, pars. 2, 3; or this volume, p. 36, pars. 1, 2.

has given to his own.

We work together, beloved, and all ascended hosts are one. Yet the true Divine Doctrine of Almighty God, coming down as the Everlasting Gospel, has not filtered through the religions of the world. And therefore, trust your heart, trust the living Christ Flame within you, trust your contact and use the violet flame for the washing of the cells and the atoms and the organs, for the transmutation of that karma!

You live in a moment, and it is a moment of cosmic history, when by the application of the violet flame decrees you can eliminate much karma and therefore much misery in the future, when [for your neglect of this dispensation] you should have to balance that karma by the sweat of the brow in another dispensation [not so opportune] rather than through the intercession of the Holy Spirit that does come.

Thus, my beloved, there does need to be a strengthening of the priesthood that has created this violet flame Maltese cross. Through the sustainment of this focus in this city and above it, you will find that all others that can be raised up will also be strengthened.

I say, then, to all Keepers of the Flame of the world and to you who are my new students, whom I have drawn in that I might love you in this hour and give you of my heart: Now is the hour for the saturation of your worlds [with the violet flame]! Now I draw a mighty sphere of Light around you. Now I infill you with violet flame.

And I remind you that certain karma of ancient Lemuria is upon most of the students who call themselves the avant-garde of the New Age, who pursue a path that is above and apart from the orthodox traditions of the world's major religions.

Yes, beloved, because you have had part in some of the negative karma of Lemuria, one and all wherever you live upon earth, you may contribute to the success of this violet flame Maltese cross of the 144,000 priests of the Order of Melchizedek in this [Portland] area. I pray therefore that you will see and you will know that I have come to you because it is an hour of reckoning, my beloved.

It is divine justice, therefore, that those who have served their God, [those] who have striven diligently [in their discipleship] should hear from me in this hour. And I pray that [the audio- or videotapes of] this dictation will be played by you for many of those who come new into this activity, that you will have your copy and that you will be able to acquaint students with this dispensation by also giving to them the understanding, as it was published in a Pearl of Wisdom, of my last dictation in this city. Many souls will respond to this call, many who themselves have been tutored by Archangel Zadkiel in his retreat over the Caribbean.

Yes, beloved, many have studied in the violet flame temples of Atlantis. Many knew the efficacy of this flame for the physical healing of the body and for the changing of world conditions. Now you are restored to that place where you can rise even higher in your application.

* * *

Let the hosts of the Seventh Ray descend and may all stand for the approach of Omri-Tas in this hour. [Audience rises.]

I introduce you to Omri-Tas, the Ruler of the Violet Planet, whose evolutions have served the violet flame for aeons.

Imagine that world, beloved, where the menial chores of life and tasks are all performed by violet flame angels and violet flame elementals. And therefore, all pursue the path of becoming alchemists of the Spirit and know no sense of drudgery but may concentrate on a path of adeptship and of spreading peace to other planetary homes.

The evolutions of the Violet Planet draw nigh and there is the forcefield of that planet now

superimposed upon planet earth. There are volunteers from that planet who have come to keep the violet flame with you and its vigil. There are others who have volunteered to come into embodiment and even those of the elemental kingdom who have volunteered to come here and serve with the Nature spirits who tend this planetary body.

Beloved ones, you should take this as a sign of urgency and a sign of great love [on the part] of those who see and know the prophecy of the decade and desire to be with you and to provide all assistance possible. They are reinforcements. They are brothers and sisters on the Path whom you have known. They will walk with you. They will multiply your decrees. They will give a certain lightness to your bodies and spirits in an hour when world karma is becoming heavier and heavier.

Yes, beloved, as many evolutions of as many systems of worlds who are able to provide assistance and support to those who serve Almighty God on planet earth are volunteering. May your violet flame calls produce dispensations whereby more than those of the violet planet may come to you.

Therefore in this moment I step aside for the beloved Omri-Tas to speak to you. And I tell you, beloved, that this mighty being of Life, this ruler, carries such an aura of violet flame intensity and of the Seventh Ray as to extend far beyond the actual size of this planet. Know, then, that you stand in the presence of one mighty in the Lord, most humble before the Cosmic Christ.

26.1 Beloved Omri-Tas

Vol. 34 No. 26 - Beloved Omri-Tas

A Violet Flame Sea of Light

“An Unprecedented Dispensation”

For the Saving of the Earth and the Saving of a Golden Age

Beloved ones, I address you this evening to give to you a remembrance of a period upon our planetary home when we approached the crisis that you are approaching. It was in that hour (when some of you were even a part of our evolutions) that the then Lightbearers of our system did rally to our call.

Circumstances were similar to those you now have upon this earth, with fallen angels moving among the people and leading them astray, pursuing their divide-and-conquer tactics, blurring the issues, deceiving the elect of God.

There was a rallying by the then representative of the Divine Mother, who moved in the midst of our people. And that one did appeal to their hearts, and the message was transmitted round that planet until all servants of God were galvanized, even by the power of her heart and the Great Central Sun Magnet. They were quickened, almost as though they were suddenly in another dimension, and they awakened to the urgency of the hour!

Beloved, they responded before even greater odds than you face today. They turned the tide with the violet flame. They heard the call to give their invocations at altars around that planet. There was a saturation [of the planetary body with the violet flame]. That saturation therefore did flush out the fallen angels, who then could be bound by the legions of Light and removed.

Blessed ones, we went on into a golden age because of the few who responded, and today that planet is sustained in that golden age because the people have not lost the memory of that which was almost a planetary holocaust.

I would remind you that in the battles of the history of earth, the few have stood for the many, have rallied and have won a victory for those who yet slept. And when they awakened they found themselves in a world that was safe and secure.

There are young souls and new souls who are children on the Path. There are souls who need shepherding. May you not despair.

May you know that by calling to me you will have access to many millions of adepts of the Seventh Ray who will help you, that it is indeed possible that this message be delivered, that the people who have the awareness will hear, will invoke the Light, will overcome. Let there not be doubt or discouragement! Fill every hour with the flame of living hope and the acknowledgment of your immortality!

I affirm that immortality and I affirm your soul's ability to be fused with the living Christ. May you know your Saviour in the person of the Son of God, Jesus the Christ. May you know your salvation in the Christ Presence that God has given to you. And may you know that Jesus does take your hand, that Jesus does hold the hand of your Christ Self; and to bring the two together is his great desiring, that you might have that perception and that Christ-discrimination for action.

As you give the violet flame [mantras, decrees and songs], you will transmute the blocks that exist between the soul and the living Christ of you. Long for that day! Let your souls pant for the living God,⁴ as the Psalmist wrote. May you know that it is expedient that you return to that state of Christ wholeness you once knew in prior golden-age civilizations.

You are ancient souls whose hour has come. And the hour for opportunity and victory is cyclic, beloved, and sometimes ten thousand years intervene before an opening so wide as is open today for the Lightbearers of earth returns.

I therefore, Omri-Tas, with a love and pulsation in my heart that is surely multiplied by the love that Saint Germain holds for you, stand before you and impress upon you my presence, my love and the extension of my heart as well as that of the evolutions of my planet truly for the saving of earth and the saving of a golden age.

I appeal to you, then: Cast into the violet flame and into my aura now all doubt and fear - fear of death, fear of the future, fear of what the powers-that-be may do to you, fear to live your life through to the culmination of victory.

I release fearlessness flame to you and I say: Do not fear death but embrace Life as the ultimate calling! And give gratitude to God that your living temple is here in the physical octave, where you can minister to life who has greater need for you than any other need that exists in the universe.

This is the crossroads, beloved. I say: I am holding with Mighty Victory and his legions of Light the power of the matrix of victory for this earth and yourselves. Decide in this hour that you will have your victory in this day and that you will contribute that victory in a mighty way to all evolutions of earth!

I decree it for you. Do it, beloved! For it is the only way to have the Victory. In whatever way you would express yourself in this moment to that cause, I say, let your voices be heard in heaven that we might ratify your decree! [The audience offers invocations to God and the ascended host.]

Therefore, in this hour of the Dark Cycle turning, April 23, 1991, I deposit in the heart of the earth a dispensation immense of concentrated violet flame.

It is an intercession of the quality of mercy. It is an intercession afforded to all those who serve the Light. And through your Holy Christ Self it shall be meted out as an unguent, as an elixir.

May you drink of it in your hours of need and [in your hours of] strength and keep it replenished by new calls to the violet flame. It is a giant violet flame reservoir, as a sea of light pulsating.

So know, beloved, that I could obtain this dispensation where Saint Germain could not.

I am holding that sea of light on behalf of those who serve the Seventh Ray and who will leap

⁴Ps. 42:1.

into the violet flame with all those priests and priestesses of the sacred fire who are with you as well as those of the violet planet.

I, Omri-Tas, continue to multiply the power of your decrees. Let us see what great victory can come out of the Lightbearers stationed on planet earth!

I AM Omri-Tas and I bow to the Light that is the flame in your heart. Remember, that flame is God. [16-second standing ovation]

26.2 Beloved Saint Germain

Vol. 34 No. 26 - Beloved Saint Germain

Beloved ones, there are tears in my eyes as I behold this unprecedented dispensation of Omri-Tas, which he did keep veiled from me as his great gift to me and to my Keepers of the Flame on the occasion of the anniversary of my ascension day.

Thus, beloved, we now have something more to work with, and that something more is (1) the integration of your heart with the Maltese cross, and (2) by the power of the Word, the use and multiplication of the reservoir of light, the sea of violet flame.

See it now in the center of the earth. See it surrounding the sun of even pressure. See this violet flame activating, balancing, calling Home many who can now respond, for [by Omri-Tas' dispensation] there is a co-measurement in the very body of the earth of that flame that you shall invoke. As Above, so below, may you prosper!

I call unto Prosperina for the multiplication of all of your efforts, your abundance and your supply unto the Victory. I am surely in the joy of new beginnings.

Let us see, then, what mark those who have been with me for thousands of years shall leave upon the decade. May it be a violet flame cross, a Maltese cross, over your home and city. And may it be filled in anew each day with violet flame as angels and priests and priestesses take up the holding of that focus.

O my beloved, I am opening for you now that you might see at inner levels the panorama of earth and those things that must be consumed by the sacred fire ere the danger is past. I place my trust in Almighty God and in the Light of all of his servants.

So be it, beloved. We have spoken. It is an historic message. May you know its portent and know its import.

I only say to you: As never before I stand between you and cosmic councils who shall make their decisions in this decade as to what is shortly to come to pass.

I move on, beloved, for I am called in many areas of the earth. And I, for one, count myself as a Keeper of the Flame and I shall keep that Flame of Life so long as there is a single devout Keeper of the Flame in embodiment!

O how I love thee! [26-second standing ovation]

These dictations by Saint Germain and Omri-Tas were delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wednesday, May 1, 1991, at the Portland Masonic Temple. Prior to the dictations, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s and Middle East Update." (See p. 286 n. 8.) The dictations are available on audiocassette (88-min., B91073). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's and Omri-Tas' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 27

Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 27 - Beloved Archangel Gabriel - June 25, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

VII

“The Annunciation of Your Soul’s Victory”

Children of the Sun, out of the octaves of the highest heaven I am descended to speak to you in this hour of earth changes and of your soul’s path unto reunion with God.

You have heard my Messenger speak to you of the paths beyond the grave. May you appreciate well that this is truly the hour of preparation for your soul’s victory, but not alone for your soul but for [the souls of] all evolutions of earth who are turned toward God in this hour.

I come with legions of seraphim and Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands. In answer to the calls and prayers of millions upon earth, we send our legions of Light into the very depths of this planet at all levels where there is profound suffering and souls lost. And we go forth in the service of Christ the King to minister to life.

We enlist you in that service; for by the teaching, by the alerting and the awakening, by the comforting and the exhortation, you might also be our mouthpiece and convey the teachings of God, which are the teachings of Jesus Christ and all saints of heaven.

I AM Gabriel of the flame! And the flame I do impart, for the flame is healing. It is the restoration of the soul unto wholeness. It is the great gathering by the power of the Holy Spirit of all of the forces of your being scattered to the winds in idle moments of idle sowings.

Yes, I have come to give the annunciation unto the holy Mary. And I come again and again to give the annunciation unto sons and daughters of God of their own soul’s victory in the Light.

I come to tell you it is the hour and the lifetime when all things are truly possible in God. May you know that your Redeemer liveth¹ and that there does come nigh to you not only angels but the Lord Christ himself, who would hold you to his heart and envelop you in the resurrection flame. Let there be the acceleration of your life! And may you know the true ministration of the Word.

I, therefore, in the name of God and by his leave, do send forth my Light into all nations of the earth and into those who are warring against the people of God. I send forth the command of the LORD’s hosts. Let there be, then, the binding of those evil spirits incarnate and fallen angels who move against the nations, who move against the common people themselves to take from them their

¹Job 19:25.

life, their livelihood and their purpose and reason for being.

The hand of God does move in the earth through the Archangels in this hour and through many beings of Light whose names are unknown to you. The forces of heaven are mighty to deliver you in your soul and in your innermost being and to deliver the nations. Yet the people must rise up to challenge their leaders who would lead them astray, lead them down the primrose path of the ruination of soul and government, of economy and the social order.

You are beholding with your very eyes those evil spirits in embodiment who will massacre by the thousands and the ten thousands those whose presence in the earth is an inconvenience to their power struggles.

We, the Archangels, have existed for aeons. We have fought on the side of right. But where the people do not espouse righteousness and the cause of God, how can we intercede?

For you reign supreme on earth by your free will and this the pastors have not taught you! You ought not to wait for divine intervention but to see that you yourselves must play your role to defend the role of woman, to defend the Blessed Mother and her Manchild, to defend life in the womb that is also being massacred by the practice of abortion, which is ungodly!

I come also, then, to speak for those souls who have shortly been killed by the abortionist's hand and the 25 million [already taken from the womb] in this nation alone. I speak in their defense and yours also; for this crime must be undone, even as the crimes against the Kurds, the Iraqis, the Tibetans, the Afghans and on and on throughout the earth must be undone!

Let your voices be raised, then, in protest against those who do not defend life - life at any stage, life that is human and therefore God's. I am surely come to you to spare you the karma of neglect and the karma of silence when you do not let your voice count when these things take place.

Blessed hearts, it is a time for the rallying of the children of the Light on earth. It is a time to say halt to those who stand in positions of leadership and yet fear to take their stand for life lest it will be politically unpopular - those who follow the expediencies of politics!

You may well consider, then, in your heart where they will arrive, for how are the mighty fallen and the captains and the kings?² Yes, beloved, they do not appear in the day of the Lord's glory, for they have turned against God in his people.

May you look at your life and review it now instead of waiting [until the end of this life, when] you will appear before the Court of the Sacred Fire or the Lords of Karma. May you review it now, beloved, and undo [or forestall such actions] that you know you will later regret.

Assign yourself a penance [of service to others along with so many minutes for so many days or weeks of Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary³] as you confess your sins to Almighty God and therefore know that you can be forgiven and you can pay the price and you can deal with the karma and you can assist Jesus Christ in his mission this day of the saving of souls. You can help the Blessed Virgin as she does go forth into the astral plane for the saving of those souls, for she is the one who does descend there daily.

O beloved ones of Light, we are angels and we come to minister to every part of life. We invite you to join us. As we minister to you, may you minister unto those [in our charge] who do not have this word of consolation, who do not know that they may call to us. Teach them how to pray, for prayer has become a dead ritual in many quarters and the children of the Light do not know that they may enlist all of the forces of heaven in the cause of Truth on earth.

²II Sam. 1:19, 25, 27; Rev. 19:17, 18.

³Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, 3-audiocassette album of hymns, prayers and ancient Chinese mantras that invoke the merciful presence of Kuan Yin, the Bodhisattva of Compassion, and Mary the Mother of Jesus (4 hr. 40 min., A88084). Includes 40-page booklet. (Booklets also available separately.)

May you find the strength to fulfill all requirements of your life and yet prefer the law of God and enter into that zeal of the LORD. May that zeal be the eating up of the whole house⁴ of your being until you are aflame, as Zarathustra, as Melchizedek, as the mighty ones of God!

We are spirits of living fire and we also appear to you in the rainbow rays of that fire. We come to consume in your households all hindrances of the mind and heart. We come to assist you that you might assist others.

May you know that this final decade of this two-thousand-year cycle is a major challenge for every individual upon earth. That you may pass your tests and rise higher is our prayer and [to that end we give] our assistance.

Yet you know the Law: your call does compel our answer. For we are servants appointed by God to minister unto his sons and daughters upon earth, yet if we do not have your call and your leave, we may not enter into the problems of the equations of your lives!

Remember this! Some of you pray so long that you think you need no longer pray [on matters of immediacy] and just when a call to us is necessary for the liberation of your souls or a difficult situation, there is silence.

Blessed ones, perpetual prayer is the prayer of the heart that does always pray even while you go about your business and deal with all those things that are required of your karma.

I AM Gabriel, Comforter of Life. I come, then, not only with the annunciation of the birth of all children upon earth to parents who will have them, not only with the annunciation of the passing [of souls] to the next plane, and not even alone with the annunciation of the call to your victory and the call to join the armies of Light, but I also come with the annunciation of wars and rumors of wars⁵ and of Armageddon itself.

We, the Archangels, do sound our trumpets even as we have poured out the vials of the seven last plagues upon earth.⁶ And they have been poured, beloved, and you have heard our dictations concerning these subjects. And therefore you know that these are vials of karma that have increased on the planet, causing a greater density as well as a restraint upon the works of Evil.

One wonders how much more evil can be done and how that which is happening could be considered to be “restraint.” Well, I tell you, were it not for the restraint of descending karma binding individuals to their past responsibilities, far greater wars would have already ensued upon this planet!

There is indeed a mighty intercession by the hosts of the LORD. And those who do not realize [that] this [is going on] wonder what God is doing and why God does leave them to their plight. And you also know the Law and that the law of karma requires individuals to work out their salvation, as the apostle said, “with fear and with trembling.”⁷

Therefore I do come to you. And you may hear in me the release now of that sacred fire as I do intensify my delivery unto you!

Know, therefore, that you ought to count your blessings daily to know what divine intercession has come about upon earth in answer to the prayers of so many people of all faiths. Blessed ones, [without these prayers] things would be far worse than they are today.

Look, then, to the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, but do not look to it as a panacea for all things! For truly that Second Coming must be accompanied by the full integration of your soul with the living Christ and the descent of that Christ bodily into your temple and every temple of Light that is raised up.

⁴Ps. 69:9; John 2:17.

⁵Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7.

⁶Rev. 15:1, 6-8; 16. See Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels.

⁷Phil. 2:12.

Therefore know that when Christ does come to you and to all peoples, unless you are ready you shall not derive the benefit of that event. So it has well been said, "Prepare to meet thy God."⁸

Meet thy God today and every day and you shall scarcely notice the transition from one plane to the next. There will be no surprises unto those who are faithful and just and sincere, those who shun hypocrisy and shun the lie and the Liar and the Murderer and the murderous intent.

I AM Gabriel. I have descended into this city. I am come for the routing of all false religion and false teachers. I have come for the routing of the seed of Satan and of those practitioners [of black magic], sorcerers [engaged in] witchcraft and those who enter into the courts of Satan.

The legions of Light do descend! Let Lightbearers of this city keep the flame and the vigil whereby the prayers for the removal of these astral forces shall result in greater protection, greater unfoldment and greater abundance of a spiritual path here and in this state. Therefore let the demons that prowl and that howl against the Lightbearers be bound! And let all people come into the knowledge and awareness of the God who is with them.

I come to deliver the weary. I come to deliver those who have lost their faith in God, who doubt and fear and know not that God is real. I, Gabriel, minister to every part of Life. And I leave not one soul left aside this night, for I am able to go [to them] myself, I am able to multiply myself unto them, and my legions go with me.

Therefore, O beloved of the Light, I release to you now the light of Victory, as well as the light of the judgment of forces of Darkness. May you take it up! May you multiply it! And may this weekend be a prayer vigil as well for the victory of all who abide here. And may rings of light go forth and move to cover the earth with the radiance of your invocations of Light.

I AM Gabriel with Hope. I charge you now with the promise of victory if you fail not and faint not and fulfill all things to which our God has sent you to be on this earth in this auspicious moment.

With the sign of the Seven Archangels, in the name Jesus Christ, I have come, I AM here and I shall not leave you, each one, until you shall have fulfilled your reason for being. Amen!

[41-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Gabriel was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, May 3, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "On Dealing with Death, Discarnates and Malevolent Spirits, Part III," with commentary on devachan. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Gabriel's direction for clarity in the written word.]

27.1 I AM the Witness - June 25, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 27 - I AM the Witness - June 25, 1991

I AM the Witness

My grandmother on my father's side was Irish and married to a Scottish man. She was a Catholic who went to church faithfully and said the rosary twice a day for as long as I can remember.

She was quite a normal Irish grandmother in every way. She loved children and didn't have a mean bone in her body, although she was feisty and could "holler" as well as anyone. Nobody hesitated to jump into her lap at any time. Even in my twenties I would still have to sit there for a minute or two when I would visit!

⁸Amos 4:12.

She had special little ways about her that shone right in the midst of her regular hard-working, hard-living family. Whenever she or one of us kids were in need of a nap or it was time to go to sleep at night, she would say, "Well, I guess it's time to go play with the angels." And she meant it. I grew up believing in angels, thanks to that grandmother and my own mother, who has an innate love for them herself.

Anyway, one time I was staying at my grandmother's house during a visit when I was in my late twenties. One night I stayed up very late - all the rest of the house was asleep. As a rule, when I was ready for bed I would walk through the house and check the doors, etc. When I did so this night I heard my grandmother talking. I instinctively felt I should not disturb her but that I should check it out. So I waited out of sight and listened for a minute.

When she passed by where I was standing without seeing me, I was shocked to hear her praying aloud, "O God, please don't let me die. I'm so afraid to die," over and over. I thought, "Why would my grandmother, who says the rosary twice daily, "plays" with the angels, goes to church faithfully, and has a loving family be so afraid to die?"

I was a couple of years into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters at that time and knew about making the calls to them. So I decided to make calls for her. I prayed to Mother Mary and Jesus in particular and to their angels, as well as to her own guardian angel, to let her feel their presence, to help her know she was indeed not alone - that they were with her all the time and that they would be there when she was to make her transition.

I also made the call that if it were God's will, someone she knew would be sent to her at the time of transition to convince her that there was nothing to fear. Now, I didn't put a lot of energy into it. I simply made the call now and then when I thought of her and trusted that it would turn out all right for her.

A few years later after my grandmother, whom we all called Mar, had made her transition, my Aunt Ethel told me of her passing. It seems she took ill and went to the hospital, had a slight remission and went home for a while, got worse and went back to the hospital. Her condition was serious and the doctor told my aunt that they could keep her alive with machines but he didn't know for how long. Mar kept saying she wanted to go home so my aunt decided to take her out of the hospital and get a nurse to watch over her. The nurse cared for her during the day and my aunt watched over her at night.

One particular night Mar was having a bad time of it. My aunt was sitting up in a chair near her bed. Mar was delirious and started having a conversation with her husband, who had made the transition many years before. Aunt Ethel said that she could feel the presence of my grandfather so strongly that the hair stood up on her arms and she did not dare look behind her for fear she would actually see him. (When my grandpa had made his transition, he appeared to my aunt at the foot of her bed and conveyed his good-bye. She found out the next morning that he had died around the same time.) The conversation seemed to be a bit of a struggle for Mar and finally ended as she gave a deep sigh and said, "OK, Ed, OK."

The next morning Mar said to my aunt, "I gave you a bad time last night, didn't I, Ethel?" Ethel answered, "That's OK, Mar, I owed you one." And after some talk they decided it was all right for Ethel to go to work and have the day nurse, Jill, come in.

When Jill got there she called up to Mar and asked her if she wanted breakfast. Mar said no but to come up. She told Jill she wanted to be bathed and have her hair set. And she wanted "that awful red polish" taken off her nails and "a pretty pink" put on. Afterward she told Jill to go back downstairs and check with her a little later.

At a quarter to twelve, Jill went back up and Mar asked her to sit by her and do the rosary with her. Halfway through the rosary Jill realized my grandmother had made the transition. So peaceful it was. Mother Mary and the angels did not forget this one, this feisty little Irish Mar.

And so I write this little but great “episode in a life” in gratitude and witness to the gentle hand of the Mother in all our lives. I have no doubt that those rosaries and even my calls, made so simply and without fanfare, were answered that day. The call, made in sincerity, indeed compels the answer.

To the Beloved Messengers - True Ministers of Fire:

Let this be my witness to the mighty power of the angelic hosts of Light and their dedication to mankind.

Dear readers, allow me to begin by asking a question: Do you believe in guardian angels? If you are fortunate, your parents told you about these wonderful angels who “look out for you” and help you “stay out of trouble.” However, if you were to ask most adults today this question, they would very likely look at you as if you were from another planet. (Mind you, some do come from Venus, but that’s another story!)

It’s unfortunate, but it seems that the whole idea of having your very own guardian angel - or even several angels assigned to you - has gone out of fashion. (Thank goodness the angels do not go through fads!) As the Masters have said, the angels (and Ascended Masters) are the most loyal, faithful and constant friends you will ever know.

The incident I will now relate I credit to my guardian angel and to the Prince of the Archangels, Lord Michael.

I was about ten or eleven years old. It was a hot summer day and my father had just picked up my sister and me from our summer camp and we were driving home. I was exhausted and sleepy - so sleepy that I thought it would be wonderful to lean my head up against the car door and fall asleep. As I was about to do this, a strange yet beautiful thing happened.

I heard a voice. I shall never forget that voice. It was a female voice - firm yet gentle, commanding yet soothing. The voice spoke to me and said (if I may paraphrase), “No, do not lay down your head. Wait until you get home.”

I do not have the words to describe the beauty of this voice nor the depth of this being’s care for me (such is an angel’s love). I instantly obeyed her command and raised myself to a more upright position.

Shortly thereafter - seconds or minutes - our car was hit broadside by another car and the side on which I was sitting was completely smashed in. I sometimes have to remind myself of this fact, but if I had laid my head down as I had intended, I may have incurred severe head injuries and perhaps died. My gratitude to God and to Archangel Michael for the wondrous intercession and devotion of the angels of Light!

The angels are such amazing helpers. If only we would let them into our lives, how happy they would make us and how happy we would make them! I once read that angels can fly because they take themselves lightly! And should we not do the same? Yes, we can spread the joy of the violet flame.

The mighty assistance that does come to us through the angelic hosts and the Ascended Masters is given to us through two hearts of fire: Lanello and Guru Ma. I am so inspired, Mother, when I think of your commitment to your inner vows and your devotion to God. Thank you, dear Mother, for your unfailing service to the Light and dedication to the God Presence in each of us - and not only to the Keepers of the Flame but to all Lightbearers on Terra. (God certainly knew what he was doing when he sent you and Lanello!)

I continually strive to commune with the angels and to develop a rapport with them. Let us all remember they are our comrades of Light who will never fail us. Thank God for angels!

May I be always found in the joy of the violet flame and in the service of the Great White Brotherhood.

In gratitude and love,

To My Brothers and Sisters on the Path,

One clear winter evening after a very full day of Summit University classes for me and Montessori International for my seven-year-old daughter, we headed for home in our car. Soon after we made the turn onto Highway 89 and made calls to Archangel Michael for protection, I noticed something very peculiar directly in front of the car.

I saw what appeared to be the outline of the head and shoulders of two enormous transparent-blue beings 15 to 20 feet ahead of us. They were identical and stood upright. They were surrounded by a circle of light and were traveling at the exact speed that we were.

After a few moments I asked my daughter if she saw anything. She said, "You mean those two big blue things?" Astonished, I then asked her to describe what she was seeing and said nothing else. She described exactly what I was seeing! I am convinced that we were seeing blue flame angels.

I have never to my knowledge seen an angel before or since. I knew that children often see angels, but I never thought I would be so fortunate. Truth be known, I guess I didn't think myself worthy of such a blessing.

I am so grateful that my daughter was with me that night - not only because she was there to see the angels too, but because if she had not been there, I probably would have attributed the vision to my imagination or some other "logical" explanation. They were with us the entire way and never left our sight until we pulled into our drive.

Sincerely,

Chapter 28

Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 28 - Beloved El Morya - June 26, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

VIII

“Where the Sea Meets the Land ...”

Where the sea meets the land I stand. And where the shore of reality knows the beating of the sea of unreality I stand, I speak, I roll back the astral tide. And I AM Morya of the flame of the will of God, Morya El of the Diamond Heart. [17-second applause]

Descending out of clouds of great glory of the living Christ, I am descended to this place. And I direct the beam from my heart to all chelas in the earth, [including] those not connected with this activity whom I have also drawn. Each one does know that ray. And the ten thousand-times-ten thousand arms of beloved Kuan Yin reach out to draw them in and to defeat all malice of the malicious ones who would move against my own.

Fierce is the dark night of the soul! Fierce is the light that bakes the naked clay. Yes, these vessels are soon no longer adequate to the task. These vessels must be transformed into the crystal chalice of the One.

May you understand that the Path is arduous and the climb steep and the effort greater with every breath you breathe, for you are moving toward the arhats and their abodes, where the eagles gather.

There is the point of contact with reality. In ages and years past you had that contact through little effort of your own, for the Gurus ascended did seal it. Now it is up to you to “establish thou it,”¹ to intensify the cord, beloved.

Now is the hour when the mountaineers must have their picks and ropes. This is the climb to the finish. The Tibetans know the climb, [as do] the Afghans, the Kurds and many others who have reached for a higher summit than a physical space.

Yes, beloved, are you ready for the climb? [“Yes!”]

I have said it before: It is an inconvenient trek but it is worth the inconvenience.

As long as you will to say, “I will stay at the shore of the astral sea, biding my time and determining when I should run from the moving sea that moves against the land,” as long as you are content to be where the density is greatest - and I speak not necessarily of a geographical location, I speak of levels and layers of density - then you must struggle there.

¹Ps. 90:17.

But if you would make effort to rise to new etheric planes, new steps in the thirty-three, if you would pull down that light and pull it down by such a fierce and joyous shout as that which can be heard as a clap and a thunder of the Great Kali Goddess - if you will do that, you will draw your heaven down into this world, you will endow your area of activity with greater momentum of the etheric octave and you will sail across the sea of glass and not find yourself stuck in the morasses of the astral plane.

I speak of the Dark Cycle and its acceleration once again. A year has passed. Calamities descend with suddenness, and many are now no longer of this world but must find their way in the next.

Karma is relentless. May you meet it relentlessly with the fervor of Omri-Tas, with the fervor of Saint Germain and our most beloved Lady Portia, with the fervor of Zarathustra, with the mighty fervor of Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst and Victoria with Arcturus!

Yes, beloved, may you become the fervent ones! Hear my voice! I pierce now new veils that you have allowed to collect as spiders' webs, not even registering the new density that does cause you to step backwards a half a step and then a yard and then a league, still with no sense that suddenly you do not feel the intense white-hot heat of the flame nor its coolness that does come when transmutation is complete.

Yes, beloved, fervent chelas will finish the course. I am sad to say that some of you will not finish the course - not because you do not know me, not because you do not know the Law or have the teaching in your heart but because of a misassessment of the times, which require a greater fire to be kindled in order to sustain the Light in a new density that is found in this karma descending.

I come, then, in this line of the Dark Cycle under the hierarchy of the mighty eagle Scorpio.² I come, then, in this month of the power of the Buddha, the power of Taurus, and I say to you, beloved, let that line now be drawn! May you draw the fire of a blue ray through it that you have invoked! May you keep your novenas to me that I might be there always with you at every moment, my Electronic Presence surrounding you, my mind thinking through you and assisting you to feel and to know the Godhead here below dwelling in you bodily.

It is a time, then, for you to comprehend that the Four Horsemen eventually knock at every door. I am praying that when they knock upon your door, you will open it and they will find you midst a conflagration of violet flame, a conflagration of blue-white light as sapphire-diamond crystal blending, and that any karma due on your lintel might be even that which can be consumed in the fire you have built.

May the descending cycles of karma not cause you to miss a beat, to look back in disgrace, to look back in sin and the sense of sin, but find you entering in, holding the balance [of your own Christhood] as new levels [of karma] descend and as the astral sea does rise.

It does not recede, beloved, except for the soul who will displace it with rings of fire - solar rings of the Central Sun, seraphim in formation. For [the seraphim] cannot, dare not leave the soul of Light³ who has raised up a pillar of fire unto God as the cylinder of the tube of light.

Yes, I am Morya. I am concerned for my chelas. I would have you and hold you to my heart. Yet

²The Dark Cycle under the hierarchy of Scorpio. On April 23, 1991, the Dark Cycle entered the sign of Scorpio, charted on the 10 o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock. The Elohim Cyclopea is the initiator on this line under the solar hierarchy of Scorpio. The quality of God-Vision and the third-eye chakra are charted on the 10 o'clock line. During this year (April 23, 1991, to April 22, 1992), mankind will be dealing with the initiations of returning karma accrued on the 10 o'clock line through the perversions of spiritual blindness, selfishness, self-love, physical self-infatuation, idolatry, and misuses of the sacred fire in the base-of-the-spine chakra as well as the third-eye chakra. In the positive sense, the Dark Cycle in Scorpio also signals the return of mankind's momentums of the constructive use of the All-Seeing Eye of God and the third-eye chakra. Those who have worked and attained on this line in the past will receive the returning karma of the reward of their good works. For more on the Dark Cycle and how it is charted on the Cosmic Clock, see 1990 PoW, pp. 70, 72, 77-86.

³the soul who is of the seed of Christ, the soul who, like Jesus, is from Above, not from beneath (John 8:23)

the grip must be firm, the grip whereby you clasp my own hand, and therefore I can lift you as a babe as high as the grip will allow. Teach yourselves to hold on - having stood steadfast, to stand and still stand.

Beloved, it is not enough to hold your position on the Path. Not only must you hold it, but you must also advance - advance your cause, my cause, the cause of the Great Divine Director and Saint Germain, the cause of Omri-Tas!

May you once and for all order your lives! See the equilateral triangle. See it, then, as the sounding brass, tinkling cymbal.

May you know that there is come upon you a new challenge for which I have prepared you for many lifetimes. I desire to see the fruition [of this preparation], not alone for my personal satisfaction but as a mark [of achievement] and a measure [of what is possible] to all who come [to our altar] - and that chelaship is worth the effort and does have its reward of bliss here and now.

May you have the sensitivity to be aware in an extended awareness of all who need your prayer, all who are waiting, hoping for the breath of life to be sustained [in them] in the face of all odds as they face the elements [of their karma].

In the mountains of Kurdistan, in the mountains of Tibet, of Afghanistan, there are people of Light and endurance. O beloved, there are spiritual ones among them all! They keep a flame. And when the flame is extinguished, it is ignited again in the next octave and the next.

Praise God for the ascending spiral staircase of etheric octaves! May you praise God night and day that you might breathe in and out the sacred fire breath, that you might lock in to those dimensions of the heaven-world.

Cast out fear, I say! Cast it out! Cast out anxiety! Be done with it! What is there to fear but some lost and forgotten sin of omission?

Call to the All-Seeing Eye of God to trace it. And call to the violet flame to consume it! And subdue all propensities to sin again.

Beloved, the law of forgiveness will serve you well. Think of the most heinous crime for which you sense guilt or do not. All can be forgiven if the heart be contrite and be willing to pay the price of penance in service to the Lord, in service to the Brotherhood, in service to the little ones of God.

You are capable of fulfilling the Law as that Law's requirements apply to you. Though you may be an hour or a year or a month from your transition, you can fill all of your life and cup with the gratitude of the swirling violet flame.

Yes, beloved, we have not finished our sayings regarding this earth. We are not done with that which can come [upon the earth].

But now in this hour we minister to servants of the will of God, as Hercules has told you.⁴ We minister to chelas. We give you an opportunity to enter in, to be warmed at the fires of Darjeeling, to accept the Call, to know the rebuke and to know when the heart must be opened just another time and another to fulfill a certain level of the Law.

Let those of lesser attainment acknowledge it and pursue the higher [way of God] and understand the order of Hierarchy and the gift of the Messenger to counsel you. This one will take, has taken, no small amount of abuse from all quarters of the earth and sectors of minds. It does not matter. It does not matter to her! She has but one desire: the defense of your wholeness, to see you through to your victory. Her heart is one with mine in this respect.

Therefore know such an advocate that you have in the flesh and know that that [advocacy] is duplicated many times over by the Ascended Masters.

⁴See pp. 223-34.

Rejoice, then, that your names are written in the Book of Life⁵ - yet what small rejoicing if you are not true to that name I AM THAT I AM.

I come to tell you that there is a time for intensification. It is now! It is time to accelerate, to pass the slow vehicles on the highways of life and know that they will never get there. They have not momentum.

Let momentum now be seized by you! I am transmitting to you the fervor of heart - my heart that is a Diamond Heart of God's will - and the joy and the bliss. Let none consider me stern but stern for a purpose: to draw those who serve the Light into levels of realism unknown before.

Yes, it is so. It is so that my love is commensurate with all of the will and the sternness that I shall bring to you. There is time for love but there is no time left for you to dally outside of the circle of your discipleship in the Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ.

Therefore I am stern, as I would be if I were to chase you away from oncoming fire or flood or cataclysm or continents that you must escape. You may not know the reason but you must know the why. For I have loved thee. That is the why. And only the greatest love on the part of the beings of heaven, I tell you, could allow us to tarry with such a recalcitrant generation as we find, who will call themselves the advanced spiritual ones of this planet!

Blessed hearts, they can scarcely focus the mind on a cosmic principle and bring it into precipitation! Scarcely are they able to hold a flame or the strength of the mind and the will long enough to accomplish a difficult task or to hold the line against infamy and hypocrisy. Let those who consider themselves to have attainment prove it by action that is effective for the protection of the world itself!

I would to God that there would be no television for a month so that people would have to find within their own resources a certain communion and balance, for they now depend emotionally upon this being given to them by the high stimulus of the TV.

We can scarcely get the attention of some of our chelas, so preoccupied are they with business, with entertainment, with all manner of doings and goings and comings except the going in and the coming out in the center of the white fire core of being.

Would to God the earth would have a moment of silence and surcease from agitation of dissonance! Then should a people either seek their God or "go crazy," as you say, for the silence is unsupportable to those who have no strength of membrane that defines their identity in God.

Draw a line in the sand! Draw a circle of flame round about you and say to the astral plane:

"Thus far and no farther! You shall not pass. You shall not enter the place where I make my communion with my God."

What will it take, beloved, to get the people's attention upon the Godhead? Will it take the leveling of civilization?

I trust not! Yet I do not trust that it shall not be. There are many souls who will be lost if things keep on as they are going today.

If you were the Most High God sitting upon the throne of Light of the Ancient of Days, would you then allow circumstances and a corrupt civilization and materialism to continue at the expense of the loss of a single soul?

I tell you, the value placed upon a single soul and a single life in heaven is far greater than that value that is placed upon the individual upon earth in most quarters.

Our God will rearrange the cosmos for the salvation of a single soul! Think you not that he will not one day make the decision to wipe from the screen of the mind all that is that tears out the heart

⁵Book of Life. Phil. 4:3; Rev. 3:4, 5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:11-15; 21:27; 22:19.

and the soul and the spirit of one of his little children?

Ponder this, beloved. You are fathers and mothers from the beginning. What would you do to the forces of Darkness who were ultimately threatening your child?

Would you stand by or would you strike them down and say, "You shall not have my child nor his mind nor his heart nor his being nor his love!"

So, beloved, stand back, ponder. Go into the heart of Nature and commune. Take a weekend or the Fourth of July at the Royal Teton Ranch. But come apart and listen. Listen to the still small voice within you⁶ as the voice of your God. For God will speak to you in this age. It is the compensatory factor against the backdrop of the Dark Cycle.

Who will listen?

Who will fast and pray?

Who among you will maintain the balance and not go tipsy-turvy into emotional tantrums and out-of-balance, toxic states because you do not regularly fast and then eat wisely?

How can the Mind of God be in you when the vessels are not kept clean? Where shall you go? Indeed, where shall you go for that confirmation that the word that you hear is true?

May you go to the Rock of the living Christ for the breaking of the pitchers that new vessels might be formed and you might commune in the knowledge of direct communication with God.

We have sent a Messenger for this purpose. May you know that the goal is for you to hear your Holy Christ Self. It does take work, beloved. To attain the accuracy of communion with the Christ Presence demands total dedication and withdrawal from many sounds and devices of the age.

Yes, my hearts, begin by calling that your heart might beat one with my own.

I am in the midst of assisting many souls displaced from their bodies by recent calamities. And I enlist you in my rescue army. I ask you first and foremost to give your decrees to cut them free that they might be demagnetized from the forces of the fallen angels upon the earth who have had them. I ask that you make the call that they be taken to the best place possible in their soul's journey.

I ask that you pray that Mother Mary and Kuan Yin minister to those who could be lost, who must be drawn in, as it were, into an incubator of the Divine Mother to be prepared to receive again the flame and breath of life that is gone out by their [own] neglect as well as their abuse by the powers that be. I ask you to call for the healing [of souls] from the trauma of being abandoned by the United States and by those whom they have respected who have turned against them or turned their backs against them.

Life does suffer. May you bring joy and light a candle and minister and know what it is to move with the angels of Light.

Call to me and Archangel Michael! We shall clothe you in light and the armour of the angels and take you on journeys to see what your eyes have not seen. You need a co-measurement to know untold suffering against the backdrop of bliss in the higher octaves. All these things we shall show you.

Come, then! Join the armies of the LORD, even as they move for the salvation of souls. Yes, beloved, learn to minister to life and to love it. Join my Order of the Good Samaritan⁷ and know the basics of how you can help in situations of accident, sudden illness, et cetera.

I am caring, beloved, with my legions and you joining me, for many millions. May you know that this is an opportunity unparalleled for the saving of souls through the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

⁶I Kings 19:12.

⁷See El Morya, October 7, 1984, "The Order of the Good Samaritan," in 1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 450-60, 482 n. 13; and A Report by El Morya, 10-page pamphlet.

I have come to this place to anchor a flame of reality. May those who live in this city as a temporary base pull down that God-Reality by the power of the Great Divine Director, by the power of Mighty Victory. May the reality of God be the banner that you carry.

O God-Reality, establish in my own the true line of Christ-discrimination of the heart! As you know God-Reality, so lead others to the fount and be at peace.

If you will keep the flame for Saint Germain and reactivate your Keepers of the Flame membership, pledging thereby to us increased service at inner levels as well as bringing this Light to many, you will know a surer and a faster journey out of the clutches of the astral realm, both while you walk the earth and after the transition.

For Saint Germain, the Knight Commander, whose dispensations are limited, for he has given so much, surely does have from the Karmic Board the authority to assist you mightily by your simple pledge to keep the Flame of Life on earth in the service of the Goddess of Liberty and the legions of the Seventh Ray of Aquarius.

I am Morya and I tell you, all Ascended Masters today seek ways and means to reach our own. I ask you to reach them, to take their hands and place them in our own. For some must be here to lift them up to where we can reach them from the level of the etheric octave, from which we do not often descend.

In the sun of Helios and Vesta I stand.

My beloved, help those who need your help, whom you can help, I implore you! [40-second standing ovation]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, May 4, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered a lecture on "How to Develop Your Heart Chakra." The lecture and dictation are available on audiocassette (180 min., B91078). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

28.1 I AM the Witness - June 26, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 28 - I AM the Witness - June 26, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Chelas on the Path,

In 1984 my husband and I were on a camera safari in Kenya. We traveled by land-rover with seven other tourists. One day, after a flat tire, a visit to a pride of lions and two villages, we drove into our camp hungry and very tired. Later, I fell into bed exhausted.

In the middle of the night, about 2:30 a.m., I awakened to hear a voice say, "Wake up and do some Michaels! WAKE UP AND DO SOME MICHAELS!" I must have been too tired to register what was happening. The voice came again, only more insistent.

So, I rolled out of bed, went into the bathroom, sat down and recited decree 10.00 for twenty minutes.

Late the next day, after driving to another camp, we saw a small airplane on a cleared landing strip. A man was being carried on a stretcher into the plane by a flying doctor and an attendant. I asked our guide if he knew what had happened.

He was told that another land-rover that had left our camp that morning about five minutes after we did stopped to help a car that seemed to be in trouble. The owners were bandits from Tanzania, who had placed themselves by the road with their car hood up - just after we passed by them. We missed the bandits by several minutes.

The tourists in the land-rover behind us weren't so fortunate. They were robbed of all jewelry and money. One man resisted. He was shot and badly wounded. The bandits marched the captives to the Tanzanian border (about five miles away) and then released them. They rushed back to the wounded man, drove him into camp and called the flying doctor.

Our guide said that if the other land-rover had left ahead of us instead of five minutes later, we could have been the victims.

Suddenly, I realized why I had been called so persistently in the middle of the night to get up and do a protection decree. I'll always be grateful to beloved Archangel Michael and his angels for looking after us. I only wish the others had had the knowledge of Archangel Michael and how to call to him for protection as we do.

When I watch the news and see the millions of suffering humanity pass across my television screen, I am so thankful that we, Keepers of the Flame, are so fortunate as to be able to sit and learn at the feet of Mother, the Masters and the Archangels. We are grateful to be here now - in this time and space - and to be able to share the Teachings with all whom we meet.

Yours in Christ,

My Dear Mother,

After hearing your lecture on abortion, I was immediately reminded of my pre-birth experience.

I remember being escorted by my counsellor, or Holy Christ Self, to a room. It was a long hall with a long table placed at the right side of the room. Sitting at that table were men and a few women dressed in long robes. These were Masters who helped guide the destiny of each soul. I remember standing before the man at the middle of the table. He had shoulder-length white hair and a white beard that touched the middle of his chest. There was a gentle presence about him that helped me relax as he read my assignments for this life from the parchment he held in his hands.

I was a very excited little girl - I could hardly wait to get started. I remember saying to him, "Oh! Is that all? OK!" But the look he gave me suggested that it would not be so easy.

I left the room with my guide, and as we walked into a beautiful garden I began to sense that my mission might not be so easy. Uncertainties began to fill my mind. We sat down on a stone bench, which was surrounded by beautiful roses and flowers of all colors. I sat in deep contemplation, knowing that it would be only moments before I would be born to my current mother. I knew I was coming to help and support her, but I also had something very important to attend to when I became old enough.

I turned to my guide, my Holy Christ Self, with a concerned expression and asked, "Will I lose what I have gained?" He clasped my hands gently in his own and said, "It is up to you." I bowed my head and asked, "Will I find it?" (I was referring to the Teachings.) He said again, "It is up to you."

Then I lifted my head suddenly and asked with determination, "When I find it, will I be allowed to remember this moment as proof that I have found it?" He paused and said he would have to ask the council. At that point he left me and returned moments later and said, "The council has consented to your request."

It was six months after I had been introduced to these Teachings that this entire scene was unveiled to my fully conscious mind - in the middle of the day. I smiled and said, "I have found it. My mission has just begun." I was nineteen years old.

Shortly thereafter, I attended Summit University and then joined staff, feeling the awe and honor of being here. Years of service have brought to me my twin flame, now my husband - as well as many untold communions and blessings of my God. I often long for the day when all Lightbearers may have the joyous opportunity to be here to serve the Masters . . .

May God forbid the abortion of any Lightbearer's life and mission.

Humbly I serve,

Chapter 29

Beloved Amen Bey - June 27, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 29 - Beloved Amen Bey - June 27, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

IX

An Ancient Temple of Luxor

The Ascension Flame

Greetings, my beloved, from the halls of Luxor. We have come to deliver to you a scroll from Serapis Bey. But first I must tell you that Serapis has decided to place over this place an ancient temple of Luxor that is part of our retreat.

Therefore you are seated in a great hall with large columns, mosaic on the floor and walls of gold and hues of the flames of the Causal Body. The history of our retreat and service in the earth since the time of the sinking of Atlantis is recorded in these murals of mosaic and you can identify the roles you have played with the brothers and sisters of Luxor, some yet unascended, some Ascended Masters who are your friends.

We delight in coming for the occasion of the dictation of the beloved Clara Louise,¹ who did serve as your first Mother of the Flame of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. We delight in bringing with us companies of devotees, from neophytes to adepts, who frequent the halls of Luxor.

Serapis Bey has desired you to experience to the fullest capacity of your being this outer court of the inner temple. Beyond this are a number of halls and the room where the ascension flame does burn. But in this hour you are truly locked into that place familiar to you, for you pass through this hall each time you journey to Luxor for study in our retreat.

By establishing the focus of this temple here at the level of the etheric plane and gradually lowering it through your four lower bodies, we intend to create a record here to counteract records of other Lemurian temples that fell into disuse and the misuse of the sacred fire.

The record of this temple will remind all souls who have ever pursued union with the sacred fire that they have a part to play and something to fulfill: it is the completion of the raising of the Light of the Divine Mother, called the Kundalini, which is the sacred fire that rises on the altar of the spine. Each of you has left off in that service [of the Divine Mother] at the level of one chakra or another.

¹The Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise is the twin flame of Amen Bey. In her final lifetime, she was embodied as Clara Louise Kieninger, who was anointed by Saint Germain as the first Mother of the Flame. Clara Louise made her ascension on October 25, 1970, and has given four dictations: October 25, 1973, and November 10, 1974, published in *Ich Dien*, pp. 173-88; October 25, 1975, on audiocassette B7607; April 8, 1977, on audiocassette B7722 (8-cassette album *Convocation of the New Birth in the New Jerusalem*).

Now it is the desire of Serapis Bey that we lend to you the joy and the love of our sponsorship of many souls among you [that we might] bring you [once again] into the tending of the Mother Flame as the ascension flame.

Thus, these moments of going within and contacting deep within yourself the seed atom and the very spirit and essence of your being are counted as a point of balance for those hours when you must go forth to challenge so many points of darkness in the earth.

So it is that those who are called by us to study in the universities of the Chohans Seven² may take a retreat each night while their bodies sleep to become immersed in the flame of knowledge, self-knowledge and the wisdom of God, to be saturated with the Light and Love of our octaves, to be reassured and to be anchored in the very depths of their own God-free being.

Thus know that beloved El Morya has released to you his Ashram rituals³ that you might give these and day upon day find yourself not only arriving at the etheric retreats but being able to enter compartments of the retreats where there is an entering in to the depths of other planes. This truly is a surcease from outer world chaos and outer karma, a taste of the Infinite and that point of balance whereby you can make good progress in balancing your threefold flame.

We come, then, to announce to you that from now on you will find us available at the retreat of Luxor to assist you on your path. We are especially desirous of assisting you to become apostles of the message of God to all of his people upon earth that each of you might become such a living, vibrating aura of violet flame that many may come and enjoy even the sense of that presence of the Holy Spirit that is delivered by the Maha Chohan - O the Maha Chohan! - as the one who initiates you in the path of the Holy Spirit.

May you remember to prepare for Pentecost, as it does draw nigh, that you might surely receive such an increment of fire as to find yourself in a state of conversion, being "turned around," being magnetized to the Central Sun by that power of infinite Love and Light and white fire.

Truly, the presence of the Holy Ghost upon you may be the means to your acceleration of that path - that path to be desired, not because it leads to the ascension but because it leads to your being the Helper, the Comforter in the name of the Maha Chohan.

We offer lessons, then, in the science of the Mother Flame. We offer lessons in the concentration of that flame in each chakra as the white fire does increase and spin and intensify.

Beloved, you can know the joy and the bliss of the inner-retreat experience and still be warriors in the streets of the world in the daytime hours and the evenings when you devote yourselves to the defense of life, of souls of all levels. From the moment of conception to the age of thirty-three, these lifestreams need your care, your concern, your physical involvement with their burdens.

May you develop a new zest by the zeal of the Fourth Ray, the joy of the white light and the means whereby this light does facilitate your service!

There is nothing sterile about the white light, for it is, after all, the acceleration of all paths and color bands. The white light is the joy of the bride adorned for her Husband, the Holy Christ Self. It is the joy of the soul who has earned and woven her Deathless Solar Body and the sealing of all of the layers of the filigree patterns. It is truly the joy of the saints who have washed their robes in the Blood,⁴ which is the Light essence of the Alpha and Omega of Jesus Christ.

²See p. 168 n. 1.

³Ashram rituals. The Ashram Notes by the Ascended Master El Morya includes six rituals designed to link "hearts worldwide in a ritual of scheduled group meditations": The Unison Ritual; Great Central Sun Ritual: O Cosmic Christ, Thou Light of the World!; Sacred Ritual for Attunement with God's Holy Will; Sacred Ritual for Soul Purification; Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work; and Sacred Ritual for Oneness. Ashram Notes; and Ashram Rituals, 64-page booklet. The rituals are also recorded on two audiocassettes (total time, 2 hr., A90028).

⁴Rev. 7:14.

I AM Amen Bey and I serve our Lord Serapis. Know, then, that the intensity of the white fire always becomes the gentle pastel pink of the rose, the rose that is the golden pink glow-ray; for the white fire must ultimately manifest as love, even to retain its discipline, its verve and vigor.

O the white fire! It does dissolve all else - such is the nature of ascension's flame - all that is less than pure perfection won in the rising spiral of your ascension experience. Let not a day conclude, beloved ones, that you do not claim an increment of your ascension.

How well I remember the initiation given to Mark Prophet years before his ascension, when that flame was established, beginning at the feet and at the legs and anchored there.⁵ And thus, you who are preparing to enter that flame sometime in this century or the next as the years of your life span unfold, know that if you are a candidate for the ascension, you do receive increments of that fire. And thus, as though you were being built and rebuilt stone upon stone, now of lively stones replacing the rays of mortality with the rays of immortality, so you will find that the capstone upon your pyramid of being shall be the culmination of the full and intense action of the ascension flame.

Win your points day by day and assure God and Serapis and Gabriel and Hope and Astrea and Purity that all that you garner of that flame, as a fire infolding itself, you will retain and make a part of the permanent atom of being. Even so, that atom is made permanent by this ascension flame.

Do not postpone the ascension but enjoy the lilt and the laughter and the freedom, the intense liberation of that Light as you walk in it all the days of your life.

If you will call to Serapis and give the ascension mantra (the concluding mantra of the "Heart, Head, and Hand Decrees"), Serapis will convey to you in one way or another - and he will not fail to succeed in getting your attention nor to point out to you - those things that must be cast into the fire.

Think of ascension's flame as the Maxin Light!⁶ Visualize it surrounding you. Call, then, that all should be dissolved save that which is to be made permanent!

Do not fear this flame. It is the purest love of the white fire core of Alpha and Omega in your being.

Rejoice, then, that you are on the road to becoming an individuality in God, an immortal being, a servant of the Most High! And take the opportunity in the earth to serve in every capacity possible, for those points of service will be the anchor points through which you will direct light after your ascension.

Is this not a fitting topic, beloved, for you to hear about, having already heard now of the octaves of the etheric plane, having heard of all of the steps that are possible in the hour of transition?

Now you can see how the ascending one does set aside all of that and rise as straight as an arrow up, up and up in vibration, arriving at that point of the maximum attainment fulfilled from all lifetimes, arriving at that point, beloved, where you [as that one] can now know exactly what you have earned and what heaven-world you may abide in when you first step forth from the flame an Ascended Master or an Ascended Lady Master.

Angels of Serapis and Holy Justinius, seraphim of God draw nigh to you so that you can feel

⁵In a dictation given through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet on October 7, 1962, in Washington, D.C., the Ascended Master Hilarion announced: "The Messenger that stands before you has had a special anointing of the sacred fire preparatory to this address this day which has caused the very physical atoms of his body to change. And within him an action has taken place in preparation for his own ascension. Yet he shall walk among you for a time."

⁶The Maxin Light: the Unfed Fire that burned in the temple of Incal on Atlantis for five thousand years. The flame, which cast "a light of intense power," burned in the shape of a giant spearhead, over three times the height of a tall man. See Phyllos the Thibetan, *A Dweller on Two Planets*, pp. 131-33 in paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); pp. 136-38 in hardbound (Borden Publishing Company, 1952), available through Summit University Press. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 28, 1991, "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis," on audiocassette (163 min., A91074).

the comfortability, the at-home-ness of the octaves of Light and of the flame and of our retreat, as comfortable as sitting in your own living room except, beloved, all surroundings vibrate at a higher rate.

And so, you see, you are comfortable because you are artificially, as it were, raised up now in this moment of our dictation beyond the ordinary levels of Light that you are able to hold. This is being done for you by your initiator of the Fourth Ray, Serapis Bey, so that you may sense the comfortability, the homeliness of the octaves of Light that they might no longer seem strange to you and that you will see that the transition of the soul [from this world to the next] is as easy as walking through from one door to the next.

It is so. You have entered this room in a hotel of the world this night and now you find yourself in another place so vivid, so real that you can literally touch the very walls and the floors [of this outer court of the ancient temple of Luxor] as you attempt to convince yourself that perhaps it is all a dream; yet it is not a dream, for this is the reality of God. This is a mansion in the house of your Father-Mother of all Lights. This, beloved, is the place prepared.

And here does Serapis Bey deliver to you the scroll on which there is written the cycles of your mortality that must be cast into ascension's flame and the cycles of your immortality that must replace them ere you can ascend.

Therefore know that the palace awaits and that the place below is but a temporary stopover. Make the most of it, beloved, for cycles move swiftly and Serapis Bey counts all points of the Law, tests passed or failed. And when the tallying is through, the number of points will determine where you shall arrive or shall not but perhaps return to earth [for another round when you must finally accelerate your cells and atoms of consciousness by ascension's flame].

With all of my love I seal you in the roseate of the dawn, in the golden pink glow-ray and the white fire.

I AM Amen Bey, your brother on the Path. I bring healing through the sacred fire in your temple. I direct needlepoint rays into every cell and atom of your four lower bodies for balancing and healing.

And may you, too, come to appreciate the healing power of the seraphim of God. Do not fail to call for their entire presence to overshadow you and, as a rod of Light, to demagnetize from you the forces of Death and Hell and to return in their place the forces of Light and of heaven.

In the joy of the Spirit, I am the servant of the Light in you and of the Mother Flame, Amen Bey.

This dictation by Amen Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, May 4, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Prophecy for the 1990s and Middle East Update." (See p. 286 n. 8.) The dictations of Amen Bey, the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise, Archangel Michael and Kuthumi are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91080). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Amen Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 30

The Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - June 28, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 30 - The Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - June 28, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

X

The Central Temple of Ancient Lemuria

The Ascension Process

In the ancient days of Lemuria I too served as a priestess at the altar of the Divine Mother. I was in the central temple of Mu and there we celebrated according to the hours, hour upon hour, the piercing ray of the ruby light sheathed in white fire.

It was a mighty pillar of flame, beloved. It was a permanent flame of the Divine Mother whereby the entire continent in its golden ages was nourished and the temples in the outer extremities of Mu, also dedicated to the Mother Flame, were peopled with many adepts and devotees of that fire.

By the Mother Flame was all mastery of the physical octave gained. By it many took their ascensions from succeeding golden ages where they did not depart from the purity and perfection of God.

There came a time in more recent ages when the fallen angels had made their invasion of planet earth and some had taken a level of incarnation, that they began to teach the people the misuse of the Mother Flame and they arranged for opposition forces to engage the people in wars of the worlds and wars defending the supremacy of the rival gods of the underworld.

Thus the misuse of the Mother Flame produced horrendous and devastating effects, even at the level of nuclear weapons. And there was a desecration of the altars; and ultimately the misuse of that Light brought about, plotted by the fallen Archangel Lucifer, the murder of the highest representative of the Divine Mother in that era and the consequent sinking of the continent.

This story has been told and retold, for it has occurred in various alterations of the theme from age to age and continent to continent. So vast is the experience and the observation of souls who have lived long upon earth that at inner levels millions now in embodiment are aware of the treacherous ways of fallen angels and how they have brought down the best and highest opportunity for souls to achieve the victory. [This they have done] by tearing down from the foundation those empires raised up by Ascended Masters and avatars so that souls could attain that ultimate union with God.

Thus, in heaven are many Cosmic Beings who have become such, for they have long ago taken their ascension. Though they have tarried with earth to work with those who did not make it, yet

they have gone on in service at inner levels, establishing vast Causal Bodies of Light. Hence they are called Cosmic Beings, incarnations of God and of many of God's qualities.

You yourselves, beloved, have experienced at one time or another such a juxtaposition of forces of Light and Darkness - therefore my offering to you in this hour to take you to record rooms [where there is recorded] that which transpired in the Motherland that you might review your own experiences and a history that tells of the traditions of the forces sinister who have used their various ploys and plots in this century and the next, in this millennium or another. [It is our intent that] you may be able to bring to your outer mind a knowledge of these records and of what can, what must be done in this hour.

I come now with the fierceness of the Great Mother Kali. And that fierceness is the intensity of the white fire, which I direct to the students of the Ascended Masters worldwide that you might know the cutting edge of the flame and its ability as the surgeon's implement to cut away that darkness, that density, to infill and infire you and bring you to the point of the zeal of the heart, the zeal of the mind, the zeal of the desires to so manifest a vortex of flame as to rekindle many souls for Mother Mary, for Saint Germain.

Yes, beloved, I am never very far from your Mother of the Flame, from this family and the larger family of Keepers of the Flame. For I still remain Regent Mother of the Flame and I fulfill this office to the world's children, to the unborn, to souls coming into life. Thus my vigil is not only to nourish health and wisdom but to acquaint each one with the perspective of Light and Darkness and the goings on in the earth as well as the persecution of our Church, our Messenger and our chelas.

Endure, beloved, for your endurance shall surely receive the crown of everlasting Life¹ and your endurance shall see judgment descend in many quarters as you keep the Flame and do not allow it to be diluted.

Do not be moved by world condemnation or any condemnation directed personally against you or the Messenger; for, beloved, the condemnation of the world has been known by every aspirant after ascension's flame. I myself have known it and I myself took the words of our Lord Jesus, truly our living Saviour, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me."²

May the rose of the heart with an infinite number of golden pink petals unfold in you daily the joy - truly the joy of the LORD, even as the psalm of David does declare it: "The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."³

Thus, beloved, beside the still waters, in the wilderness, wherever you are, our God does manifest to you. The LORD does prepare a table before you in the presence of enemies. It is the altar where there is the coming and the going of angels ascending and descending, where you receive the bliss of God and the cup of Light that runneth over, even the extension to you of the elixir of ascension's flame.

Weary not but rejoice! Lighten the karmic load by less chatter and more violet fire.

When I was in my final embodiment I had many hours to pray and I developed an intense white fire to direct into problems at a world level, those involving children and individuals for whom I would pray.⁴ That momentum came with many years of fierce, undivided attention for hours of [keeping my] morning vigil on behalf of the babies and youth.

I see so many among you for whom I did pray in this my final incarnation, and I would tell you that it is clear in the record that my prayers did make the difference in your entering the Path.

I am grateful for this but I tell it to you so that you can understand that I who have been with

¹James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

²John 21:22.

³Ps. 23.

⁴See Ich Dien, the memoirs of Clara Louise Kieninger, edited and compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

you so very recently in this century was able to develop that prayer momentum and therefore you can do the same. It simply takes a dedication of time and space and a determination that puts down every other voice seeking attention, every point of chaos or confusion or disruption.

When your heart and mind are stayed upon God, it creates a strong cord of living flame. Once you experience it and know how much can flow over this cord and through your crystal cord and reach many, once you know its power, yea, its omnipotence, you will not be able to turn to the right or the left; for the flame on the altar of your heart and your meditation room will be such a pull, such a blessing and surely the means to save many - not the least of whom, your own soul.

Now I invite you to take your rest, to call to the seraphim to take you to the record rooms of ancient Lemuria where you may review the scenes of ancient battles and lessons you once learned that must be reviewed. This opportunity is given in connection with the dispensations stated in the dictations of Saint Germain and Omri-Tas. It is an assist that you might fulfill their calling and also take practical steps in action in the physical plane to bring about peace on earth the scientific way.

I AM the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise. I come to you also in the piercing flame of Mighty Victory. How I did call to him and how he did return to me Victory's fires, fire for fire as I did offer to him my daily victories!

O the ascension process! How I extol it and the God who does deliver it! May you know the beauty of the spinal altar and the stalk. May you become the most beautiful lily in the garden of God on your ascension day.

Always with you, I AM Clara Louise. Call to me, for my fire has multiplied and been multiplied by God's fire many ten thousands times ten thousands. I would give it to you. Call to our twin flames and see how we will bring our special presence and gift to the altar of this Church and the altar of your heart.

In the sweet remembrance of our oneness on ancient Lemuria, in this century, and in the worlds to come, I am surely with you always. [16-second applause]

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, May 4, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. The dictations of Amen Bey, Clara Louise, Archangel Michael and Kuthumi are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91080). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Clara Louise's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 31

Beloved Archangel Michael - June 29, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 31 - Beloved Archangel Michael - June 29, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

XI

A Guardian Action of the Flame

Sons and Daughters of Flame:

I AM Michael Archangel and I have determined to enter this place in this hour to establish a guardian action of the flame for all who serve with me and are determined to invoke my name and Presence to defeat the forces of Antichrist and the seed of Satan yet in embodiment on earth.

I come to remind you that in the turning of the Dark Cycle this April 23 there is increasing judgment upon those who have betrayed the Light of Almighty God for centuries.

May you know the efficacy of your calls and your decrees in this hour to deal with many situations in your personal lives that have burdened you even for centuries.

But make the Call, beloved, and see how we are impelled and empowered to bind the forces of Darkness that have hitherto hindered your soul and the progressive movement of our Church and our Ascended Master activities worldwide.

Know, then, that in the power of the LORD's Spirit I speak to you. And I release the intensity of my fire within, rather than without.

Therefore I kindle in you a blue flame that is new, that is active, that will help you to increase your threefold flame, to love the will of God, to fulfill it and not to be turned aside by this or that report.

I AM Archangel Michael, the defender of your faith, of the true Church of God, of the Messengers and chelas of El Morya. I have come, beloved, for you have ordained it by your consistent use of my decrees.

What a difference the presence of Keepers of the Flame has made upon earth in these recent years!

Do not neglect the Call or the use of the tape dedicated to me,¹ for by it tens of thousands and millions of souls are being saved.

I have come to let you know that point of self-worth and that you might take up the sword of blue flame to accomplish all victories.

¹Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael, 90-min. audiocassette with booklet (B89092).

I seal this hour and all Light of Serapis Bey's retreat.

I seal the dictations of the beloved twin flames Amen Bey and Clara Louise.

And I seal your heart and being in an aura of the most beautiful blue flame of moving hue of spectrum of all blues that you can even imagine.

Bask in this Light, beloved, for I AM the defender of your victory and your soul's ascent to God.

Do not neglect me either. [24-second applause]

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, May 4, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. The dictations of Amen Bey, the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise, Archangel Michael and Kuthumi are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91080).

Chapter 32

Beloved Lord Ling - June 30, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 32 - Beloved Lord Ling - June 30, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

XII

The Code of Life for the Initiate

The Ten Commandments

The Lord Has Promised to Empower You

Unto all who have kept the flame of the ark of the covenant I speak. I direct the ray of light from my heart, even the ray that did descend from Almighty God to etch in stone those covenants that our God would make with a holy people.

These tablets I did break out of rage toward a people who would enter into the golden-calf civilization and materialism while I would commune upon the mountain with God.¹ Therefore, for the stubbornness of that people, God did then inscribe but ten commandments to be kept.² And the path of the Mystery School that had been inscribed [on the first set of tablets] was no longer [written] in form.³

And what do we see today?

Scarcely any can even keep those ten codes of the Law, which are binding upon the servants of God upon earth if they would maintain their tie to the Mighty I AM Presence.

Enter the mercy and grace of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who himself did not exempt you from keeping the law but did come to fulfill the law and the prophets.⁴

May you know, then, that the violet flame may be the grace of forgiveness and the erasing of the records of sin, but the breaking of the law, beloved, is a setback to your lifestream in a given lifetime

¹Exod. 24:12-18; 31:18; 32:1-20; Deut. 9:9-21. Lord Ling was embodied as Moses.

²Exod. 34:1-5, 27-29; 20:1-17; Deut. 10:1-5; 5:1-22.

³While Moses was on Mount Sinai for forty days and forty nights receiving the first set of tablets, the children of Israel rebelled against God and Guru. These tablets were inscribed with the covenants that God would make with a holy people. They contained lengthy, detailed statements outlining the way a people sponsored by Sanat Kumara should follow the path of discipleship under the law and under the Guru. The children of Israel were called to be a holy people but they were not embodying the holiness of God at that time. In Moses' absence, they worshipped the golden calf. When Moses descended the mountain and saw the people's stubbornness and their embracing of the god of materialism, he broke the tablets. The detailed covenants were thereby lost and later replaced with ten simple commandments, which God inscribed on a second set of tablets. The people's test would then be the "test of the ten," which is the test of the solar-plexus chakra as outlined in *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura* by Djwal Kul (pp. 83-90).

⁴Matt. 5:17.

and perhaps for succeeding embodiments. Therefore choose grace as well as the law and live to fulfill your destiny in this hour!

Now the ray from my heart, as I am one in the I AM THAT I AM in the ascended state, does engrave upon the tablets of your heart, does engrave on your inward parts the code of life for the initiate who would enter into the ascension coils of the Divine Mother in this life.

I myself did pass into another incarnation and you have known me in my final embodiment as Lord Ling of China. There I perfected the wisdom, fulfilled the balancing of my karma and did espouse the flame of God-happiness. [This I did] in view of the great mourning and depression that is carried by so many of the children of Israel and Judah, who have gone forth in a state of burden of their karma and in a state of depression concerning their absence of knowledge of the true path of salvation and the promise of heaven and victory on earth.

Some are even wed in a greater way to materialism than they were in the moments when we were in the wilderness and at the foot of Sinai. Yes, beloved, materialism and the pleasures of the senses are addictive. Far from getting better, [these addictions] get worse.

Thus, I engrave, as God does engrave in your hearts, the true mysteries of the kingdom, the true understanding of the requirements of the Law and the Path. If you are not able to read this writing, know that it does burn within you, that it is a living fire, that it is the fire infolding itself. It is the all-consuming fire of God that will, if you allow it, consume in you all those manifestations less than the fulfillment of the Law.

May you early seek the sacred fire and then the violet flame and then the calls unto the Seven Archangels. For those of you who have descended from this seed of Abraham, who also descended ultimately from the seed of Sanat Kumara, do indeed have a destiny in this hour; for your training in the ancient golden-age civilization of Jesus Christ does fit you to be true shepherds.

Thus, Jesus knew to whom he was speaking when he said, "Feed my sheep." There are those who are rightly able and called by their karma and destiny of dharma to feed the souls of the millions upon earth. I call you all to this calling, for you may be adoptive sons who have chosen to enter in to claim your joint heirship with Jesus of the sonship that does belong to all of this seed of Light. Therefore whether you are adoptive sons or [count yourselves as] those who truly trace their traditions to the beginnings, I am come to draw you into the office of the high calling of your destiny.

You may choose not to look [at it], to cast it aside, to walk in the other direction. But I will explain to you, beloved, that the requirement for the ascension of every individual is unique and is different from another. Unless you fulfill that which is your personal calling in this life, do not expect to equate yourself with the adepts who have gone before or the Ascended Masters. To be like another, to pick up another's dharma because you like it better than your own, this is a misuse of free will and does circumvent your calling.

Therefore the law that God does write in your inward parts in this hour is the law of your own destiny. Some wander about disconnected from their sun center and say, "What is my destiny? What is my divine plan?"

It is almost as though you would ask God, "What is my name? I have forgotten my name. [Who am I? I have forgotten who I am.]"

Indeed you have, beloved, for parents have named you by the names of their choices but that name is simply an outer label. It does not necessarily connect with the inner name, the new name,⁵ the name that does embody by sound and vowel and by cosmic number even the code of your fiery destiny.

Thus, the Messenger has counseled many to begin the Path, to seek and find the divine plan by

⁵Rev. 2:17.

giving oneself in service, by loving and loving again, by perceiving what skills are needed to assist souls to discover themselves, to resolve their psychology and the schisms in the psyche.

Yes, people have great needs. Learn the professions. Learn some skill of service to help them become more of who they are and in so doing you will also find yourself.

You may choose to fast in the wilderness and to pray. You will remember I was without food for forty days and forty nights on the mountain with God.⁶ Though this may be a symbolical number, I assure you the length was the equivalent of your counting of the days. Therefore know, beloved, that to fast in the outer sense of the word is to feast in the Light, is to become a tightly wound coil of the individuality of God.

Yes, beloved, if you do not know the way to go, then follow in the footsteps of someone who does, follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ, as you know him truly to be the avatar of all ages and the true Saviour of your soul. Walk in the footsteps of other saints, learn from them, and polish your profession and calling. But, above all, let love permeate everything you do, a profound love that issues from the Source, that is a fountain that flows, a divine love that meets the human need or the need of any creature.

Yes, beloved, love will fulfill the Law until the scales from your eyes are removed and, behold, you can see what is that calling unique to you that only you can accomplish, only you can realize. And if you do not, there will be no other one to come along in your place. For God has created you and your twin flame with a special mission in all of the universes and has seen fit to place you on this earth in this time, not to while away the hours in impractical dreams and musings that are of other centuries and other times of quietude when one could bask in poetry and chamber music and not be concerned about the affairs of state.

At this moment the sword of Damocles hangs by its thread above everyone, for the Dark Cycle of karma returning is surely locked into the earth. And the Four Horsemen will not disappear but they will ride with their relentless ride until every last erg of karma is descended.

But our God has once again provided you with the mercy of the violet flame, with a way out, with a means to overcome. Always and always and always by the love of the Lord the covenant is extended!

I will give you all that I am and all that I have, my beloved children, if you will but enter into the true reality of your personal Christhood, if you will but embrace the Light and forsake the Darkness and never look back but forward into the flaming Presence of the I AM THAT I AM.

Therefore, the Lord has promised to empower you, even as he empowered Jesus, with all the power of heaven and earth⁷ as the sealing of his mission. Nothing shall be withheld from you if you shall proceed on the path of love and embrace a path of initiation under the Ascended Masters. For every soul, no matter how advanced, requires nurturing and correction and even the chastening rod of love, which does not leave the soul where it finds it.

Some are smug in their sense of self-sufficiency, for they have dabbled in many books and know many truths and are quite self-satisfied with their level of attainment. Well, beloved, there are many, many egos that count themselves the avant-garde in science and religion today and they have eclipsed the sun of their I AM Presence by that ego, thinking mistakenly that their ego is the soul who has overcome.

The soul who has overcome, clothed with that anointing of the light and the oil of the prophet, beloved, is not an ego who has been self-made or pulled itself up by its own bootstraps. No, beloved. Take care, then, that you are not drawn into a subtle pride that is not even recognized by yourself, as though you had arrived at a certain level of attainment when you have not begun the first steps.

⁶Exod. 34:28; Deut. 9:9.

⁷Matt. 28:18.

There are those who are offended by my words, yet I speak to those who will remember the word of Jesus, "Except you become as a little child, you cannot enter in."⁸ This has layers of meaning, beloved. For the soul is as a child, and unless you go back to the level of the soul unencumbered by the development of the intellect, you will not be beginning at the point of the seed atom of the spirit or of the root of the psyche.

In another sense, beloved, to go back to the point of childhood is to seek your resolution with what modern psychologists have called "the inner child of the past." You must grow again through those years and choose and separate and pick the very best [attributes] of parents and teachers and siblings and all [who were] around you and disassociate yourselves from the negatives, pulling the dark threads out of the garment, reweaving new threads, building again.

This cannot be accomplished alone by psychology or its process. You need the violet flame. Let the humble of heart and the true devotee know that the violet flame is meant to be given [in dynamic decrees] and not simply spoken about. The violet flame can take you to planes of bliss and joy, can saturate and supersaturate your consciousness, can erase those records that remain [written] on your book of life of the breaking of the commandments and covenants of your God.

Yes, sin is forgiven through the living Christ. And the agency of that forgiveness is truly the violet fire, the mercy flame, truly the flame of the priesthood of Melchizedek. Therefore is the dispensation nigh and it is great.

Some have not changed yet since that golden-age civilization of Atlantis, not through many subsequent incarnations, not through the chastening rod of the Lord. In fact, they have become endangered against their God rather than receive that lawful correction by the rod.

May you then know, beloved, that this is the hour when all those who have not relented in their stubbornness can suddenly find themselves in the flame of the Holy Spirit, in the Light of the Divine Mother, the Shekinah glory that descends from the I AM THAT I AM, and in a blaze of violet flame they can know the ultimate fulfillment of God's promises to Israel and Judah today.

And let it be remembered that, then as now, mercy unto all peoples is a prerequisite to entering in, mercy toward those whom some consider less than themselves. These things ought not to be! And the Palestinians must have their homeland, for they too are the children of the Most High God and not some kind of lower evolution.

Beware the pride that has infested all who think of themselves as chosen, those throughout the world who are of the lineage, as has been discussed this day, of the tribes. Yes, beloved, there ought not to be pride among a people who have betrayed their teachers for long centuries, who have been rebuked, to whom the prophets have spoken, who have disobeyed and preferred the false prophets, who have gone their way and therefore been dispossessed of their land and inheritance and been scattered to the four winds!

There ought not to be pride among you but truly the understanding, in tears of joy, of the great mercy of God. Therefore, beware those who say that they are of this calling but are not indeed, who yet still remain the servants of the false teachers.

I AM Moses in the fullness of the mantle of God. You have known me in my human state of ultimate frustration and anger with the children of my people. You have known me pleading before God, before Sanat Kumara, before the I AM THAT I AM on behalf of yourselves for centuries to spare the judgment; and thus you have been spared on many an occasion. You have known me in the days of my burden and the woe upon my soul in the attempt to bring this people to a new covenant.

Yes, beloved, now know me free from that burden and that lifetime, when so many accused me of my humanness. I have moved on, but I have not forgot what it is like to be in the shoes of those who are pulling against the tide of the entire civilization of the world.

⁸"Except you become as a little child . . ." Matt. 18:3; Mark 10:15; Luke 18:17.

Make the effort, beloved! Let your reach exceed your grasp! May you know that so much counts for your effort. May you weary in discussions and keep the coil of the sacred fire tightly wound that you might have the wherewithal to speak when it is time to speak and that your voice heard will be the sounding of truth; and the people will stop to listen, for they know the vibration of the Spirit of the LORD upon you.

I give you my flame of God's happiness, for happiness is surely a momentum that will carry you through the sublime and the ridiculous, the ludicrous and the cruel, the condemnation of this world. Happiness is a sense of the yellow fires of illumination within. It is a co-measurement with the point of the Infinite that is able to stand and to withstand all of the onslaughts of this level.

Happiness is a sheath and a shield. Yes, happiness, beloved, allows you to make light of the dread darkness of those aligned with the left-handed path, who take themselves so seriously. Oh, how the devil resists the mockery of your happiness! Let it be so.

Take care that you do not underestimate the path of the left. Take care that you do not go under and enter into the seriousness of their illusions regarding their self-importance.

There have always been tyrants. And if you have known where to look for them, there have always been Christs.

Now look within your heart and find a new attendant at the altar of the Christ Flame. For I too am there, even as I was with Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration,⁹ testifying to his calling as the prophet unto the twelve tribes, yea, and more than the prophet, the Christ of the ages!

I have come to this place to plant a rod in the earth. So I plant it! Now then, let it be the dividing of the way, as I stand for you and your rising each day to a new level of the rod of Aaron and the Mount Zion.

I seal you in the fire of the I AM THAT I AM.

And I say, I AM WHO I AM! Be who you are! [30-second applause]

This dictation by Lord Ling was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 5, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered a lecture on "The Destiny of the Reincarnated Twelve Tribes." [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Ling's direction for clarity in the written word.]

32.1 I AM the Witness - June 30, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 32 - I AM the Witness - June 30, 1991

I AM the Witness

Some two years ago, while still living in Puerto Rico, I was passing through a very difficult period. I was going through a turbulent and emotionally stressful time in both my personal and my professional life. I was also in the process of relocating my neurosurgical practice, which necessitated starting my medical career all over again. My situation was so difficult that in order to get through it, I needed a major spiritual uplifting and a reassessment of my goals and my spiritual path.

It was at that time that I fortunately was introduced to the path of the Ascended Masters by my dear and loving godmother. I read the book *Unveiled Mysteries*, which deeply moved and inspired me. I was impressed by the teachings of Saint Germain and the Ascended Masters that it contained.

⁹Matt. 17:1-9; Mark 9:2-9; Luke 9:28-36.

At the same time, I also started meditating and giving dynamic decrees. Things started to change faster than I could imagine - and for the better!

In a brief trip I made to New York as part of my relocation endeavors, I visited a bookstore and I came across a book written by Mother. This book was *Lords of the Seven Rays*. I was beside myself, as it was exactly what I had been looking for - a detailed description of the Chohans of the Rays and their embodiments!

When I got back to Puerto Rico I discussed the contents of the book with my godmother. Not only was she very happy but she was already knowledgeable about the book herself! I asked her why she had not spoken of this to me before, and she answered that she had known that the time would come when I would take up the Path through my own initiative and will. Finally I had had the quickening of my soul and the attunement to these teachings!

The Ascended Masters blessed me by allowing me to find the professional opportunity and general environmental circumstance I had longed for. I was also blessed with the opportunity to start my family life anew. As soon as I moved to New York, I wrote to The Summit Lighthouse in Montana to find out where the nearest Teaching Center was located.

This information was promptly forwarded to me and, through the help of a very lovely and kind person there, I was soon immersed in the Ascended Masters' Teachings. I was able to study the teachings of the Mother and the lost teachings of Jesus. I was able to progress and enrich my knowledge of these precious teachings and dictations and to strengthen my striving on the path.

Through the application of the violet flame, my entire life has been transformed and my family life has become an Eden once again. I joyfully share a meaningful life with my wife, who also has joined me on the Path. I am much closer to my children and participate more directly in their daily activities. Family life has become an entirely different ball game and it is now what I always desired it to be!

We are once again a close-knit unit, and we have acquired a precious new member - Mother, for she is in our house virtually every day, thanks to the Apostle Plan of Lanello's Library of Listening Grace!

We have her in our thoughts, in our hearts and with us through the wonderful audio-and videocassettes and the weekly televised programs. It has made us feel as though we were directly participating in all of the glorious events at the ranch. My heart skips a beat whenever I receive these materials in my mailbox, for I know that we are in for a true treat and the week's spiritual dessert!

Having studied the bioenergetic model of the human body and the way the different organ systems tie into the different chakras, I have been able to visualize the spiritual connection between these and the different rays, the particular Chohan and retreat of each, and the corresponding dynamic decrees and mantras. By also calling upon the Ascended Master Hilarion and visualizing the Emerald Matrix, I have been able to tackle some very difficult situations with many of my patients. I have been able to go through major cerebral or spinal surgical intervention, which otherwise by virtue of the critical clinical condition of the patient would not have been possible. I have also applied the same technique with some of my critically injured patients with some astounding results!

Another technique I have pursued when possible is the visualization of the human aura in order to determine which of the chakras and their accompanying organ systems may be affected. This has assisted me in making a more precise diagnosis. In those situations where I have had the opportunity to apply this technique, I have discovered hidden diagnostic agendas!

I am sure that Jesus may have applied the same technique in the healing feats he performed two thousand years ago. I know that this spiritual attunement is a must in order for us to fulfill his prophecy: "The works that I do shall you do also; and greater works than these shall you do."

The Ascended Masters' Teachings given to us through the Messenger have profoundly influenced

me. When I hear them or read them, there is something that I feel in my very core that is difficult to put in words, but it is as if my soul were saying: "This is it! This is what I have been looking for all along. I feel this to be the Truth!"

I was deeply exhilarated by the marvelous way in which Mother virtually knocked out cold the orthodox Lutherans in the theological discussion with them. Believe me, if I were an orthodox Lutheran or "orthodox exoteric Christian" or "fundamentalist Christian," I would really have to reevaluate my beliefs! The abysmal difference between orthodox dogma and Ascended Master Truth was clear. The firm and solid as well as documented ground on which Mother stood was more than clear and evident!

We should not be concerned if we are branded as non-Christians since we are Aquarian-Age Karma-Balancers, Balancers of Our Threefold Flames, Violet Flame Transmutors for the eternal goal of the ascension and for the achievement of our own Christhood and Buddhahood! Not long ago in a Saint Germain service, I commented to a fellow chela on the Path, "And to think that while we are here, working our chakras off giving these lovely dynamic decrees, the Lutherans are peacefully sleeping since they have it all by grace and free of charge!"

What have the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity and Church Universal and Triumphant done for me? Because of my spiritual inclinations, I always knew and felt that there was something profoundly wrong and missing in orthodox Christianity and fundamentalism and, lo and behold, this gap has been overwhelmingly filled for me by the Ascended Masters' Teachings and by the work of our beloved Lanello and Mother! They were all there for me. That is why I am here now!

My soul's chalice has been abundantly filled and is overflowing! Thus, my life has turned around about 360 degrees and now has a meaning it never before had. There has been a greater harmony and blessing in my family life and in all of my endeavors and I have acquired a love of life and humanity unknown to me before.

It is no wonder that the Church has been harassed and challenged legally. You folks are too good to be true and this raises much envy! In a morally ailing society, the Church's work is more than essential. Absolutely no wrong can it possibly be doing! In fact, it has to be doing something very, very right and positive in order to strike such rage in the fallen ones. And this is what we are seeing. The Church's title could not be more correct, because Universal it definitely is and Triumphant it has always been and always will be!

I did have a dream fulfilled in October of 1990 - I finally had the opportunity and gracious privilege of meeting Mother. That was the biggest event of the year for me, and my expectations were more than fulfilled. They were surpassed!

I had waited into the wee hours of the morning following her last event. On that day I had a very difficult and long cerebral operation to perform. Nevertheless, I didn't want to miss an opportunity to meet her. Despite the fact that I subsequently got only four hours of sleep, when I got up to go off to perform my surgery I felt so rested, so full of energy and so perked up that it was hard to believe I had had so little rest! So this was an extra gift I received along with the unforgettable experience of meeting Mother.

I definitely look forward to visiting the ranch this year if possible. It is my most fervent hope that Mother is able to spread the Teachings and the Light of the ascended hosts over the entire West Coast area, which so needs it - along with plenty of transmutation through the violet flame!

To this endeavor and to all endeavors of Church Universal and Triumphant and the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity goes my best brotherly and Flame-Keeper wishes for the best of fortune and all the blessings of the ascended hosts!

Sincerely from a humble chela on the Path,

Dear Mother,

I would like to bear witness to the Truth and to the power of inner transformation available to all through this path. I also bear witness to the mantle of Messenger, Prophet and Guru you embody and how this has greatly assisted my life.

I attended Summit University in Fall 1979 under the beloved Goddess of Liberty. I was very new to our Church. At the Summit University Bookstore I purchased a copy of a biography of Saint Thérèse, the Little Flower. Two years before, I had had the opportunity to become friends with a group of Carmelite nuns in Oregon. Their patron saint was Saint Thérèse, and so I was overjoyed to see her picture in the Chapel of the Holy Grail!

I slowly read this book throughout the quarter when time permitted. As I read, I longed for a relationship with Jesus or any Master such as she had. She was truly in a constant relationship with her spiritual spouse. After enjoying this book, I went on to read the life of Saint Catherine. I could imagine what it might feel like to have such a true relationship to Christ but I could not stay in that flame of devotion that my heart desired. When I heard your teachings on the writings of Saint John of the Cross, I was again inspired by the beauty and depth of the communion he described.

Years passed and life was very busy. In my thirty-eighth year, living far from Montana and still studying the Teachings, I had an amazing experience. I was sitting in my living room caring for our newest arrival, when suddenly a powerfully uplifting light and radiation began to fill my outer awareness. It continued for several days. I praised and thanked God and asked to understand more perfectly this wonderful blessing.

After a few days of this, I suddenly realized that the vibration of this light was that of the Christ consciousness entering my being. I called to my Christ Self and it intensified. I knew that I could now see and feel more clearly what the Christ flame really was and how to better call it forth minute by minute. It became real for me in a much deeper way.

Before this point, I hadn't consciously experienced the mantle of my Christ Self and did not know what it might feel like. Now almost every waking moment I was concentrating on affirming the living Christ within me and calling forth my beloved Holy Christ Self.

We had the opportunity to move to Montana about a year later. I was able to attend services at King Arthur's Court for dictations, lectures and decrees with you. This deepened my new understanding of the Christ Presence. I had a deeper soul recognition of the presence of the living Christ and the mantle of Guru flowing from your heart to us.

I know there are many steps I need to take in order to anchor this divine experience of oneness with my Holy Christ Self. I am so grateful to be embarking upon this path. Even though I contacted the Teachings in 1979, I truly feel it is all just beginning!

I wanted that relationship that I believe you have with Jesus and that many mystics of the Christian dispensation had with Him. Now a door is opening and I can see a real possibility within my own heart!

Mother, I thank you for your constant affirmation of the Christ within us all. I believe your continual vigil for the Lightbearers to be reconnected to their Great God Source opened the way for me to have this treasured experience. There are many gifts we each want to give you. I know that for me to follow this realization now - from its little seed sprouting within me to its fruition - would be the greatest offering I could give your heart.

Another joy also fills me. I can now share this truth with others. I can share it because I know that the presence of the Holy Christ Self is powerfully real and accessible. The Teachings of the Ascended Masters show how to contact the Beloved Christ Self so tangibly that after doing so, one's

life can never be the same!

The joy only grows as beloved Jesus and the ascended host show the way to deepen this communion in love daily. The Teachings are a gift of grace and healing to the heart of every soul of Light on this planet.

Praise God for the abundance of love He brings to us through you and this dispensation. May it ever continue to bless this earth.

Devotedly,

Dear Friends,

The apartment across the hall from mine was rented to people who were selling drugs (Crack). Untrustworthy people were constantly coming and going from the building. Many times my door would be mistakenly knocked on in the early hours of the morning. Or, in order to get in and out of my apartment, I would have to step over people on the front stairs who were waiting to buy drugs. The apartment manager and police were of no help.

I was new to the Teachings. On my first visit to the Inner Retreat for the Freedom 1987 conference, I learned how I could write a letter to the Karmic Board about personal and world problems.

I wrote a letter for the drug problem in this country and also asked that the situation at home be resolved. I addressed my letter to all the members of the Karmic Board, whose names I found listed in the preamble of decree 7.29.

Upon arriving home after the conference, I found that the apartment across the hall had been vacated.

To this day I am still astonished at the swiftness of the answer to my call. I have no other explanation but the power of God.

Amen.

Chapter 33

Beloved Kuthumi - July 1, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 33 - Beloved Kuthumi - July 1, 1991

The Messenger Stumps Seattle

XIII

“The Vessel of Kindness”

By the very Light of my heart I am propelled to this place, even as the very Light of your heart does meet the ray of my own. It is good to see chelas in the West who can raise up a flame and keep it, who know the science and who could if they would even raise up a greater flame.

Now in this hour of our communion, I draw you to the etheric octave and my retreat in Kashmir. It is the place where Jesus often stays. And from that point we send out the Call that all souls of Light who have had attainment on earth, who have known the bonding to the living Christ (as those of the golden age on Atlantis under Jesus Christ did) might have in this hour and day the opportunity for the fulfillment of their mission unless, of course, that mission requires them to return again to earth. For we must not, as has been said, skim off all of the cream in one dispensation.

Therefore we search by the Mind of God all souls who are destined to have the victory in this hour. We start with this room and with concentric rings of souls upon souls who are a part of this activity and those beyond it who have managed to increase Light and hold it in this life.

Blessed ones, we come up with a certain million of souls on earth who could be ready and could take their ascension at the conclusion of their present life. This would be a great boon to the planet and set the momentum for that path. The great boon, of course, would also be that they should be in the earth and set the example and become with us world teachers.

By the grace of God and our Lord Maitreya and Manjushri, I share the office of World Teacher with our beloved Jesus the Christ. We, then, have called for you to become world teachers, to take our training at Maitreya's Mystery School in Montana, to know the disciplines of the Path, to come into alignment with that Holy Christ Self and to surely be the loving presence of the heavenly hosts unto all whom you meet.

May you desire to increase in the presence of the Holy Spirit! May you know that aura of Love.

You have been called to Pentecost and to prepare for it this year. I bid you gather in our groups to recite the powerful mantras of the Spirit of the Resurrection and the resurrection flame to increase and increase and increase the Light, forming a magnet in the aura to draw to you even the greatest that the Great Law can allow you of that dispensation of the Holy Spirit: it is the love of the Spirit of God raised up in you, permeating every pore of your being, exuding joy to all life!

This is the capacity for conversion. As you see it in your teacher here, may you also become it. For surely this, beloved, will be to you even the Light of Helios and Vesta.

Visualize the rings of the aura surrounding you, increasing and increasing now. Visualize those rings of pink and of ruby fire, of golden yellow and of golden pink glow-ray. Be in this presence and let the power of that presence be the stilling of the demons.

Would you not know the Power, Wisdom and Love of conversion through your heart, beloved?

Is this not a gift of the Holy Spirit that you would give almost anything for, anything that is lawful in God to give?

I say pray for it and give your mantras for it! This gift is accessible to you. You can have it, beloved!

Think of what you do in a twenty-four-hour cycle. Think of those inconsequential attention-getters that pull your energy this way and that. Think of drawing that energy back to yourself, taking it unto the center of the sun of your being. Think of storing that energy in the heart, saving it that it might become a magnet of the Central Sun.

Think of those things that you have accomplished or acquired in life, whether knowledge or the world's goods or friendships or whatever has been your desire. Think of how when you have fulfilled your desires you have somehow neutralized the desire itself. And so there does come a time when you no longer need that certain thing or someone or situation to give you happiness or a sense of completeness. It is finished. Now you have the same energy to seek, to fulfill the desiring of the God within you.

I know, for I have trained novices, neophytes, and those well advanced on the Path that it is an unwritten law that each one gets what he wants in life. For the want is the sense of absence of something that becomes the desire to have it.

Now then, can you not see how many things life has brought to you to fill in every need of your heart and mind?

Will you not feel, then, the completeness of God within you even though you yourself may not feel complete?

May you lean upon that wholeness, love that wholeness that God is and enter it. And may you conclude this series of lectures and dictations by a reexamination of your goals and the focus of your heart.

Precious is the light of the mind! Precious is the light of the eye and the third eye! Do not waste it with attention on outer things and TV and everything that passes through the day.

Look within! Let the energy build. Let the Light of the Divine Mother ascend upon the altar of your being. Be a concentrated center of Light and make yourself a representative of the Great White Brotherhood where you are. Be God's rep where you work and serve and where you live, but tell no one. Just be it.

May you know the one great quality that is sought after that comes from the auric rings of Maitreya and his true bodhisattvas. It is the quality of kindness, almost overlooked in this hurried world, almost thought of as unnecessary.

Yet what do you remember most about anyone? A kindness, a gesture, a sincere concern, a practical helpfulness, a perception of your need before you yourself know it.

Kindness, beloved, is an aura of strength. Until you encounter someone who has that full-bodied flame, which surely relates to Maitreya, you may not even know just what the fullness of the cup of kindness can be.

I speak of this, for it is well for the student on the Path to select a virtue and in selecting the virtue that he will make his own, his signet and his mark in life, study the course of Maitreya and the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas as to what they consider to be the most essential element whereby

the blessed tie can be made from their hearts to those who suffer - suffer by their misconceptions, suffer by many things that have been told to them by false teachers, a tangled web of deception that must be untangled¹ and cast into the fire.

Yes, beloved, understand that the kindness of the Buddha is an all-encompassing, all-enfolding aura. May you long to have it because you desire, in the spirit of Lord Ling, to bring the flame of God-happiness to all.

Many, many people are not happy, beloved. They surely are miserable in their souls yet cannot even articulate what pain they experience in aloneness. People who are surrounded by many yet feel unloved, for they do not love themselves as God - they have needs.

I ask you to begin to rejoice in the givingness of self that meets the very specific need of anyone or everyone who is near you. This is the mark and the sign of a true teacher. You do not have to be perfected in elocution or the delivery of the Word, but you must be effective in opening up the heart and releasing that kindness, which all will feel no matter how limited your powers of speech or your vocabulary.

When I was embodied as Saint Francis I did not always have the power of speech. It grew upon me and in me. As I communed with all levels of life - the animal kingdom, the birds and the flowers - I began to know a language of love. And in the imparting of love and the multifaceted vibrations of love, I would tune in to the particular note, the wavelength, that would summon the forces of elemental life and I would see the aura and the rejoicing.

Yet I myself had moments of great burden and sorrow as I moved through life and sought to perfect the order. At the end, beloved, I thought I had failed, failed to convince my brethren that the vow of poverty and Mother Poverty herself would give the greatest virtue and foundation to the Church.

Thus, beloved, so it does occur even in the life of one who might be considered a saint that karma does descend, that the dark night of the soul takes its season and toll. And the Dark Night of the Spirit is the blackest night of all.

Sometimes it requires lifetimes to pass through the density of karma and the initiations that allow the soul finally to enter into the arms of the beloved Christ, the Bridegroom. The closer you come to that living Christ, the more you will be aware of the paucity of the human self and its absence of capacity to hold such a Light. In contrast to the living Word that thou shalt enter, thou shalt feel naked and without anything of worth.

But this is a positive experience, beloved - the "I the nothing and Thou the All" concept.² This is not self-condemnation or an absence of self-worth. It is a very precious moment when the soul, divested of all but her love for God, may enter in and in entering in be transformed. And a Christ is born and the fusion is won and the soul is no longer perceived as soul.

Have you ever heard us speak of the soul of Saint Germain or the soul of El Morya?

You have not, beloved, because from the hour of the alchemical marriage of the soul to the Holy Christ Self unto the ascension in the Light, that soul does become the integrated individuality in God. The soul is no more but the totality of being is the God-manifestation. The soul has been assumed unto her Lord and her Lord is now her name, her living awareness.

So, you see, beloved, the potential has become the full realization, and the potential can no longer be found. Therefore that which is to be and then to be absorbed and replaced by the greater Be-ness must at that moment, that moment of the passing, even sense the self as inadequate and instantly know that the True Self is the adequacy in God.

¹and from which they must be disentangled

²"I the nothing and Thou the All." See 1990 PoW, pp. 399, 405 n. 5.

Yes, beloved, it is ordained and willed by the Holy Spirit that we speak from the highest octaves of Light to you through our Messenger. For you are worthy, you deserve that Light; and yet what is worthy in you but that Light itself?

Come ye into the Light!

Know, then, that you have witnessed individuals burdened by demons who fear and tremble and are outraged that the Word of God is released, that it cannot be stopped, that it does go forth. Think what a desecration of Jesus Christ it is that one who calls himself a Christian should deny the soul's communion with and speaking to her Lord and deny the Lord's answering!

But what is the wonder of it all is that the soul, the individual calling himself Christian, cannot see through the lie of the demon nor separate himself out from the tie to the demon who does voice the condemnation of the very process of the transmission of the Word of God through the Messenger.

To realize that this supposed worshiper on the Path cannot know the difference between the voice of God and the Holy Spirit and the voice of foul spirits speaking through himself, herself, denying the very reason for religion itself, which is to bind the soul back to God,³ [is a wonder in itself]. How can this [binding of the soul back to God] happen in logical succession if there be not communication [betwixt the soul and God]?

"In the beginning was the Word. The Word was with God, is God, without which that which was made was not made."⁴ If the Word is in the beginning, beloved, I assure you it is in the ending. I assure you that there are wolves in sheep's clothing and false pastors and the seed of the Wicked One⁵ from the highest orders of the fallen ones who have entered into the marts of religion, making commerce of souls and the Path itself.

Think, then. Of course, complete poverty is not practical. But when there is the espousal of poverty, beloved, then you easily do away with those who have come for the money. For they will not stay under a vow of poverty, for the things of this world are yet an allure to them, a part of their desires. And the entities of materialism surround them and place in their minds desires for this and that, and they do not recall that the energy of God is limitless.

And if you put all of the energy that God has given to you in one direction, to be the vessel of the Holy Spirit and the vessel of kindness, I tell you, you will do it! You will do it! And if you do not do it inside of a fortnight or a year, a twelvemonth, beloved, you will know one thing of a certain - that you had other desires greater than to be the love of the Holy Spirit.

Pain is a weaning process. We have allowed our Messenger and chelas to know pain and the very depths of pain and loss and persecution, and so on, but only because our Messenger and certain chelas have welcomed whatever discipline or initiation. For as you know, only the chela can create the Guru and in so doing will have the full ministrations of the Guru.

Some will say, "Don't tell me that, Kuthumi! I do not want that kind of a path. Give me a path of peace and pleasantness, nonaggravation, no acceleration of anxiety or tension or frustration."

Well, beloved, we bow to the free will of every individual.

You set the limits or the limitless nature of your path.

If you acknowledge something, some love or sweetness of the Light in your Messenger, then have it! Have it yourself, beloved, for all things of God can be thine if you will but be one-pointed.

If you will rest your heart on kindness, I guarantee that you will acquire many other virtues in the process.

³The word religion is derived from the Latin religio 'bond between man and the gods' or religare 'to bind back'.

⁴John 1:1-3.

⁵Wicked One, Lucifer himself, whose fallen angels and their genetically engineered races roam the earth to destroy the children of the Light.

In order to be kind you must be practical, you must be thoughtful, you must be about the business of your Father-Mother God. You must not waste time or energy. You must not be self-indulgent or subject to highs and lows.

Always ready with the cup of kindness of the elixir of everlasting Life, you must maintain a vibration [that is] able to carry it and never be without it. Kindness must acquire wisdom lest people take advantage of your kindness and not receive it as a gift that is holy, to be treasured.

Without power, then, how will you propel kindness abroad in the land? Therefore, to fulfill the gem of kindness you must get, with all thy getting, the power of God.

Well, how do you get the power, beloved, if you do not harness your free will to the will of God?

So now you see, to embody the kindness of the Buddha you must know, of course, the will of God and adore it and embody it. This is kindness to God and yourself with a motive. As with the sling, it is the pulling back so that there is energy in letting go for the delivery of kindness that will heal a soul.

Kindness must develop [in you] memory or systems of memory that you might remember to pray for so many who need that kindness, and pray for them by name.

My beloved, see, then, the facets of the snowflake, of the jewel. See kindness at the heart and [see] all of the extensions of that particle in geometric formation being as a lace pattern so that by the power of the hexagon you can in all directions radiate kindness.

Thus the Path is for those who are shaping their desirings, who love the desirings of God in their hearts, who sing, “Jesus, joy of man’s desiring . . .,” and truly know the fullness of that joy.

O minister to life, beloved, and more! Now embark upon your true mission to be world teachers. If you desire to place yourselves under our tutelage, come to the ranch if you will. And if you cannot, study where you are. But be assured that when you apply to us, we will begin that course and direct you in the ways of the training that you need. And if you call to us, we will see to it that you will encounter every individual on earth whom your karma requires you to contact and give the gift of understanding.

Is not the gift of understanding the gift of kindness?

Aye, it is. Surely it is.

Is there no greater unkindness than to leave someone in ignorance?

I think not. More harsh than a thrashing is to be so insensitive to the pleading of a soul bound by the ignorant carnal mind as to leave that one without the understanding whereby the soul might escape from the prison house of that carnal mind.

I AM Kuthumi. This Messenger has been my disciple for centuries on and off in the Himalayas between other incarnations. The bond is very close, beloved. You can trust this heart as an open door to my heart.

And as some of you may not know, I come specifically on a mission to assist you in the resolution of your psychology,⁶ your relationships and your ties to Father, Mother, Son and Holy Spirit. I will always come to you when you call to me.

⁶Kuthumi’s mission to assist chelas in the resolution of their psychology. On January 27, 1985, Kuthumi, the Master Psychologist, announced a dispensation from Lord Maitreya: “This dispensation is my assignment to work with each one of you individually for your physical health and for the healing of your psychology, that we might swiftly get to the very cause and core of physical as well as spiritual and emotional conditions that there be no more setbacks or indulgences and surely not two steps forward and one step back. Thus, from this hour, if you will call to me and make a determination in your heart to transcend the former self, I will tutor you both through your own heart and any messenger I may send your way.” See 1985 PoW, Book I, pp. 82, 97, 217.

And, yes, I will be a part of your “master mind alliance”⁷ as you form tight alliances with trusted friends, devotees on the Path with whom you share a crystal vision of a world to come, with whom you have plans for a specific project.

If you use the “I AM Light” decree⁸ with all of its visualizations and mantric force, if you will take the teachings the Messenger has given and give the call to the I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self to enter the superconscious, the conscious, the subconscious and the unconscious mind, you will find yourself day by day more in control of these four lower bodies, who are your servants, each one a vessel for the fulfillment of your mission.

I come with profound compassion.

And compassion, is it not a form of kindness?

I come with it, beloved, for I know that the touch of compassion as I touch your heart, caress your cheek and smooth the brow does make you aware that one loves you, that it is I, that I understand, that I am with you.

Take the “I AM Light” decree as a mantra. Give it nine or thirty-three times for nine or thirty-three days. See how I can help you in your circumstance.

Circumstance is but a grid of consciousness consisting of your karma and your psychology. If you change these, you will change your circumstance. I will show you how but it is not lawful for me to provide the energy. By giving the mantra, you give me the energy.

Then, beloved, study the books on psychology recommended by the Messenger and know that the violet flame will heal and transmute. The Healing Thoughtform and the Emerald Matrix will seal [the pattern of perfection], will bring about change [for the better, will heal and restore to wholeness].

Some of you understand the process of a healing crisis when you seek to fast and [pray and] purge the body. Know, then, that there is also a spiritual healing crisis. If you send much violet flame into the temple, much substance will come to the surface. If you are not aware of this, you may not know that that is the very moment to increase the violet flame and the calls to Astrea and to seek counseling [for the soul’s resolution]. For so many things tumble out [of the psyche] at once and there they are on the table before you. They will either go into the flame or back into the subconscious, depending on your understanding of how to deal with those conditions.

This is why we have ministers and counsellors in this church and why you must also learn to fulfill those roles. How better to learn than to go through the process yourself. And therefore study so that you can give positive suggestion, support and uplift to those in need and [so that you can] be keenly aware when one of greater professional qualifications is needed to help someone out of certain patterns of the psyche or out of the maze of that labyrinth of the unconscious. Wise ones and elders in this church have much experience to offer you.

May you know the joy of renewal by coming to Lord Maitreya’s retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch this summer. Whether for the conference or a longer stay, it is good to retreat for a season, to be recharged in Light and to take your stand as [you are, one upon one.] Church Universal and Triumphant.

You are the lively stones⁹ and the living Church! A stone of kindness is needed in the foundation. May you be that stone, and many of you. Thus will the foundations be strengthened for the greater

⁷Master mind alliance. See Napoleon Hill, *Law of Success*, Lesson One, pp. 19-118; available through Summit University Press by special order, leatherbound. See also Ballantine Books paperbacks by Napoleon Hill: *Think and Grow Rich*, pp. 167-73; *The Master-Key to Riches*, pp. 87-92; *Grow Rich! With Peace of Mind*, pp. 126-38; available through Summit University Press.

⁸“I AM Light,” decree 7.10A in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*, Section I. See also Kuthumi, *Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 51-52.

⁹I Pet. 2:5.

superstructure to come.

From the foundation to the highest steeple, may you know that your temple is the living Church and the altar of your heart the place where the flame does burn. Walk in the integrity of the Holy One of God and know that surely and truly your hour of fulfillment is come!

I speak to everyone here, great or small, with lesser or greater problems. I speak to everyone on earth who is a part of the million souls that we would raise up, that they might raise up others. I say, you can do it! You can make it! You can go all the way to God and you can begin right now.

I am with you always in the Sacred Heart of Jesus. I am your Saint Francis, your Kuthumi, your brother on the path of your life forever - if you will have me.

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, May 5, 1991, at the Seattle Hilton. Kuthumi's dictation is available with the dictations of Amen Bey, the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise and Archangel Michael on 90-min. audiocassette (B91080).

33.1 I AM the Witness - July 1, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 33 - I AM the Witness - July 1, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

I want to tell you about my meeting with Gautama Buddha. It happened while I was working as a nurse.

I had been trying really hard to come to grips with the Five Dhyani Buddhas and to put the Teachings into action in my everyday life. I tried to make myself acutely aware so that I would notice each time I started to demonstrate one of the poisons - ignorance, anger, hate, pride, greed, envy or jealousy. I would try to catch myself and turn it into a virtue before it became a poison. It was like a spiritual game of tennis - return the serve, or get the ball (the virtue) over the net.

My job was on a busy medical unit looking after very sick people. A lot of them were also AIDS patients, many in the terminal stages. I admit that, prior to nursing these patients, I had prejudices. But I soon realized that it was not my job to judge. As a nurse, I had a duty to care for all patients equally according to their needs.

These patients needed practical love, divine love. Buddha and the Masters teach this. Love is the eternal panacea that heals all. Was I to be responsible for them passing from the screen of life without a cup of love or kindness being offered? No! Their suffering and pain was great. Many were angry with everyone. I learned a great lesson in humility.

I have always been reminded of a dictation by Gautama Buddha that I have read in the 1980 Pearls of Wisdom (twenty-three times!): "I Will Be in the Heart of the Little Child." When I used to work as a nurse in England, I reminded myself of this when I picked up the little children and babies. I would think, "Here is the Buddha or the Christ. It is my job to protect that threefold flame and child, for here is Buddha smiling in my arms." So what was the difference with adults? None, so I tried to treat each patient as the Buddha or the Christ.

I can honestly say that the task was not as easy as it sounds. I had more work on my unit than one person could possibly cope with, patients who in most cases were very sick, many of them cantankerous and difficult to deal with, let alone please. Often relatives could also be very demanding or critical, even as one tried one's best, juggling one crisis after another, trying to get medicines given on time, start IVs, keep others on schedule and do all the observations needed as well as pour oil on

troubled waters. Indeed, every day seemed a herculean task. Try keeping your cool amongst that lot!

Well, I thought I was doing quite well in learning my lessons. My pride “always goes before a fall” or enlightenment. One afternoon shift, I took report for my patient assignments. One of my patients, my colleague told me, was Mr. X, a very rich man. He was an old man in the twilight of his years and very sick. But typical of most rich people who have more than they need, he was grumpy and miserable. (Trust my luck to get him!)

I went about my work. When I came to Mr. X, I found that he was indeed a very sick man. His temperature was very low, his blood pressure was in his boots and his pulse was weak and slow. Didn't look too hopeful. Due to his condition, he was being monitored frequently by state-of-the-art equipment, an electronic blood pressure machine and pulse recorder and electronic thermometer. As soon as I touched him, he growled angrily at me, complaining of my cold hands. “No pleasing this guy,” I thought - “typical rich and miserable.” His behavior confirmed the reports of my colleagues.

On the second occasion when I came to take his observations, the scene was repeated. His temperature was still very low, as well as his blood pressure and pulse. He was irritable and shouted at me. I stood there telling myself, “What a grumpy old codger he is - more money than sense!”

Then I heard a voice call my name: Who was I to judge this man? Would I treat the Buddha or Christ in this way? I answered no.

With that, I looked at the patient again and there was the face of Buddha aglow over his face. I was so startled! It was unbelievable and I was so ashamed of myself.

Suddenly the old man opened his eyes and looked at me. It was as though a curse had been broken, just like in Cinderella. He took my hand and complimented me on how warm my hands were. Yet minutes before he had complained how cold they were. As I looked at him, I noticed that he himself had the ears of a Buddha. I again took the patient's observations. His temperature, blood pressure and pulse had all risen to an acceptable level. Yet only five minutes before, I had recorded them as dangerous!

It was as though someone had slapped me in the face to remind me never to judge another as I had done. I later learned that this gentleman had originally come from England, my homeland, so we had much in common. I also learned that he had been a very generous man, endowing the arts, medicine and many other worthy causes.

Now when I find myself off course, I try to think of Buddha as Lord of the World, keeping the Flame so beautifully. Why should I with my human disharmonies make Gautama Buddha's day more difficult? Why burden him or others around me on this planet with more inharmony?

I don't say I manage to master each day perfectly, but I now have a reference point and bear living witness to what criticism can do to a person.

I thank God and Gautama Buddha for this enlightening experience and witness unto the truth it has taught me.

Beloved Mother,

The Pearls are the greatest blessing I can imagine, short of the live dictations. Since I work in the shipping department here at the ranch, whenever we have a mailing I like to get a sneak preview by reading the Pearl before it's out the door. Sometimes when my work requires me to visit the print shop I'll see and read the blue-line copy. The message of the Masters is so sublime that almost every time I hear a new dictation or read a new Pearl I exclaim to myself how it's the greatest one I can remember!

Ever since I read my first Pearl, I have been awed by the radiation I feel when reading them. Sometimes I forget to make the call to the Master whose dictation I'm reading to overshadow me,

and yet I still receive the blessing. Recently I was reading Hercules' dictation while riding on the bus from LRY to Big Spur. I closed my eyes for a second and immediately "saw" an incredible blue sphere of energy surrounding me. I knew His tangible Presence was there with me.

Mother, although I have not witnessed firsthand the amount of loving care and attention to detail that you pour into the Pearls, I can feel it each time I read them. And to think that you have faithfully done this week after week for some thirty years now - well, that's true constancy! It is hard for me to understand why some who finally find the Pearls don't immediately recognize the truth and blessings contained in them. They are truly our most holy communion and the greatest gift in writing the planet has ever seen.

I have kept every Pearl I've received over the last sixteen years in three-ring binders. Whenever one of my decree-book binders has given out after daily use, I have simply gotten a new one and used the old one to keep my Pearls in. Although I confess I haven't read each Pearl five times as the Master has requested, I've always tried to keep abreast of the latest releases by devouring them as soon after receiving them as I can. When I have been in the midst of intense work and have had to put them aside temporarily, I've always been rewarded later and gotten even more out of them.

I also want you to know how much I love reading the "I AM the Witness" section of the Pearls. The testimonies are so inspiring that it is hard for me not to read them before I read the Pearl itself! I am sure many of us have thought of how nice it would be if these were compiled into a book that would be published and ready for anyone who may question you or our community after hearing the lies of the detractors.

The fact that hundreds and thousands of us have had very personal and seemingly miraculous experiences with the Masters proves that we're all not just a bunch of glassy-eyed zombies! We're the avant-garde of the age, call us what they may. And very soon those who don't have experiences like we have will be in the minority. Upward and Onward to Victory.

All my love and devotion,

Chapter 34

The Beloved God and Goddess Meru - July 7, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 34 - The Beloved God and Goddess Meru - July 7, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

I

Run to the Heart of the Little Child!

The Empowerment of Those Who Would Teach the Little Children

Called are ye unto the heart of our retreat at Lake Titicaca. Pillars of flame established here by our twin flames we reinforce. We bring closer to this octave the focuses of our Causal Bodies placed here now many a year.¹

Ye are called, then, unto the service of thy Christ, thy God. Ye are called in the name Jesus² to come unto the fulfillment of the likeness of shepherd unto God.

We have convoked this seminar³ and here we abide. We have come to call [those who would be] the strands of illumination's flame, even the weavings of our robes. For by our mantle we would empower those who would teach the little children, who would feed the hungry who are denied the bread of Life, who would give to drink unto these little ones the wine of the Spirit of the Mind of God.

Yes, we are come as Father and Mother of the sixth root race and of ye all. We envelop you now in illumination's flame. May you celebrate this path and flame this day and each and every Sabbath unto the fulfilling of thy calling.

Many are called but few have chosen to answer our call. Yet out of the few let there arise those who perceive this single truth: You are called because of karma, beloved, as well as the dharma of

¹See 1986 PoW, Book II, pp. 681, 682.

²See Jesus Christ, February 28, 1988, in 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 290, 291, 294; and December 25, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 617, 618, 619, 622, 624.

³"The Aquarian Age Child," a seminar on how to prepare the world's children for life in the twenty-first century, was held June 28-July 2 at the Royal Teton Ranch. During the seminar the Messenger delivered two lectures, "The State of Education in America" and "The Discipline of the Four Lower Bodies." Each day the faculty of Montessori International, a preschool and elementary school at the Royal Teton Ranch, presented the revolutionary educational methods they use to help children make the most of their potential. The seminar included the Spalding course on how to teach anyone to read as well as instruction and presentations on the following topics: teaching reading to babies, from newborns to three-year-olds; the message of Maria Montessori on how to make the most of the child's absorbent mind; the philosophy and method of Marva Collins on how to keep your child learning all the time; Glenn Doman's discoveries on how to multiply your baby's intelligence and make your baby physically superb; and math, music and spiritual training for souls from birth to age three.

thy soul and thy Dharmakaya.

Yes, the calling of the law of thy I AM Presence does decree: Teach the little ones. Plant the seeds and water them and let those who come into life as green shoots be prepared to become, each one, a tree of life by you, gardeners in the garden of God where his children must flower and prosper.

Yes, feed the hungry the living Word! Give them chalices for that Word.

I say to you, beloved, we commence this day in this hour (and so mark the day, the date and time of our speaking) to give to you, then, the assignment of your karma to go into all the earth to establish the schools. For the matrix we have set and all that is in preparation that has been brought together by the Messenger and teachers within this Community is for you to duplicate town by town and nation by nation.

Let the earth once again be visited by legions of illumination's flame! And let yourself be in your city a representative of that flame and of the Cosmic Christ through Maitreya, through Krishna, through all who have come embodying the one Light of Christos.

You who know that your karma does decree the accomplishment of this assignment must fulfill it. Our schools must grow and multiply, else, beloved, many for whom you are responsible will be lost to this generation, and many more. It is the hour of quickening and the hour of desperation.

And there are those in position with power and funds to assist you, but you must have your alchemy. You must know the science of that positive spiritual manifestation of the Mind of God. You must visualize and, if you will, draw your treasure maps regarding these schools. For through these schools the wisdom of God shall go forth, and when the truth is taught because the truth is embodied by the servant-sons and -daughters who are teachers, children will emulate the life and the example. This is the meaning of teacher.

How to train teachers, that is the question. Let all teachers come to our retreat, where we shall continually hold seminars on behalf of all who teach upon this planet. For to impart the flame that endows the learning that you would also give and the knowledge, beloved, this is the gift of self.

Those who do not impart the gift of self are not worthy to teach nor to be God-taught themselves. Those who are not humble, who will deny the Christ in the Messenger of God, should also know that Christ therefore does deny the messenger within them.

Let there be the exalting of the Holy Christ Self of each one and not of the human person. But let there be an established tie of your heart through the Messenger, through your own Christ Self to the Ascended Masters who serve on the Second Ray. This heart-tie is enhanced by the Archangel Jophiel, by Christine, by Lord Lanto and Confucius.

The major retreat of this North American continent is that retreat of golden illumination's flame, even the Grand Teton focus of the Royal Teton Retreat. Yes, beloved. And thus this retreat is established for the precipitation of knowledge and understanding and grace.

Yet those who have betrayed that light as fallen angels long ago, who now move as serpents among the true teachers of God, they have sought to cover over that light, to hide it, to hide the retreat and the path of the Ascended Masters.

We commence this day by placing even the seed of that which can become a flame above the heads of those who commit themselves to this calling of teaching the little ones and, in the process, educating their parents.

Yes, beloved, this is an hour when all can be saved and all can be turned around, but I will not tell you how long this hour will be open. It is a short time, beloved. For that which is descending to distort the minds of all people will make its mark and it will be difficult to undo unless the very ones who have that burden upon them shall turn quickly to the Light and recognize Saint Germain and Portia as hierarchs of the age and as the bestowers of the violet flame and the sponsors of its use.

Take, then, the seed of golden illumination's flame and see it becoming the flower fully unfurled even as a banner of Maitreya and the World Mother. See the flower of the flame, beloved, growing above the crown chakra. Dare to raise the sacred fire of the Kundalini! Dare to have the chakras opened and blazing the sevenfold light of the sevenfold manifestation of Elohim within you!

Know that you yourselves can become as "giants in the earth" and not as Nephilim of old but as the living presence of your Christ Self, as the embodiment of the Ascended Master principle.

Yet there be some among you who have defied your own Holy Christ Self, who have not challenged that point of pride, who have not challenged that very point of challenging God. Therefore know, beloved, that if you do not swiftly correct your path and mend your ways, you will find yourselves on the left-handed path, where, I may say by the reading of the record, you have been before.

And therefore let not those of long-standing on the Path come into this Community posing as true shepherds and willing hearts, reciting the decrees and yet not having the true heart of Jesus. You ought to pray fervently and on your knees for the fire of the Sacred Heart of Jesus to be transferred unto you for the consuming of all of that substance that has denied God throughout the ages in these little ones.

You cannot conform unto the path of the Teaching unless you yourself would be re-created in God. You cannot keep the old self and yet have the new. This is the folly of those who are imprisoned by the intellect and will imprison all whom they meet and all whom they teach and all to whom they would impart even the path of the Ascended Masters.

Yes, beloved, you cannot take the Path and fashion an intellectual posture and in your pride consider that you have thought better than the Hierarchy of Light as to how to walk this path or how to relate to the Messenger or the Ascended Masters or to one another.

Therefore, know that the fall is the failure to challenge the momentums of criticism, condemnation and judgment. And these momentums, beloved, are a cast of the mind that is so insidious that often the individual is no longer aware that with every glance and gaze and examination of others there is that note of analysis and criticism. This is death unto the soul of the individual who retains it and death unto the little ones who should be so unfortunate as to come under the gaze and mien of such an one.

Therefore, beloved, know that the serpents who have perverted education throughout the earth have fallen on the Second Ray, have compromised the crown chakra. Therefore we speak sternly and we speak forthrightly this day; for we know who they are and where they are, and they come also to attempt to enter the folds of the Great White Brotherhood once again.

Now, beloved, you must be told and you must know in your heart that your heart is not right with God. And therefore, go unto Serapis Bey, go unto the first steps and be purged by the sacred fire. Know the phoenix mystery⁴ and know that you must give fire in order to receive the fire of God and also to meet, by the fire of God, the momentums of your own unconscious.

Let those who are worthy to be teachers be willing to be purged and show their worthiness by a willingness to shed the "snakeskin," for some of you have also been a part of these [fallen] bands of Jophiel who went forth to traduce the sons and daughters of men.

Therefore I say: indeed it is a karma! For some have the karma of deceiving others, while others have the karma of standing by and allowing it, while others have been so preoccupied in their own businesses throughout the centuries that they have taken note of neither and not entered into their communities to fulfill the responsibility of all who would ascend unto heaven - which is, beloved, to impart that [portion] of oneself that is the portion intended to be the gift of wisdom and the gift of knowledge of the Holy Spirit to those who come after.

⁴See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, February 17, 1991, "The Phoenix Mystery: Karma and Reincarnation," on video-cassette (218 min., GP91032) and on audiocassette (226 min., A91042). See also p. 144 note.

It is a law, beloved. You cannot transcend the octaves until you leave in those lower octaves the fullness of the Mind of God that is the gift from the altars of heaven by which you yourself have attained to your God-mastery.

Therefore no matter what your occupation or your business, some portion of your life must be involved in training others and in training others in Right Livelihood⁵ as it is ordained by the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. That principle of Right Livelihood, beloved, you must meditate upon. And see to it that forevermore the cosmic honor flame shall enfold you and that never again shall you step into areas where there is a compromise of the funds of others, of the lives of others, of the integrity of others because you have said in your heart, "We will compromise for the greater gain in the end." This is the philosophy of the serpents: "Let us do evil that good may come."⁶

Yes, beloved, it is no longer an option for those who will walk in the great white way of Lao Tzu and the Ancient of Days and those of the white fire who are so in that flame of the white fire that their garments, their very hair, their very beings shine with the splendor of the sun in the white fire core of being!

Yes, beloved, you have entered the road, the road of the Great White Brotherhood, and on it you must stay with all of your might and determination; for on that road you will face every perversion of the Second Ray.

This is a Community sponsored by Lord Maitreya. Let it become worthy of the calling and of his presence, we say! And may you hasten to have that burst of illumination and to thus be aware of so many who need your intercession.

What greater work or livelihood than to transfer city by city the nucleus of that schoolroom where the Mother, Mary, does come to heal her own, her angels [with her] to mend their garments, and where you can impart the basic skills and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters as well.

Can you not conceive of this, beloved?

Can you not put your heads together as to how you can be successful in a physical way as well as in a spiritual way and still have the greatest gain, the greatest accomplishment?

And as the years go by and the gray hairs increase and the strength wanes, beloved, do you not see that you are moving toward the moment of initiation of your own victory and you must not come empty-handed in this regard?

For I tell you, at least one member of the Karmic Board will say to you, "How many little ones have you fed in this life? How many have you nurtured? To how many have you given the treasure of your heart? To how many have you transferred that treasure as a casket of light bejeweled into the secret chamber of the heart?"

The key to knowledge must be given and not knowledge alone - and the key is the inner Christic light. And the key to that, beloved, and its bestowal is the search for your own quickening. And if you have not the quickening, beloved, and the Messenger does meet you in the way, she will tell you forthrightly that you have it not; for to fail to tell you should be a sin according to her office.

And therefore, will you hide from the face of the Messenger or will you come before the altar to be seen of God and to show what you are and what you are not so that you might have a reading, before it is too late, of what the Great Law does require of you?

This is a serious calling that we have given to the Messengers and until that calling is fulfilled, beloved, by all those who are their chelas and the chelas of the ascended hosts, this Community of Lord Maitreya shall not have fulfilled its reason for being.

Therefore we laud the progress and we deplore the lack of it. We praise the good and we call for

⁵Right Livelihood. See p. 242 n. 4.

⁶Rom. 3:8.

the fire to purge that which is the unworthy gift.

Thus, analyze the self for constructive purposes, beloved, and know that the opening of the crown chakra, which you would open to the fullness of all-knowing, of cosmic consciousness, does come through the mastery of the hierarchy of Capricorn and the all-power of God in heaven and earth that is given unto every Christed one in the hour of his victory.⁷

Well, beloved ones, when you see such persecution even unto the crucifixion that is meted out upon your Messenger, you must surely know that the hour of that fulfillment is shortly to come for this Messenger and therefore renewed and new opportunities for the opening of doors to yourselves.

Will you be ready to move up in that spiral, beloved, and are you ready this day to meet the challenges of [the forces of] Darkness who oppose every new level of attainment that does come to the leader and to the followers of those who represent the Great White Brotherhood?

This is the question you must ask yourselves, for many times there is not the realistic assessment of just how dark is the Darkness that precedes the dawn of tremendous illumination and attainment that can come to all, beloved. For you are one mandala and the Messenger is a part of the very elements of your own being and consciousness, and there is a connection and a tie between all who are truly chelas of their own God Flame and God consciousness.

Let it be understood, then, that this is a moment to recognize that the greatest Darkness does assail the greatest Light. And therefore it is the hour to champion the cause of freedom and to challenge Death and Hell and to cast it into the lake of fire in the name Padma Sambhava, Jesus Christ, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha, Sanat Kumara.

Yes, beloved, it is the hour to increase the vigilance. For if you will forever stay in the shallows of a shadowed consciousness and a gray area, you shall not know truly what the Path can be unto you.

The Path is one of glory and joy! And you must get through the stages of being burdened. For if you do not surrender, beloved, you will not get through those stages and then you will finally consider that the Path is not true for you; for you have not worked that path, you have not moved on on that path and you have not known that there is a greater light beyond but that karma decrees the transmutation of the lower levels of being and you cannot shirk this responsibility.

And you should not flee this court but run to it and know that day by day you are overcoming. You are overcoming, beloved! Each and every one of you is overcoming. But you must see that you move against those momentums of ancient pride that reek to such an extent that the angels must wear gas masks, as it were, to be free from the offense of the stench of the purging of that unconscious and the subconscious levels of being and of the carnal mind. Such it is, beloved. It is a pollution of your being.

And you must be free from these toxins of ancient times and be willing to see yourself in need of total reformation. And that reformation is called "conversion," and it is the turning around of your being and it is the acceleration of the atoms until they throw off so much darkness that you pass through the dark night of the soul and the Dark Night of the Spirit and all seems darkness to you.

And in that very hour you must remember the word and the teaching of Saint John of the Cross, Saint Teresa of Avila. Yes, beloved, they are come again unto you. And you must hear your ministers and hear the word of your preachers and know that those who have borne the Light in your defense and have championed your cause in past ages do come again and they themselves have moved against all infamy and calumny and gossip against their lifestreams. And that is a part of the purging of the earth.

And if the saints do not stand in the earth, beloved, how will the little ones who are the shorn lambs stand in the earth? If the saints do not rise, beloved, into a higher calling, how will any survive

⁷Matt. 28:18.

“so great salvation”?⁸ We ask it, beloved.

There must be illumination’s flame and therefore there must be a consecration to the Divine Mother. And therefore you have been summoned this week in the legions of Maitreya to go forth and to slay the dweller-on-the-threshold of the entire planetary body of the hatred of the Mother, of the hatred of the Guru and the chela and the denial of the right of everyone upon this earth to know and enjoy oneness with an Ascended Master, with a Cosmic Being, with an Archangel [in the Guru-chela relationship].

Yes, beloved, it is considered the absolute blasphemy of the age to champion the cause of the individual to follow a living Guru. And therefore [this relationship] is labeled a cult and therefore it is put down, and therefore all of the false gurus come forward with their wares to blacken the image of the Great White Brotherhood. And this is what the serpents who have fallen from the Second Ray under Jophiel’s bands have attempted to do, beloved. But they will not succeed any longer, for this is an auspicious day of Cosmic Christ illumination!

Blessed are ye who have heard the call of the Messenger to come to this seminar, for unto you is given that seed that you might expand and blend your flame of illumination with that torch of illumination that was passed to the Messenger for the illumination of the world’s children.⁹

Now, I say to you, is the hour for that banner of Maitreya and the Mother, that golden banner of light, to be unfurled! For it does descend into the mental belt.

And as you see the agitation of the mental belt and the movement toward more and more controls in education, justified on the basis of the nonfunctioning or the failure of the schools, you see the moving in of those forces who are absolutely determined to homogenize education in America at a level of mediocrity. Still they have not accomplished their goals because they are not working toward the goal of God. And therefore they must be exposed! And they are exposed by their own horrendous failure to teach the children of this nation.

You must step in where you see the vacuum. The vacuum is now, I say! And there is a time to move and there is a time to march! And there are those of you who have worked on a curriculum for little children for years and years, and yet you have not made this your highest calling. And you have not seen that that calling comes to you [from God], beloved, and that if it is a true calling in God, it can also be your sacred labor and your livelihood.

This is your best and your greatest love! Why do you set it aside for other lesser preoccupations and occupations of business when this is the greatest business in the world today? It is the raising up of the children of the Light!

And you must come together and meet and see how you may qualify yourselves and how you may organize yourselves to go forth with the teaching that must be imparted, the teaching that must be within an environment of a school system that does pay for itself and is able to pay the teachers’ salaries and pay for those necessary equipments that all children must have in this age to grow into the full stature of their Christhood to lay the foundations of the age of Aquarius.

In your hands today, beloved, are [children] who are the builders who have come forth for the building of the New Age in the name of Saint Germain! And they have come out of the Royal Teton Retreat and the Cave of Symbols, sent by Saint Germain and Portia. And some of them have trembled and some of them have cried, and they have all said, “Where will we go for the gift of

⁸Heb. 2:3.

⁹Torch of illumination. On January 1, 1973, in a dictation delivered by the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, Gautama Buddha announced that the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise “shall, ere the night pass, give to the present Mother of the Flame [the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet] a torch charged with the vital fires from God’s heavenly altar and the conveyance of a vast mission to illumine the world’s children and produce the blessing of true culture to the age and unto all people everywhere.” (Clara Louise was embodied as Clara Louise Kieninger, the first Mother of the Flame, who ascended October 25, 1970.).

knowledge? How will we be tutored and God-taught? How will we finally enter in to our calling in God? For the schools are not there and we will be cast to the winds and we will not have our mantle when we come of age.”

And therefore they have come, nevertheless, with courage and emboldened by the angels who have promised to guard them and who have promised to quicken you and who have promised to be here at this conference to help you see that this is the Path and the calling in God.

And the true meaning of the word Right Livelihood, beloved, is that you choose a livelihood whereby you can balance karma and support yourself and bless all life at the same time. That is the meaning of Right Livelihood. And if these components are not involved, beloved, are you not wasting your time?

You may have income. You may support yourself, but are you balancing karma [and not making karma by sins of commission or omission] in the business in which you are engaged?

That is what you must be concerned with. And I tell you that all upon this planet have a tremendous karma with the children and youth of the world and it is a planetary karma as well as a personal karma.

And therefore pick up the pieces, beloved. For you are moving toward the sun and some of you have been walking toward the sun for many ages. And now you are coming to that great purple band of ministration and service and you are coming to that yellow band that does surround the very center of the Causal Body. And therefore you must come up the spiral and you must have all things in your life meet at that spiral and not have one foot down below in the astral plane and another foot trying to make it on the side.

The education of the children of the world is not a hobby! It is not a pastime! It is the central focus of being and your reason for being!

And should you need to reembody, beloved ones, surely you will desire to embody through souls who have been trained by you or your representatives in previous decades so that you might also have returned to you the gift of knowledge as a torch that you have passed and that will be passed back to you again. You ought to think in this wise, you ought to consider and you ought to look at your life span. [Therefore did Jesus say: “Do unto others as you would have them do unto you!”]

The most important function of this Community, aside from providing the spiritual altar and the teachings of the Church, is the education of children and the youth of the world. And you must find the key to their hearts and the key to their minds and the key to their spirits!

And some of you have it and you are not using it to the extent you ought, for you are serving only a very few when now is the time to pass to many the torch of what you know and to train the teachers and bear with them and pray for them and fast for them and be on your knees for them that they might come into the true calling of their Holy Christ Self.

Unless the individual does embody his Holy Christ Self in the fulfillment of the calling of life, beloved, he will not fulfill the full balancing of his karma, for it is impossible.

Why is it impossible?

I will tell you. When you move on in the percentages of karma [balanced] past the 51 percent, beloved, you come into direct confrontation with all of the fallen ones who have ever opposed your soul in all past ages of history. And they will challenge your right to be upon that rung of the ladder, and if you are not forging and winning your Christhood and fusing your soul to that Christ - no matter what the cost, no matter what the penance, no matter what the sorrow or the public scandal or whatever is thrown at you, beloved - you will not have the power or be empowered by your Christ Self to challenge the false hierarchy opposing you from the other side.

This is why we have raised you up! This is why we have given you initiations and dispensations.

For, beloved ones, you must know, you must see and you must understand that the ascent of the ladder of being is accompanied by initiation - initiation from the LORD God Almighty and initiation by the fallen ones whom [God allows to] come to tempt you that you might know what is your strength and what is your weakness.

God does not decree this but he does allow it, for you have put yourself in the way of the fallen ones by your own karma and your own choices long ago. Therefore you must meet and defeat them before you can move on!

And therefore I say, toughen up! Toughen up in your belly and in your solar plexus and in your soul and in your heart. And do not be bowed down, for all saints and prophets and Christed ones who have gone before you have met the same fate and the same path. It is a path that is known. And we make it known to you this day that you have the capacity to walk it, to be a shining example and to make your mark upon the youth of the world!

I pray that you will hear this message in the very depths of your being and know that one day you will stand [before the princes of Darkness of this world and in that day] you must challenge Death and Hell itself by the momentum of your own Christhood. Better to work now on lesser initiations than to be unprepared when the final one does come. For it will come whether or not you have prepared for it, beloved; for it is your right in each and every embodiment to meet all the forces of heaven and all of the forces of Darkness and to be triumphant and to manifest the glory of God.

We are the God and Goddess Meru. Our love for you pours through this heart that is a chalice upraised unto your benefit. Our love does extend to you in such intensity! I ask you, beloved, do you feel the love of our hearts for you in this hour? ["Yes!"]

Precious ones, take it and keep it! Seal it in the vial, the precious vial of the heart. Keep it, beloved, and give it to the little children. Suffer them to come unto you; for they have called for you, they have wept for you, they have pled for you. They need you now - not later but now, as they are babes in arms and little children, so earnest and eager to study, so willing when they have the true teacher before them.

O beloved, you can do this! You can turn around a world! You are in every nation. You are the keepers of the flame of Cosmic Christ illumination for planet earth! Seize the torch of the Goddess of Liberty that is passed to you this day and run, run to the heart of the little child! [55-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the God and Goddess Meru was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 30, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on audiocassette (B91094). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the God and Goddess Meru's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 35

Beloved Lord Lanto - July 14, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 35 - Beloved Lord Lanto - July 14, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

II

Bring in the Children!

A Great Sphere of Golden Illumination's Flame

I, Lanto, speak to you from the Great Hall of the Royal Teton Retreat. I represent the educators of the etheric octaves and those few in embodiment who understand the education of the whole soul and spirit, of the entire individual manifestation of God.

They understand, beloved, that the coming forth of the individual in life must be through directing the rays of the chakras by the sacred fire upheld. These rays of God extend from the mighty Elohim, from the Mind of God and from the point of origin in the Word with Brahman as each soul has gone forth.

Know, then, this grand mystery held in the heart of the Five Dhyani Buddhas - that not only is there a loss of self-knowledge and understanding but there is a loss of native intelligence, as souls have squandered the light of the Divine Mother and therefore have not the wherewithal to internalize the Word for the becoming in each life of that totality of being that is ordained.

We have listened in council to that which you have laid upon the altar of the Divine Mother and this Community in the name of children and education and the turning around of the downward course of civilization. And therefore we come to you, beloved, first with a recapitulation. We have in many times and seasons come before the body of students of the Ascended Masters in the past thirty years and in the past century and we have presented reforms and methods. We have given dispensations and we have called for action.

Alas, it is true and the record does show that though many are fervent and their hearts do burn within them when they hear the call, there has not been a necessary response upon earth to the calls of the councils of the Great White Brotherhood for action and the implementation of action to warrant further sponsorship from this retreat or other retreats.

It is the time of year when the Lords of Karma meet. It is the time when they consider requests and petitions from those among unascended sons and daughters of God who truly seek dispensations whereby they might indeed stretch forth their hearts, heads and hands and move together to accomplish a certain purpose.

In some cases when we have called there have not been those who have been so trained or qualified or had the determination to get the training and become qualified so as to make good our dispensation and our call. Therefore we cannot help but wonder once again whether or not our call for day-care

centers and education for children from birth through seven and through the age of twelve will be answered sufficiently to turn the tide of civilization.

The hour does require giants to arise from among you, those ones of stature of ancient times who have taken responsibility for a larger corner of the planet than their own backyard. Beloved ones, a concerted effort will help. But whether or not you accomplish this task will determine not only the course of your own mission in this life but the fate even of this civilization.

It is patently clear, as all know and as the facts have been placed before you, that unless at least a remnant be saved of lifestreams who will focus the intelligence of the Mind of God by a combination of science and religion, of education and the arts and literature, beloved ones, there is indeed the possibility of the loss of opportunity for the perpetuation of the mystery teachings. And these mystery teachings must become a part of the lives of those who lead the nations of this world.

Of course, we know that there must be a complete change in leadership if there is to be progress on planet earth. With the seed of the wicked firmly ensconced in positions of power in this nation, in the Soviet Union and other nations, beloved, how can the decrees calling for right action, calling for peace on earth and the freedom flame in every heart be answered? How can calls be fulfilled unless there are those in embodiment to fulfill them? To whom will we throw the ball? To whom will we pass the torch? That is the question.

Nevertheless, we place before you that absolute necessity for Keepers of the Flame in their Study Groups and Teaching Centers to make room in their hearts, in their homes, in their centers themselves to bring in the children, whatever children, and to begin to teach them and to show that children from all walks of life, all backgrounds, all economic classifications will prosper under this plan.

Beloved ones, they cannot prosper unless they also have a firm tie to Almighty God, to their own I AM Presence. And therefore, apart from such schools there must be the freewill option for parents to enter their children in religious studies, [where they will also learn] the science and art of ritual and the intonation of the Word. Those who are able to excel on the spiritual path as well as the educational path, these will become the leaders and the shepherds of the coming generations.

Therefore we send souls of Light into this Community. They come to be born, beloved. Will they be God-taught and will they also become chelas on the Path or will they have superimposed upon them the burdens and the karma and the rebellions of their ancestors for the failure of the Lightbearers to call for the clearing of the genes and the overlays that are from the ancient past?

It is an hour of crisis, no doubt. Yet you have heard it said before. Is there something within you in this day, beloved, that can respond in a more than ordinary way, in a way of sustaining power, to sustain the mission even as you determine to understand that every little child that does not receive secular and religious training does not receive the foundations according to the cycles of the development of the being, the total being of man or woman, and that child will be bereft of the tools necessary to stand in the face of a downward spiraling civilization and to raise his little right hand and to say in the face of it all, "Thus far and no farther. You shall not pass. I decree it in the name of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ!"

Therefore I speak to the world. I speak to those beyond the confines of this Community and Church and those beyond the knowledge of the path of the Ascended Masters. I speak with all the power of my Causal Body, which I once again lay upon the altar of the Great White Brotherhood for the saving of many souls.

I, Lanto, come with a great sphere of light of golden illumination's flame. I come bearing this most precious garnering of the resources of my being for aeons upon aeons. Blessed ones, for the very love of God within you, for the very love of that which you can do and can be, I am offering this great sphere of light. And when I tell you that I offer it, I tell you it is the offering of my life; for it does represent my service for tens of thousands of years on the Second Ray.

I trust that there be those upon earth who have been quickened sufficiently through this activity and other branches of the Great White Brotherhood of past centuries that they will rally and see that this educational training must be in place, that the systems that are being worked on must be completed and that the whole circle of teaching that children must have must be in place.

Where there is the determination and the commitment of time, of energy, of life, of funds, where there is that total sense, that overwhelming sense of being seized by the Holy Spirit, by the Archangel Jophiel, by the Lord Gautama Buddha and the God and Goddess Meru, where there is the sense that you are infired by God and that nothing can or will stop you until every child of God's heart upon this entire planetary home will drink of that cup of knowledge, that gnosis, and imbibe and assimilate the awareness of God and God within the self and God within being and God within knowledge itself and the allness of God that does even in this hour and moment intensify the power of this light and this sphere of light that I place around this Messenger now - blessed ones, [where there is this fervor in the Light, you will see the Victory]: until this come about, you will see only Darkness and greater Darkness.

Things do not improve when left alone. They get worse and much worse very quickly in this age of the downward spiral. Therefore, may the Spirit of the LORD be upon you!

May you know that I, Lanto, have remained in the Royal Teton Retreat when I have been called to other spheres, other octaves of Light and worlds far, far, far from this one in time and space. Though my rank in Hierarchy does not warrant it, yet I have petitioned the great cosmic councils to remain with planet earth and to remain with you, each one of you personally.

I trust you will understand that there is no mission for any Ascended Master in the Hierarchy of this planet for the furtherance of a great golden age unless the foundations of true education be laid and unless the labors be taken up and the calls be given for the binding of every last one of those serpents who moved in the ancient, ancient Garden of Eden to turn twin flames against the pillar of illumination flame and against that opening of the crown chakra, against the Guru-chela relationship and against the power of Maitreya.

Yes, beloved, unless there be education, there is no means whereby we can lower into manifestation in the chalice of the minds of the youth of the world and those moving on toward their ascension the full divine plan and the full gnosis necessary for the victory of the age.

All is known regarding the enemy and all is known regarding the Brotherhood of Light. Now let us see whether that knowledge and awareness of the juxtaposition of forces can infire you, can impel you, can even coerce you to come to the point where you will not wish to breathe another breath unless you are totally engaged in assisting the Christ emerging in every little child of God sent from heaven in this hour, still sent by Omri-Tas' decree of the violet flame sea,¹ still sent to turn this planetary body around.

Blessed hearts, if the flame of illumination go out upon the altars of the colleges, universities and schools of the world - and in the vast majority of them it has gone out, for none do keep the true flame, none do tend it but have their own versions of education, which have naught to do with the true light and enlightenment descending - if these flames go out, if there are no longer places where the children may drink of these founts, I tell you there will have to be another world where we move these evolutions for their development. We cannot continue to send these children of Light when they will only languish in the schools and in the environments in which they are found this day.

You have seen and seen much through the television, through the newspapers, through all that you are aware of that is happening to your own children. You cannot tolerate it any longer, beloved! You must understand that this enlightenment must proceed, no matter that it is the dark age of the Kali Yuga, no matter, beloved ones, that the trends of the times decree it and there is now a slipping, sliding scale where there is acceptance of the most horrendous manifestations against the

¹The violet flame sea of light. See pp. 355-56.

little children as well as against adults.

I, Lanto, have spoken to you, then, of this desire and of the dire necessity of the Lords of Karma. They await your letters. They await your response, beloved, and that response must continue with the same fervor that you may have in this hour that I might, pray, have ignited within you. It must continue all the days of your life if there is to be a victory out of this civilization.

Surely you do not conceive that if only your own children are educated, the earth will be bought. Not with that price, beloved. It is not enough. There are Lightbearers in every nation. Let them be saved! And let the emissaries stand and be counted! [Congregation stands.]

Let you who would be emissaries of Lord Lanto and Confucius and of all who gather this night at the Royal Teton Retreat know that as you set your life and hand to this course in small and great ways and in a world organization dedicated to this purpose, we will empower you, we will send you and you will know the portion of that great golden sphere of light that I entrust to the Messenger, as I have combined that sphere of light with the Messenger's Causal Body. Thus, it will be accessed according to the will of the Holy Christ Self of the individual.

Let us see what we shall do for this victory. Let us see, beloved, how your dedication to this cause will enable other Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters to also sponsor the victory of your Community and this mighty Church over all obstacles.

I give you the gift of my heart. [19-second pause]

Let the emissaries of God be seated.

This dictation by Lord Lanto was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the July 3, 1991 Wednesday evening healing service during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The dictation is available on audiocassette (B91095). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Lanto's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 36

Beloved Theosophia, the Goddess of Wisdom - July 21, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 36 - Beloved Theosophia, the Goddess of Wisdom - July 21, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

III

Educate the Children!

The Key of Self-Knowledge

“Ye Are God’s in Manifestation”

From inner planes of the Central Sun I, the Goddess of Wisdom, have descended in this hour and I, too, have participated in the meetings ongoing at the Royal Teton Retreat.

On behalf of Lord Confucius, the hierarch of the retreat, I invite all you who attend this conference to journey to that retreat in your finer bodies when you take your rest this night, that you might be engaged in the most serious talks that have taken place in this retreat in this age. Present are hierarchs of Venus, the Four and Twenty Elders and the Lords of Karma.

Our beloved brother Lord Lanto has made known to you the crucial nature of the hour. Therefore I come to you also with the mantle of the Divine Mother, for I embody Wisdom and I am called Theosophia. Yet I have occupied this office for not quite a century, so recently embodied have I been.¹

Beloved hearts, I, too, have been the victim of voices of the press and the pulpit and of many sources. Thus I know whence arise the attacks upon the true religion of God. Count yourselves blessed that you come together in this land a century later than I and that you gather together under the aegis of Saint Germain, having the accelerated format of the dynamic decree whereby your calls may reach the highest levels of heaven, only limited by your own attainment and the light of the central sun within you.

I surely would sponsor every school that you would open. You can start with one child, two or three, your own, the neighbors’, those who come from homes where parents simply will not place their children in the hands of those who will manipulate their minds toward the left-handed path slowly, imperceptibly, until one fine day they are locked in the grips of forces that neither parents nor teachers can defy.

Thus, be grateful that you have the call and so great a call and so great a science - developed and

¹In her final incarnation, Theosophia was embodied as Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910), founder of Christian Science. See p. 219 note.

continued by the Messengers, performed by yourselves - whereby you can bring forth from heaven a response far beyond that warranted or merited by your own present level of attainment. This dispensation comes because you call in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence and your Holy Christ Self.

Therefore, beloved, a great bower of blossoms of light for the quickening of chakras does descend in answer to your calls as though all elemental life would shake the blossoms of the trees of heaven to bless the children and youth whom you would bless.

This Community therefore requires focus, and let the sign and symbol of your focus be the All-Seeing Eye of God. The darkness is so great that you need more than Diogenes' lantern to see your way in search of truth and those who espouse it: you need the piercing, penetrating ray of the All-Seeing Eye, even to know what to do each day or to focus the light in your being or to focus the attention upon that eye for the raising of the sacred fire. Yes, the heart is the center of concentration but the eye of God must become one within you.

Therefore I say, it is time to sit down and set forth the plan of focus for the available manpower, womanpower, childpower, available funds, human and divine resources that can be committed to this project. Do not make the mistake of looking to the Messenger to lead this endeavor!

Beloved hearts, the Messenger has enough to do being the Messenger. You must implement the Word and step it down. You must not look around to others but consider yourselves the candidates whom we may call upon.

Children must be educated! Children must know how to read! Children must know how to pray and commune with God. They must know how to work with angels and elementals to bring about that planetary change.

And you parents who are burdened by your own consciousness and karma, I speak to you with all the love of my heart. Do not give up but remember, you and you alone have created the not-self that does make life hard for you! Now you have but to make the call and be sincere and want to have that force bound and it shall be done!

For I, Theosophia, come and I come with a sword, and a flaming sword, a flame of golden yellow illumination; and it is a piercing light! And I also move with Jophiel and Christine and the armies and legions of the Second Ray.

Blessed ones, we wage a fierce Armageddon on our ray alone as all of the hosts of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, all of the Christed ones move together with legions of Light for the binding of millions of fallen ones who have betrayed the Great White Brotherhood and Almighty God on this ray and who have taken knowledge and turned it to darkness and led many in their wake.

This is the plane of Armageddon. It is the plane of the mind and the mental body, the plane of so-called reason and cogitation. And yet when information is fed through the media to the brains of the people and then [the people] make their comments or cast their votes in the polls, are [their comments and votes] not based on what they have already heard, what they have already been fed?

There is no objective knowledge. Scarcely to be found are the facts themselves (or the emphasis on the facts that should be emphasized) - facts on the issues that are threatening civilization, whether in matters of nuclear war or the destruction of the mind or the spirit or the soul of the individual.

My beloved hearts, we lay a foundation. We have come and called this seminar.² Let its contents be refined. But let its teachings go forth and let there not be the delay. Do not wait for the perfecting of these tapes or deliveries. There are many stations on cable television who would take them as they are today just as they have been given. You can return again and again with your refinements; but you have so much illumination already, you must realize that where this teaching goes across the

²“The Aquarian Age Child” seminar. See p. 424 n. 3.

cable television stations there are many, many who will see and who will know.

The facts are before the people, beloved; it takes the focus. It takes the focus of the All-Seeing Eye of God.

May you sing to Cyclopea. May you give that decree for the whole world to unite in seeing what must be seen of the darkness that does come forth out of the chambers of government, great and exceeding darkness that is pitted against the Lightbearers of this very nation. It is an hour when the governments of the nations rise up again against their own people! And the American people are likewise victims of their own government.

Yes, beloved ones, there are none so blind as they who will not see. And they will not see what is parading before them because they have lost the key of knowledge and they have lost the key of the understanding of the betrayal of the Lightbearers by the fallen ones. This story must be told again and again until people finally wake up and see the difference [between the Lightbearers and the fallen ones] - that there is definitely a line to be drawn between the tares and the wheat as they grow together in the fields of this and every nation.

I AM the Goddess of Wisdom. I speak quickly. I pierce, then, and I come for the piercing of the many veils that hang as shrouds upon the brain and the mind. Let the bodies be cleansed! Let scientific fasting be pursued and let the clarity of the Mind of God descend upon you!

May you understand the true science of Being and know that you are all God in manifestation. There is nothing about you or of you that is not God. God in every line, in every membrane, in every vessel, in every bone and sinew! It is all the substance of God of which you are made.

Perhaps you have caused the negative spirals and the densification but, nevertheless, ye are gods. As Moses cried out to the children of Israel, "Ye are gods!" Therefore will you die like men? Will you die like mortals?³

That is the question - whether you will perpetuate the belief in yourself and in your children that you are mortals or whether you will perpetuate the absolute divine knowledge that you are God's and God's in manifestation. And I say that word as G-o-d-'-s.

Ye are God's in manifestation. Ye are God's in action. In all things you belong to him. You are possessed of him and yet are children who have gone far, far astream from the original lifestream of your source.

It is the hour for the turning around. Earth and the trends of earth cannot continue: there must be a turnaround. And those who do turn around must have the mastery and the fiber and the fire within to withstand the great creative tension as Elohim begin to re-create the world, to purge the world, to re-create the world, to purge, to re-create, to purge, to re-create, to purge, to re-create again and again and again by the law of cycles and the sine wave of being.

Canst thou stand, then, in the hour of this world alchemy as violet flame from the Violet Planet does swirl around and within the earth and as the violet flame does receive, then, golden illumination's flame piercing through, creating focalization of mind, focalization of the third eye and consciousness and chakras?

Yes, beloved, be aware, be ready and know that world chemicalization is upon you, that the fires of world transmutation descend and world change is about to be seen as it has never been seen before. Mark my words, beloved, for it shall happen at every level of being. And those who survive are those who will move with the yellow fires of illumination, who will swim in the sea of the violet flame, who will know that to enter Aquarius and to remain in Aquarius in that highest vibration of the Seventh Ray they must leave behind them the momentums of the weightier signs and past dispensations.

Therefore my prayer and love for you this night is that all of that excess baggage, all of the

³Ps.82:6, 7; John 10:34.

accoutrements of the human consciousness, might be released by you into the fires oncoming.

As you receive the alchemy now, you will find yourself as God's in manifestation, able to withstand the fires of hell and to send forth the greetings of the God-fire of the Central Sun in the very face of that confrontation and that conflagration.

The teaching of the Goddess of Wisdom in this hour is to give you a meditation upon yourself as God's, G-o-d-'s. Ye are God's!

Now visualize the rings of white light alternating with yellow fire as mighty concentric rings looping around the heart and continuing to manifest layer upon layer upon layer. Visualize yourself in the center of a golden sun and do not lose that meditation. You can give the meditation upon the sun of Helios, of Vesta,⁴ but do not lose this light or meditation. Go back to it when your thoughts are free in the day.

Close your eyes in this moment and feel a dazzling light so bright, too bright to allow you to open your eyes. It is the white fire of the very center of your Holy Christ Self.

Now see another dazzling sun enveloping the first sun with you in the center of the yellow fire, then another sun again of the white and then the yellow until you are sealed in layer upon layer upon layer of suns upon suns in numbers beyond counting that intensify and intensify.

This is an armour of God that is the armour of his mind. This is the key of the strengthening in the hour of that need. This is the key whereby in meditation you also might come to be able to contact beings of the Great Central Sun.

Therefore in this moment I retreat into that sun-manifestation, that the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun might speak to you.

This dictation by Theosophia, the Goddess of Wisdom, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following Lord Lanto's dictation at the conclusion of the July 3, 1991 Wednesday evening healing service during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Theosophia's direction for clarity in the written word.]

⁴Great Central Sun Ritual: O Cosmic Christ, Thou Light of the World! Ashram Ritual 2 in Ashram Notes by El Morya, pp. 16-18; Ashram Rituals booklet, pp. 25-27.

Chapter 37

The Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun - July 28, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 37 - The Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun - July 28, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

IV

The Dilemma of Being

Become the Fullness of God!

A Seed of Light Placed in the Crown Chakra

From out the Great Central Sun I, the Nameless One, do speak to my beloved. I have opened the channels of light. And I am the Nameless One, for to give you a name,⁰ beloved, would give you access to my Causal Body. People of earth are not yet ready to access that Causal Body. Therefore I speak out of profound love for your being that once was a God-free being, as I am, but now does perceive out of the windows of a limited self.

I am come that you might know the sound, the quickening, the tingling of the opening of the crown chakra in order that you might be drawn back to your ancient love of the mantra and the mantra unto the Divine Mother and of the celibate path and of the raising of the sacred fire unto your empowerment, that you might perform for many those feats of Light that will enable them to see that ye are indeed Gods in manifestation. And this I spell G-o-d-s with a capital G. Yes, beloved, first you belong to God, then you become the fullness of that God of your longing and your belonging.

I encourage you to return to the art of the raising up of the river of Life to greet the descending lifestream of the Central Sun. This [path of celibacy] of course is never mandatory, always voluntary. Yet I would direct some whom I have called at inner levels who are ready for this calling. I come to receive you as you receive me, for I can initiate you according to the ancient paths of Sanat Kumara.

Therefore on the inner planes I will come to you as you are able to rise through successive levels of the etheric octave, meeting me at that point where you may be tutored, I myself not leaving the preponderance¹ of my being. The greater weight of my being is always in the Central Sun, but the extension of myself to levels of contact with certain among humanity has been the grant that I have known for many, many grand ages.

Thus, it is time, beloved, for some whose dharma does decree it to come into the full possession

⁰my name

¹greater heaviness (The Oxford English Dictionary lists similar examples of this usage, 1681-1831.)

of the fire of the body temple. That fire of the chakras must come by love. There is no other door but love whereby you can enter into the mystical union with the Divine Mother.

Let, therefore, the new dispensation be crowned with the old even as the old has been crowned with the new. Let devotees from about this world gather in the understanding that their purpose in being in this retreat is to hold in their temples the living flame of the Divine Mother.

To be Divine Mother in manifestation, this is the call of God. This is the spiritual resource that will bring about the precipitation of success in all outer endeavors and it is the multiplication factor of your supply.

Let that light of the Central Sun now be for the quickening of the crown, as I have said. For those who will accomplish the path of the mystical union with God in this flesh they now wear - for they shall be Gods, I say - I place a seed of light [in their crown chakra] that only they can cause to grow, and the growth of the seed is by the flame of the Divine Mother.

Let each one understand the comfortability of his own place on the Path. Know, then, that there is always a next level. Therefore, when things get too comfortable at your level, beloved, perhaps you have allowed your roots to penetrate too deeply into the earth of that plane.

Time and time again it is time to be up and doing. It is time to take the next spiral staircase and leave behind all of the accoutrements of that level to enjoy the new vistas, the new companions. It is the next grade level.

Do not voluntarily hold yourself back a grade. For you will see that in time those who come from beneath you will be better qualified; and, thus, if you continue to vegetate, you will find yourself stepping down spiral staircases to levels beneath and beneath.

All life moves on. Compartments of eternity do not remain static. The moment there is the graduation of a class of bodhisattvas, the next level must also move on, else be left back; for there are new dimensions opened in every octave by those who have been God's and now are become Gods.

I therefore call for the most precious of lifestreams of the earth to come to this Community to place their beings as pillars, as foundations, as lively stones but, above all, as the magnet of the Central Sun.

I hear my son Lord Lanto speak of the urgency of the hour. I hear the response of the Goddess of Wisdom. I hear your hearts each and every one. I hear all, for I am a manifestation of the All.

Therefore I have already been a part of you before you have known that I have existed, and I am aware of the dilemma of being, of knowing what is to be done and yet not having the strength to do it or the wholeness or the resources or the time or the space. Yes, there are many excuses, legitimate and otherwise, in this octave. But, beloved, that which is missing that should provide the answer to all of these lacks is the sacred fire pulsating.

Take the bija mantras if you will. Take the Om. Take the mantras of the Buddha - Gautama, Maitreya, Padma Sambhava. Take what you will, beloved. But unless with these you consecrate this temple to be God's, you will have words, but words that are hollow.

My word does not return unto me void! But your words do return unto you void, for you do not send out your cups magnetized with light that can therefore receive light back to fill them. You send your cups out on the conveyor belts of time and space. They ought to reach the staircase of eternity and turn back to you filled with my essence, filled with my essence, filled with my essence - filled with my essence, for I am the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun.

I shall not put my name upon that light I send to you. I shall leave it up to you to put your new name² upon it and to let it be the spark that ignites the many.

²Rev. 2:17.

Are you desperate, beloved ones? Tell me now. [“Yes.”]

Is it not so that billions upon earth are desperate?

They are in such a desperation, I cannot even tell you how the planet pulsates with this singular vibration, each one desperate in the grips of karma or the grips of superstates and evil tyrants and cruel ones and murderers. They are held by the clenched fist and by dark powers that pose even as Uncle Sam.

Thus, your own desperation is not nearly so great; for you have answers, you have light, you have the violet flame to turn to! In a moment you can go to the altar of this Church Universal and Triumphant anywhere in the world. You can set up your own altar.³ You can pray. Within five to ten minutes you feel the answer of God and you are no longer desperate but grateful and full.

And then you turn again to life and suffering, seen so clearly on the television, felt so deeply in the heart and in the soul, and you are desperate again - desperate to know which way to turn, how to gather the funds, how to open the schools, how to get the message of this Messenger to all upon earth.

I counsel you to begin at the beginning and to take the first step. Do what you can do in this hour and plan together what you can do in ten hours or ten weeks, immediate planning and long-term planning and then the day-by-day systematic fulfillment of the components that will bring about the reality.

When you want something badly enough and with all your heart and you can no longer be in the old life and the old ways, all of heaven will meet that demand. It is a key you may have discovered in teachings received in the past year: put all of your energy toward one goal and see how the universe moves to fulfill that goal in you so seemingly impossible, so seemingly without hope.

Garner light and preserve it. Truly know that the path of the adept is at hand. Truly know that it is I who do answer the call when you are determined to bring a legitimate cause into legitimate manifestation.

For I am in the white fire core of the Central Sun. I have stepped down my vibration millions of times to speak to you. Thus my voice is the voice of one who knows the science of the creation of worlds. Can you not call upon me for the creation of solutions to these minor and major problems you are facing?

Yes, you can call, beloved. Yes, you can call and I will answer.

When I send a cup of light, I expect to find it yet in your being when I return in thirty-three days. I do not expect to find it squandered, dashed, spilled, lost, forgotten.

As many have come to you with their offerings, I have come, for I have not yet spent my opportunities with the last of the Lightbearers of this civilization. You might say that I am in reserve. My reserves are ample to the task. Yet my pledge of light and energy to you is a serious one and will not be given lightly. I tell you it is the Lord Sanat Kumara himself who must approve any and all dispensations I propose to give unto you.

When I identify with this evolution I can feel my own sense of desperation, for I can instantaneously equate with all upon earth simultaneously. Thus, I have dared to step forth in your name and on behalf of your honor.

May you consider the dictations that come throughout this conference and ponder in your heart how you will direct the course of your life from now to the hour of your ascension to the heart of the Sun. And then I shall see how you will set that course and determine your path and then what I

³Send for the new five-panel portable altar. The three-panel altar of the Chart of Your Divine Self with portraits of Jesus Christ and Saint Germain on the left and right has now been extended to include portraits of Kuthumi and El Morya (far left and right). Full-color, laminated, heavy stock, 14-3/4“ x 28-5/8”.

may do to help you.

I shall remain the Nameless One. May you yourself embody the name of a virtue. May the name of that virtue become the label on the seed that I have placed that might grow in the crown chakra [if you nurture it]. May you strive to become the God-identification, the God-embodiment of that virtue. And may you be so, that when you graduate from earth you may be acknowledged for your attainment upon that single virtue.

Meditate a moment now and see the title of a single virtue that does descend upon your crown chakra with the seed of light. Through that virtue outpictured, through your spirit emboldened, your souls enlivened, your forms regenerated, I shall deliver what I have promised to deliver.

May you rejoice in the wholeness of the Father-Mother God in your aura as the great sphere of Alpha and Omega is filled in by the lifestream of God descending, by the sacred fire of the Mother ascending.

O the bliss of oneness! O the bliss of oneness! Let it radiate from you to a world distraught, dissatisfied, distressed.

This dictation by the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet following the Goddess of Wisdom's dictation at the conclusion of the July 3, 1991 Wednesday evening healing service during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Nameless One's direction for clarity in the written word.]

37.1 I AM the Witness - July 28, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 37 - I AM the Witness - July 28, 1991

I AM the Witness

I would like to tell you of that which I witnessed in King Arthur's Court on Easter Sunday at the Class of the Resurrection Lightning on March 31, 1991.

At the beginning of beloved Jesus the Christ's dictation, the words "It is I" were spoken in a most powerful manner. I opened my eyes to behold the most beautiful of patterns before me. Even the walls of the court itself appeared to be vibrating with the power of God. Later Jesus said, "I AM He!" and the patterns and the power were there again.

As I focused my eyes upon the Chart of the Mighty I AM Presence on the altar, the center turned a most wonderful violet and expanded to encompass the entire altar. As I looked at the Messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, I saw her wearing the Breastplate of Righteousness and the mantle of the full armor of God, complete with a most brilliant gold headgear. Her being was vibrating with a light not of this earth but truly of God.

So blessed are we to be a part of the most wonderful service of the Great White Brotherhood as Keepers of the Flame on this earth!

So blessed are we to be able to have a Messenger who cares so much for us so as to give herself totally to the will of God in the service of all mankind.

I Am Now and Always a Keeper of the Flame,

Chapter 38

Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 38 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 4, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

V

Freedom Is Imperiled This Day

Who Will Teach the Nations?

The Hour of the Turning Around

And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
Revelation 11:18

Hail, Keepers of the Flame of the World!

[34-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain!

I am come in the fervor of the fire of freedom and I welcome you to my heart even as our Messenger does welcome you to her heart through the Universal Christ. I am well placed on this day of freedom, July 4, 1991, for I am placed in the hearts of all freedom lovers and freedom fighters upon earth. I am in the heart of Sanat Kumara, as Sanat Kumara is in the heart of all who have descended from God who are upon this earth or on inner planes this day.

Therefore see the sign of this Old and New Glory. See it as the symbol of the Body and Blood of Christ, even as that Body and Blood has been spent and spilled by Lightbearers in every nation down through the centuries. See how the five-pointed star does rekindle [the fervor for the path of personal Christhood] in every Lightbearer and does remind them that it is the hour of the test of the ten,¹ even the test of the desire body and the desiring of God and only God as that key to immortal

¹The test of the ten. In Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, the Ascended Master Djwal Kul gives the

victory. See how the five-pointed star does tell you that it is the hour of the initiation of Cosmos' five secret rays and of the mighty indomitable will of the Five Dhyani Buddhas.

Yes, beloved, freedom is imperiled this day; for so few will enter into the path of initiation unto their individual Christhood under Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara.

Yes, beloved, the nations are failing their tests!

The Lightbearers are failing their tests!

Therefore we have come together this day to set the mark and the hurdle of victory, to set it, to define it and to say, "Who will leap over that hurdle and who will reach the mark of victory today and every day until earth's victory is through?"

["I will!" (17-second standing ovation)]

And who will teach the nations? Who will teach the nations? Who will teach the nations? Who will teach the nations how to pass their tests, how to pass their tests, how to pass their tests?

["We will!"]

Let it be so. Let it be done. For the victory is nigh and the cup is extended by my legions this day. Yet where is knowledge? Where is enlightenment? Why, of course, it is in the heart of the Divine Mother and in the Divine Mother in you universally present.

Therefore let us give adoration to the Divine Mother. Let us enter her heart as she enters our own. Let us go forth each and every one as the arm, as the heart, as the head of that living presence of the Divine Mother, of the Woman clothed with the Sun, of beloved Mary, of beloved Kuan Yin.

Let us go forth, O my beloved, for the nations are angry - the nations of the Nephilim and the fallen ones. These are angry against the Lightbearers in their midst who will not be silenced, who will not be silenced, who will pay with their life and their blood and their bodies again and again until the people of America, the people of America, I say, will rise up and overthrow their own overlords, their own conspirators in their own federal government!

Yes, beloved, from the top to the bottom this government of these United States is a betrayal of the flame of freedom and the hearts of the freedom fighters and the very heart of God and the principles of the Declaration of Independence.

Yes, I tell you, they have one and all failed their tests! And if they were going to fail them, then be glad that they have failed them [at this juncture] that they may now be judged. For the hour of their judgment is come and the hour of the rising of the Lightbearers is come.²

And the Lightbearers must rise up quickly in this nation to rescue those souls - those souls of

following teaching on the test of the ten: "The solar-plexus chakra has ten petals - five with the positive charge focusing the thrust of Alpha in the secret rays and five with a negative charge focusing the return current of Omega in the secret rays. Thus to the evolving soul consciousness, the solar plexus is the vehicle whereby the initiation of the test of the ten is passed. This is the test of selflessness, which always involves the test of the emotions and of the God-control of those emotions through the Divine Ego, which can come into prominence in the soul only as the result of the surrender of the human ego." See *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, pp. 83-90; also published in Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, *The Human Aura*, pp. 161-69.

²BCCI shut down. One manifestation of the judgment pronounced by Saint Germain occurred on July 5, 1991, the day following his dictation. Regulators in the United States, Britain, Switzerland and more than 60 other countries shut down the operations of the Bank of Credit & Commerce International (BCCI) in the largest coordinated strike ever mounted against a financial institution. BCCI has been accused of money laundering, influence peddling, fraud and of serving as a conduit for drug rings and terrorist networks. On August 13, 1991, Clark M. Clifford was forced by federal regulators to resign his position as chairman of Washington's largest holding company, First American Bankshares, an institution secretly controlled by BCCI. Clifford, former secretary of defense and high-level adviser to several presidents, is alleged to have known of and concealed BCCI's secret ownership of First American. His law partner and protégé, Robert A. Altman, was forced to resign as president of First American. Other prominent figures that had connections with BCCI include former president Jimmy Carter and his budget chief Bert Lance.

Eastern Europe and Mother Russia, those souls of the Middle East and of China and every nation where there is not the fervent flame of freedom borne there by the emissaries of Saint Germain and the Goddess of Liberty out of America!

I say, for shame! upon this government. And I, Saint Germain, declare it this day, for this is an auspicious cycle of the astrology of the conception of this nation; and therefore by that conception is that nucleus wrought again.³ And therefore Mother Liberty does come forth to reconceive this nation conceived in liberty and therefore she does draw together those who are part of the capstone of the Great Pyramid of this civilization.⁴

And therefore know that at inner levels your voices must reach out as though you were the representatives of this government, as beloved El Morya and I have told you before. Take your positions spiritually and give the divine decree that help must go forth to the Lithuanians, to the Estonians, to the people of Iraq - the Kurds, the Shiites - to all of the oppressed peoples of the world and that it must go forth from the heart of America!

For this reason we have founded this nation. For this reason Sanat Kumara has called you to go forth for the victory of the Lightbearers and we are here in the full fervor of the legions of Armageddon, of Sanat Kumara.

Lo, the Ancient of Days, he does come! Lo, he brings his legions of Light! Lo, the Lord God Surya does come with his mighty armies! Lo, beloved Omri-Tas does come with the legions of the Violet Planet! Lo, the mighty Faithful and True, the Lord Christ Jesus, does come with his legions! So do Lord Maitreya and Gautama Buddha!

Therefore the Seven Archangels march and they are determined this day, as you are determined, my beloved, to overturn the oppressors of the sweet people, the common people of this earth, whom God has made, who share the common Light of the Cosmic Christ. And they will see to it that they are rescued! And whether [that rescue is to be] in this world or the next is to be determined by your own free will, beloved.

Therefore determine it and determine that you shall have the physical victory of his kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven! This is the fiat of the Lord Sanat Kumara! In his name I stand before you this day and in his name you stand. [33-second standing ovation]

Enough is enough is enough! Shall the LORD God forever hold his peace? I say nay! He shall not forever hold his peace. For the hour of the reward of the prophets and the saints is come. And, lo, it is prophesied and, lo, it shall be fulfilled! And the fulfillment of this my word and my decree this day, which is the decree of the Lord God Almighty, must be ratified by you. It must be affirmed! It must be confirmed! It must descend! And you must make your calls, even clearance calls, clearing the way for the word of Saint Germain to be anchored in this octave.

Yes, beloved, you have many good fights to fight. Enjoy them! And enjoy the victory, for this is the hour when you can have it. Take it! Seize it, I say! And let that Word [of God] descend [through your spoken word] until the voice no longer works and then give it a respite and begin again.

For the legions of the Light are here and this is the hour, I signal you, of the turning around, yes, the turning around, beloved, of oppression of freedom of religion in America⁵ and the world and the

³Astrology of the conception of the United States. The Ascended Master El Morya revealed to the Messenger that the United States of America was conceived at 5:13 p.m. on July 4, 1776, when Congress adopted the Declaration of Independence. (See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 141-47; chart, p. 146.) The July 4, 1991 progressed and solar return charts for the conception of the United States have significant portents for the nation that the Messenger will discuss in a future lecture.

⁴See the Elohim Cyclopea's dictation "The Placing of the Capstone on the Pyramid of the United States of America," delivered at the conclusion of the November 26, 1989 service, in 1989 PoW, pp. 789-94 (astrological chart, 1988 PoW, Book II, Introduction, pp. 58-61).

⁵The following article from the Chicago Tribune (printed in the Billings Gazette, August 10, 1991) tells of the formation of the national Coalition for the Free Exercise of Religion and of their concerns about a 1990 Supreme

oppression of my people! Thus saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord Sanat Kumara. Thus saith the Lord God Almighty and Alpha and Omega.

They do rise on this occasion and salute you from the heart of the Great Central Sun, even as they are as close as heartbeat to you now. Therefore, hear ye, all people of earth; for the sons and daughters of God are come and the shepherds are come and the children of the Light rise up!

Now, therefore, legions of Light and Keepers of the Flame who have breath and embodiment, let your life and living be for the overturning of these fallen ones, for their day is done! [33-second standing ovation]

The Goddess of Liberty now stands upon this platform with Portia and me. Therefore we come as Freedom, as Liberty and as Justice. And all of the fallen ones do tremble and do quake in their boots at the sign of the coming of the Goddess of Liberty.

For they know that this Mother Liberty is also in the ending judge, as she in the beginning was the sponsor of all evolutions unto this planet. They do know that she does represent the Lords of Karma. Therefore they know the sign of the judgment that is nigh and of the karma that does descend.

I would speak to you now of this descending karma but I give you a moment to herald the one who has heralded your flame of Cosmic Christ illumination, the blessed Goddess. [35-second standing ovation. Congregation heralds the coming of the Goddess of Liberty:]

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty!

Hail, Goddess of Liberty! Hail, Goddess of Liberty! ...

How many of you have reached the moment where you have invoked the violet flame, where you have invoked the consciousness of God and the hosts of the LORD, Archangel Michael and the legions of Light, and sealed a service and sensed yourself on top of the mass effluvia and in the sea of light?

How many have achieved that, beloved?

Let your hands be raised and hold them high and lift your torch. And let all who do not have their hands raised look upon you and see that many numbers have achieved that level and therefore all can accomplish it. This is the true mark of the sealing of a cycle, the sealing of a day, of a week.

Therefore understand, beloved, in such a moment you come to the place where the oncoming karma that descends upon the seed of the Wicked One does not enter your house or consciousness, cannot move against you, cannot unseat, unhorse, unbalance you.

Yes, beloved, you have the capacity [to achieve this] by the flame of my heart that I have loaned to you. Yes, by that flame and sponsorship, you, beloved hearts, have the ability to float on top of the sea that is called the astral sea. Now understand, that this must be the measure of the day's conclusion for you.

There have come to you dictations pronouncing the judgment upon many and the final opportunities for the seed of the wicked or the Lightbearers. But I tell you, this is the second Independence Day in this decade of the 1990s that does mark the cycles that become physical and intense in their

Court ruling that could jeopardize religious freedom. [3]

physicality - physical in their intensity, I say.⁶ And when the tent collapses upon the roof of the world, know that the Lightbearers must stand and still stand!

And therefore, each day divest yourself of the human consciousness. Take the sword of Archangel Michael! Wield it physically! See that your body is cut free! See that you do not leave yourself vulnerable in the night hours or in the day to any of that momentum of the judgment descending or the fallen ones rebelling against it and in their rebellion against God seeking whom they may devour of the Lightbearers.⁷

I counsel you, be wise! Be wise! Be wise, I tell you, and stand in the center of the sun of your own being. Neglect not my Heart Meditations;⁸ for as you increase the fire of the heart, so, beloved, I increase my presence in your heart. The increase of the threefold flame is your key to the all-power in heaven and in earth that may be given unto you⁹ as a part of the initiations of the Holy Spirit, even the power of the Three-Times-Three. Seek it, beloved.

Oh, it is so easy to take my Heart Meditations, to play them on your car cassette players, to play them in your homes. Do not think I will be offended if you cannot give 100-percent attention to these meditations. You need to imbibe them, to assimilate them, to drink them in, to hear my invocations given through the Messenger and to accept them. What with world conditions as they are, beloved, we cannot spend on the Heart Meditations the precious hours we have [available to us] each week for group decree dynamics in the defense of freedom. Let them be set aside for the quiet moments, the moments when you retire.

Yes, beloved, “drink me while I am drinking thee”; for beloved Omri-Tas has given us the dispensation of the violet flame sea in the center of the earth and I have come forth with the outline of the Maltese cross.¹⁰ Even so Omri-Tas, Ruler of the Violet Planet, has loaned to me his mantle whereby I might also out of his sponsorship give that portion of myself [that I desire to give]; for he does tell me that he does have enough [of a cosmic momentum on the Seventh Ray] to spare.

And we are grateful that he has placed me on the firing line this day and that I may serve with him in your name for the victory of many Keepers of the Flame who, I tell you, will now come into this Community and activity! And they will do so in proportion to your readiness, the receptivity of your own receptacle of that chalice of the heart.

Yes, beloved, you are the Holy Church. You are the essence and the sum total of the fraternity itself, for each one is one with God the majority. Therefore expand thy chalice! Let thy cup be filled and run over and give to one another and reach out. Reach out with the ten thousand-times-ten thousand arms of Kuan Yin and take each one by the hand.

O be the magnanimous heart of your Lanello! And let him transfer that heart to you as you sing to him each time you give your calls to Astrea.¹¹ Astrea does encircle and take from you that which

⁶Returning physical karma. On April 23, 1990, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse began a 12-year cycle of delivering mankind's physical karma from the last 25,800 years that was created in the physical plane. See 1990 PoW, pp. 71, 73-86, 120-21, 225-27.

⁷I Pet. 5:8.

⁸Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I, on 3-min.audiocassette, B87027; Saint Germain's Heart Meditation II, for Keepers of the Flame only, on 3 audiocassettes, 229 min., K89055-57.

⁹Matt. 28:18.

¹⁰See pp. 348-49, 355-56.

¹¹Song 514, “To Our Beloved Lanello,” decree 10.14, “Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea,” and song 516, “Hail to Thee, Lanello!” are recorded on El Morya, Lord of the First Ray 2, 90-minute audiocassette (B88126). You may sing one or both of the songs to Lanello when giving your daily Astreas. The Messenger has explained that “Lanello has a very special personal work to do for chelas who give their Astreas. When you give your Astreas, Lanello can enter in at that moment, hour and day and work with you very personally on all of the things that you are working on and things you know not of whereby he can bless you.” The Messenger has said that if we can spare the time to sing a song to Lanello before or after Astreas, we might even see him literally walking into the court - or wherever we are - in his white suit.

must be taken and then Lanello does enter, giving you more of his mantle and the initiation of that heart of hearts of your blessed Guru so close to you.

Oh, yes, beloved, angels are close to you - angels of victory and Mighty Victory, legions of cosmic freedom, hosts of the LORD. Now, I say, have that joy of victory! Have that peace of inner resolution! Know the joy of happiness and catch yourself when a scowl comes across your face or you feel downhearted or self-critical or discouraged. Beloved, remember [to say to yourself]:

I am happy, happy, happy! I am happy, happy, happy! I am happy in the happiness of God! I am happy in the happiness of God! Yes, this is my native calling and I call to Lord Ling to give me that flame of God-happiness every moment, for any moment other than God-happiness is surely a betrayal of my own integrity and my God from whom I have descended.

Yes, beloved, there is always room for the sorrow of a mother's heart but a mother's heart has many chambers. Reserve one of your own for the flame of God-happiness and keep the twinkle in your eye so that you can uplift your own beloved El Morya when perhaps his twinkle may fade in the face of world conditions and Tibetans lost and massacred and many others whose lives have been taken because of the disgrace of the actions of the president of these United States of America.

Let there be shame upon the evildoer this day! Let there be shame upon the conspiracy of evildoers this day East and West! Nevertheless, let the children of God rejoice, for their hour is come!

Thus I say to you, step out of the way of that descending karma of the fallen ones and be ever vigilant to make the call for the binding of their dweller on the threshold, their carnal mind, their momentum of the sinister force and attainment on the left-handed path! They have no power!

As you know, the seed of the wicked have been cut off from Almighty God. You have but to ratify the judgment of the blessed Helios¹² whereby that seed of the wicked is no more and the plug is pulled upon them.

Lo, I come to you! Lo, I say that if freedom is to live upon earth, there must be the expansion of your heart and the reaching out to the little ones. I leave it to my beloved Portia to speak to you concerning education this day, but I would also remind you that I am the father of the blessed Christ Child, Jesus, and I have held him on my knee and I have tutored him and I am a teacher, also, and I was with him up to certain years and beyond those years I was in the octaves of Light.

I have come. I have sired the Christ and I will sire him again in you and again and again, for even Samuel did go forth and did present that child.¹³ Thus the child within me is to become the child within you and the child within Jesus is ever the power of the Divine Manchild.

Therefore fail not to call to the Infant of Prague, to call to the Christ Child Jesus in all of his power and then to call to all of the Holy Christ children in and out of embodiment on planet earth, for truly theirs is the Light that is the power that reaches unto the throne of the Trinity, whose prayers are not denied, whose intercession is even of the power of Elohim.

Elohim of God, come forth in this hour! Come forth to kindle these holy ones of God. Come forth, Cyclopea, that they might see and that the penetrating eye of the All-Seeing Eye of God might be through them a beacon light unto the nations for the exposure of that which has already been exposed!¹⁴ It but needs to be named, beloved! You must name the evildoers and name the beasts of the evil conditions in the earth.

And therefore the Messenger is come to you this day to label that which is passing before your eyes on the screen of the television, on the akashic records of the world. And the people do not see

¹²See Helios, July 4, 1984, in 1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 105-11, 119; and decree 20.12, "I Ratify the Judgment of Helios Whereby the Plug Is Pulled on the Seed of the Wicked," by Helios, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

¹³See I Sam. 16:1-13. Saint Germain was embodied as the prophet Samuel and Jesus Christ as David.

¹⁴already exposed in the message of this dictation and in the lectures and prophecies of the Messenger

because they cannot define evil! They cannot define the sinister force and therefore they look at evil and call it good. They look at good and call it evil.

Let there be the dividing of the way by the sword of the Great Kali, by the great Divine Mother! Let there be the dividing of the way by the power of the Ruby Ray Buddha this day! Let there be the dividing of the way by the power of Maitreya, by the power of Christ-discrimination!

And may you receive swiftly the gift of discernment of spirits from the Holy Ghost. And therefore, desire it. Desire to see and know! Desire no longer to be ignorant! Desire no longer to be fooled! Desire no longer to live in pleasantries and pastimes and to seal yourself from the realities of the day and the actualities of Death and Hell that are on the march in the marts of this world, moving against the children of the Light.

Yes, I, Saint Germain, applaud my Keepers of the Flame, for not without your efforts should we have gained such ground in this year against the wholesale slaughter of the innocents in America and the world.

Praise to the Keepers of the Flame! Praise to Almighty God and the ascended hosts! For you have arrived [and it is] one year since my dictation of Fourth of July last, when I told you about the conditions of abortion in America and that unless this practice cease you could count the number of July Fourths that you would see.¹⁵

Well, beloved ones, there is a dawn. There is a dawn in this hour. And think not that the victory is secure but that victory is nigh. And therefore know that in this very last hour of this cycle of opportunity the fallen ones will move once again to deny the right to life of the child in the womb.

You must therefore deny the right to abortion as first-degree murder of God and you must do so with an accelerating fervor and by working on [Hercules'] labors [for the binding] of all fallen ones who have had a heyday.¹⁶ They have drunk the blood of the holy innocents as these have been aborted! They have taken that Light from the very blood essence and the flesh of those children in every hospital¹⁷ and abortion mill upon this globe - with five hundred thousand female babies killed in China [alone] each year!

Know it, beloved! The statistics are horrendous for the slaughter of the innocents. Therefore I tell you, you must make the call that the Light essence of these children be stripped from the fallen ones, for they are fat and feisty with the blood of the holy innocents. And they have placed their blood in their cosmetics and in their products to produce a better health and a rejuvenation of their system. This is the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place where it ought not!¹⁸

Therefore let us see the victory of an appointee to the Supreme Court of the United States whereby

¹⁵In his 1990 Fourth of July address, Saint Germain delivered a profound message on the issue of abortion in America. The Master warned: "I tell you, beloved, the turning of the decade does bring shortly to a close the remaining opportunity for the people of this nation to stand and hold fast in the defense of Life. And they had better make haste to call forth the judgment of those who will champion the right to deny it, the right of Herod's henchmen to kill the infant messiah in the womb of his mother. . . . If the spiritual leadership of America does not cry halt to this massacre and this holocaust, then, I tell you, you may count the number of July Fourths that will remain to be celebrated. For this nation stands to lose the sponsorship of the Brotherhood for this very infamy! . . ."

¹⁶Hercules' labors. In August 1989 the Messenger requested decree assignments from El Morya to accomplish "meritorious deeds" that would help the Great White Brotherhood, El Morya, the Church and the Lightbearers of the world. During the 1989 fall conference, The 12 Labors of Hercules, Archangel Michael announced that Hercules and the Seven Elohim had come to give us spiritual labors. He said: "They come to give you those assignments whereby this world may be delivered of certain increments of karma and certain manifestations of the fallen ones whose time is up." During the conference the Messenger and chelas worked on 12 spiritual labors corresponding to the 12 labors of Hercules in Greek mythology. Beloved Hercules and El Morya have continued to give us labors for the binding of astral forces and fallen ones attacking the Lightbearers. These decree assignments, as the Messenger has explained, are also for penance, initiation and the balancing of karma.

¹⁷where abortions are performed

¹⁸Abomination of desolation. Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14; Dan. 12:11.

there will be a majority to take that stand against all abortion except where there is a danger to the life of the mother. Let us see it come to pass and buy time for the victory!

For turning around this one thing, beloved, can be a staying action on all other predictions that I have given you concerning nuclear war and earth changes. The stopping of the slaying of the innocents - this is the key to the reprieve and the key to the mercy out of the heart of Mother Mary as she does intercede for the nations before the throne of grace. Will you call for it¹⁹ for me, beloved? ["Yes!" (19-second applause)]

I thank you for your love, for your discipleship and for keeping the flame of freedom. May it ever burn more brightly in your hearts. May you see with a great vision of the future and the past that with the tools in your hand, with the call, with the violet flame and with the dispensations of God you can actually accomplish much, much more.

May you draw the equation of the strength of your body, the strength of your mind as alchemists who know the laboratory of self, who live to serve and serve to live and are through with all indulgences that compromise the body, the mind and the heart. Let my word to the wise ones be your liberation from all addictions of the flesh, especially of foodstuffs that do not contribute to the life-force of the temple.

With this word from your father Saint Germain, I give you my most beloved Portia.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, July 4, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

"Blessed hearts, you may weep at the thought of the abortion of a Christ such as Jesus. Well, I tell you, it has taken place on this soil! And this soil is bloodstained therefor. And that stain will not be washed out without a full national repentance! . . . Our God is a consuming fire. And this fire shall surely consume those who make the karma of influencing others to kill the unborn, the helpless, defenseless Christ. And surely, beloved, this sin against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven any of these until they fully repent and serve to bring forth every last child on this earth, or any other world where they may now be assigned, whose abortion they have influenced. And every jot and tittle will be paid. . . . For I tell you, when the judgment descends upon this nation for this abortion of these children of the Light and these sons of God and, yes, avatars, none will be held guiltless who have failed to speak out on this issue, to write on it and to defend that position [for Life]! . . . We come, beloved, for the sands in the hourglass are running out wherein this nation may make a turnaround." (See 1990 PoW, pp. 359-64.)

¹⁹By "call for it," the Master means to pray, decree and give fiat for it.

Chapter 39

Beloved Portia - August 11, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 39 - Beloved Portia - August 11, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

VI

Divine Justice Is on the March

The Inalienable Right of Children to Be God-Taught

The Gift of an Angel of Justice

There are times, beloved, when I would blindfold my eyes rather than look upon the injustices meted upon the children of God and the freedom fighters in every nation. The massacre of the peoples of God in this century has been as great or greater than in many centuries.

I come to you in the fervor of the sense of Justice. And the sense of Justice, beloved, is the sense of injustice. Know, then, that in the flaming presence of God-Justice, the unjust upon earth must now meet that flame - that flame of God that does divide the way and bind the seed of the Wicked One.

These crimes committed against the Afghans, against the Kurds, the Iraqis, the Shiites, beloved, against the Tibetans and on and on must not be ignored. You must champion that Justice and therefore call down the judgment of God and let that judgment rain upon these fallen ones!¹

Yes, beloved, they are tenacious and they have kept to themselves the light [of the Christ] that they have taken from those whom they have murdered, even innocent children. Yes, beloved, as Saint Germain has told you, they live off the blood that is spilled. And therefore you see that this murder of the common people who share the common Light is the practice of Satanism in its most horrendous form.

See how the elementals do respond to my beloved Saint Germain!² See how they would wash away the sins of the world! See how they would purge and purify, as mothers of the elemental kingdom they are and as they come forth, as any mother would to somehow wash out the stain of sin in the garment of her child.

Yet, beloved, the sins of the fallen angels upon this planet cannot be washed out nor are [the fallen angels] capable of paying the debt nor are they willing, for they continue to move against Helios and Vesta and to defy the judgment calls that you offer. Yet day by day by day without fail in answer to your individual calls, hosts of Helios and Vesta do come and bind them out of the astral plane, and millions of these tares sown among the wheat have indeed been bound!

¹At this point in the dictation it was beginning to rain.

²By this point, the rain had increased to a downpour.

And therefore know that Justice is indeed alive and well on planet earth, that the Divine Mother Flame of Justice is here. It is in your heart! It is in the heart of Alpha and Omega and the Four and Twenty Elders and the Lords of Karma! Therefore know that though you may recount many injustices, Divine Justice is on the march. Legions of Divine Justice are on the march! And we have not blindfolded ourselves. We move in and among you!

Therefore remember the call to the Lords of Karma.³ Remember that you may report any injustice any time of the day or night to the Lords of Karma and demand compensation, demand that the will of God take action, demand the divine will of Divine Justice descend.

Yes, beloved, you can do this, for the legions of Justice come in numberless numbers and they come from out the Great Central Sun and great cosmic heights, whence they have not recently descended. Even as I stepped forth out of nirvana on April 9, 1939,⁴ to assist this Messenger, so they follow suit for the rewards and the victories that have been achieved. They follow suit to sponsor you, each one sponsoring you personally.

Would you like to have an angel of Justice with you for the rest of your life, beloved? [“Yes!” (17-second applause)]

Then I say to you, nurture a just and a right heart. Know what true Justice is toward your fellowman. Know that Justice is indeed the standard of the golden rule: “Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.”⁵ Take care in all of your doings, seeing that you give to every part of life, beloved ones, that benefit of the doubt, that just sense of co-measurement with God, and in Divine Justice invoke the immaculate concept for those whom you meet.

See that you deal fairly in all of your business dealings with one another and with the world. See that you give more - always give more [than what is required], beloved. See that you work harder, in excess of that for which you are compensated.

I say to you, let us sing to the flame of Divine Justice as the legions of Light and the elementals have their rain and have their say in this moment.⁶

Therefore in this hour I desire you to meditate on the quality of Justice in your heart and to consider how in the past twelve months you may have violated the cosmic honor flame of Divine Justice. This is the hour to call upon the law of forgiveness, to appeal to the legions of Mercy and Justice to come to you.

Let that Justice, therefore, be the transfer of my flame to your heart now, that Justice might live within you. For you may recall that I have transferred this flame to the Messenger’s heart⁷ and that that flame has remained there for many years. Now that heart and that flame multiplied by my own can be yours. But, beloved ones, you cannot tell a lie again, you cannot be dishonorable, you cannot fail to assist the lowly and the downtrodden and the poor.

Is it unjust to fail to help the little children, to help them learn to read, to help them come into alignment with their Mighty I AM Presence? Indeed it is, beloved. There are many forms of injustice and most notable is the sin of omission. Thus you may have more marks against you by your violation of cosmic Justice than you are aware of.

³On September 3, 1972, Portia gave us a call to use to report injustices to the Lords of Karma. See “Check the Spirals of Injustice,” published on the back of the new wallet-size portrait of Portia. Also published as decree 0.09 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section II. For Portia’s teaching on this call, see “Go Forth to Challenge and to Check the Cycles of Injustice!” in 1976 PoW, p. 117.

⁴Portia’s stepping forth from nirvana, April 9, 1939. See dictations by Saint Germain and Portia, published by the I AM Activity in The Voice of the I AM, May 1939, pp. 32, 33. See also 1989 PoW, p. 724 n. 5, and 1990 PoW, p. 227.

⁵Matt. 7:12; Luke 6:31.

⁶and their “reign”

⁷Flame of God-Justice transferred from the heart of Portia to the heart of the Messenger. See 1983 PoW, pp. 188-89; 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 283-84.

As you sing to me now each of my two songs thrice, I shall be transferring to you threads of Justice unto your victory.

Beloved Goddess of Justice

Twin Flame of Saint Germain

Goddess of Justice, for your holy Presence
Grateful to God do we bow
Beautiful, gracious, Love's balance you're holding
Loved ones on earth bless you now!

Refrain:

Our love to you, friend of the ages so true
To the great source of all Life are we grateful
Goddess of Justice, for you!

Yours is the glory in ev'ry heart anchored
Through each one's own threefold flame
Making things right by impersonal service
Offered to life in God's name!

Queen of our hearts and enthroned there forever
Heart flame of Freedom divine
Hold our flame steady, depart from us never
Free all our earth for all time!

Now let your legions of Justice that hover
Ever around your dear throne
Sweep now to earth and prepare for your coming
Make our dear planet your home. (sung 3x)

Love's Opportunity

To Portia, the Goddess of Justice

There is a Goddess so precious
Earth's atmosphere she commands
With gifts of opportune action
Holding in her hopeful hands.

Refrain:

Love's Opportunity
Brings all God's gifts to all men
Love's Opportunity's calling
Calling again and again!

She comes in many disguises
Not always blazing her light
Only vibration apprises
What's to be done that is right.

Beware the sins of omission

Often more grievous than wrong
And though the sin be forgiven
Yet the full blessing is gone!

Justice is Love's Opportunity
Holding wide God's open door
Take from the hands of this Goddess
Blessings of good held in store. (sung 3x)

[During the rain, the congregation also sang song 413 to the Great Karmic Board and song 581 to Helios and Vesta.]

The legions of Justice who come in my name shall be assigned to you at the level of your I AM Presence. Thus, according to your embodiment of the flame of God-Justice, these angels may draw nigh to you even as you draw nigh to Justice. Only the full transmutation of that karma recorded on the eight o'clock line, the line of Justice, which is truly the line of karma, can result in that flame fully merged with your heart flame.

Beloved, Justice is noble! It is magnanimous! It does indeed give that benefit of the doubt. Justice is a flame that surrounds you as you surround it. And Justice is as Justice does, and thus the rewards you attract to yourself from that flame are always the consequence of that which you have sent forth.

Justice does embody true mercy. For as you give Justice, Justice as Love's opportunity, you see that individuals grow in grace and fulfill your expectations because you believe in them and because you know they can succeed. Holding that concept of their just resolution of [their lives] and their just union with God does enable you to perhaps give more Justice than that which is warranted. But remember the thousand pots of Mercy's flame⁸ and ten thousand. Remember that the opportunity to give Justice must be exercised wisely.

Justice is also an investment. And therefore see to it that those who must needs earn it, for they have demonstrated their injustice again and again, are also given the opportunity to make good that they might qualify to have that flame come to them in their defense in their hour of trial.

Therefore, beloved, I speak to you of the Justice that is the inalienable right of children to be taught - God-taught and taught by qualified teachers to read and write, to compute and to know something of this world that God has given them, to which he assigned them when he said, "Take dominion over the earth."⁹

Therefore, see that the injustice of poor education is remedied swiftly and see how the flame of Wisdom does combine beautifully with the blue-purple flame of Justice, with the pink-violet flame of Mercy and with Freedom, which is at the center of these two. For with the balance of Justice and Mercy you are free in your life to go forward with your plans, with your fulfillment of all promises, with your reason for being under your belt.

Yes, beloved, by the grace of the Cosmic Christ in the person of Jesus Christ, you have been given mercy and mercy again and again. And yet the Lord has taught you in his prayer that as you forgive your debtors so God does also forgive you. "With what measure ye mete, it shall also be measured to you again."¹⁰

Contemplate the meaning of Justice and see how injustice has prevailed by the hands of tyrants and totalitarian rulers and those who have positioned themselves in the highest offices of this nation throughout the centuries of her existence. Yes, beloved, I can assure you that those who signed the

⁸A thousand pots of Mercy's flame. See the Maha Chohan's Pentecost Address, May 19, 1991.

⁹Gen. 1:26, 28.

¹⁰"With what measure ye mete" Matt. 7:2; Mark 4:24; Luke 6:38.

Declaration of Independence on this day could not have conceived of the horrendous injustice and misuse of their guarantees and the misuse of that which was to come in the Constitution itself.

Thus know, beloved, that those things that are not in keeping with the founding principles of Saint Germain can be transmuted by the violet flame, can be set aright. But there must be those of you who will educate yourselves in the law and true Divine Justice and come to the defense of all people and also see that the laws that are written in the states and in the nation do embody the principles of divine law as well as human justice.

O beloved, unless this law be kept, where shall the nations go? Into ultimate anarchy? Into ultimate disarray? Into ultimate slavery once again?

I cannot even bear to look at or think of the eventuality that the dispensation of the Goddess of Liberty and of Saint Germain unto this America should be lost. For if it is lost to America, beloved, it shall be lost to all nations.

And therefore, let us shore up that which must be shored up! Let us put together again these foundations. Let us replace that which has decayed and rotted and been eaten away by termites. Yes, beloved, let new foundations be laid and let the pillars in the temple of this government and this nation once again be the pillars of the Christed ones who come forward!

Beloved ones, it is far easier to realize individual Christhood than to go the path of the fallen ones. The ways of Evil and Darkness are hard and they are exacting and they are cruel. Therefore let the little ones come into that communion in the inner God Flame!

I AM Justice and I support Saint Germain and Saint Germain's Keepers of the Flame. I come, therefore, with the testings of Justice and of the Law, which do come under your initiations of the Causal Body of the planet Saturn.

Beware, then, that you do not accept [the negative karmic momentums of] the lower electronic belts of the planetary bodies [as they are positioned] in your chart, but always call for their replacement by the Great Causal Body, if there be one, of each planetary home, which consists of the cumulative grandeur of Light of the sons and daughters of heaven who have manifested their victory on [one or more of] those planetary homes.

Therefore know that the Lawgiver does come. And as you fulfill the law of Justice, the great momentums of the teachers that come through [the spiritual hierarchy of] Saturn become your servants and you, then, may enter the path not only of discipleship but of the mastery of the self.

Therefore I speak and confirm all that has been said to you by the Ascended Masters Lord Lanto, the Goddess of Wisdom and the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun concerning education and the crisis that we are at.

I therefore tell you that there are many, many beings of Light and hosts of cosmos who have awaited your response to this conference and this seminar and the teachings that have been given - [waited] to see that response. They are ready, beloved. And some have never stepped forth before but they are ready to lend their momentum of the spheres of their Causal Bodies of golden illumination's flame and wisdom, to put them side by side with the Nameless One and all those already committed to this path of the Hierarchy of earth.

Yes, beloved, there are many who will come forward and they will match your offering with their grant. And I will not tell you by how much they will multiply your offering lest you be dazzled by the figures. Simply know, beloved, that there are cosmic teachers who are determined to reinforce every step that you will take, every program that you will seal, that you will bring forth from the heart of God and study and test and therefore deliver, when you can package it, to the schoolhouses of the world, to the homes of the world, to the nurseries. Yes, beloved, you can do it!

Let all of you who are in the field of education and have been so throughout this lifetime and

other embodiments, those who perhaps have not been in this lifetime but have been before, and let all you who are parents know that you are called to be teachers, called and called again by Jesus Christ to be shepherds.¹¹

Let the little ones, then, be shepherded! They must be defended.

Therefore take heed, for when you enter the path of the defense of the innocent ones of God and all children everywhere, you will come upon the most horrendous onslaught of opposition and it is against the emergent Christ within them. It is against the Child, the infant Child Jesus, merging with them even while they are little ones. It is the attack upon the womb of the mother against the Holy Spirit being received by that child in the womb even before it is born.

This is the meaning of the Divine Manchild, beloved ones. It is the child who has the gift of the Holy Ghost even in his mother's womb.

Let you who are parents who seek sponsorship before the Karmic Board know, then, that if you yourselves pursue the getting and, with all thy getting, the getting of the understanding¹² of the true fire and the love of the Holy Spirit and the gifts of the Holy Spirit - you, therefore, who receive it and have it may bring forth children who may also receive it before they come forth from the womb. Is this not a joyous goal? Is it not a great compensation?

For sometimes the trial and the burden are very great that you may go through in weaning yourself from various phases of the human consciousness, including the addictions that have been put upon you out of Death and Hell itself and by the discarnates and the demons. [This is] not to say that some do not have momentums of past lives that they must do battle with and which battles they must win, but I tell you, beloved, upon this earth there is a wholesale effort by the hordes of Death and Hell to ensnare all of the people into the habits of nicotine and the habits of alcohol and of drugs of all kinds and that which is the worst of all, the drug of refined sugar itself.

Yes, beloved, these things must not be in those who would stand firm and have the strength and still stand and still continue in that firmness.

I seal you in the power of God-Justice and I say it is time for you to keep a manual. It is time to write down the instances when you have committed injustice and the instances of injustice that have come about by the sin of omission, by the sin of withholding love.

There can be no greater sin than this, beloved: to withhold love from someone who needs it, as the balm of Gilead, as the very elixir of the soul that must have that precious kind word from your heart and that giving of your heart and that sense of love to go on another step.

Yes, beloved, it is important to review one's life. Is that not what the story is about, the Christmas story of the Scrooge himself? Yes, that tale by Dickens¹³ ought to be reread, for some do not realize what a Scrooge they have been in their lives and how they have treated others.

But I tell you, [if you do not heed my word], you will weary, even as the Keeper of the Scrolls does weary, as you must hear the account at the conclusion of this life of the sins of omission. For every lifestream must see and know [the record] that reparation might be achieved in the next round of incarnation.

May you shorten that distance and cut corners now as you make compensation and reparation in this life for all sins of omission, as well as those of commission, of this life and previous lifetimes.

Well, beloved, if you do all of this, I promise you that you shall have balanced all of your karma, for I have just named to you every category of karma that can be made: the sin of commission and

¹¹The Call of Jesus Christ to be shepherds. See 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 290-98; 1990 PoW, pp. 617-25; and 1991 PoW, pp. 244-52.

¹²Prov. 4:7.

¹³A Christmas Carol, Charles Dickens, 1843.

the sin of omission. This is the meaning of the scales, beloved, each side weighing, therefore, that which is Light and that which is Darkness.

I commend your heart to Saint Germain's keeping. And I tell you: the power of the violet flame that he does bear unto you in this hour is simply so stupendous that by its daily use and the concerted individual calls [you give] for forgiveness and for Divine Justice, for the opportunity to make good, to serve those whom you have wronged - even at inner levels, by sending cups and cups of violet flame to them that they might emerge from stressful conditions that have been of your causing - [you become the benefactor by both receiving and giving that power].

To do this, beloved, is to win.

And because the dispensation is so great, now multiplied by the beloved Omri-Tas,¹⁴ any of you who fails to balance that karma in this life will have only to admit before us at the halls of the Lords of Karma that you did not avail yourself of opportunity at hand. And since my name is Opportunity, beloved, I will surely be there to tell you that you have not accepted from me either the proffered gift of my heart flame or the gift I give you now of one angel of Divine Justice.

That angel of Justice is magnificent! O beloved, try with all your might to see that angel standing in the service of your I AM Presence, standing at that level, always ready to enter your life when it is God-Justice that you mete.

Therefore, with what measure you mete God-Justice, so will this angel mete unto you many, many times over that action of the purple-blue flame that does penetrate the pores and cells of being, that does purge the unconscious and the subconscious and prepare you for all of the shades and hues of the violet flame that will ultimately deliver you from sin, sickness and death.

I stand with the Cosmic Virgin, with the Divine Mother, and I stand with you. I am ever at the side of Saint Germain. Therefore remember to call to me, for I have gifts of opportunity other than that of your Knight Commander. Thus, call to me and I shall answer for you and for Saint Germain.

I bid you a most beautiful evening

in the rainbow of God's love!¹⁵

[33-second standing ovation]

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Portia was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, July 4, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Portia's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

¹⁴See pp. 354-56.

¹⁵During the dictation, after the rain had stopped, a double rainbow appeared over the ranch, unseen by the Messenger.

Chapter 40

Beloved Helios - August 18, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 40 - Beloved Helios - August 18, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

VII

The Happiness of the Sun

“Unto You Is the Cup of Victory”

The Judgment of the Power Elite

A Mighty Scepter of the Trinity in the Hand of the Holy Christ Self

Hail, sons of flame! I greet you in the happiness of the sun that shines on land and sea, where “there is no night there.”¹ I AM Helios! Welcome my beloved Vesta, who has joined me this day - both of us, then, to be here with you on this Fourth of July!

[28-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Helios and Vesta! Hail, Helios and Vesta!

Hail, Helios and Vesta! Hail, Helios and Vesta! . . .

You have heard the “Victory Symphony”² and I tell you that victory, beloved, is the fanfare of our presence. And this music has been given to Beethoven by ourselves that you might have the spirit of victory in sound.

I say, play it and play it again and play it every day until you have victory in every way in your personhood, in your church, in this nation and in this planet. And play it, beloved, in this court when you shout your fiats of the judgment, that victory might come shining through. And see that victory descending as a mighty V that parts all darkness, which can no longer coagulate - no, beloved!

Let the full power of the “Victory Symphony” descend into your very midst and let it be the power of that music which does amplify the sounding of your word and the sounding of our light in your heart!

We come, beloved, that we might face you heart to heart and help those precious hearts to grow and expand and be the magnanimous hearts of Helios and Vesta and the God and Goddess Meru and the Messengers Lanello and Mother. Therefore let this descent and deceleration of the fire of the sun come unto you, always quickening that heart to expand a little bit more.

Therefore clear the arteries of the heart! Clear the veins and the capillaries! Clear your hearts,

¹Rev. 22:5.

²“Victory Symphony,” part 2 of Wellington’s Victory (Battle of Vittoria), op. 91, by Beethoven, was played as the meditation music prior to the dictation.

beloved, of all hardness. Let the sunshine of Helios and Vesta pour through you now for the mightiest healing of the rainbow rays of our Causal Bodies and the secret rays of the Dhyani Buddhas, who live in the heart of the sun! Amen. ["Amen!" (17-second standing ovation)]

Be seated now, as the legions who come with us are establishing rings of the sun around the earth on the lines of latitude and longitude, as it were. Grid of light of rings of the sun we establish.

The sun does consume all unlike itself. The Sun Presence in your life is the very presence of the Cosmic Christ. Each sunbeam is that Christ consciousness descending, and every beam of light does come from the heart of the Central Sun and does extend to you that fire, that energy - that energy of the heart of the atom.

Drink in the sun, beloved, as the Sun of your Mighty I AM Presence. Know that the showering of the light of the Son of God, [who is within] you as your Holy Christ Self, and of your I AM Presence is surely sufficient as the day's strength to accomplish all things all the days of your life. Just remember to establish that attunement.

And therefore place now your right thumb and first two fingers on the crown chakra and press in as hard as you can, beloved, on the crown even as you take your left hand simultaneously - the thumb and the first two fingers - and press them to the center of the chest. And know that the golden pink glow-ray is the power of the crown chakra and the heart [combined], the indomitable Power of Helios and Vesta, the indomitable Will of Helios and Vesta - the indomitable Wisdom and the indomitable Love.

You are children of the Sun, beloved! You can do anything through that Cosmic Christ consciousness of the Sun. Anything, I tell you, is possible in God! Only remember that you are made of sunbeams. You are made of sun-center energy. You are made of cosmic fire of Elohim in the beginning with the Word.

Therefore I break the boundaries of limitation!

I shatter the old matrices of mortality!

Remember that ye are God's!³ This is our theme for this conference 1991. Remember that ye are God's, and God does hold you close to himself and the only distance you know [between yourself and him] is time and space conditioned by inharmony. But there is no inharmony in the sun, only the smile of the dawn and the smile of the sunset and the smile of the noonday.

Did you ever see the sun when the sun was not smiling?

Tell me, beloved. ["No!"]

Therefore who is frowning but the dark clouds of the fallen ones that attempt to cover and eclipse the Sun of your own I AM Presence?

I say to each and every one of you, let not the eclipse of the sun or the moon in any way mar the blessings of the Sun of your soul and the Sun of your I AM Presence!

Therefore defeat that astrology that is oncoming! Defeat it I say, beloved, for unto you is the cup of Victory. Only take it. Only remind yourself daily, "I am the son, the daughter of Helios and Vesta and I am happy because I am in my God and my God is in me."

Let not the shadows of this world stay any longer. You are in my presence now. You are in the presence of Vesta as though you were in the center of the sun of this system. Beloved hearts, I decree that you shall retain this sense and this presence, that you will not lose it. We have come to reinforce it!

We have come here that you might know, as our children, that we love you and have loved you from the beginning. We shall love you unto the ending. We shall spank you from the beginning and

³See pp. 434, 435, 437, 438.

spank you unto the ending. We shall chasten you! We shall teach you! We shall raise you up and show you the cosmic heights and let you fall and see in a free-fall how far you may fall, then, beloved, without the wings of Helios and Vesta to carry you. [Yet, we will catch you.]

Yes, and these wings, beloved, they are not fastened with wax and they will not melt in the sun.⁴ These are wings of the mind. They are wings of God Mercury. They are wings of Venus. They are wings of your native homes, wherever you have hailed from, of the starry systems.

Yes, you have come from Venus and other places, beloved, but here you are this day and your feet are planted firmly in the physical octave. See to it that you draw down all of the sun into the lowest depths of the physical plane. And if you can draw it down as far as the depths of Death and Hell into the thirty-three steps, beloved, you can by the power of the sun rout those fallen ones, bind Death and Hell, cast them into the lake of fire of our sun of this system [and be done with them]!

Yes, beloved, our lake of fire comes in all the rainbow rays of God and it is the powerful energy for the consuming of these ones.

Why should they remain in the astral plane of earth itself?

Well, I will tell you why. They will remain until the people of earth decide to reject them, for they will no longer worship them, they will no longer accept their standards.

Therefore you, it is you who have given them haven! Therefore divest yourselves of all of that consciousness of the seed of the Wicked One and see how they will no longer be able to abide.

For the earth is the LORD's and the fullness thereof and it is Saint Germain's and Portia's! It is their turn with the God and Goddess Meru to remake this world into the kingdom of heaven and you are assisting that cause. Therefore continue to serve that cause, beloved ones. Continue day after day after day after day.

For, you see, it is not according to your say or by your words and works that Death and Hell have remained on this planet but it is because it is the kingdom of the fallen ones. And they have set up their underworld⁵ and they rise from that underworld to move against you.

Do not allow it, for I, Helios and Vesta, place in the hand of your Holy Christ Self a mighty scepter. You may call to your Christ Self to use that scepter in the name of the Son of God, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara. You may call to him to use that scepter!

And that scepter, beloved, is almost like the trident of Neptune. It is the power of the Trinity to put down the fallen ones, to put them down, beloved, and to seize from them all of the supply that they have stolen from you and from your Causal Body, often in [your] moments of ignorance and folly and of trusting those whom you should not trust.

Beloved ones, you have a great treasure-house in your Causal Body. But I tell you, your own Holy Christ Self is reticent to unleash that substance to you for concern that you will go and misuse it again.

And therefore enter into a trust with Portia that you might know God-Justice and all prudence and that you might know that none of the things of this world are worth spending that supply of your Causal Body on - only the things of the Spirit, only those things that contribute to your fulfillment of your divine plan, to the fulfillment of your mission upon earth [are worth it].

And therefore know that the supply that comes forth from your Causal Body is limited, for you have placed there but a limited amount of momentum of the multiplication of the loaves and fishes

⁴In Greek mythology, Daedalus and his son Icarus escaped from the labyrinth where they had been imprisoned by King Minos by fastening wings made of wax and feathers to their bodies and flying away. Icarus, disobeying his father's instructions, flew too close to the sun; the wax melted and he fell into the sea and was drowned.

⁵the lower astral plane

on this planet. And therefore the gold of your Causal Body won, hard won by you, must be treasured as something you use only for the furtherance of the kingdom of God within your being and your own adeptship and your own God Self-mastery.

Do you understand, beloved ones, that I am speaking to you in the frequency of the vibration of the Central Sun? And therefore you can understand how there can be a stepping up of your mind and a stepping up of your consciousness and how there comes the day when you can no longer speak, for you cannot put into words the rapidity of the Mind of God that does beam to you the cosmic concept that you need to have in order to accomplish that mission upon this planetary body.

I say, beloved ones, you can see how time can be expanded when you are accelerated. Am I not speaking to you with more words per minute than normally? Well, yes, beloved, I am. And that does mean that you can accomplish more per minute and per hour and per day than you even dream of. And thus you have ample time in this lifetime to fulfill that mission if you will only try it, if you will only condense the sunlight.

Why, beloved ones, who has harnessed the lightning?

No one has harnessed the lightning. But you shall harness the lightning, for I decree it this day! And that lightning is the lightning of the Mind of God. It is blue and yellow and pink and white and purple and green. It is the fiery gold and the ruby action and the violet flame.

Yes, there are lightnings that come from the Mind of God that you can harness to have all the energy that you need, beloved ones, to expand those chakras and to walk the earth as Gods!

Yes, this is our goal for you!

How long will you wallow in the muck and the mire of mortality? Tell me how long. [“No longer!”] “No longer” is the answer! From this day forward! “No longer” is the answer!

Therefore smile. Smile the smile of the Messenger when she saw us coming this day smiling and beaming. Why, we are even laughing, beloved ones! We are laughing the laughter of Almighty God, who does hold these fallen ones in derision.⁶

And they are quaking at the thirty-third plane of hell this day. Indeed, they are quaking in the White House and in the Congress and in the Supreme Court and in every body of legislature of this nation and the world. Yes, they quake! For they exist by the sponsorship of the Hierarchy of Light and they are here [on earth] this day to know in consciousness, wherever they be upon this planet, that that sponsorship is withdrawn from them now! precisely at this moment, and mark that time!⁷ At this particular moment it is withdrawn and they are no longer sponsored by the cycles of the sun and the twelve Hierarchies of the Sun.

They are cut off, beloved ones! And see the cosmic hosts cutting their ties to the twelve solar hierarchies. The dispensation is gone. It is done with! It is finished! They will not be able to gather one more sunbeam in the practice of mayhem against the children of the Light! [54-second standing ovation]

Your applause is like falling rain.

Let it be the rain of water and fire. Let it be the rain of light.

Now I ask you this question: Will you allow this dispensation to remain in the etheric octave? [“No!”]

Will you allow it to remain in the mental belt? [“No!”]

Will you allow it to go no further than the astral plane? [“No!”]

Whereto will you bring this dispensation? [“To the physical!”]

⁶Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

⁷7:56 p.m. MDT.

Yes, to the physical octave!

Therefore let the decree of Keepers of the Flame resound in all octaves of the earth that the judgment is come in the physical dimension unto those who have misused the chain of Hierarchy back to our God, and this does include every fallen angel who has ever followed after that Archdeceiver, [Lucifer]. All lose their rank of any sort whatsoever except their rank hatred against the sons and daughters of God, for this they will retain and it shall be unto them their judgment! [31-second standing ovation]

* * *

Now we would bring to you the vision of the many spheres of Light⁸ that surround the physical sun as the Great Causal Body of this solar system, which consists of the combined momentums of all who have served the Godhead on these several planets.

Within these spheres of Light of rainbow rays and secret-ray hues, envision, now, points of light. As you approach you see these points of light, millions of them, as Buddhas; and these Buddhas, beloved, are the Dharmakaya, the Causal Body, of many souls.

And these are souls of children. These are the children of Helios and Vesta. These concentric spheres are suns themselves, one upon the other and the other, and they rotate. And thus, the children suspended beneath their Dharmakaya within these spheres are all children whom we would send to embody on planet earth.

The day will come when they will be sent forth. That day is the day that we assign you to build. Lay the foundations well. Prepare the cradles. Prepare the parents and teachers. Prepare those who will live concurrently with them. When all is set, beloved, when you shall have fulfilled the mandate of the God and Goddess Meru,⁹ when we can trust that there will be room enough to receive them and that they will be free and unimpeded, not persecuted in any form, not denied the fulfillment of their divine mission, then they shall descend.

Be heralds of that day! It will require a purging of the planet.

They are sealed, beloved, for the forces of hell upon earth are already ready to pounce and devour them; and therefore there has been a staying action, not allowing [these precious ones] to embody. But they are busy at work, beloved, for they are increasing the rings of their Causal Body and they are pulling down the strands of their Buddhahood and they are integrating more and more with the Holy Christ Self.

These are Christed ones, beloved. Whether they come sooner or later depends upon what Keepers of the Flame and Lightbearers of the earth shall do to make it possible.

I give you this vision so that with every breath you breathe and with every decree you give and the work of your hands and all that you put together for the education of all children (and most especially of the precious ones who have such cosmic gifts), you will remember that you are performing that service for those who will come, perhaps as your children or your grandchildren or your great-great-great-great-grandchildren.

Perhaps they will come if earth enters that golden age where Maitreya himself may come and walk and talk with the evolutions and his bodhisattvas may embody with him.

Yes, beloved, these are the signs in the heavens.

They are true signs.

As you visualize what I have described, you can make contact with these millions of souls and imagine them as leaders of the nations and visualize the earth sealed in that great violet flame of

⁸God consciousness

⁹See pp. 413-24.

Omri-Tas and that great violet flame sea, where not only a place called the United States might have the sponsorship of Seventh-Ray Masters but every nation.

For that to come about, beloved, the fallen ones must be bound and those rebellious lifestreams who have not entered in to the Mosaic law of the Ten Commandments and the worship of the I AM THAT I AM, those who have not come under the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ must have made their peace with God, else been transferred elsewhere.

Thus, the karmas of the nations must be balanced. But you see, I do not bring before you a vision impractical or impossible: I bring to you a vision that is absolutely possible because Omri-Tas has come to earth on May 1 of this year¹⁰ and he is here, beloved!

The beloved Omri-Tas is with planet earth and also playing a part in this event, lending his Great Causal Body to [it]. Beloved Omri-Tas has come with such a dispensation as to make those things possible that did not appear to be possible, neither to Saint Germain nor to Portia nor to the cosmic councils.

You live in a moment of such a wide-open door of opportunity that I can scarcely tell you what a great boon it is for you to use that violet flame. And let it be upon your lips as you go from place to place, not wasting a moment to pull it down. Yes, beloved, you can in a matter of months and years be walking, living, violet-flame, Seventh-Ray adepts if you put your mind and heart to it!

It is a moment of opportunity for tremendous acceleration. And that opportunity is given, beloved, because you must have a certain level of attainment to rescue millions of souls in embodiment and on the astral plane who do not enjoy the concentric suns of Light of the Causal Body of Helios and Vesta but yet remain in the lowlands and the marshes of earth, from which they can scarcely extricate themselves. And some of them are irretrievably bound by hosts of Darkness, except in the case where you call and implore that Michael Archangel to intercede.

I say, let the fire of the sun increase your strength and your ability to draw the nutrients from that Sun Presence! May you feel the tingling in your crown chakra and know that the day is nigh when the full force of that Kundalini shall rise for the quickening and the opening.

Thereby you may have all knowledge, all understanding and the enlightenment that is a spherical consciousness of God extending himself through you so that by the rays of God, as that God is in you, you may contact, almost as through a system of radar, any point on the periphery, on the circumference, and beyond that circumference into the infinite sea of light.

And as you send forth that ray, that ray shall bring back to you instantaneous knowledge and understanding. This must come to hearts who have applied themselves, who have been willing to be God-taught and tutored by the representative of the Mother of the Flame whom you have [with you in this dispensation].

Beloved, learn from those whom you see and then you will also arrive at the gate of being able to learn from those whom you do not see, yet whose presence you sense, whose intimations reach your mind, who present a quickening power, quickening you to scrape the ceiling of the limitation of the carnal mind and press through to the infinite Mind of God in Christ Jesus, which is your own through your Holy Christ Self.

Yes, the sun does shine upon the just and the unjust, but you have not been told that the rays are differently qualified for each. And therefore upon the unjust does come the God-quality that they have perverted: God-Justice. And upon the just there does descend more Justice. And therefore to him that hath shall more be added.¹¹

Let your sunshine be every quality of the seven rays and of the twelve solar hierarchies. Let your sunshine be the hope of a new day. Let your sunshine be the expansion of intelligence, of heart, of

¹⁰See pp. 353-56.

¹¹“He that hath, to him shall be given” Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.

spirit, of vajra. Truly, let the Diamond One come into your being. I say, in the twinkling of an eye you can be all that you are.

You, then, must come to grips with that conundrum [and figure out for yourself how you can be and become all that you are]. It is the puzzle, beloved, and the puzzlement of the mind that is limited, of the mortal mind and the human, fickle mind.

Yes, beloved, why are you encased in it day and night?

Why do you not puncture through? What is it that binds you?

The answers to these questions must come from within; for after all, you are the creator of this mind and we are not. Therefore uncreate it. We give you the tool of the sun itself and the unlimited power of the sun. Now be creative! Exercise the mind that God gave you, the mind that God created! And compute, yes, by the mathematics of a cosmos, how you can clean escape the carnal box, the mortal bag.

Yes, poke through it. But in the meantime give your absolute decrees of the absolute God-affirmation that here and now you are God's, here and now you are sons and daughters of Helios and Vesta! Here and now, that is fact. And it is cosmic fact! And your names are written in the Book of Life as those who have the option to ascend in this life. Yes, let the [karmic] writings in your personal book of life be transmuted by the violet flame.

Yes, I am smiling Helios and I breathe upon you that newness of life.

Would you know the resurrection? Affirm it:

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of the Son of God within me!

[Congregation affirms with Helios and Vesta:]

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of the Son of God within me!

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of the Son of God within me!

Would you know regeneration? Then claim it:

I AM the Regeneration and the Life of the Son of God within me!

[Congregation affirms with Helios and Vesta:]

I AM the Regeneration and the Life of the Son of God within me!

I AM the Regeneration and the Life of the Son of God within me!

Would you know rejuvenation? Then claim it:

[Congregation affirms with Helios and Vesta:]

I AM the Rejuvenation and the Life of the Son of God within me!

I AM the Rejuvenation and the Life of the Son of God within me!

I AM the Rejuvenation and the Life of the Son of God within me!

Now the [purposed] action of our coming as regards planet earth is unveiled. The beloved Vesta will remain with you during this conference and beyond while I go again, the cord of love between us, moving in the earth, moving in the earth. Again you have the opportunity to call to us for the resolution of all untoward conditions, the gross injustice of this year itself, outplayed in the Middle East and in many nations.

[For] thirty-three days, beloved, we will answer your call. We will answer with the full fire of the Central Sun of Alpha and Omega. We will answer, beloved, to the fullest extent of the Great Law.

If there is something in the world you truly desire to see happen, you can offer a percentage of your Causal Body, [this] to be approved by the Lords of Karma. You may offer that, beloved. And

when you do, it is as seed money, it is as a leaven. We may use it to accomplish that for which you have asked. And the good karma of that victory may return to you and multiply again that percentage you have given as an investment that you can invest again and again and increase on your investment and therefore have more and more to invest in many causes.

Try it, beloved, for opportunity has never been so great. And those beings of the Central Sun who determine what light can be given again and again to earth must have some collateral, and that must be an approved percentage [of your Causal Body]. It is as though you should give a pint of blood to the needy or some portion of yourself for another.

You can spare some of your Causal Body. What portion you can spare can be determined by your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self before the Lords of Karma. Please include this request in your letters¹² to the Karmic Board at this season of the summer solstice.

Our beloved Vesta, then, does intend to speak to you ere this conference is concluded. She will rest [and forgo speaking at this moment] to have, then, the sealing word and let others give their messages first.

I say to you, beloved, this is the hour and the season that beloved Alpha did commit to come and to speak to you.¹³ Beloved Alpha has sent us as his emissaries, representing himself and beloved Omega, and he does state that he will return to speak when you have cleared the Heart of the Inner Retreat for that purpose and all things are in order for our coming.

If you should determine to guarantee his coming July 4, 1992, then I would recommend that you volunteer your services following this conference (or any time during the working year when inclement weather is not present) to the cleanup of the Heart and its full preparation for the tent of the Lord to be placed there again. Do you not look forward to his glorious coming and to returning to the Heart of the Inner Retreat?

[“Yes!” (30-second standing ovation)]

Beloved ones, I cannot even count the number of angels who are smiling at you and with you in this moment. It is as though all of the entire planetary body were an amphitheater and these angels were gathered above the earth, filling every corner of the sky, beaming with love and happiness and joy and gratitude for the anticipated victory of Church Universal and Triumphant and the Mystical Body of God upon earth. [27-second standing ovation]

I did have my eye on the board of directors of this Church when, out of the practical necessities of the hour, they had to make the decision to put all available manpower in the preparation of this conference here and did have none left over to assign to the cleanup of the Heart. Thus for want

¹²Letters to the Karmic Board. The Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat biannually, at the turn of the year and at summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended mankind and to grant dispensations for their assistance. Traditionally, students of the Ascended Masters write personal petitions to the Karmic Board at winter solstice and on New Year’s Eve and at summer solstice and the Fourth of July, requesting grants of energy, dispensations, and sponsorship for constructive causes, projects and endeavors. The letters are each sealed in an envelope, consecrated at the altar and burned. The angels then carry them to the Royal Teton Retreat, where they are read by the Lords of Karma. If you missed this opportunity, you may wish to write your petition to the Lords of Karma upon receipt of this Pearl. You should begin your letter by calling upon the law of forgiveness for all transgressions of God’s laws, especially of the past year. You may then offer yourself at the altar of God to perform a service or work for him, requesting a dispensation of sponsorship. It is important to resolve to maintain your God-harmony and to fulfill any task to completion for which you request assistance. You may call for divine intercession in your personal life, for the Community of the Holy Spirit, for your nation and government, the world, the solar system, and so forth. As Helios requested, you may offer a portion of your Causal Body as “seed money” for something you desire to see accomplished in the world. But this must be approved by the Lords of Karma; the exact percentage will be determined by your I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. After completing your letter, consecrate it at your altar and burn it. You may also want to keep a copy in your Bible for your record and to use in daily decrees for your stated goals.

¹³See Alpha and Omega, July 5, 1987, “Alpha’s Agenda,” in 1987 PoW, pp. 388, 390-91.

of manpower, womanpower, childpower (but not of elemental-or angel-power!), for want of funds as well, beloved, it was not possible to bring about this circumstance in this season.

May you look at yourself and determine whether you belong to this Community of the Holy Spirit, whether you should take up your residence in this state or in this Community as a member of the staff of Maitreya's Mystery School. It is something to be pondered, beloved. It is something to pray about. It is something to ask the Lords of Karma about - whether you can fulfill your divine plan best here in keeping the flame of the Inner Retreat or elsewhere in your service across the nations and the continents.

We need Lightbearers everywhere, but the nucleus here must surely be strong to maintain a flame that is able to withstand the increasing onslaughts of the fallen ones, who know the source of their challengers, who know the source of the Light that does defy their evil deeds and their Darkness.

Thus, beloved, [if we are] to increase the great body of Lightbearers worldwide, we must have a commensurate increase of those who keep the flame of Alpha and Omega, whether in their private settlements and homes or serving on this staff. That body of Lightbearers must increase, for it is the nucleus of a sun that does make possible all that does take place throughout the planet.

I AM Helios. I see the long centuries of the future that will come about because they shall have been built upon the foundations you have laid. Never, never, never underestimate the importance of your role as a part of this Community worldwide and most especially as a part of this staff. It is a path, beloved, that is sponsored by ourselves. It is a path whereby you may balance karma in a service to the Ascended Masters and in the fulfilling of their purposes.

If you were to compute, beloved, the karma that you would carry in the world and that which you would carry here, you would discover that the inconveniences and sometimes the hardships and even the very challenges of staff life are always less in intensity and in burden than the karma you would be dealing with if you went forth into the world and would carry that karma upon you.

For, you see, when you come to the Inner Retreat, the Masters who sponsor the retreat assist you in carrying that karma. They bear a goodly portion and thus you avoid the necessity of spending many years of your life until you should be prepared, from the standpoint of having balanced much karma, to become the actual chela accepted by a single Ascended Master for tutelage on the Path for the rest of your life.

You are all students of the Ascended Masters but I remind you that those who are called "chela" are those who are personally sponsored by an Ascended Master. There is a difference, beloved. Students are making their way on the Path to be received, then, as those for whom the Ascended Masters may have the authority of the Karmic Board to give that sponsorship.

Think, then, about the sponsorship we have given you this day and understand that it comes to you by the mighty intercession of your own beloved Lord Maitreya. It is his mighty Sun Presence establishing this Mystery School that allows us to go through his heart and his sponsorship of this Community in general and of certain individuals in particular.

May you know how much meaning it has for every person on the planet when you make your sacrifices, sometimes profoundly painful, to maintain your heart-tie and your relationship to Lord Maitreya, to El Morya, to Saint Germain, Mother Mary, Kuan Yin, Kuthumi, Lanello and your own Mother of the Flame.

When you make the necessary choices whereby you keep that contact with your own I AM Presence, you maintain the tie to your Christ Self by not compromising your honor. Your honor is God's honor. Therefore, [as Thomas Becket,] as Thomas More, will you not begin to love the honor of God? ["Yes."]

So be it. The white fire is upon you.

Mark well how long you are able to keep it.

Let us now rally behind this cause and swiftly put out on sources of television available to us these messages, these dictations, these facts and figures. We have given the [Independence Day] message to the Messenger to deliver this day¹⁴ and ere [the day] is through may you hear every word of it.

Thus I go now. I go crossing the earth, inspecting many places and hiding places of many individuals. I am here to do what Alpha and Omega have sent me to do. So is Vesta here to do that to which she has been sent.

We are the representatives to you in this system of the Father-Mother God. O our beloved children, come now unto our hearts!

This dictation by Helios was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, July 4, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana.

40.1 I AM the Witness - August 18, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 40 - I AM the Witness - August 18, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

I would like to share with you an experience that I had not long after I came into the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. This episode happened one weekend when I was visiting my parents' home in Raufoss, the small town in Norway where I grew up.

It was just after I had gone to bed one night and fallen asleep. I suddenly woke up and there was a great force pressing on me like a dark, heavy weight paralyzing my whole being. I was not able to move or speak and I could hardly think. But in the midst of this frightening experience I was suddenly reminded of a story that you had told us about Saint Patrick.

Saint Patrick tells us in his Confession Letter:

On that very same night I lay a-sleeping, and powerfully Satan assailed me; which I shall remember as long as I am in this body. He fell upon me like an enormous stone, and I was stricken nerveless in all my limbs. Whence then did it come into my unscholarly spirit to call upon Helias?

At once I saw the sun rising into the dawn sky, and while I kept invoking "Helias, Helias," with all my strength, lo, the Splendour of the Sun fell over me and instantly shook all the heaviness off from me.

This story flashed through my mind and though I was not able to cry out like Saint Patrick, I whispered the words "Helios, Helios" and visualized the sun. Immediately the weight and the terror left me and I was able to go back to sleep, even if I was a bit shaky.

I am grateful to God that he gave me this opportunity to test the power of Helios against whatever dark force that attacked me. I am also grateful to you, Mother, for all the teachings and stories you tell us so we have something to guide us in our hours of trial. I think that if I had not had this story to relate to, it would not even have occurred to me to make the call.

Thank you, Mother. Thank you, Saint Patrick. Thank you, Helios.

Yours sincerely,

¹⁴See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Independence Day Address, "The Betrayal of the Common People by the Power Elite in the Twentieth Century," July 4 and 6, 1991, on videocassette (246 min., GP91115) and on audiocassette (262 min., A91094).

Dear Mother,

I am writing to you to offer my gratitude and to bear witness to the wonderful gifts the Masters have given me and to pass on some of the lessons I have received.

It was about a year ago last spring that my story begins. My wife and I were living at her mother's house and making no progress on getting our house built. I was reading some of the books from your recommended list concerning dysfunctional families and the "inner child" and was starting to see in myself some of the effects of growing up with parents who do not love each other.

The criticism and condemnation I felt from my parents turned into self-criticism and self-condemnation that stayed with me long after I moved away. The "self-CCJ"¹⁵ made me look to others for the love and approval I could not give myself; at the same time it developed in me an addiction to self-abuse.

I started a prayer vigil to Kuan Yin and El Morya asking them to perform cosmic surgery on me to remove this "tumor" that was blocking my progress on the Path. After several days of prayer and decrees, I began writing a letter to Kuan Yin, El Morya, and the Lords of Karma. I started the letter while I was in the waiting room of the hospital where my wife was undergoing exploratory surgery. I began with my earliest memories of this self-abusive behavior.

For the next few days, as my wife was recovering, I spent every spare moment writing, writing, writing. The more I wrote, the more I remembered - memories of shame, sadness, self-degradation. Forty pages later, I was done. I burned the letter and resumed the vigil.

Two days later, I mustered the courage to tell my wife and it was at that point that I wrote to you asking for the opportunity to come to the Ranch to "obtain spiritual counseling, to accelerate the cosmic surgery and healing, and to do penance . . ."

I look back to my ten-day stay at the Ranch with gratitude and humility. After talking to you that first evening, I remember feeling things snapping back into place. (The sound of a chela getting back on the Path again?) Suddenly everyone was pulling for me and I was pulling for everybody.

I remember wonderful days of harvesting and weeding in the fields, powerful evenings in King Arthur's Court doing battle with UFOs with our decrees, an exciting lecture and your teachings on Positive Mental Attitude, a dictation by Mother Mary on her Ascension Day, and falling into bed feeling so blessed and thankful to be of service to my church and my Guru.

I am also thankful for the guidance of Dr. Ralph Yaney during several intensive counseling sessions we had during my stay. I never realized that dreams were a means for my Holy Christ Self to send me messages - messages that were "in code" to avoid being understood by my dweller. Our work focused on interpreting these dreams. I remember crying about one dream. I remember experiencing the anxiety of birth. I remember discovering that I loved my dad.

The final Sunday I was there, I dreamt that I was in prison. I was one of the prisoners. I was one of the guards. The guard attempted to discipline the prisoner. The prisoner fought back. I woke up feeling defeated and depressed, as though the whole self-CCJ spiral was back again.

During the day, I began to wonder whether I should stay another week. Then, during my final session with Dr. Yaney, I realized that my dream was not the climactic battle between Good and Evil but just a dream, a message that I should not allow myself to be imprisoned by my dweller.

There was something about that realization that freed me, as if a heavy weight had been lifted from my shoulders. I truly had imprisoned myself with bars of my own fears and doubts, but now I was free! I remember getting more and more happy and excited about this as the day progressed and, by the time you and I talked that evening, Mother, I felt like a rocket at the launch pad just about to take off!

Upon my return, miracles wouldn't stop. We "discovered" an empty lot less than a half a mile

¹⁵CCJ: acronym for criticism, condemnation and judgment.

away to build our house on. We did supply decrees and checks came in the mail for a week! I started tithing and a week later I got an almost equivalent raise in salary! We closed on the property and moved into our new home on November 30. At work, I received an award and the opportunity to research and write up a proposal for an SDI-related computer project.

I look back to that person of a year and a half ago and I don't recognize him. Now I see a man ahead of me, beckoning me to catch up to him. By God's grace and the help of the Masters, I hope to make those great strides. I am most grateful to you, Mother, and I am grateful for this opportunity to share my victory with my fellow chelas.

With love and victory,

Chapter 41

Beloved Jesus Christ - August 25, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 41 - Beloved Jesus Christ - August 25, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

VIII

I Love You!

My Heart/Thy Heart

“Jesus, I bid you enter my whole temple now!”

Is the vessel adequate to the release of Light?

I daresay not.

Thus forever, as long as you are encased in mortal form by your free will, that form shall not be adequate to the Light of God released to you. Thus, the symphony is greater than the composer can contain and yet it does pass through him.

Even so, I am your Lord and Saviour. Therefore I come, and by the magnet of the Central Sun that I bear in my Sacred Heart, I draw from you those filings of mortality outworn, no longer needed, toxic substances that block the rays of the sun and the absorption of the dewdrop night.

I am come to you even as the rose of Sharon¹ unfolding in your heart. Do you know that I am your heart, my beloved?

My heart in thy heart is the adequate vessel. Yet how evanescent, vanishing, is the Light thou canst not hold.

Would you hold Light, O precious children?

Then know you must become one with my heart, for the heart is the point, the very first point, of thine immortality. This heart of petals of rose of Sharon truly is the vessel. To receive it, to receive it around your heart yet within your heart, yet apart and within and apart again, you must begin to pluck out these filings of mortality and replace them with the strands of immortality, building day by day, building day by day.

It is the desiring, beloved, O the desiring and the intense longing to be who you are! It is the very disappointments of this world - the frustrations, the nonfulfillment, expectations never quite reached, for they contain the memory of heaven, horizons lost, paradise escaped.

Thus [you are] always yearning, always looking for that Presence to be there. Yet the Presence does recede that you might follow it, not as a chimera but as our God, who does lead you up the

¹Song of Sol. 2:1.

mountain, up the spiral staircase. Higher where the air is thinner, thou must work and work again to breathe the sacred fire breath that burns on the holy mountain of God.

God gives you a glimpse of the Divine Self and beckons; and as you reach out, that God does ascend another level. Thus, you see, your God is your guide. Each step you take is in pursuit of the seemingly vanishing one but truly the Beloved One, who cares for you, who woos you, who plays hide-and-seek with you, allowing you to see the darkest and the depths and the degradations - all those things that you may observe in this world so that, beloved, you may say:

“Not this, not that. Not this, not that. It is not yet the fullness of my Beloved. Therefore will I thirst. Therefore will I hunger. And I will not partake of the husks of this world. I will fast and pray until the Lord enter my temple and chase out the hobgoblins of the mind and reinstate the hierarchies of angels who take dominion in the mind.”

Aye, they set coordinates for you in the mental body. Even as you decree, even as you wrap each word in love and devotion, so, beloved, the fires of the points of atomic particles, electrons, nuclei suns begin to glow. And through these coordinates of the most intense energy of the Matter cosmos, you begin to draw - by the very magnet of the nucleus of self, multiplied a billion times over by the points of light of atoms of the mind - you draw to yourself the heavenly patterns.

You must have coordinates here below. You must have the geometry of being. You must know the name of God in every level of life: thirty-three stairs ascending and the name of God is unveiled with each step of initiation. Know the inner name of God and therefore induce the inner name of self.

Thou art a derivative of God. I said, thou art a derivative of God! Therefore out of the whole thou art a strong strain. Thou art a noun, I AM THAT I AM. Thou art the verb: Lo, I AM THAT I AM. Thou art myself in action.

Whether you know it or you know it not, I AM thy Saviour. Do you resist this concept? If you do resist it, what does resist it? The preprogramming, the preconditioning?

Would you not be dependent upon the Cosmic Christ or the Son of God? Would you be independent? Thou canst be independent but not before thou hast been dependent.

Except ye become as a little child, ye shall in no wise enter in to the mansions of the Holy Ghost. Mansions, mansions, beloved - “man’s scions.” Thus, initiation by initiation of the Holy Spirit will take you one day to the point of independence and the place of the nexus of the cross, and thou shalt know our God incarnate.

But let us begin at the beginning. Take my hand. Be carefree once again as a little child! Hold tight my hand. Pull me here and there to pick flowers and catch butterflies and reach for the treetops and the stars! Become as a little child in the newness of the wonder of love - love appearing, love hiding and appearing again. Have no care. This is the bliss of Gopala. This is the bliss of Govinda.² Thus, become as a little child; for thou shalt be and thou art always the little child, even as I am.

Thus, you may call to me in the steps and stages of the unfoldment of my God-free being, from the Manchild in the womb unto the Son of God, from the infant Christ newborn to the child of seven and twelve. In all these steps you may call to me, for each step of my initiation corresponds to a step of your own.

Thus, I shall always be in the womb of the Divine Mother, radiating the nucleus of self unto all others who abide in the womb. Then again, at thirty-three I shall be, and I always shall be, in the tomb, proving the law of being of my Father.

Thus, [as you attain to] each level of your development, call to me at that level. Call for my correspondence! Call for my Alpha unto your Omega! And know even the movement of the T’ai Chi

²Gopala, Govinda. Childhood names for Krishna.

as I make myself one with you and hold the balance for your cosmic return, even the Omega Return, as I am establishing the strength of your Alpha Thrust.

Dependency is wisdom. That which is lost and incomplete and fragmented, as ye are, must understand that life is the process of the cosmic weaver - weaving day by day, repairing, weaving, pulling out the wrong threads, inserting new threads until the garment is perfected once again and the mending is without flaw: and the garment, good as new, sewn by angels using threads of your own Kundalini fire, does appear again as seamless garment.

You all once wore that seamless garment, beloved. You did step forth with twin flame from out the Great Central Sun, from out the heart of Brahman with the Word in the Beginning, and thou shalt step again into the Central Sun:

Alpha and Omega await thy return.

Therefore, precious children, I come now to send fohatic fire into imperceptible levels of the mind, where sheets as thin as thin of evil have been layered as invisible layers in a many-tiered cake. Thus, this blackness has caused that not-self, that self that is anti-Christ, to establish its moorings in compartments of consciousness at sublevels of being.

Now I unveil my Sacred Heart. I part the garment. Feel, then, the Ruby Ray. As I send that ray to your heart in this moment, feel the glow and the warmth of love! This is the springtime of love, when I receive you as my own, my very own disciple, and when you can receive me as your very own Master.

Now then, comes the intensification as cycles turn and the warmth of this new love does become a penetrating heat. This penetrating love of the Cosmic Christ I incarnate is the singular essence that is able to dissolve seeds and layers of that which is anti the Christ, consuming, then, anxiety and fear, absence of self-worth (a most dangerous and degrading state), self-condemnation, abuse of power, the tyrant ego, so consumed of itself that it consumes all in its wake and yet is asleep and knows not that it is tyrant (also a most dangerous state).

Let the soul remain, through all of this, as the little child. Continue your visualization as you hold my hand as a little four-year-old in the budding of life, in the carefree sense of absolute trust in the boundaries of the Father-Mother God bidding one to explore one's native universe.

Thus I continue to send forth this Ruby Ray. It is the Blood of Christ sheathed in white fire, my Body. I am contacting your heart, beloved, for one reason alone: that I love you. I love you. I love you. And I am that love that can melt with a fervent heat centuries of stone-hardness, of recalcitrance, hardness of heart, the unmerciful heart. O let it melt, beloved! Let go of the defenses! Retain the dependency upon myself as Saviour.

I come to cut across all categories and casts of human consciousness. My ruby flame travels at oblique angles, passing through other dimensions of being. I come to cleanse. I come to feed you. I come to restore you. I come to assist you that you might be able to respond to my call, for the responsive chord shall be myself in you.

O receive me this day! I, Jesus, stand at the door of your heart and knock, even at the door of the secret chamber of your heart. I would enter. Would you have me enter, my beloved? ["Yes!"]

I come quietly, softly, gently. I will not jar you. I am truly the Good Physician and I have come to repair both the house and its occupant. I ask you to accept me in the deepest levels of your being. If you can do this, beloved, defying the forces of Darkness that have taken up their abode in the unconscious levels of being, at the subconscious, even at conscious awareness and levels of the etheric body - if you can, though standing before me as the shorn lamb, yet defy the force of Antichrist that has managed to enter at so many unguarded doors of consciousness, if you can hold that will and determination, I shall truly enter.

As I have said to you, “Occupy till I come,”³ so I say to you now, allow me to occupy. For I must have your assent, your consent, beloved, to enter any secret, sacred part of your being that you have kept most private, compartments of shame or self-glory or self-deprecation.

Whatever they be, beloved, I ask you (for your free will must have its day) to simply say:

Jesus, I bid you enter my whole temple now!

[“Jesus, I bid you enter my whole temple now!”]

By my free will, by my God-dominion, I welcome you!

[“By my free will, by my God-dominion, I welcome you!”]

And I let go of everything, my Lord.

[“And I let go of everything, my Lord.”]

So be it. It is done and I am entering, beloved. If you give this fiat regularly, then each time your being passes through the cleansing fires of my heart and is washed by the waters of the Word I incarnate, you shall find again and again the opportunity to receive me.

By the Great Law, I can accomplish only so much in a given session, for you must grow to the levels of identification that I set. Thus each time I return, even as you enter in to the “Watch With Me,” the Vigil of the Hours,⁴ you may say this and I may come unto you at deeper levels and to accomplish other purifications. For these ablutions that I perform and of which you partake must be given little by little. One cannot take the medicine of a lifetime in a single dose. Thus, I am always with you when you give the Watch and that ritual does prepare you to receive my Mother’s golden elixir.

Blessed hearts, I desire to purge all in incarnation this day who were with me thirty-five thousand years ago in the golden-age civilization of Atlantis⁵ of all resistance to the full incarnation of that Word that I AM, all resistance to entering in to the profound love of the Guru-chela relationship with me. I have come in the profound desire to extricate you from yourself, from your fears and misgivings and disappointments and sorrows that have succeeded, alas, unbeknownst to you, in compromising your joy - your joy in the Lord, your Holy Christ Self.

I have come to assist the process of your bonding to my heart. Yes, beloved, this [failure to bond your soul to my heart] is what holds you back, holds you back from moving on to other spheres and incarnations and realms of glory and light and golden-age cities where brothers and sisters and twin flames await you. To be bonded to my heart, to be bonded to your Christ Self, this is the need of the hour.

I have come with the Ruby Ray today. I have come to help you skip across the waters like a stone artfully thrown that may skip twenty times ere it is through its journey, sent by the artful thrust of the hand. Yes, beloved, I would assist you, as skipping stones, to skim across the water of the astral plane, to use the violet flame and the sacred fire of the Kundalini for the daily consuming of that karma, lest you again descend into its spirals and take a detour in the labyrinth of the world and the world of your own unconscious, where you are surfeited, surfeited in the pollutions of self, mired in

³Luke 19:13.

⁴In 1964 the Ascended Master Jesus Christ inaugurated the “Watch With Me” Jesus’ Vigil of the Hours - a worldwide service of prayers, affirmations and hymns for the protection of the Christ consciousness in every son and daughter of God. This service commemorates the vigil the Master kept alone in the Garden of Gethsemane when he said: “Could ye not watch with me one hour?” The Lord Jesus has called students of the Ascended Masters to give the Watch individually or in group action once a week, at the same time each week, so that at every hour of the day and night someone somewhere is keeping the vigil. In a dictation given October 4, 1987, Jesus asked us to renew this commitment. He promised: “I shall be in your midst, beloved, as you give this prayer service in my name weekly” (see 1987 PoW, pp. 494-95). “Watch With Me” Jesus’ Vigil of the Hours 44-page booklet; 90-min., audiocassette, B87096.

⁵See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 28, 1991, “The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis,” on videocassette (161 min., GP91106) and on audiocassette (163 min., A91074).

them and enmired.

Yes, beloved, it is the great desire of every Christed one in heaven (and there are none but Christed ones in heaven) to assist you, our beloved friends, our family upon earth, to make greater progress sooner for the sake of your soul, for the sake of the soul of earth.

Is the vessel adequate to contain the Light?

It is, beloved, when your vessel is ensconced in my vessel and I provide the strength that will not allow your own to crack or crumble in the presence of such stupendous Light.

Thus I am thy chalice, and as you sing "I AM Thy Chalice," know that we each provide for the other. You give to me your heart and head and hands as instrument in this octave. I give you my heart and head and hands. See them, then, as your instrument in the higher octaves. Thus, it is a mutual service.

Strike, then, the chord, O angels of sacred fire, of Holy Eucharist! Let the chord be sounded! And by this mighty cosmic chord, let them know and receive that quickening, that quickening that they might embody myself and know no longer resistance to oneness.

Now I send forth intense flames of white fire, Ruby Ray and violet consuming. The violet flame consumes that which is out of alignment that can be consumed in you this day at this juncture on your path - measure for measure as you have given and offered yourself in decree and prayer and mantra. It is a coolness. Do not resist it but receive it.

I AM Jesus the Christ, your Lord and Saviour. Accept me this day that we might be bonded one by one. All who are bonded to me are bonded in the Holy Christ Self to one another. Thus, the points of the magnet grow.

Thus, as in the day of Pentecost, let many thousands come into my house! My house is the house of Lord Gautama. My house is the Church Universal and Triumphant. It is the Church universal in heaven that you bring forth pillar by pillar in the earth.

Thus, by this Church that we have jointly sponsored and raised up, you may participate, as a pillar in this temple of our God,⁶ in the bringing in of God's kingdom on earth. This means [that you may achieve] the lowering of God's consciousness into successive levels of your being until the world of darkness where you are is displaced by the kingdom of heaven and where you walk that mighty aura of concentric suns of light does envelop all in the consciousness of heaven and they know peace in your presence, the peace of the living Christ that passes all understanding.⁷

Thus, beloved, the Church is not a building. The Church is you, each living, lively member. Yes, be enlivened! Therefore, canst thou be enlightened. Let the life of God and the life-force enter now by the crystal cord.

I, Jesus, have called you.⁸ Prepare to be my brides. I receive you now as the little child. I will take you at inner levels through the steps of development from your physical body's conception in the womb. I will take you through those skipped steps until your soul is satisfied that you have fulfilled each step that God has ordained for you as your inalienable right.

Some of the steps, beloved, have been skipped as a result of karma wherein, because of your own actions or inactions, you have not been allowed to receive those initiations. Others have been skipped because of the ignorance or the malice of dark souls, individuals in your life who denied you the bread of Life, the water and the wine. As you transmute karma, each of these steps is made possible to you.

Thus you have no reason whatsoever all the days of thy life to accept any longer the limitations of

⁶"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God." Rev. 3:12.

⁷Phil. 4:7.

⁸Calls of Jesus Christ. See 1990 PoW, pp. 235-43, 244 (list), 617-25, and 1991 PoW, pp. 244-52, 309-14.

mortality. Send the ray of my heart/thy heart into these conditions! Accept that they are consumed! Give the violet flame to pay your dues to the Seventh Ray transmutation. Clear all records! Then step into the place you have prepared and invite me to sup with you, for I shall sup with you in the glory of each level of being transmuted.

Be thou overcomers! Go with God until in God thy vessel can contain the All, for thou shalt have become one with the All.

For the meeting of the allness of God above and the allness of self below, I remain your Mediator, sent by God as his Son, and a Son among many Sons, to facilitate your return, your resurrection, your homing.

Ephphatha⁹ [chant, 34 seconds]

Be thou opened unto thy God henceforth and forevermore!

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, July 5, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Jesus' direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

41.1 I AM the Witness - August 25, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 41 - I AM the Witness - August 25, 1991

I AM the Witness

As a child I wanted to know more about God. My mother's family were Methodist - staunch followers of John Wesley, so they felt. My mother's name was Mary, and a wonderful mother she was. She was always happy and singing in hard times as well as good times. She knew God led her and spoke to her, but she did not seem to be able to explain how this happened.

"Sometimes I hear my name, 'Mary,'" she would say, "and I feel a hand on my shoulder and I listen very carefully to what He tells me." God would send her to people in trouble. When I would question her she would say, "My dear, you do not need to know all the answers. Just pray to God and love Him." But this wasn't enough for me. The rest of my family were not like my mother, and I could see such a difference.

One sermon I well remember as a child was on the theme that we were such sinners that God had turned his back on us and that this was the cause of the First World War. I wept for two days.

I looked forward to Sunday School and the verses I learned. But I began to question more and more and ponder how certain things could be true.

In my early twenties after three trying and difficult experiences physically, I knew I needed more faith so I started in earnest to study the Bible, especially the New Testament. I found in John 14:26: "The Holy Ghost . . . shall teach you all things," and on my knees I accepted Him to be my teacher though I knew not how this was to be done.

I gave much time to study and meditation. Finding there is a "Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world" (John 1:9), I was so happy that within me that Light was perfect; so I would pray to that Light and through that Light right to God. This led me to be very discouraged with evangelism, but I felt I should give all the time I could to working in the church.

⁹Mark 7:34.

I would take a verse of scripture and try to apply it to my life. With the thirteenth chapter of I Corinthians I really got into working on love and had many experiences. While concentrating on “Love believeth all things,” I was led to believe in reemodiment through a friend God sent to me.

As membership chairman of a rather large church, I visited the sick and older people. I had classified a few as being pillars of the church. While visiting one older lady (one of my pillars) who had been very ill, I was asked by her if I really believed God answered prayer. I was shocked and said, “I surely do. Don’t you? But not always as we ask.”

She said she had believed long ago, when she had let Christ come into her heart and she had been faithful in her church, but she and her daughter no longer believed. Christ had gone and was not in her heart anymore. She did not want to listen to anything I tried to say, and I wept all the way home and asked God to show me more or I could not go on.

Later on I was sitting before a picture of Jesus Christ knocking at the door. A sweet Presence entered the room. I could not see but I knew it was Jesus. His word to me: “I am not outside knocking to come in, but I am inside knocking to come out so my Father and I can sup with you. My people have kept me hid under a bushel and not let me out into their lives.” This was my answer to evangelism and my heart rejoiced. My searching continued but I found so few with whom I could speak freely.

Mother Mary was not honored in the church and was mentioned only at Christmas and Easter. I was being so drawn to the scriptures about Mother Mary, and one Christmas I read and prayed to understand more of her. What a wonderful mother she was to Jesus!

With my family in bed, as I was thinking of Mother Mary, a great peace came to me. It seemed to fill the room and then I felt a Presence: Mother Mary it must be! She spoke in my heart and consciousness and said: “The Light in you is the Christ, so pure, so holy, and I am His protector. I hold Him in my womb (of matter, I learned later) in you, and as you love and care for Him, He is born in you.”

What joy filled me, and love, to think she was a part of me! What a wonderful truth! But could I find anyone to believe this? Even my few close friends did not want me to speak of this. I felt almost alone, but God gave me other experiences.

After some time a letter came to me from Mark L. Prophet asking if I would like to receive the teachings of the Ascended Masters. My two close friends also received the letter and joy filled us. We could hardly wait to get a letter to him and receive an answer. We wanted all he could send to us and to know how we could be Keepers of the Flame.

In 1966 I attended my first conference in Colorado Springs. I went alone and the first to greet me as I sat in the sanctuary alone (for I was early) was Mother. She was so young and beautiful and loving. I thought, “She is just like Mother Mary.”

The conference began and beloved Mark greeted us with such a smile and so much love as he said: “I know some of you have come with many questions. You do not have to write or tell them to Elizabeth and myself, but the Masters know and they will be answered.” And they surely were.

Later he said: “You must know, all of you, that we as Messengers do not want you to be tied to us. We want you to be tied to your own Christ Self and your I AM Presence. God will lead you and the Masters will teach you.” That was music to my soul and at that conference I knew I had found my family and my right place with the children of God and the blessed Messengers who bring God’s word to us.

At the early conferences we sometimes had meals at La Tourelle and Mother and Mark would sit among us. Mark always wanted to know what was happening in our lives. I had a small group of Keepers and each time I attended Mark would say as I was ready to leave, “Oh, wait a minute. You must take something back to your group.” He would hurry around looking for something and

sometimes he would grab the candles from the altar. One time he hurried to the yard and brought back two pine cones. One I have on my altar today. He loved to give and he loved to receive any kind of present. He would be as excited as a child. He was such fun and joy and indeed such a heart of love!

I told Mark how my heart ached that I could not go to the churches I had served to tell them the truth. He said: "Not yet. They will not receive you. But the day will come when they will beg you and our Keepers of the Flame to come and tell them what they have waited so long to hear."

May I add one more experience? This happened to me during the July conference 1990. I could not attend all the conference, so at home I asked to be in tune with the Light released. I had been puzzled by a Pearl of Gautama Buddha in which he had said we must forgive all the way back to Lord Maitreya and even forgive Lord Maitreya himself.

This day I was reading another Pearl in the afternoon and all at once I was back in the Garden of Eden as we were being driven out of the Garden. I looked around and there were familiar faces of those I see at the court. But we were an angry mob, shouting to Lord Maitreya, saying: "You are a blasphemer and a liar! You are not God. You are false!" And much, much more. It was such a terrible sight. I do not know if I was shown the akashic record or if it was coming from my subconscious.

I fell on my knees and wept bitterly, begging Lord Maitreya to forgive me and forgive us all. What an experience! Now I know why these thousands of years we have blamed God for all that has happened to us and to others. We never want to recognize our wrongdoings and be responsible for them. Now I understand why I had to forgive Maitreya. I had blamed him, now I must exonerate him and embrace him.

What great love and patience our Father and the Masters have for us! How very grateful I am for our beloved Messengers, Lanello and Guru Ma, and our Mystery School come again and for our Church Universal and Triumphant! Also for the intercession of our Messengers for us all, which has brought me through many valleys to greater heights.

With love and gratitude to you, Mother, and Lanello,

Chapter 42

Beloved Virgo and Pelleur - September 1, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 42 - Beloved Virgo and Pelleur - September 1, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

IX

A Desperate Plea:

Invoke the Violet Flame on Behalf of the Elementals

The Earth Body Is Burdened by the Karma of the Dark Cycle

A Gnome Assistant Assigned to Each Keeper of the Flame

Hail, Keepers of the Flame!

I AM Pelleur and I rise from the body of the earth with beloved Virgo.

Countless gnomes have ascended to this place from the planes of the earth. They have come in numberless numbers and they are gathered in joy. And in carnival fashion they tumble and they toss one another and they hold hands and rejoice that there are some upon earth who have not forgot the gentle gnomes who keep the earth element and do purify the body of Virgo.

Now, my beloved, we have been called to speak to you by Oromasis and Diana and Helios and Vesta. We therefore gladly address you as hierarchs of all Nature spirits who guard the earth in the earth element. The manifestation of the gnomes is varied and complex, from those who are very small to those who are the giants of the mountains.

And therefore, beloved, know that the body of the earth is heavily burdened in this hour, not alone by pollution but by the returning karma of the Dark Cycle. The gnomes of the earth en masse are burdened almost beyond that which they can bear.

Thus, the warning we bring is that you must by all means visualize and direct by invocation your violet flame calls into the earth body on behalf of not only the gnomes but the fiery salamanders, the sylphs of the air and the undines of the water.

The time that has been bought for you by the dispensations of Saint Germain and Omri-Tas¹ is a time that can be extended only so long as these beings [of the elements] can hold the time/space dimension in Matter, which they do hold by embodying these planes.

Thus, beloved, we come once again to implore you and all Lightbearers of the earth to invoke the violet flame on behalf of the elementals who support the very foundation of your existence and even

¹See pp. 347-56.

your four lower bodies.

Know, then, that should you fail to make the calls for the elementals, [the consequences will be a further lessening of the quality of life that can be enjoyed on earth by everyone].

Even though the dispensation is present for the violet flame sea, these elementals have reached the point where [in their purification work] they can hardly bear to move another step for the pollution and the rising tide of man's inhumanity to man and the disruption of the food chain and of the weather and of the entire harmony of the earth body.

God Harmony has told us this day that he is lending to us the full support of his Causal Body and that of the many legions who move with him, who are all initiates of the flame of Divine Harmony, as it is the flame of the Divine Mother.

I speak to you from the depths of the vibrations of the mountains, of the earth and the layers of the earth itself, beloved. Now understand, I visualize the earth as a sphere of violet flame and we, the four hierarchs of the four elements, do invoke daily this violet flame and the Seventh Ray on behalf of the Nature spirits.

We have come with a plea, almost a desperate plea, beloved, for the conditions are grave. Not only do the elementals find hard the work of cleaning up the mess that mankind have made of this earth, but they are also bowed down by sorrow, the very sorrow of knowing those things which can shortly come upon the earth through cataclysm and through other manifestations, such as those things of which Saint Germain has warned you.

The future can be bright if you continue the momentum you have begun at this conference with your violet flame marathon. It has accomplished much, but [the decrees] have gone, of course, to the most needed areas - the awakening of the Lightbearers and the transmutation of the force generated by the fallen ones against the progress of the Light.

There is a certain class of gnomes who have come with me this day who have studied in the schoolrooms of earth. They have been a part of earth's evolution and yet they are of the Nature kingdom. They are familiar with mankind and their ways and their needs. They have received a special education in order to take part in the activities of this Community. They have been prepared to separate out from our bands and to join forces with Keepers of the Flame who find it realistic to make the pledge today to set aside even ten minutes out of the twenty-four hours a day to make specific fiats on behalf of the elementals.

A gnome is therefore assigned to you, each one, as an experiment. This gnome will be as an assistant. This gnome will take direction from you and also impart to you intimations from myself and beloved Virgo as direction as to what needs to be accomplished upon the planet for the continuity of earthly existence itself. These gnomes will assist you as you give the violet flame calls for the beings of fire, air, water and earth, even as they will call to other elementals whom they will also train to decree and to invoke the violet flame.

Until the gnomes and the elementals have been endowed with a threefold flame by their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they must make the call under the sponsorship and mantle of your individual Christhood, your individual threefold flame. Therefore it is as much a benefit to the gnome for you to receive him or her as it is to you for the gnome to receive you. It is a mutual pact, if you will.

These gnomes like to think of themselves as Scouts. They enjoy being with the Boy and Girl Scouts and the troops of the younger ones of the Brownies and the Webelos. Yes, they partake in the events of these groups all over the earth. They enjoy moving with children in their lightheartedness; for to them, children seem most akin to themselves.

Now then, beloved, if you desire to have this companion and you desire also to assist this companion by lending your violet flame momentum and threefold flame and by giving to this one resources of violet flame energy to bring back to many other gnomes, then in this hour you may address the

gnome who stands before you now and extend to him or her your invitation to come with you as you move along the path of life.

I would tell you, beloved, that the gnomes are very loyal. To them trust is a matter of honor. When they befriend and are befriended they are loyal to the very end, and they will remain in that association even if abused. And therefore many of them have come under the [influence of] black magicians and their practices to imprison elementals.

They are servants of God and of the sons and daughters of God in the highest sense of the word. This service to life and to the earth body is their very reason for being. They take joy and a positive sense of pride in the fulfillment of their duties. It is because they are so attached to and so desirous of pleasing you whom they serve that they are often bowed down by the lack of cooperation [on the part of some of earth's evolutions] in terms of [their] pollution of the earth body and by the fact that this pollution does not stop even when it comes to the foodstuffs that are taken in by people.

Thus, in the silence of our meditation we leave to you to invite now the gnome who stands before you to be your life's companion. [one minute of silence]

And so, beloved, I have instructed these gnomes and those who come as contingents of their forces and all who have arrived at the Inner Retreat since 1981 from far corners of the earth volunteering to serve with you. They, then, have been called by me to come into this court to decree with you.

You have known about teaching the elementals to decree for some time and the schoolchildren very much enjoy this assignment. I wish to report to the children that the gnomes delight in singing and decreeing in your presence and they are happy to learn their "Heart, Head and Hand Decrees" and other mantras you give them.

Therefore continue in your classrooms and enjoy painting and drawing your pictures of the gnomes and placing them on ceramics and keeping them in your heart. Enjoy, then, training them, for there are many little children gnomes, many of whom are your age, who come to play with you but respect you as their hierarchs. For they respect all in whom there burns the threefold flame, for their mothers and fathers have so taught them.

Therefore I, Virgo, with Pelleur, as we are one speaking to you today, seek to alleviate the burdens of all elemental life and not alone [those of] the gnomes. And therefore, all hierarchs [of the Nature kingdom] have commanded [the elementals] to come to your sanctuaries across the world to decree.

As they have already come [in the past], they have shown and been shown what benefit does accrue to them through this process. And they have come to understand just what is the magic of the Maha Chohan and Saint Germain and of this alchemy that can lift from them the burdens of the karmic weight of the earth.

We are here, then, to plead on behalf of those who are too shy to appear to you and therefore hide discreetly so that when you think you see them, you reassure yourself that you have not; but in fact you have, beloved. And often when you fast or if you are very young, it is easy to see them moving behind the trees, shielding themselves by the greenery. [They do this] because of their shyness, beloved.

But now I ask that you ask for a parting of the veil, for those adepts of the ages who have risen to great attainment on the path of the Seventh Ray alchemy have always enlisted the elementals in their service. It is to that end that you have already had assigned to you twelve of the beings of the elements, three of them from each of the four kingdoms.²

²Troop of twelve elementals assigned to each chela. In a dictation given by Oromasis and Diana on July 8, 1990, at FREEDOM 1990, Diana announced: "I have brought with me today representatives of the four kingdoms. To each one of you is given a troop of elementals, some from each of the kingdoms. They will stay with you and obey your command that is heart-centered in the Diamond Heart of Mary and Morya. And they will remain as long as you tend them and nurture them, include them in your calls and give them assignments only in keeping with the will of God - so long as you do not abuse them but invoke them for many, many purposes in your life, not excluding the healing of

Thus, the more you invoke their service, the more you teach [them] and give of yourself to them, the more you will see that the divine alchemy that you seek to outpicture in your life will be precipitated because of their help. For they, of course, are alchemists.

But, beloved ones, the variety of elementals is as great as the variety of people on the earth, and some have been imprisoned on the left-handed path and been taken under [the control of] adepts of the black arts, as you have also been told. These may be demagnetized by your calls and set free.

Others are truly adepts in the highest understanding of the Word, and in their adeptship they desire only to serve the sons and daughters of God.

The elementals have a great task when there is mass starvation, cataclysm and war, for they assist the angels in dealing with the remains of those who have passed on. The fire elementals, [especially,] rejoice to release the light in the temple of those who are of the children of men who pass from the screen of life.

There is an entire contingent of salamanders who have as their assignment to keep the crematoriums of the earth and to tend those individuals who pass on by using the flame to demagnetize from them the burdens of earth, to disassociate the atoms and electrons and to send the light back to the level of the Holy Christ Self. Cremation itself is the epitome of the open door for self-transcendence.

The sylphs and the undines [likewise] act in many capacities having to do with the basic necessities of life. All in all, beloved, understand that the elementals have a tremendous job to do to see this earth through to the golden age.

They believe in you, beloved! They believe in what you are and what you are becoming. And they are certain that if you and the generations who come through you continue on this march, they will be able to accomplish that mighty feat that is given unto them through Helios and Vesta, assisted by the Elohim of God, which is to bring earth into an accelerated cycle, a lighter cycle, and to throw off and spin off the darkness and therefore to bring earth to that elevation in the octaves of Light to be truly what it is - a planet ready for the golden age.

The preparing of many evolutions and of the [earth] body itself and of the layers at inner levels is the task at hand. I tell you honestly and forthrightly that these our children will not be able to accomplish this task unless you help them mightily. Therefore let all violet flame decrees, calls to Hercules and all other calls that you make always be preceded by your personal invocations on behalf of elemental life and the completion of their assignment.

Their assignment is, after all, you, beloved, and for you. For are you not the essence and the chalice of the golden age to come? And have you not already manifested a portion of that age in consciousness? And are you not the ones who do hold the tie to the etheric cities of Light?

Yes, beloved, the elementals see and know this and those who do not are taught by others. Therefore, they say, as is the motto in the kingdom of the gnomes, "You are our hope. You are our hope. You are our hope."

This dictation by Virgo and Pelleur was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 6, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Virgo and Pelleur's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

the four lower bodies or the tending to practical matters. . . . Thus, they are children. And you may consider that you have adopted a little tribe today numbering twelve . . ." (see 1990 PoW, pp. 416-17).

42.1 I AM the Witness - September 1, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 42 - I AM the Witness - September 1, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

I would like to take this opportunity to witness to the truth that I have had the good fortune to experience.

Sometime in the first half of April in 1967 I attended a banquet which by world standards would be considered a prestigious affair. This event, however, did not satisfy that which my inner self was searching for, even though my conscious mind was not fully aware of the search or even the need for a search. I then called to God and asked him to convey to me an understanding of what was my purpose in being, since it was evident to me that I had not yet discovered the real purpose of life.

Three days later I walked into a bookstore and even though I had never been in that bookstore before, I walked directly to a specific shelf and picked up a specific book and at that very moment I recalled a long since forgotten incident that took place when I was in the first grade.

It was during recess and a whirlwind blew across the playground. And as all the other children were watching the whirlwind, a tall man wearing a turban appeared to me and showed me a book and said that when I was ready to learn the meaning of yoga, I had only to request it and he would lead me to that book, which would be the beginning of my understanding of yoga.

This book was *The Principles of the Philosophy of Yoga*. I do not recall the publisher but I think it was published in Chicago. This and other books by the same publisher taught that by repeating the words I AM, one ties into the totality of all that is real.

Subsequent discussions about the ideas in these books with a friend led to discussions with another friend who introduced me to *The Summit Lighthouse*, the Messengers and the Ascended Masters' teachings. I attended my first Summit Lighthouse conference in July 1967. It was at this first conference that I saw a picture of that tall man in a turban.

Yes, I believe that the man who appeared to me on the playground was El Morya.

During the dictation of Serapis Bey delivered at that conference, I silently asked for a sign that would convince me of the authenticity of the Masters. In what was probably a very brief pause, the Messenger stopped, looked directly at me and, through him, the Master sent forth a ray which I shall never forget and which did indeed convince me of the authenticity not only of the Masters but also of their Messengers. The ray was so strong that I grabbed the chair I was sitting in to keep from floating up into the air. I never missed another conference till I was on *The Summit Lighthouse* staff.

Sometime during the first year and a half of being on staff, Mark told me that he would not always be around and that a period of instability for *The Summit Lighthouse* might follow his leaving. He asked if I would promise him that I would remain on staff till the end of that period. I of course agreed to stay. Only in hindsight did I realize that this period probably ended on the occasion of your marriage to Edward.

The experience of being on staff and receiving the direct transference of the Light and the teachings of the Ascended Masters through both Messengers personally for more than a decade was indeed a blessing beyond my ability to comprehend. To think that God loved me enough to give me this opportunity is profoundly moving.

This experience was necessary preparation for the healing cycle that is now underway. While this healing cycle is much longer and more painful and more difficult than I expected, I have to admit that it would not have even been possible without the Ascended Masters' teachings. By listening to

my body elemental each day I am able to do what is needed for the healing that can be done that day.

While some of the healing is to my physical body, I can tell that each correction to the physical body also brings about some corresponding healing in the other lower bodies. Mark had explained that some misqualified substance may have been sealed in capsulelike containers to prevent them from being an overwhelming obstacle to my path until I was ready to master those specific substances. This healing cycle apparently is the time for such confrontations and mastery. I am eternally grateful for the violet flame and this opportunity for healing so that I might one day complete my path back to God.

I witness to the truth that I could not have even begun this path without the Messengers. There perhaps is no way of adequately expressing the significance or importance of finding the Messengers and the Masters' teachings. It is no doubt the most important single discovery that anyone can make in any embodiment.

May God's eternal love enfold you and all of the children of the Light on earth till our work here is finished.

Forever yours in the Light,

Chapter 43

Beloved Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva - September 8, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 43 - Beloved Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva - September 8, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

X

“The Garment of the Lord”

Christ, the Only Begotten Son of God

Spiritual Suicide through the Denial of Self-Worth

“I Offer the Open Door”

I AM Brahma. I AM Vishnu. I AM Shiva.

Lo, I AM thy God in manifestation, the Triune One.

I speak to you, for my Son whom I have sent has spoken.¹ Therefore, as his presence is yet upon the Messenger, I come. For through his mediatorship I commune with my own.

Thou canst not commune directly in the sense of establishing at-one-ment with me except through the Sacred Heart of the Son whom I have sent. And that Christ of Jesus, the same [Christ who] is the Christ of you whom you also shall one day fulfill, is the only begotten Son of God. This is the Universal Christ whom I have sent, whom I have individualized. And there is but one Lord and one Saviour, [who is] personified for you each one, for I have so loved the world that I have sent my only begotten Son to be the Mediator in your life.²

Thus, Jesus Christ I have called, I have sent, from the Beginning unto the Ending. Therefore receive him as the tester of thy soul. He does hold the office for this evolution of the only begotten Son. And the one who does hold that office becomes, therefore, the representative to you not only of that Universal Christ but of your own Holy Christ Self, to whom you are not yet bonded.

Thus, you have been washed and you are clean but not all³ and not altogether. And you are reaching for that oneness. The fire shall try you, even the fire of the sun. And unto the incarnation of the Word thou must pass through many veils of the garment of God to enter in.

Thus, inasmuch as the most important requirement of the hour for you, my children, is to enter in to that bonding, heart upon heart through Jesus your Lord, I am come to give impetus to that

¹Jesus Christ gave the preceding dictation (Pearl 41).

²John 3:16; I John 4:9.

³John 13:10.

process and to make known to you that the love and the sweet love of the Son must be reflected in the mirror of your soul as you love in kind, with sweetness and adoration and childlike simplicity.

Blessed be the Mediator of the Word unto thy coming. Blessed is he that does receive him and she that does wear his bridal garment. The garment of the Lord, the garment of the Lord, the garment of the Lord! May you seek it in all of your goings and comings, in all of your doings.

Now you may become the devotee of myself as Brahma, myself as Vishnu, myself as Shiva or you may become the devotee of the Divine Mother, my consort in numerous manifestations. Make your peace with the Divine Mother and you will know her Son and love him and obey him and be wed to him. Make your peace with the Divine Mother. There shall not be then, there canst not be, any barrier twixt thyself and I AM THAT I AM.

O violet flame, saturate! O Shiva, consume! O Vishnu, illumine! O Brahma, let thy law be engraven again and again, reinfired in the inward parts. Thus I AM THAT I AM. And the personifications of myself you will find in these Three and in your Mighty I AM Presence.

I AM indeed God of very gods. I speak to you that you might know that I do speak through this Messenger not alone in the aura and sanctity of dictations but often in the offhanded comment or remark or gift or correction or observation or discipline or deepest love that you may witness as I pour through those eyes to you that love that you have known from the Beginning. May it melt the soul and reacquaint you with so much love.

Yet because thou hast rejected love from above, that love does come upon you as hardship, as karma, as the play, the lila,⁴ of the Mother, as the maya that you must pass through until you are literally exhausted, scratched and scarred, bowed down from passing through the astral marshes.

Yes, beloved, I shall woo you through the dark hours in an attempt to wean you from the glamour of Darkness. And it is a glamour, beloved, of the flesh and of the astral body. Seek not the vanity of this world but seek to offer thy soul as the acceptable offering.

The beauty of the soul transcends this world and the Ascended Masters veil their beauty from the eyes of mortals, who would lust after them rather than receive them and become like them. Mortality by nature lusts after the Light it cannot have and will not work toward. This mortal cannot attain immortality except it put off mortality and put on [immortality].⁵ Your soul is not mortal except she be bereft of the Bridegroom. In that sense of the word the soul can be lost.

Thus I come. See how near is God to you. See how personable, approachable. Wonderful is the presence, awesome the power, immense the immensity. So very near [is he to] thy whispering heart, thy quivering heartbeat, as the tiny bird of self does tremble like a hummingbird suspended in the presence of his God. [He is as] near as the offering [of God], yes, yet thou canst not catch the hummingbird. Even so, thou canst not catch thy God but I, as the hound of heaven, will catch thee one way or the other!

There is one way thou canst be rid of me, O soul. It is to reject myself as thyself and therefore to enter into the spirals of hell, where fallen angels deny that God and proclaim thine own unworthiness to be that God. Swiftly thou shalt run into outer darkness in this consciousness. Thy free will has decreed it. None may rescue thee.

Darker and darker and blacker and blacker is the abyss, but in the moment of the Call, of thy sending of a ray of light and hope and prayer and imploring, my angels shall attend thee. The equation, beloved, is this: by the time thou hast allowed thyself to tumble in the abyss, thou art already in the domain of evil spirits plotting thy descent.

Thus what strength, what memory, what love, what perception of that point of Light high, high

⁴lila [Sanskrit]: cosmic play; the perception of creation as a divine drama, undertaken by God for the sheer joy of it.

⁵I Cor. 15:50, 53, 54.

above the abyss - that point of Light that does say: "I AM here. I await thy call. Call to me! Call to me as thy call does echo even in the canyons of Hades. Call to me and I will answer."

I have the capacity to reach you anywhere but I cannot reach you if you will not make the call and desire, as the desiring of all of the fire of thy being unfurled and rewound again as a tight coil as all of thyself does enter the Call:

The Prayer of the Penitent Heart

"O My God, Help Me!"

O my God, help me! Deliver me! I am in trouble. I am in the trouble of my own making and choosing, and the folly of my pride and rebellion has gone before me to dash all of the beauty and hope of my life.

O my God, I surrender to thy Law and Will! No longer shall I challenge thy universe, thy kingdom, thy God-government of hierarchies of angels who have never fallen from grace.

Yes, my God, I see all around me the fruits of Evil.⁶ I want none of it! I have descended to the bottom of the abyss and I am through with all of it and all of the cackling and the howling and the hooting of these depraved ones.

I wish to be made whole! And I am willing to walk every step of the way up the abyss. If it take a thousand years to climb out of the pit of oblivion, I now take the first step and I am coming Home! I am coming to thee, my God! And if perchance thou shouldst send to me thy mighty angel, I shall rejoice. But I shall know that step-by-step I will climb.

I will accept the conditions of the path of initiation according to my karma. I will not ask to be made an exception to thy law, O my God. I will fulfill all things, harvest my own wrong sowings, sow again good sowings in their place, reap fruit, distribute the fruit from my tree of life that all might eat of it and know I am being made holy day by day.

Thou hast given to me, O my God, the path unto transformation! I am transformed. I am transfiguring and being transfigured by thee day by day. I will climb the ropes. I will come to thee, O my God. Willst thou receive me to thyself once again?

This is thy prayer, beloved. And thy God does answer:

God's Answer to the Soul's Call for Deliverance

"I Shall Receive Thee"

Yea, I shall receive thee. I shall receive thee in good time according to the cycles of my law and thy fulfillment thereof. Thus, I will give you a path and if you will endure unto the end of thy human creation and thy human karma, yes, I shall receive thee again. And in the interim in the twilight zone, there I have sent my Son. Receive him.

If in all humility to the deepest core of thy being thou shalt bend the knee and confess this Christ as thy Lord, I shall receive thee - wert thou a fallen angel, an archdeceiver or a former enemy of Christ. If thou shalt embrace my Son whom I have sent, I shall give thee to drink that thou shalt not thirst again.

This is my response to each and every soul who desires true salvation. Know that I AM THAT I AM and that I have outlined the Way, the Truth and the Life through my Son Christ Jesus, the Christ who is Jesus. Therefore take these teachings restored by his Messengers and mine. Take the Path and sip it. It is the strong meat⁷ of the Word. Sip it daily and feel the glow of a holy teaching suffusing the heart, expanding, increasing the law of being.

Yes, to those who have strayed from the hierarchies of angels or descended from the first estate of

⁶fruits of the trees of the fallen ones

⁷Heb. 5:12-14.

their Christhood, I offer the open door. The conditions must be met, the prayer of the penitent heart and the call must be given. If this be not forthcoming and an individual make the freewill decision to slink into the blackness, declaring the self unworthy, I say to that one: To so declare the self as unworthy is to take my name in vain. For I AM worthy. I AM thy worthiness unto the LORD. I AM worthy.

To deny self-worth, even if thou be a hardened sinner, is to deny me. He that denieth me has already self-denied himself and placed himself outside of my reach. Free will is the law of all octaves. Therefore, the individual who does so affirm does actually affirm this in defiance of me, in rebellion and anger against me. Affirming the not-self as a lesser god, that one does truly sever the tie [to me]. There is no greater self-denial that leads to annihilation than the affirmation of the absence of self-worth.

Is not the self I have given thee in the Beginning worth that self that is God? ["Yes."] I have given you that self that is the seat of identity and it is myself mirrored in you, for ye are made in the image and likeness of the Son of God that I AM, which image I did send forth from the point of the I AM THAT I AM.

I have created the self. Whatever portion of that self that does remain in you, you must accept. Whatever it is, whatever its degradation, wherever it has gone, it is all you have of that self that is the original gift. You must go after it to save it, to re-create it, to purify it and accept the lowly estate of that self until you should rise to the full manifestation of thy God-free being.

There is a sinister force out of Death and Hell that is conveyed electromagnetically through all those who serve Darkness. That consciousness is the steady vibration of the denial of selfhood. This, beloved, you must know as a most pernicious force of Evil that does bring about the demise of many.

Inasmuch as you have been taught to offer the invocation unto God for the binding of the dweller on the threshold and for the pulling of the plug on the seed of the wicked through the heart of Helios,⁸ I say to you, call for the binding of the dweller on the threshold that does send the vibration [of the denial of selfhood], almost as an ELF wave - in fact, that is what it is. Call for the binding of [that one] that does beam that message of non-self-worth, of the denying of the self created in God. [And call for the binding of the beam and the message as well.]

Bind the consciousness of the denial of self-worth that says, "I am not worthy." I AM is the name of God. To say this is to say, "God is not worthy. God in me is not worthy. I am worthless." When you are worthless and so say it, beloved, you have denied all God within you. And unless you shall recite the Prayer of the Penitent Heart that I have given you, in that point of the nonexercise of free will through an insidious and distorted pride, beloved, you cannot be reached.

I pray, then, and I send the call to you who dwell in this octave to understand that it is this point of the sinister message of the false hierarchies of fallen ones that you must go after for the binding of the entire planetary momentum of this sounding of a sound of God-denial that does pass like radio waves through all, though they cannot hear or sense it.

By this method and this key, I give you the option in Christ the Son to save souls and to invoke mighty angels for the binding of forces that keep so many in this state of consciousness. The bombardment comes from every quarter and sector of life, from every source of degradation, through drugs of pleasure and pastime defiling the body, through all manner of impure substance.

The alcoholic says, "I am worthless. Therefore I drink." The smoker says, "I am worthless. Therefore I allow the demons of nicotine into my brain and temple." The one who surfeits himself in sugar and sweets does say the same: "I am worthless. I do not deserve to be. Therefore, I shall

⁸See "I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!" decree 20.09, and "I Ratify the Judgment of Helios Whereby the Plug Is Pulled on the Seed of the Wicked," decree 20.12, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

enter into the destruction of my temple and my soul.”

Understand that as you move through life, the weight you sometimes feel on the body as you bear some portion of planetary karma is the weight of souls who have chosen the spiritual suicide of self-denial and who are in the process of dying. This dying takes long, long cycles and therefore death is a dominant vibration on planet earth. Understand that this is the predicament of souls about to be lost,⁹ concerning which the Blessed Virgin has deep sorrow and tears that flow without ceasing.

Respond, then, to the call to save others but not without putting on the whole armour of God¹⁰ as the call to Archangel Michael, as the call for virtue and the strengthening of virtue in every organ of the body temple. Let the sound of virtue and many strains thereof be the strength of the purity of thy heart that in the presence of these forces [you shall stand and still stand]. And you shall not be left alone but you shall be taken by Archangel Michael and legions of Light to assist in waging this war against the denial of myself in my creation. This is the war being waged, the war that you must wage against those who deny myself in my creation.

Mesmerizing that creation to embrace that self-denial, these fallen ones think, therefore, that they escape the karma of the murder of souls; for they have so convinced souls to commit suicide [and so convinced themselves that they are not accountable for the suicide of souls].

Therefore thou shalt not be left alone in waging this war but thou shalt do battle with this momentum upon earth enjoined by Archangel Michael and his legions. They shall assist you in putting on that mighty armour and wielding the sword and you shall go out with them and come in with them, for this is dangerous work.

Therefore when you offer these prayers of challenge unto the momentum of the denial of God and of that spiritual suicide, do so in the protection of the circle of your sanctuaries and gather in at least twos and threes to make these calls. For, beloved, this vibration, this wavelength is the best-kept secret of Lucifer, of Satan and of the sinister force.

I have come this day, surrounded by ring upon ring of angels of Light, to personally deliver this message to you and this key. Understand that every other derangement of mind and schism of the psyche and all of the problems that are dealt with one by one can be traced back to that moment when the individual did deny the worth of God and the worth of the True Self, which is God within himself. The fallen ones have convinced the individual that the lower self has nothing to do with the Great God Self, that it is sinner beyond sin, beyond forgiveness, beyond repentance.

Nothing, and no one, is beyond hope, beloved. But the one who desires to be saved must ask to be saved.

⁹Souls about to be lost. In a dictation given April 9, 1989, Archangel Raphael and Mother Mary gave the following report: “Far more [people] than you realize, beloved, are in a state of peril and imperil - imperil being defined as the violent misqualification of the light of the chakras which does place their souls in peril. There are souls being lost daily who are caught in the astral consciousness, fixed, 'hosed' to the television set, which does feed into them astral effluvia and does take from them light. . . . Souls who began with a threefold flame are losing their threefold flames. They are reaching the point of [the] squandering of [the] light where that divine spark is either about to go out or has gone out already. . . . Conditions have gone far beyond what can be imagined and . . . something must be done and must be done quickly. It will be easy, then, for you to insert a very simple phrase [in your calls and decrees] that the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood go after those Lightbearers who must not be lost, those who once had a threefold flame, those souls who can be remagnetized by the Great Central Sun Magnet to the divine polarity of Alpha and Omega, those souls who can be reached through some form of Truth, beloved ones, whatever that might be.” (See 1989 PoW, pp. 263-65.) On February 17, 1991, beloved Helios said: “Know that your prayers may invoke the intercession of angelic hosts for the saving of many souls who at the end of an age could be lost - for they have lost their divine spark and their divine momentum, yet they are not evil per se. And that call, that intercession for the saving of souls can result in the balancing of your karma and your victory. Heroic deeds are in order but prayer is the greatest heroism in this day” (1991 PoW, p. 154). See also 1986 PoW, Book II, p. 546; 1989 PoW, pp. 470-71; 1990 PoW, pp. 507-8; 1991 PoW, p. 12.

¹⁰Eph. 6:11-18.

Do you understand how many get beyond the point of desiring or asking and therefore are beyond the pale of the reach of those of the higher octaves who may descend no lower than the etheric plane?

Do you understand this, beloved? ["Yes."]

The argument arises in the minds of many people:

Why cannot God save that one?

I tell you I have already saved that one by placing myself within him as the divine spark, as the soul that is the image and likeness of myself. If, by the free will I gave, the individual will deny all of this and allow that Light to be consumed by Darkness, then only the Mediator can save. Thus, the deep desiring of Jesus this day to prepare you, as quickly as the Law will allow, to enter in to that bonding to himself. His coming is, beloved, in the desire that you too may be mediators - mediators between himself and those in the deepest levels of despair.

Drugs alone can destroy the mind and cause immediate physical suicide by those who no longer have the mind that is a chalice for the true Mind of God. This has happened to many, beloved. Drugs themselves are the most deadly manifestation that comes from out of the Twelfth Planet and many sources of "the blackness of darkness forever"¹¹ in the universe.

Do not, then, enter into that fallacy again that I do not need you to save these souls, for I tell you this day that I do need you! Seek, then, the salvation of your soul and its safety, that you lose it not by venturing into the depths of levels of vibrations that can overtake you suddenly as if you had been doused by chemical weapons, by smoke, by deadly gases and all at once you were no longer functioning.

It has been thirty years that this Messenger has served, preceded by the beloved Mark, who served many years prior to her coming. We have awaited the hour when the students of the Ascended Masters could see and know that point of the nerve of hell, that point of the ultimate destruction of the individual. It is a planetary beast of dimensions greater than the earth itself. Yet the hosts of the LORD can bind it in answer to your call.

I AM your God. I have come to speak to you. I have descended not through an Ascended Master or an Archangel or a Cosmic Being. I have come to speak to you as my sons and daughters, that you might know how much I have loved thee and how much I am truly a part of you. For you are my issue and my essence and my seed.

I send forth my lifestream.

It does become your lifestream.

I AM the Light flowing over your crystal cord.

I AM the Light that feeds the Unfed Flame.

I AM the River of Life.

I AM thy allness. I AM thyself.

I AM worthy to be thy God.

Thou art worthy to be my beloved Son.

Rise, then, to the dimensions of your Holy Christ Self

And choose to live forevermore!

This dictation by Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, July 5, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes

¹¹Jude 13.

words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

43.1 I AM the Witness - September 8, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 43 - I AM the Witness - September 8, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

I am writing this letter after being awakened in the middle of the night. I was having a dream about you and my first thought was to get up and write this. (I'd rather pull the covers over my head!)

I would like to submit the following as my testimony for the "I AM the Witness" column:

I have known Mother for many years in this life (and others, I'm sure) and served on her staff, though presently I am living in the Southwest. There are many stories I could tell of intercession, mercy, grace and joy, but I'd like to write about this recent one to perhaps help another soul.

In the summer of 1990, I discovered I had endometriosis. This is a feminine condition where the uterine endometrial tissue is found outside the uterus. It may be found in several locations, including the ovaries, fallopian tubes, bladder and even intestines. Scar tissue and cysts can also form. Endometriosis is one of the main causes of infertility in women.

I was in a great deal of pain and discomfort and found myself unable to even decree. I could barely eat or work. I was alone and thought I was living my life in the best way I could. I wondered why this was happening to me. I kept strong faith in God and his purposes and called in my heart to Mother for help. I listened to her beautiful album Mother's Chakra Meditations: From My Heart to Buddha and received much comfort and peace from it.

One afternoon I could barely walk and sat on the patio to read the Bible. Many times in my life when I needed an answer I would call to God and then open my Bible to the exact page that I needed to read. I opened the Bible to the Old Testament and the words literally leapt off the page: "I the Lord thy God am a jealous God. . . . Thou shalt have no other gods before me." I realized very calmly that I was balancing karma from another embodiment and felt great peace from this. I also remembered Mother's warning to us to not underestimate the returning physical karma beginning April 23, 1990.

I went to several doctors and read as much as I could about my condition. At this time I could not eat, so I lived on Ann Wigmore's recipes of wheat grass, rejuvelac, sprout drinks and vegetable juice (Be Your Own Doctor, Ann Wigmore). I found an excellent group of holistic doctors and they got me on a regime of homeopathic remedies, Chinese herbs and acupuncture (even in my uterus).

The allergy doctor discovered I had a lot of allergies, including allergies to most of the food I had been eating - like lettuce, bananas, soy products and wheat. He explained that especially during illness, when the immune system is weak, we form allergies to foods we've eaten too much of and then the body needs other nutrients. He also stressed the importance (especially in urban areas) of washing vegetables in water plus one teaspoon of Clorox to remove chemicals.

I hung up pictures of the organs and visualized them as healed, functioning properly and in light, as Nada once instructed us. I started feeling better but it was necessary to have a surgical laparoscopy - an operation in which lasers are used to remove the lesions and scar tissue. After the operation I was put on birth control pills for six months. I found out that my sister and two aunts had had

endometriosis and all three were infertile. Endometriosis has no known cause, except heredity, and is often made worse by dietary fat in the body. The doctor told me my chances of conceiving a child were slim, especially at my age (40).

I read the book *Infertility and Reproductive Disorders* by Michio Kushi and started the macrobiotic diet for endometriosis. For months afterward I practically lived on miso soup, kombu seaweed, aduki beans, daikon radish, kale, carrots and barley, millet or rice. That's about all and I soon felt great! I never liked any of these foods before (I was always a fruit and salad person) but I felt great and felt their healing power in my body. These foods specifically dissolve fats in the organs and strengthen the reproductive system. I also took Dong Quai, the Chinese root, daily. It has great benefits for the female hormonal system.

During this time I got married and things were looking better, but I still didn't conceive. I became resigned to not having children in this life. (My desire for bearing children has been very deep. I believe this is because I've had a lot of monastic embodiments and motherhood always seemed very foreign to me.) I really let go of the desire and started putting my attention in trying to help others at my job and in our small Study Group.

My husband, who is very athletic, encouraged me to exercise properly, visualizing blood, oxygen and energy to the affected areas. Exercise was never one of my strong habits.

A few months later I realized there was a condition in my life that was out of alignment but I was too ashamed to talk to anyone about it. I would find myself in a sweat, nervous and alone, and finally I wrote a confession letter to Mother. The sense of aloneness soon left and I felt tremendous joy and peace and a love of the will of God.

I truly felt Mother's intercession and I knew it had been necessary to write the letter of confession. Being brought up a Catholic, I reflected on the seven sacraments and their necessity in the Age of Aquarius (baptism, penance, Holy Communion, confirmation, marriage, holy orders and extreme unction). I knew I needed Mother's help to overcome my problem and I had to get over my pride in order to confess it. I remember Mother once said she'd "heard it all," so my sin couldn't have been any worse.

Soon afterwards, I started feeling ill again and I thought the endometriosis was back. (My doctor had told me if it did come back, I'd need a hysterectomy and, frankly, I was beginning to welcome it.) To my great joy and surprise I found out I was pregnant!

My joy was very great and when I calculated the time of conception, I found that it was right after I wrote the confession letter! I knew that was the last stumbling block to my soul's great desire. My doctor was surprised, my family was shocked and I am happy!

When I called my sister, the first thing she said was, "You broke the curse!" (Infertility ran in my family as well as endometriosis.) I remember in my years on staff how I would daily make the call to break the curse of infertility in my family. And now I can truly affirm: the CALL COMPELS THE ANSWER.

So I am writing this not only to tell of my experience and victory over endometriosis but to witness to Mother's role in our lives as intercessor and helper. I believe that all our happiness is truly based on the will of God and that sometimes when we are not happy we need to realize that it is ultimately of our own doing and that an out-of-alignment condition, not being centered in God's will, is what causes it.

I am so grateful for this wondrous being in my life, our beloved Guru. I cannot think what life would be without her.

All my love,

Chapter 44

Beloved Oromasis and Diana - September 15, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 44 - Beloved Oromasis and Diana - September 15, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

XI

A Mighty Plan for Transmutation

The Mystery of Becoming God

“In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I Trust!”

The Two-Way Street of Trust

Hail, legions of angels, legions of elementals, legions of sons and daughters of God! Now welcome all fiery salamanders to your midst! [32-second standing ovation]

For surely this is the day of the megaconjunction of the dictations of God and angels assembling from corners of cosmos. Surely the concentration in the sun of Helios and Vesta and the sun of your heart and the sun of your Mighty I AM Presence does mark a day of bursting light in the earth that shall not be turned back! [26-second standing ovation]

O the signs and the seasons, beloved ones! By the continuity of this jeweled string of light,⁰ is it not so that all are touched in their personal astrology?

And therefore, from many points of entrée into your own Cosmic Clock, you find superimposed over the astrology of this life the great Causal Bodies of all who have dictated at this conference and their consorts. There have been those who have been silent and those who have been speaking to you, beloved, but altogether the hierarchies of God have come now with a mighty plan for transmutation.

Now that you have seen the wonders of the violet flame, now that we hope you have a greater momentum in calling forth that flame as you go as streamers of violet flame from this place, marking streams across the earth in your wake of violet flame, know, then, that there is much more we can do for you - oh, so much more, beloved! For the fiery salamanders, even standing with you now, have more violet flame in their fire than they have had in many a year, for they have warmed themselves in your fires as you have warmed yourselves in their fire.

And the rainbow rays of the salamanders this day are of seven hues of violet light pulsating. They are magnificent! And the tallest ones, beloved, are a hundred feet tall and the shorter ones are shorter than you. Fiery salamanders, beloved, are truly magnificent to behold! And the pulsating,

⁰The “jeweled string of light” is a reference to the six dictations delivered consecutively, of which this dictation was the fourth.

shimmering light of this fire is something you ought to desire to see, for perhaps God in you will fulfill that desire.

Therefore know, beloved, that all things are possible in God when you access the light of the legions of the Seventh Ray! And all elementals count themselves a part of these legions, for they too move with the ages!

Thus, you see, since Aquarius is now officially open to you,¹ the opening of that Aquarian light can come - that light [which comes] from so many Cosmic Beings and Bodhisattvas and Buddhas who have fulfilled their own God-mastery and their cosmic consciousness of God on that Seventh Ray. For they are ready to pour forth the action of their Causal Bodies of the Seventh Ray and to multiply your calls.

Therefore, giving the violet flame [as you have during this conference], I assure you, begets [an action of the sacred fire] as no other you can invoke except that of the First Ray. For, you see, Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, must be in balance and so that balance does come to you [according to the levels of mastery you attain to in the science of invocation].

Happy are ye who have accepted the new dispensation of the era of Aquarius, who have received the Ascended Masters, who have received yourselves as potential Ascended Masters, who have not feared to be made a gazingstock² before the world of your admirers and those enemies who point the finger and say, "He thinks he is God!"

Well, to be sure, you think you are God and therefore you shall be God! And that is the great mystery of life. [13-second standing ovation]

Thus, beloved, do understand this mystery of becoming God. Do understand, beloved, that you too can become as fiery salamanders with pulsating, living, lively flame bursting through your very aura.

Yes, beloved, I trust that you know that in the conclusion of this violet flame vigil of the next twenty-four hours³ you shall, by your presence here and your faithfulness, have inaugurated a new era for the seventh dispensation.

You have unleashed those fires from the heart of Omri-Tas and all of the Violet Planet and from Saint Germain. You have gained for many Ascended Masters new open doors and opportunity. Thus, a door has likewise been opened to you today that you may see God, and this is a reward for service. Each person's service, beloved, does [establish by karmic law] that which can return to him. [Measure for measure, there is an equivalency.]

The joy of the violet flame and the violet flame songs must not diminish. I implore you to sustain it as you journey to your separate locations that you might be a Maltese cross there. And may you have two or three with you to sustain the filling in of that matrix over your home or place of worship, over your city.⁴

Yes, beloved, it is a magnificent thing to inaugurate a spiral; it is another to sustain the momentum so that it not run down. It is like spinning a top, beloved. Do not let this momentum wind down but rather increase it! And increase it by the power of the Causal Bodies of the planetary systems of this solar system and beyond, by points of stars and starry bodies.

Yes, beloved, let the violet flame multiply! And it will multiply if you spin those tape recordings

¹See pp. 39-41.

²Heb. 10:32-34.

³Violet flame vigil. Holy Justinius, who dictated prior to Oromasis and Diana, announced: "Mark your watch, beloved, that you may understand during this twenty-four hours what great God-gain can come to this planet if you will keep that vigil of the violet flame. If you will come and go and take your turns and seal it, there shall be world transmutation. And through world transmutation the fire of the sun will be able to penetrate deeper into the Matter molecules. . . ."

⁴See pp. 348-49.

of the violet flame and even join in now and then as you play them in your homes and cars. It is well to decree much of the time, but if you cannot, use the amplification systems of the technology of Saint Germain to amplify that sound.

For after all, it is sound - and it is sound charged with the light of the altar of this Community and the light of the ark of the covenant - it is sound, beloved, that can neutralize the sound, though you hear it not, that is pouring forth over radio waves and other vibrations, carrying rock music and the voices of Death and Hell. Yes, beloved, sound is power! And you have endowed and can continue to endow [the production of] your music and decree tapes with your voices, with your light, with your expert recordings and send them around the world!

O play them, beloved, and keep them with you. And do not think of decreeing those decrees that are on those tapes without those tapes,⁵ because [the number of voices recorded establishes] the multiplication factor of the power of each decree on every tape. And therefore, all of the original voices who recorded [that decree] and all who around the planet are giving it are multiplying [your effort] as [all together you become] one [Mystical Light Body of God]. And therefore see how the multiplication will continue [by the power of your Oneness in God and the unison you achieve in using the decree-and-song tapes]. You must, therefore, in view of the fewer numbers [decreeing on planet earth] than we would like, use your minds, use your ingenuity and make these tapes count for an entire planetary body of sound!

Blessed ones, if the fallen ones could sink Atlantis by the misuse of sound, then you can see Atlantis rise by the correct use of sound! [33-second standing ovation]

How, then, shall Atlantis rise?

Shall she not rise as the rising Mother Light ascends the spinal altar?

Shall she not rise as you make right the karma that you personally carry from your lifetimes on Atlantis, if any? And most have much to do in this regard.

Yes, beloved, shall she not rise because America shall discover [her true identity] through you and through the violet flame that descends upon her by your grace and blessing and that of the ascended hosts of Light? ["Yes!"]

Shall she not rise because, by the very action of that karma being balanced, you can then pick up where you left off, even as Phylos did pick up from where he left off on Atlantis twelve thousand years earlier, as he has taught you?⁶

You come again also. You may pick up now the threads of your destiny, the threads of the moments when you were at great heights thirty-five thousand years ago and then either went with Jesus or descended.⁷

Blessed ones, you come to the place now where you can fulfill your reason for being in a very

⁵If you find that the decrees are either too fast or too slow for you, you may stop the tape after the preamble and give the decree at your own pace, picking up with the tape again when and if you find the speed meets your need. Then fast-forward to the next song or decree and continue after songs and preambles to go at your own speed, with or without the tape. It is preferable to decree with the tape but if you can't, it is better to decree without it than not at all.

⁶In the book *A Dweller on Two Planets*, Phylos the Tibetan recounts the story of his embodiment on ancient Atlantis and how he dealt with his karma. The book illustrates that salvation comes by the grace of Jesus Christ and through taking individual responsibility for one's karma. See *A Dweller on Two Planets*, paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); or hardbound (Borden Publishing Company, 1952), available through Summit University Press. See also Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 28, 1991, "A Profile of the Incarnations of the Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan on the Continents of Lemuria, Atlantis and America," on videocassette (94 min., HP91113) and on audiocassette (93 min., B91077). Tapes include dictation by the Ascended Master Phylos the Tibetan (published on pp. 333-39, this volume).

⁷See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, April 28, 1991, "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis," on videocassette (161 min., GP91106) and on audiocassette (163 min., A91074).

physical and even secular way, taking up your positions in this life in your community as servants wherever your services are needed. You have much you can accomplish, beloved. Atlantis shall rise in you when you take hold of the science of taking dominion over the physical body by right consciousness, by right diet, by right exercise, by right thought and feeling, by right love.

Oh, love that goes forth from your heart is the greatest healing agent of all! For love is the dissolving of all the causes and conditions of disease. But is not that love, beloved, manifest in the mercy flame? Is it not manifest in the violet flame? Yes, indeed it is.

And therefore, let your healing services, built upon the foundation that you accomplish with the Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary and Saint Germain through the Watch,⁸ become a spiraling of healing decree, violet flame decree, healing decree as you weave, then, [violet flame] transmutation with the Healing Thoughtform⁹ and the Emerald Matrix.

So much more should you desire to keep the flame of the healing service when you have Mother Mary's golden elixir. Yes, beloved, it is a substance that is a quickening action, yet you must provide the fire for the fire given.

So then, be on the receptive wavelength to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Discover the power of the mantra "In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!" I will tell you what good is this mantra. For this I shall let you be seated.

The good of the mantra, beloved, is this. Doubts arise, thoughts come as black arrows against the mind. This has been called "aggressive mental suggestion" and indeed aggressive it is, for it comes out of the bowels of hell, else out of your own bowels as the acidic condition thereof. Therefore know the body and the ablutions of the yogis in the Ganges. Know them well, beloved. There is the ablution of water and fire, yes, and of air itself. There is the ablution of the earth element.

Thus, to continue [on the subject] of doubt and fear and such substances: When you have embarked upon a course, when you have set a matrix and you have said, "This I will fulfill and by this matrix I shall be made whole," and along come the fallen ones and they attempt to remove you from that seat of the vision of perfection and wholeness, they taunt you with this and that, they distract you, they take you from your concentration and all of a sudden you are feeling a little burdened and [you hear yourself] saying, "I am not so sure, I am not so sure" - that is when you must say in the very teeth of all of error's projections:

"In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!"

By this mantra you tell yourself, "I have surely done what my Lord has required of me this day. I have put my hand diligently to accomplish this end and purpose and this service. Therefore, I place in the heart of Mother Mary all that I am and all that I am to be and all that I must accomplish."

Think of those things that you know you must do. Think of who you know you are and what you can be to God on earth. Think of these things and how impossible they may seem. The more impossible they seem, beloved, the more possible they are! This is a truth you should know. And thus, you say in your heart, "In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!" Visualize the heart of Mother Mary as a sphere the size of the cosmos, immaculate and immaculately perceiving your divine plan.

All is not lost because you made a mistake. All is not lost because you have tripped, you have fallen, you have digressed, you have taken a backward step. These things are remediable when your heart is right. And when your heart is right, your regret will be great enough to assist you in not repeating the same mistakes again and again.

Some of you look like a rote robot going up and down five steps perpetually - up five steps, down five steps, up five steps, down five steps. Would you like to envision yourself doing this all day,

⁸"Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours. See p. 488 n. 4.

⁹Healing Thoughtform. See p. 49 n. 11.

beloved? [“No!”]

Well, sometimes you have done it for months and lifetimes. No wonder some angels become weary and ask for an R and R in the Central Sun!

So, you see, beloved, you must have enough regret to stop all human nonsense. Do it one by one and piece by piece and concentrate on certain areas. But when you have the victory and the vision of a particular aspect of yourself, then keep it. Keep it and hold it. Sustain it with the mantra “In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!” This means:

I have done my all. I have done my best. I have taken the [necessary] human footsteps. Now I know not what shall be or where I shall go but I know one thing: the fruit of my labor shall be forthcoming through the Immaculate Heart of Mary and I trust in the geometry of that Heart, the wholeness of it, the love of it and the care of the Cosmic Virgin for me personally as a soul.

Therefore I say to the entire sinister force, to all of you who represent the false hierarchy and the individual false-hierarchy impostors of myself on the Path, those black magicians who would imitate me and deny me my Christhood - to you and to all and to God and to the entire hosts of the LORD I proclaim on earth this day:

[Congregation gives the mantra with Oromasis and Diana:]

In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!

In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!

In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!

It is a sealing action. When you open the door, Mother Mary then seals you in her heart and in that trust, and you are building steel bridges from your heart to the heart of Mother Mary. I speak of bridges that are strong and that many after you will use to make that transit from the lower to the higher octave.

Yes, beloved, nothing of doubt and fear can occupy the mind when this becomes your mantra, and I heartily recommend [that you use] it when you take the precious drops of Mother Mary’s golden elixir. So then, as you take those drops you will say, “In the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I trust!” And you will visualize the Healing Thoughtform around you, Mother Mary’s Electronic Presence over you, and the mighty Electronic Presence of Archangel Raphael himself, which you can take from [the photograph of his statue on] the cover of *The Healing Power of Angels*.¹⁰ Such a magnificent statue is this, beloved! Yes, see that beauty of [both] Raphael and Mother Mary! And see yourself locked inside of their auras.

Practice visualization by looking at your favorite representation of Raphael and Mother Mary; then close your eyes and visualize every detail of that picture and then open your eyes again to see what you have missed and what you have remembered. Thus begin to memorize detail and the fine lines of manifestation. And as you visualize these, they become the grid of light over you that is filled in by the Electronic Presence of Mother Mary.

Do not leave it all to us to manifest our Electronic Presence over you, beloved. Take the teaching of the Messenger in the attempt to make the beloved El Morya’s portrait more physical.¹¹ That

¹⁰The Healing Power of Angels. Booklet of prayers, meditations, songs and dynamic decrees to the Seven Archangels.

¹¹During the service before this dictation, the Messenger unveiled a new portrait of El Morya, made from the late-nineteenth-century likeness released to Madame H. P. Blavatsky. The Messenger said: “It has been our great desire in working on this painting to bring El Morya into the physical octave and this has been El Morya’s goal. And so, we have taken great care to allow this matrix to be the most physical representation of El Morya that we know of in the form of a picture or photograph of the Master on earth today. Most of the renditions of El Morya and other Masters are somewhat ethereal and somewhat apart from the way he would look if embodied. And since this is a picture of him in the years before his ascension, you can see the highest manifestation of the Master in the flesh and therefore call to him to come to you ‘in the flesh’ through this portrait.” The painting hangs in King Arthur’s Court at the

attempt is designed with you in mind and with Morya in mind, therefore, that Morya may lower his vibration through that image, that you might lower El Morya's vibration through your imaging of him.

As you see the portrait, then call for beloved El Morya to place his Electronic Presence over you and see how you feel living in the mighty Diamond Heart of beloved El Morya and walking in that heart and feeling the presence and pressure of that mind! O you can truly identify with God, beloved, more than you know, truly more than you know!

We, Oromasis and Diana, would chant the mantra "In the immaculate heart of our chelas, we trust!" We desire to find that point of sacred fire in your heart. We desire to establish that two-way street of trust.

The trust we seek is that which we have entrusted to you, for we cannot entrust it to another.¹² It is the trust, beloved, that the violet flame momentum begun from the heart of the Violet Planet and the violet flame sea placed in the heart of the earth by Omri-Tas,¹³ that the momentum of the great Causal Body of Saint Germain and Portia and all hosts of the Seventh Ray might be sustained and might be increased.

Visualize the tremendous area that the violet flame sea in the center of the earth does take up. It is greater than any sea you have ever beheld. See this violet flame sea in action now. Imagine the violet flame sea rising up as a tidal wave of violet flame by your invocations, inundating the earth, not with the power of destruction but with the power of transmutation, transmuting the cause and core of war, of Death and Hell itself, beloved. Consider, then, how you can roll these back as you reverse the tide of darkness [by the power of] the tide of the violet flame sea.

Do not think that when you invoke the violet flame sea you shall receive but a portion. By the worldwide momentum of this activity of Keepers of the Flame and those whom you draw into it, by the very power of your violet flame auras, you can raise up mighty waves of light that wash through and wash away all that could beset this civilization in this decade.

Who knows, beloved, what you can accomplish!

Aren't you curious enough to try and see what you can accomplish? ["Yes!"]

Curiosity, beloved, is a wonderful thing! It makes children peek into Christmas presents before the morning. It makes children tiptoe around to see what the tooth fairy has placed under their pillow. It makes them peep through keyholes to know what Mama and Papa are talking about.

So, beloved, you have curiosity in your hearts. Let it be [a curiosity] that propels an experiment of violet flame, violet flame, violet flame! Let us see, beloved. For as you know so very well from these two dictations of Saint Germain and Omri-Tas, this is the ultimate and final opportunity devised, the [same] way and means by which the evolutions of the Violet Planet did succeed in saving their planet and raising it into higher dimensions.¹⁴

Thus we know and believe, do we not, that it is possible. And if it is possible, then we are curious to know what will make it possible! And, of course, it is all of us invoking the violet flame.

And when I say all of us, I am speaking also of an amphitheater of legions of the elemental kingdom who have gathered here today for my address. And they are on the edge of their seats in this giant stadium over this place listening to my words; for, you see, they too desire to invoke the violet flame but, as you have been told, they must do it in conjunction with yourselves. Therefore

Royal Teton Ranch.

¹²Any quality that God desires to see in his chelas, he must first entrust to them, so that they might then manifest it. Trust is a quality that the Ascended Masters seek in their chelas. As they have given us their trust, they desire our trust in return.

¹³See pp. 352-56.

¹⁴See pp. 353-54.

they will gather round you and they will create with each and every one who does offer a decree a tie to the heart whereby they may invoke and sing and decree with you. What a chorusing this shall be!

You ought, then, to be truly a tuning fork. For some of them do not know how to sing too well, beloved, and you will have to keep them on key. And therefore you will have to find the key! And the key is the key of Aquarius. It is the Seventh Ray wavelength and vibration.

O what wonders are possible to you in God! What wonders, beloved!

May you try. May you try! T-R-Y - the great formula of Saint Germain's alchemy.¹⁵ May you try this alchemy, if not for any other reason than that you are curious to see how it works - but I hope for the greater reason that you know that if you work it, you may just work this planet into the golden age of Aquarius!

I thank you. [53-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Oromasis and Diana was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Oromasis and Diana's direction for clarity in the written word.]

44.1 I AM the Witness - September 15, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 44 - I AM the Witness - September 15, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

Recently I went for a long run through the town where I live in Connecticut. For some reason I took a route that I had never run before. My steps took me past a church with a beautiful statue of Mother Mary in the courtyard. I felt the presence of Mother Mary so strongly over this statue that I wanted to stop and walk over to the statue to kneel in prayer. This was more than a little unusual since I was raised in the Jewish faith and had never knelt before a statue in a church yard!

Unfortunately, while my heart was telling me to go commune with Mother Mary, my head was telling me that I ought to finish running first. I debated the idea as I ran the next block and then decided to keep running. I told myself that I might stop at the church on my way back.

At the next block the sidewalk terminated in a rough path of packed dirt. As I absentmindedly ran over some tree roots, I turned my ankle and stepped on it in full stride. I heard a snap and knew that I had hurt myself badly. I also knew on the instant that I had missed an opportunity to pray to Mother Mary's heart for intercession.

Fully believing in the motto "Better late than never," I instantly prayed aloud: "Archangel Michael, help me! help me! help me! Mother Mary, help me! help me! help me!" I wasn't sure how they could help me now that I had already hurt myself but I knew they'd think of something.

I tried walking a few steps and verified that my foot was badly injured: I would have to head back home. I determined to walk into town, a quarter mile or so away, and use a phone to call home for a ride. After a dozen steps or so, the foot became quite painful. As I neared the corner, I saw a car on

¹⁵TRY. Saint Germain's formula for alchemists of the sacred fire: Theos = God; Rule = Law; You = Being. Theos + Rule + You = God's law active as Principle within your being (TRY). See Saint Germain On Alchemy, p. 99.

the other side of the street come to a complete halt. The window rolled down and a woman leaned her head out.

“You look like you need help. Can I give you a ride?” she asked. I had thought someone was stopping to ask me for directions and instead it was a helping hand. I was so surprised I actually had to think for a moment about whether I needed a ride. “Hmm, do I need help?” I surveyed my options. “Gee, I guess maybe I do,” I mused. “Yes, thank you. I think I could use a ride!” I said as I hobbled over to her car.

After this Good Samaritan had given me a ride all the way to my front door, I went for X rays. The doctor told me that I had broken a bone near the edge of my foot and that if I had walked any further, he would have had to resort to surgery to repair the damage. As it was, he had to place my entire lower leg in a cast.

Because that dear woman had stopped to help me, I was able to conduct a training seminar for an important client a few days later in New York. I had to work around the clock for a few days to prepare course materials. At the close of the first day’s session, I emerged, shell-shocked, from my client’s office building in midtown Manhattan. It was rush hour and I was hobbling on crutches, briefcase and overnight bag in hand. I had been working for 36 hours straight. The temperature outside was 99 degrees and my hotel was on the other side of town.

Patently I stood waiting for a cab. Every one that passed was taken. Other people along the curb appeared also to be waiting for a cab. I made a call to Mother Mary and Cyclopea to help me get to my hotel. After a few minutes I felt moved to walk over to the next block. I stood on the corner gazing in both directions and immediately recognized the hopelessness of my situation. I resolved to go back into the lobby, sit down for an hour or so and then try again.

Just then out of the corner of my eye I saw a black limousine cut sharply across traffic towards my side of the street. The driver appeared to be waving at someone. I stood transfixed as the limousine eased up to me. The window rolled down and a man leaned his head out. “You going to the airport?” he asked hopefully.

“No, I’m afraid not. I’m just trying to get across town to my hotel but thanks for asking anyway,” I replied.

“Hey, that’s all right. Get in!” said the driver. “I couldn’t leave a guy standing there on crutches at rush hour. C’mon. I’ll give you a ride to your hotel.” He jumped out and helped me with my bags.

When we arrived at my hotel minutes later, my driver got out, helped me out of the car, carried my bags into the lobby and told the bellman to take good care of me. When I offered to pay him, he refused to accept any money for his services. Another Good Samaritan! May God bless him!

Two days later I was in Montana, enjoying the wonderful light of the FREEDOM 1991 conference at the Royal Teton Ranch. I’ve never felt so close to the Ascended Masters! I especially enjoyed when Jesus said: “I come to cut across all categories and casts of human consciousness.” And of course I had to tell my story about Mother Mary’s intercession every time someone asked about my cast. I took to calling it “The Cast of the Human Consciousness.”

Indeed, the cast of the human consciousness that had caused me to fail to heed my inner voice had now become a physical cast on my leg! Perhaps the greatest intercession of all from Mother Mary’s heart was the gift of God-illumination that enabled me to get the maximum benefit from this experience.

When I returned from the conference, my first act was to go back to that statue of Mother Mary to kneel in prayer of thanksgiving. Shortly afterwards, the cast was removed, two weeks ahead of schedule.

I am so grateful to Mother Mary, to El Morya and to you, Mother, for this wondrous path, for your sacrificial service, for your inspirational example and for your great love for all of us, which always causes us to strive harder to be who we really are.

Truly, you are helping me to eliminate the “cast of the human consciousness” and to come to know the love, wisdom and power of the Ascended Masters and my own God Self. Thank you, thank you, thank you!

May God bless you mightily, abundantly, eternally!

Your loving chela,

Dear Friends,

In the early 1970s I was living in Santa Cruz. One evening as I was sitting in my bedroom after supper, I noticed a passageway of light coming through a wall. Fiery writing was upon pages that came down the passageway.

At first I felt warm with love, then concerned as to the truth of the vision. But the “angel thought” came: If Muhammad could receive verses from the angel Gabriel, then it was possible I could be graced with some pages from God, whose writing I could not even read.

Five years later, while living in Minneapolis, I was drawn by a picture-poster to a lecture by Elizabeth Clare Prophet. Subsequently I ordered a set of decrees and it dawned upon me that those decree pages were the same as the pages in the vision.

About five years after that, as I was decreeing in the Chapel of the Holy Grail at Camelot, I saw a beautiful and loving fiery salamander manifest in front of Kuthumi’s portrait. It stood about ten to fifteen feet tall and was delicately multihued.

The love and ethereal beauty which accompanied that elemental helped me to experience a level of reverence for life and love to which I yet aspire.

Paraphrasing Abraham Lincoln, “The good Lord must love the elementals, for He made so many of them.”

Glory to God for the grace of these teachings.

Sincerely,

A Keeper of the Flame,

Messenger’s note:

Some of the pages that came down the passageway were indeed decree pages but other pages contained teachings that will one day be revealed to this Keeper of the Flame.

Chapter 45

Beloved El Morya - September 22, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 45 - Beloved El Morya - September 22, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

XII

Regarding Your Chelaship:

The Equation of Karma

Give My Mantra to the Will of God

I, Morya El, Son of God on the First Ray, come to speak to you out of the Diamond Heart of my love for my chelas.

[20-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! ...

I come to speak to you regarding your chelaship and I would be happy if you would be seated.

I desire that your gains on the path of chelaship should be greater and I desire that my gains as a Guru should also be greater.

I speak on a subject that has been on the heart of the Messenger for some months. The Messenger has been burdened concerning the illnesses, accidents and calamities that have befallen Keepers of the Flame and chelas and reasoned in her heart whether these may have come about because of a lessening dispensation on my part from the Lords of Karma to assist you. This is a relative matter, beloved. Understand the equation of karma.

One and all know that individual karma has increased with the Dark Cycle entering the physical octave April 23, 1990.¹ All know of the diminishing of opportunity to all Ascended Masters and hosts to intercede on behalf of chelas and humanity for the very x factor of the increase of karma that they carry. For the karma of the individual, beloved, as well as his inclination toward the things

¹See p. 156 n. 2.

of the Spirit does determine what measure can be meted unto him from those in our octave. Thus know that it is a given that you bear more, and therefore we can bear less, of your karma.

There is the equation, then, of such dire circumstances on the planetary body that we must pull upon the resources of our Causal Bodies, and I speak of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, so as to render from our level those effective stopgap measures that allow the continuity of your life and purpose and service to the Brotherhood.

By your decrees you have bought time and even a window of opportunity. But the buying of this, beloved, comes daily and we must pay a price daily for every bit of time and every window of opportunity that does come. It is a day-by-day battle and all, including yourselves, are truly engaged in a planetary Armageddon at inner levels.

Now then, beloved, my desire is as great and greater than ever to intercede in your behalf. Yet I have my hands tied, as does every other Ascended Master. For this reason Omri-Tas did come to the aid of Saint Germain. For this reason did the Nameless One from the Great Central Sun speak to you.

Now then, my proposal is this, beloved. I have asked and the Messenger has asked for the decree to the will of God, 10.03,² to be given diligently by chelas who must make decisions in their lives,³ who do not know the way to go, who because they slack off on decrees and do not tend to the call for the binding of their own dweller-on-the-threshold sometimes do take a wrong turn. And that wrong turn may lead them to six other wrong turns until they are far afield from my aura and reachability.

I suggest, therefore, that to maintain the momentum of this conference you turn to 10.03, when you are able, to give that call to me. Look at the verses, look at the chorus and see how it is a geometry of the power of the throat chakra, line by line. This is a most powerful decree and it builds around you a crystal, a crystal of diamond that does set your thinking and feeling world in order so that you are humming in the key of the will of God. And as you do, angels of the will of God surround you.

My Electronic Presence can be over you as you decree. For you see, I am the embodiment of the will of God. All who invoke the will of God have my presence there, for I and my Father-Mother God's will are one.

Give my mantra, have my manifestation, have access to my Causal Body. This is the foundation of a greater association with me and a stronger tie. Upon this foundation, then, return to the call and the dispensation at hand of the violet flame decrees. Let the diamond chalice building and building upon itself day by day as you give the 10.03 decree become a basket-weave crystal chalice for the violet flame.

If you reach a certain momentum of vibration and crescendo in these two, you then can say the mantra for the sealing of this blue-violet session:

"I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending!"

What does this mean, this mantra?

²Decree 10.03, "I AM God's Will." See p. 532 and Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I. Decree 10.03 is also available on audiocassette so that you may give it along with the tape. It is recorded on each of the four El Morya, Lord of the First Ray decree-and-song tapes. Tape 1 also includes decree 10.09, "El Morya, Thou Chohan of Power," and the prayer "Sweet Surrender to Our Holy Vow" as well as the following songs to El Morya and the will of God, which you may wish to include in your services to the Darjeeling Master: "Master Morya, Lord of the First Ray," "The Guru Song," "The Will of God Is Good," "More" and "El Morya, We Love You." Tape 2 includes the song "Gratitude to Our Master Morya." Tape 3: "O Presence of the Diamond Heart" and "Thy Will, O God, Is Good!" Tape 4 includes decree 10.09, "El Morya, Thou Chohan of Power," and the following songs: "Hail to the Chief," "The Light of God's Will" and "Thanks for the Invitation." Each of these 90-min. audiocassettes includes booklet.

³See 1990 PoW, pp. 469-70.

It establishes around you the T'ai Chi of Alpha and Omega. It establishes the balance of the yin and the yang spiritually, which your bodies may be the reflection of if you care for them carefully. It is the mantra of the Body and Blood of every Christed one in all octaves. It is the mantra of Holy Communion:

"I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being!"

It does establish balance and harmony to the point where angels of the violet flame, angels of the blue ray joined by healing angels can accelerate the mending of your garments.

I speak to you again of holes in the garments because this is often the one thing that is needed - the mending of the garments. You need that shield of the many layers, filigree layers of light that comprise your etheric, mental, astral sheaths. As you have torn these, they must be mended. They are mended by angels but the angels must have the light wherewith to mend them.

Thus I give you this concept, beloved. For if you will establish this [shield] around you, [as well as the diamond chalice and the balance and harmony of Alpha and Omega,] then my Electronic Presence over you is guaranteed when your heart is pure and your love is unto God and you have no idolatry of yourself or of me but only bow to the Light in me and in all manifestations of God.

I would surely desire to prevent further calamity or dread conditions in your physical bodies. I give you this concept and this matrix. I ask you to specifically call to angels - the angels who are called the weavers. The weavers come to reweave and they are experts. And when they fill in those holes, you will never know that there was a tear there. Thus they assist you with the weaving of the seamless garment, without which you cannot ascend to God in this life.

This is my message to you, beloved. I desire that you should invoke these flames with a new level of enlightened self-interest. I speak to any and all on the Path who have perhaps gone backwards imperceptibly, whose vibration has decreased, those of many years of service who have given themselves tirelessly yet somehow have lost the point of contact in that service:

You cannot be so long on the periphery of the circle without dipping into the center. This is why we have the daisy meditation of "I AM Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being!"⁴ [In this meditation, you visualize yourself] standing in the center of the circle and [you] give that fiat and feel the extension of the center to each of the twelve points on the [Cosmic] Clock and the hierarchy thereof as you visualize yourself going through the ritual of going out and coming in - going out to the point of the twelve o'clock line under the hierarchy of Capricorn and returning to the center [and going out again to the one o'clock line, and so on around the Clock].

Thus your journeyings around the clock of life must be from center to point and back again, from center to the next point and back again, using that mantra. [Thus, by your going out and coming in, you create the daisy pattern.]

Some of you think you know so much of the Teaching and have heard so many dictations that you do not have to repeat the first steps again and again. Well, you do, beloved! Do not assume attainment. Do not think that knowledge is always wisdom. Do not think that as you go round and round on the clock of life you will not uncover new layers of [misqualified] substance. Indeed you will! And the deeper you go, the more difficult the substance; [hence] the more treacherous the conditions of chelaship.

I desire you to see yourself standing fast and knowing that if you do not come to the altar of God with regularity, as the planets in their courses are regular, you will find yourself not having the sacred fire you need to deal with your occupations on the circle of life. Heed me, beloved! There is no need for those who have worked long and hard and served at great sacrifice and surrender to

⁴This meditation, known as the Ritual of the Atom, and further teaching on it are included on 8-cassette album The ABC's of Your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock (A85056), 83-min. audiocassette (B85063). See also p. 93, this volume.

become weary in well doing the very night before they can be given the initiation that they are well qualified to pass to move up a rung on the ladder of initiation.

Yes, beloved, know the signs and cycles of the body. [There is] a time to rest and re-create in the center of God, a time to work and to love and to labor, and to build and tear down and build again, and a time to return to the center. It is not only during the hours of sleep that you require this re-creation but in the hours when the mind is active yet not stayed on the Mind of God.

Chelas whose white-hot heat has become lukewarm or cold, I say to you, welcome to my heart! I AM Morya. I watch over you! I move with you! Let me in and let go of whatever it is that disturbs you concerning this path, this Messenger, this Community, this organization! What is that to thee? All of this human condition shall go into the flame.

What ought to concern you is whether the servants of God are determined to try and try and try again, whether they are determined to correct mistakes and rise, whether they are true chelas - not whether they are perfect mannequins, not whether they are robots of some kind of a false perfection but whether they have a heart of gold and of fire and can manifest that heart in the very presence of the human condition, which ye all have! And the human condition is the condition of imperfection. It is a given.

Judge not by the condition of anyone's human. Look further to the depths of the soul and make allowances for moments when anyone may be tired, may utter the thoughtless remark or forget something that is important.

We understand these things! We have moved in this world. Those who expect perfect human beings and will not join any organization or be a part of any group endeavor until they find perfect people are in danger of losing their souls, for they are idolaters. Therefore we let the petticoat of the Messenger show that you might see that none is perfect in the human condition and that you might perceive beyond the petticoat the perfection of the Presence of God and know the difference.

Let us have balance, beloved, and let your minds not be overcome with the energy veil of judgment! For I tell you, unless you let go of your judgment of anyone on the Path, yet retain your Christ-discrimination to hold the balance for anyone's weaknesses - unless you let go of judgment, I will tell you what will come upon you: The fires of hell themselves will be unleashed to you in your own judgment!⁵

This is truth, beloved, for judgment is a weighty matter. Thus you find the teaching of Jesus Christ, "Judge not lest ye be judged. For with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you again!"⁶

I have written on the momentum of criticism, condemnation and judgment.⁷ Beware of its subtlety in your mind! Beware of its subtlety in your pride! Walk in another's moccasins, literally, beloved. If you are critical of someone, take on yourself the penance. Ask that one's Holy Christ Self and the Lords of Karma to give you that one's moccasins for twenty-four hours. See how you feel bearing

⁵"But I say unto you that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother and then come and offer thy gift" (Matt. 5:22-24). See also Matt. 12:36, 37; 25:41-46.

⁶"Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye" (Matt. 7:1-5). See also John 8:7.

⁷Criticism, condemnation and judgment. See El Morya, A Report, 10-page pamphlet; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, October 10, 1981, "The Teachings of El Morya on the Inner Retreat; The Summit Lighthouse; the Perversions of Power; and Criticism, Condemnation and Judgment" (teaching on A Report), on 8-cassette album Sine Wave to the Sun, 90-min. audiocassette (B8170).

that one's karma and burden. See how you come to know what striving [your brothers and sisters] may have in their hearts that you do not see whereby they accomplish their daily tasks against odds you know not of and conditions in the body that try them.

Yes, beloved, I suggest if you are of the bent of the carnal mind that does continually judge others, that you cease it at once, else I shall have to remove you from my community of chelas. For all who hold this vibration maintain a direct tie to hell and that hell will one day rise up in them. And how will they cast it down when they have created the conditions whereby this hell should overtake them?

Ye are at the altar of God! Know it and do not trifle with the fire that has come to you, for the initiation of fire ye must pass through. Pass through it, then, and do not allow your consciousness to be in a place where this fire shall burn you; for the fire shall try your work of what sort it is.⁸ Expect that initiation day by day and maintain the stillness of the peace of God through your champion Archangel Uriel.

These are my words to the wise and the ignorant.

May all benefit.

I send you forth to conquer planet earth and I expect you to accomplish the task! [47-second standing ovation]

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁸Initiation of fire. I Cor. 3:13-15; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:1-3; Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12, 13. See also pp. 139-44.

Chapter 46

Beloved Vesta - September 29, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 46 - Beloved Vesta - September 29, 1991

FREEDOM 1991

XIII

My Mothering Light

Multiply Jesus' Love

I Will Give the Increase

Crystal! Crystal! Crystallization of the God Flame!

This is what my mothering Light⁰ is directed to in this hour. That the God Flame in you pulsate as threefold flame of the God Brahma-Vishnu-Shiva all in one, God has anchored his Light in you. Let it be for the balance, for the expansion, for the empowerment of that divine spark.

I AM Vesta. I AM one with the Lord of the World and I dedicate my being to the increase of the Light of the heart. Let it come to you as you think upon love, as you give love, as you receive love, as you know love. Send love to God and to Jesus.

How do you love someone or send loving thoughts to someone?

You do so in this wise, beloved. You think of the beautiful things about this person, the things you like, the good times you have shared, the treasures of the heart, the affinity [you share] for service in God.

Are you not counting blessings and rejoicing in them, looking forward again to that oneness and therefore sending love?

This is how you love God.

How you love Jesus, then, is to read the Gospels. Then read the Gnostic texts. Read all of the dictations of Jesus given through these two Messengers. Meditate upon him until you feel such burning love in your heart as you do, for instance, when you are deeply engaged in the "Watch With Me" service. This fire of devotion through prayer and thinking on "these things"¹ of your dearest friend, Lord Jesus - this sending of love is a multiplication of love.

And what is this love?

It is gratitude. It is grace. It is mercy. It is every stream that flows and becomes the confluent

⁰Light when capitalized means God consciousness or Christ consciousness.

¹"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." Phil. 4:8.

stream of one love.

This is the exercise of the heart. You can do this with each Ascended Master and you can contact the hearts of those upon earth with the same love ray.

As you feel yourself establishing the heart tie to Jesus by this burning love, beloved, and this burning is sustained in you for a period, [know that] all the while the burning is there it is for a twofold purpose: (1) to consume the dross of substance not qualified by love in your temple and world and lifestream and (2) to [assist you in] sending that love of Jesus to others for their healing, for meeting every need.

For Divine Love always has met and always will meet every human need.² You have but to experiment with this precept of the Goddess of Wisdom that did see her through her own darkest hours in embodiment. The confidence that Divine Love meets every human need gives the peace that passes understanding.³

I, Vesta, then, will come to you each time you reestablish the tie of the Sacred Heart - the fire burning in the heart - with Jesus. When you have established this in your service or your use of Saint Germain's meditations of the heart,⁴ I am able then to give the increase.

How does the increase work?

It is an increase for you in the mantle of Jesus. It is an increase for Jesus as you, his disciple, give to him more of yourself. Therefore his Causal Body increases, as [he is] your Master, and yours increases, as [you are] his disciple. And the two together can perform great works, which is the meaning, as you know, of his promise:

"He that believeth on me," on my manifestation and my Christ in him - he that believeth on me as his Master in the true Master-disciple relationship; he that believeth on me as the One Sent, as the Lord and Saviour, as the instrument of the only begotten Son of God that is the Universal Christ; he that will believe upon me in the fullness of my mission and my power to heal and make whole and to save that which is lost and to reignite his threefold flame⁵ and to bond him to that Christ - "he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do because I go unto my Father!"⁶

Beloved ones, because Jesus has ascended to the heart of the Father-Mother God and truly is the manifestation of Alpha and Omega in the white fire core of being and the allness of that Christ, because he is fully congruent with the Father-Mother God in the octaves of Spirit he does multiply your works by the power of his Causal Body one with Alpha and Omega. Therefore you do greater works than the works accomplished by Jesus when he was yet in physical form, for Jesus is the multiplier of your works [today].

As Jesus multiplies your works in the fashion of a Guru and you as a chela continue in this divine interchange, you also increase, and I, Vesta, come in for the multiplication of the final sum of your work together. Whatever the portion [of works] and the gift you give through your believing in Jesus, thus establishing the tie [to his Sacred Heart through] that believing, and whatever Jesus does

²"Divine Love always has met and always will meet every human need." Mary Baker Eddy, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures* (Boston: First Church of Christ, Scientist, 1875), p. 494, lines 10-11. This precept is often inscribed on an interior wall of Christian Science churches. Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, ascended sometime following her passing in 1910 and now bears the mantle and holds the office of the Goddess of Wisdom. See the *Goddess of Wisdom*, January 16, 1977, in 1977 PoW, pp. 33-40; July 1, 1990, in 1990 PoW, pp. 325-36; and July 3, 1991, in 1991 PoW, pp. 431-36.

³Phil. 4:7.

⁴Saint Germain's Heart Meditation I, on 93-min. audiocassette, B87027; Saint Germain's Heart Meditation II, for Keepers of the Flame only, on 3 audiocassettes, 229 min., K89055-57. (See also pp. 208, 448.)

⁵Jesus' power to reignite the threefold flame. See 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 112-15; 1990 PoW, pp. 494-95, 504-5; and 1991 PoW, p. 35.

⁶John 14:12.

multiply of that which you give to him, I shall take the sum and multiply it by my heart flame and Causal Body.

This, then, beloved, of all that has been said and offered, is my last word and the last word from the octaves of Light for FREEDOM 1991. I desire you to savor it, to consider it, to remember it. Thus I shall not add to these words but merely maintain my presence with Helios for the appointed time and space and cosmic cycles.

I am the teacher, with Helios, of the God and Goddess Meru, of Pallas Athena and the Maha Chohan and other ascended ones. We are, Helios and I, teachers of your Messengers. Seek to be a part of their mandala of service, which comes under the God and Goddess Meru, whose [mission to planet earth has as its] chief cornerstone the education [of the mind and heart] and the illumination [of the soul] of all the world's children.⁷

Surely this path of service, together with your outreach in giving the spiritual truths, is the way that you can ascend in this life and enter into the community of Lake Titicaca.⁸ For that, in truth, is the place prepared for you, both after your ascension and before, [should you not take your ascension in this life but sojourn in that etheric retreat between embodiments, preparing for] an important assignment and a key role [you would have] to play in a future lifetime.

That is our meeting place and the place of our homing.

Thus, from the fires of the sun and the Central Sun the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood saluteth thee and blesseth thee!

Thou art sealed in the heart of the Father! Consider it well. Thou art sealed in the heart of the Mother! Consider it well. Thou art sealed in the heart of the Son! Consider it well. Thou art sealed in the heart of the Holy Spirit! Consider it well.

Visualize yourself in that womb of Light, in that heart of the four Persons of the Godhead, and behave accordingly. For I am your Mother and I tend to those things such as your behavior in the Presence of God.

With a smile as broad as that of my Helios, I embrace you, my children. I embrace you . . . and I clasp you to my heart.

This dictation by Vesta was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1991, during FREEDOM 1991 held at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Vesta's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

⁷In a dictation given September 12, 1965, Casimir Poseidon announced that the Messengers were being prepared to assume the offices of the God and Goddess Meru. He said: "It has been proposed by certain members of the Darjeeling Council to offer for service in the coming time your own beloved Messenger and his consort, Elizabeth, to be the guardians of our retreat at Lake Titicaca when the God and Goddess Meru shall have ascended into higher dimensions of service and activity. And therefore, the God and Goddess Meru have offered, if your beloved Messenger and his consort will accept, to overshadow them both throughout the entire balance of their embodiment and according to their destiny so that they may absorb illumination's ray and may be able to have a greater power than you even dream of in your philosophy of comprehension of the divine Christed illumination ray." In a dictation given March 25, 1989, Surya said: "Many who are the supporting arm of the Two Witnesses, these Messengers, must [assist them in] fulfilling the offices of the God and Goddess Meru as the Manus of the sixth root race, to which offices these Messengers are called as the God and Goddess Meru one day move on in the Hierarchy to take the office of Helios and Vesta" (1989 PoW, pp. 202, 215 n. 2). See also p. 424 n. 9, this volume.

⁸The retreat of the God and Goddess Meru is located in the etheric plane over Lake Titicaca in the Andes.

Chapter 47

Beloved Archangel Michael - October 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 47 - Beloved Archangel Michael - October 6, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse⁰

I

New Beginnings

The Protection of the Divine Plan of The Summit Lighthouse

Seek Adeptship!

I, Michael, Prince of the Archangels, do stand in the center of the Sun and in the center of the Causal Body of this Messenger, [which is] now upon her. Therefore I am in the heart of the Central Sun, I am here below, and I establish new beginnings and new foundations built upon the old, yet strengthened by and strengthening the old unto the fullness of the New Day appearing!

I AM Michael! And I have set forth a cosmos of divine protection for this Summit Lighthouse in the beginning and I shall sustain it unto the ending of the cycles of its purpose in the Matter cosmos.

Yes, beloved, I have sent forth the ray with my sword of blue flame for the protection of the divine plan in this activity. And you are that divine plan, for the divine plan is fulfilled through your Causal Body of Light.

Therefore be ye bodhisattvas on the path of the First Ray of your dear El Morya and myself and so many others who bring to you not alone the power of the will of God but the fullness of that power of the will of God in manifestation.

There is no commodity such as pure power, beloved! Power that is true, that is of God, is always qualified by the Will of God, by the Mind of God, by the Love of God and by the Law of the Divine Mother, as Above, so below.

Therefore let your own Dharmakaya descend upon your form and soul and heart! And when I say "let," beloved, I say pick up your shovels and shovel away the debris that blocks that manifestation [upon you] that you see now upon your Messenger! That Dharmakaya of the I AM THAT I AM

⁰Thirty-three years ago, on August 7, 1958, the Ascended Master El Morya founded The Summit Lighthouse through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet. On that day the Messenger Mark L. Prophet, Frances K. Ekey and Chrystel F. Anderson gathered in Philadelphia for the first board meeting. Seven Ascended Masters - Archangel Michael, Elohim Peace, Saint Germain, the Maha Chohan, El Morya, Gautama Buddha and Godfre - delivered dictations, releasing the original dispensations for The Summit Lighthouse. On August 11, 1991, these seven "founding fathers" returned again to dictate through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet and to deliver their dispensations for the thirty-third anniversary. These seven dictations will be published consecutively, beginning with this Pearl of Wisdom.

cannot fully integrate with the person here below until [that person] accomplish certain [requirements of the Great Law].

Therefore, you - building in new beginnings in your individual world, beginning with this cycle of the anniversary of the thirty-three - must build those foundations whereby you can receive that holy light. And it is not out of the question that you can also have that attainment. Yet the 100 percent balancing of your karma must be your goal. Yet the integration with your Holy Christ Self and the mighty heart of Jesus Christ must be your goal and your accomplishment, beloved, as well as the flow of love unceasing that comes only from the point of God-harmony in the balanced threefold flame.

Yes, beloved, you may look for the star of your Presence and you may know that that star does draw nigh to you and that your goal of union with God must not be postponed unto the day of your ascension!

Did not Elijah walk in the fullness of the I AM THAT I AM and did not the great one of old, Elisha? And did not they who came from the Far East?

Indeed they did. They were the true mighty ones of old and unto them the Nephilim could not hold a candle.

Yes, beloved, in times past there have been those in the earth who did walk in the fullness of the God Presence. Now let it be the goal of those of you who have thirty-three years yet [left] in this life and much more.

For some of those whom I reach with my ray and presence are babes in arm or yet in the womb. And they shall come forth and achieve a life span whereby, if you will care for them properly, they may actually manifest the power of the three-times-thirty-three, yes, the three-times-thirty-three unto the ninety-nine.

Care for them well and build solid foundations in each of the four lower bodies and you shall see what God shall work through you and what he has already wrought through you as you have dedicated yourselves to bring forth these children, aye, children and more - sons of God, I say, and Christed ones.

Therefore spare not the rod and spare not yourselves the trouble of working and loving and teaching these children. For you will understand that they shall carry the torch you pass to them when the days come that you are feeble in the body and more of your spirit is ascending and you are winding those coils of fire unto that victory of translation, even as Enoch was translated unto the octaves of Light.¹

Therefore I say, beloved, let the conclusion of this year and cycle of the celebration of the thirty-three be for the violet flame transmutation of all that should not have been within these thirty-three years and for the fulfillment of all that should be and should have been achieved.

Much has been achieved, beloved, and yet that measure and quality of the Christ consciousness that you have been called to embody has not been reached to the level that El Morya had hoped it would be. Yes, beloved, it is because you have allowed other desirings and the leaking of the energies of God in many directions. You have not seen how the disciplined ones and the bodhisattvas, in [not one but] many embodiments, have given their entire attention to the manifestation of this Christhood in imitation of the life of Jesus Christ - [even the] eighty-one years [he lived in his final embodiment].²

¹Gen. 5:22-24; Heb. 11:5.

²After his Palestinian mission, Jesus walked the earth in the resurrection flame, passing from the screen of life in Kashmir in 77 A.D. at the age of 81. Following this, his final embodiment, he ascended from Shamballa. (See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, p. 11; and Gautama Buddha, December 31, 1989, in 1990 PoW, p. 22.)

Yes, beloved, *The Imitation of Christ*³ is yet the book that you must keep at bedside and read, even a page [each night], imitating the ways of Christ until your imitation is become the Divine Reality unmoved, and I say unmoved, beloved!

A personal, individual Christhood is the challenge of the number thirty-three. How many of you have advanced to that age in this audience this day?

Those of you who have attained to thirty-three and beyond, you see, are expected, increment by increment, to exude that Christ Flame. Some of you who have not yet reached [that age], even some little ones, have more of that Christhood than those who have gone beyond. Yet age in physical years is not the determining factor but the foundations laid in previous incarnations and the awareness, beloved.

Therefore, I pierce by my sword of blue flame - yes, the same sword that I raised up over that city of Philadelphia, that City of Brotherly Love, where the Love Ray went forth for the founding of this activity.⁴ I take that same sword, beloved, and I pierce the density and the veils whereby you have not seen or been sensitized to the intimations of your I AM Presence, hence the intimations of the Seven Archangels, who stand before you this day!

May you kneel before the God Flame within us, beloved ones, and recognize that we are that I AM THAT I AM fully in manifestation. Thus, you call us Lord Michael, [Lord Jophiel, Lord Chamuel, Lord Gabriel, Lord Raphael, Lord Uriel, Lord Zadkiel].

We desire you to experience that wonder of God in us and the wonder of the archangelic hosts of Light and all of their legions. We desire you to know that the same God that we are and have become is in you! And therefore, have reverence toward those who have gone beyond you who are that I AM in manifestation, that you might also have that reverence toward the flame in your heart, as tiny or as great as it may be, reverence in the sense that the holiness of the LORD your God is increasing daily.

If you have that sense of the holiness of your soul and spirit and mind and heart and temple, let holiness exude from you, beloved! Let it come forth from the pores of your skin, from your eyes and heart and chakras!

I charge you with the holiness flame of God to walk the earth from this day forward as a separate people who have that distinct vibration, who say in their heart:

“I AM holy, for the LORD my God is holy!”

[Congregation affirms with Archangel Michael:]

I AM holy, for the LORD my God is holy!

I AM holy, for the LORD my God is holy!

I AM holy, for the LORD my God is holy!

Therefore do not convey to the little ones or to the new students a certain secularism regarding the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. There is not a secular vibration in our teaching, beloved. Every word we speak and that is spoken by the Messenger comes out of the Spirit cosmos and it has a sheath of holiness.

Do not be tempted to step down the Teachings to an intellectual or an academic or an emotional

³Thomas a Kempis, *The Imitation of Christ*, trans. Leo Sherley-Price (London: Penguin Group, 1952), available through Summit University Press.

⁴In his dictation on August 7, 1958, Archangel Michael said: “I am spreading over you the canopy of my Love and my Protection in the very beginning of this endeavor. The sword of blue flame is established in the upper atmosphere over the city of Philadelphia. . . . Do you realize, beloved, what a gracious opportunity this is in that you shall be a chalice of heaven into which I, Michael, shall charge the ray of protection for the God-plan made manifest in this which is to be the highest activity that I shall have sponsored since I took the first root race Home?”

format but have the holiness in your aura whereby you sweep up by that aura those in your audiences, those who come to hear the Word, and they are in the rapture of the holiness of God and therefore know the communication because it is transmitted [to them] through the Messenger through you by the Holy Spirit. And only the word that is transferred by the Holy Spirit will work change in another! Know that, beloved. Seek the quickening and know that the Archangels are empowered to transfer to you a mighty light. And yet that [presence of the] Holy Spirit must be a point of enlightenment whom you obey.

Therefore listen, listen to the still small voice within.⁵ Abide the promptings of your soul and your heart. Harken unto your God and create the spaces of thinking, meditating, visualizing or simply stilling the mind, stilling the outer “things upon things” that come upon you, until you hear your God speaking to you of your mission, of your love that is God’s and of those things to which you must pay attention in order to have your victory on the morrow and on the next day and on the next.

Are your knees troubling you, beloved?⁶

Yes, understand the saints who have knelt hour upon hour, year upon year and even in the etheric retreats of the Brotherhood doing their penance. For they have seen what they did not fulfill on earth and therefore a mighty penance did they put upon themselves in order to reincarnate and [be able] to bring [with them] the holiness of God and that Divine Love - these two qualities which they did fail to develop [in their previous lives].

Come now, beloved ones. Understand that you must examine your day’s preoccupations of the mind and the body and the feelings and the memory. And take command, I say! Take command in the name of the Seven Archangels of your life and your will and your love and the application of knowledge and wisdom [given] unto you!

Yes, beloved, seek adeptship! It has been said. I say it again: Seek adeptship. Above all, do not make the single mistake of being satisfied with yourself as you are today. And I shall tell you a secret of the Seven Archangels: We are not satisfied as we manifest God today, and on the morrow you shall see Seven Archangels in a new manifestation! We are never the same, beloved, but always incorporating, embodying in our great bodies of Light more of the God who is the Limitless One.

Yes, beloved. Never rest upon your oars and remain satisfied! If you will obey my command to you this day and that of the other six who stand with me in agreement[- to seek adeptship -]you shall build another thirty-three-year spiral and see how this Lighthouse shall cover the earth with the light of love and draw all men and women and children to their Mighty I AM Presence and to the mighty lineage of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ and Padma Sambhava.

Thus, beloved, be humbled before your God and be emboldened before the world! Know the difference and recognize that there is a penance to be paid by every one of you for the misuse of the sacred fire under the hierarchy of Capricorn - that is, the misuse of power.

Therefore know that the knees relate to Capricorn,⁷ and on your knees you feel the pain of past abuses of God’s power even as you pray to God in this moment for the transmutation of your misuses of that light.

Therefore as we attend you, we give you these moments to pray aloud to your God that you might have the clearing of the crown chakra and the twelve o’clock line as you go forth to fling a new spiral for this activity of Light! Let us hear the prayer of the holy who do the will of God as love!

⁵I Kings 19:12.

⁶The congregation has been kneeling as Archangel Michael instructed (p. 540, par. 1).

⁷The twelve signs of the zodiac relate to various organs and parts of the body. Capricorn relates to the knees. On the Cosmic Clock, the hierarchy of Capricorn is charted on the 12 o’clock line of God-Power. The abuse of God’s power manifests as criticism, condemnation and judgment.

[Congregation offers invocations and prayers to God.]

I bid you rise into a new awareness of self in the holiness of God, the love of God, the light of God and the will of God, which compute as God-Power.

You need the power of God, beloved. We have that power and we desire to convey it to you. Therefore the Messenger has taught that to sing to us as you begin your service or your lectures is the key to unlock the power of cosmos of the seven rays through our Electronic Presence.

We guarantee that we place our Electronic Presence [over you] whenever our song is sung and that we give protection to those who come in to hear the Word. And we protect them, in answer to your calls, from those who would tear them from the breast of the Divine Mother even before they can drink her milk and be weaned to be strengthened on their own.

Yes, beloved, as far as I am concerned, I can only express gratitude to you for producing and using the tapes you have dedicated to me - the rosary and the songs and decrees.⁸ Yes, beloved, thanks to you, my name has been heard throughout the earth and I have stamped my electronic vibration upon every erg [of energy] and grain [of sand] of this planet.

I shall increase it and I shall continue to be the absolute God-protection of you and this Messenger and the entire family of Lightbearers who make up the pillar of fire in the earth that is The Summit Lighthouse. Yes, beloved, may you continue to call to me, for I am authorized this day to continue that protection by which there did go forth the initial sponsorship of this activity.

I AM Michael! I stand in the heart of the Sun. I stand in the heart of your Causal Body and I AM Presence. May you pull me down and make me comfortable where you are.

I love you in the name of God. I love you in the name of God.

[35-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Archangel Michael's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

47.1 I AM the Witness - October 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 47 - I AM the Witness - October 6, 1991

I AM the Witness

I would like to testify to the power of the spoken Word in my personal life and particularly to Archangel Michael's Rosary.

We have been urged in many dictations to give this rosary. I took this to heart and trusted in Archangel Michael's promises.

I determined that I would come to the ranch by April 1987. For almost a year I gave this rosary daily except in very extreme circumstances. I knew that I would have to support myself at the

⁸Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon, prayers, decrees and hymns to invoke the assistance of Archangel Michael, the hosts of the Lord and the nine choirs of angels for the resolution of personal and planetary problems and for the binding of the forces of Evil attacking the children and youth of the world; 90-min. audiocassette of rosary, dictation by Archangel Michael and songs to the angels with 36-page booklet, A85108. Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael, 90-min. audiocassette with booklet, B89092.

ranch. For that whole year I was only earning enough money for my day-to-day needs. So, by normal reckoning, the outlook was somewhat bleak but I knew in my heart that I was going to leave by that date. At least a couple of people who knew of my plan thought I was “nuts.”

Well, March came and I still had no doubt that I would make it. Then April came, and “out of the blue” - and from a most unexpected source - I was sent enough money for my fare and to stay for a year or more. Since then, I have been down to my last dollar twice and almost thrice, not knowing where the next one would come from, but each time a miracle of abundance has come forth to allow me to stay.

So I urge anyone who wants to achieve a certain goal - if it is God’s will - and who does not have the means (financial or otherwise) to accomplish it, to do a vigil to Archangel Michael with his rosary until the situation is resolved. I can tell you it works!

I also remember other times when decrees have worked dramatically for me. One was when I came to my first class, made intense calls and was lent the money to attend S.U. Then in 1984, I wanted to get to the Freedom class but by normal reckoning it seemed that I had an insurmountable obstacle. I was determined to go. In desperation I turned to Saint Germain for help. I opened his alchemy book to see the words “MAKE THE CALL!” leap from the page. This gave me total faith that if I put in my energy with decrees, Saint Germain would do the rest - and he did. He produced a miracle for me.

If the power of the Word can work so well on a personal level, as all of us who have used it can testify, imagine what can happen when millions are giving Archangel Michael decrees and the violet flame for world conditions.

I have not been blessed with visions - I can only testify from my heart that the Messenger is the true Messenger of God. And I am eternally grateful to her for her unfailing love and for paving the way so that we can have these wonderful teachings that can work miracles in our lives and that will change a world.

Chapter 48

Beloved Elohim Peace - October 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 48 - Beloved Elohim Peace - October 13, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

II

I Inaugurate a Thirty-Three-Tiered Spiral of Peace in The Summit Lighthouse

Keep the Flame of Cosmic Christ Peace!

Peace, be still and know that I AM Elohim Peace! And where I AM there is the peace of Aloha. I AM THAT I AM Peace in you. And I am called of God from the beginning unto the ending in the cycles of this activity to establish the Cosmic Christ flame of peace!

And in my original dictation, beloved, I did release a prayer for peace that I did ask the students to offer. May this prayer be yours. May you use it daily. And may you visualize a large, fiery, blazing sun at the solar plexus, the “place of the sun,” the place where Cosmic Christ peace must be established in you.

Shaft of golden light and purple, flecked in ruby, descending upon you now is for the alignment of chakras and the healing of your physical organs and their etheric counterparts. Be seated in my shaft of peace, beloved.

Peace, be still and know that the I AM that is God in me is the God where you are! I AM Alpha this day. You are my Omega counterpart. And, beloved, Aloha does place her Electronic Presence over you that you might know and enjoy the flame of God in the Sixth Ray. Therefore I am come and therefore I have been given the mandate to keep the flame of peace in this activity.

I come as a cosmic teacher, beloved. I come to tell you that where there is not God-Harmony there cannot be God-Peace. Thus harmony is the other side of peace and peace the other side of harmony.

Know, then, the white fire. Know the central sun of being. Establish that sun. And do not allow yourselves to live upon the periphery of your auras, for there you shall be plucked by the fallen ones. But they cannot reach you when you are centered in the heart. And the heart of this activity - as the heart of God and the heart of El Morya and Lanello - the heart of this activity, beloved, in this octave must be your heart and [all of] your hearts as one.

Did not El Morya come forth to wrap the Diamond Heart of Mary in his own Diamond Heart, thus signifying the power of the Masculine and the Feminine Ray, thus signifying the presence of the Cosmic Virgin in the founding of this Community?

Aye, indeed, the blessed Mary has been a part of all those Sons of heaven who have nurtured this activity. Therefore know the “Diamond Heart within the Diamond Heart” and seek to have the

twain envelop your own heart, beloveds. See your heart now enfolded in the heart of Mary, enfolded again in the heart of Morya. See the Trinity, then, of a Father-and a Mother-presence abounding round about you and your heart being strengthened by the matrix.

You must solve the chemistry of being here below and the biochemistry. You must know that you are made of points of light and atoms and cells and electrons. You are made of the substance of this octave, beloved. And I do not say “of the substance of earth” but I say “the substance of this octave,” and I do not wish to be misquoted.

Therefore, because you are made of the substance of this octave, beloved, you must seek the divine harmony of the resonance of all atoms and cells in your being and all organs in your being with one another and with the etheric matrix and the etheric mandate. After all, we, Elohim of God, are builders of form. Builders of form are we! We must have, therefore, a chalice in every molecule of your body - your etheric, mental, desire and physical bodies - in order to endow you with a greater light.

When you achieve the balance of harmony, beloved, then you can hold the greatest light. You have called this harmony the yang and the yin, the Alpha and the Omega, the plus and the minus, and it is so. When you find that equilibrium at each level of your being, beloved, and become alchemists of your own temple, you shall see how much more of God you can hold within those vessels of chakras, organs and all the components of being.

Yes, beloved, I AM Peace. Where there is the warring in the members, where there is the teetering and tottering of the imbalance from day to day between the emotions and the thoughts, where there is not strength and fire raised up as the virya¹ of the Buddha in you, how can we add unto you increments of fire when the fire would only make matters worse?

In the extreme, beloved, [there are] the deranged and the insane and those who have made their pact with Darkness and therefore erupt as volcanoes with anger and all sorts of blasphemy speaking through them. They may not come near the altar of God. They must go forth and balance themselves, for they are in rebellion against the law of God at every level of being.

There is a chemistry for the mind, another for the desire body and another for the etheric body. When you attain that balance, you will find the Path to be one of peace. Attain peace in your members, beloved. And you know whereof I speak! Thus, I shall not warn again lest you have the karma of neglecting the warning of Hierarchy. We leave it, then, to the Messenger and other representatives of the Path to speak to you concerning these things.

I say, then, beloved, to seek out harmony in all that you are, you must invoke the violet flame for the transmutation of layers of [misqualified] substances and [karmic] records. How can you attain God-Harmony with the records of a past karma that trouble you at the deepest levels of being?

Thus, there must be surrender to your God to have peace. There must be the all-desiring of God to have peace. Did not the great one of peace, Gautama, teach you that inordinate desiring is suffering and that this is the cause of suffering?

If you suffer, then, on a daily basis, warring in your mind and body and being burdened by those conditions, I give you opportunity this day. For this day I, the Elohim of Peace, unleash a new cycle, a spiral of peace within this activity, and I inaugurate that spiral of peace for each one of you, beginning beneath the feet and going up as high as your Causal Body of Light. It is a thirty-three-tiered spiral of peace, if you will.

Yes, beloved, you can mount that spiral and you can stay on each tier until you have achieved

¹virya [Sanskrit]: variously translated as “vigor,” “energy,” “strength,” “manliness,” “zeal,” “power,” “diligence.” In Buddhist teachings, virya is one of the ten paramitas (“perfect virtues”) that one must practice and perfect as a prerequisite to the attainment of Bodhisattvahood. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, 1984 PoW, Book II, Introduction, pp. 3, 5-8.

peace in that tier.

Yes, beloved, I say, this is the day when the heavens have opened, when the Causal Body of both of your Messengers has opened. This is the day when you can say:

The Path of the Elohim of Peace

Enough! I have had done with my human creation and I choose to enter the path of the Elohim of Peace! I choose to now receive the original endowment of peace that Elohim Peace gave upon the founding of this organization.

I shall become that point of peace to which every angel ministering on earth shall have recourse. Yes, in my heart the flame of peace shall abide. Therefore I shall be unmoved. I shall not be moved by what does transpire anywhere outside the circle of my being or within it.

This day I have said: Enough is enough! I am the victim of my own wrong desiring. I am the victim of my abuse of my four lower bodies. I am the victim of my karma. And this day I say, I shall no longer be the victim of myself but I shall be the instrument of God!

I shall walk out from this court of King Arthur and I shall keep my vow to keep my counsel, keep my peace, keep the sealing of my words [and to control] the flashing forth of dark thought or feeling and the revolving of [negative spirals of] the memory.

I can do all of this, for I am the child of the heart of El Morya, my beloved. I can do all of this because my God is with me. I have a path, I have Maitreya, I have a Messenger whom I can see and touch and who will love me and comfort me and help me and rebuke me and lead me.

Yes, I am in the best possible position that my karma allows me to be in. For I know there is no injustice anywhere in the universe and I am truly convinced that there is mercy beyond mercy that I have this opportunity this day to remake myself by the power of Elohim in the image and likeness of Almighty God, by the power of the Word with Brahman in the Beginning.

Yes, I will work with Elohim of Peace. And I know that because God sent Elohim to endow this activity that this activity is sponsored from the Elohimic level and all the power of Elohim is upon me and the mighty chalice of the resurrection flame in the Heart of the Inner Retreat.²

Yes, I shall take the dispensations of Elohim, for they are power in the seven rays. They are the power of Alpha and Omega. And I shall remake myself that I might carry the spiral of the next thirty-three years of this activity until The Summit Lighthouse transcends the octaves here below as Above and its beams shed their powerful light into the depths of Death and Hell so that souls caught in those levels may follow the beam to the heart of their I AM Presence and receive the Archangels' deliverance.

Yes, I will walk in the living flame of peace. I shall be a true pilgrim of peace. And I shall show the two-edged sword dividing the Real from the Unreal, binding the engines and elements of war.

Yes, I know the meaning of true peace and I know it is not pacifism. I know that the power of

²Chalice of the resurrection flame in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. On June 27, 1987, during FREEDOM 1987 in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Archangel Chamuel and Charity announced that a tangible chalice was being formed, tended by Paul the Venetian, Nada and angels of Love. They said: "When the chalice shall rise to meet and greet the Elohimic level, then shall Elohim pour into this chalice that which ye seek, beloved. . . . It is the purging, purging of all impurity: Light, then, solidifying and codifying the Word within you." Beloved Alpha explained on July 5, 1987, that the building of the chalice "must give to us entrée to earth twenty-four hours a day by the Spirit of Elohim." On July 13, Elohim Apollo and Lumina said: "As this chalice does rise and has risen that two-thirds of the way to our octave, we await the completion by the breakthrough of resurrection's flame." Calling for an intense decree vigil to the resurrection flame by Keepers of the Flame for the completion of the chalice, the Messenger explained that this chalice, "as a 'funnel' of crystal light," would be "the perpetual open door for Elohim to work through all true Lightbearers of the world." On August 17, 1987, the Divine Mother Kali announced "the fulfillment of the chalice in the Heart of the Inner Retreat to the Elohimic level." (See 1987 PoW, pp. 302, 310, 374, 383, 417, 418, 443, 456, 459, 461.)

peace will swallow up the records of war upon this planet as I take the mantra:

Peace, be still and know that I AM God!

Peace, be still and know that I AM God!

Peace, be still and know that I AM God!

[Congregation joins Elohim Peace:]

Peace, be still and know that I AM God!

May you say it with the fire with which I have given it! I speak to all who come to study - those who would be ministering servants, those who would be chelas and disciples, those who would pursue their professions now at hand - and I say to you, beloved: Learn to release the fire of the heart, the sacred fire, and to be infilled again and learn it with this mantra. Hear how it is spoken:

“Peace, be still and know that I AM God!”

Blessed ones, it is not [mere] volume but it is the power of the sacred fire released [in the volume]:

“Peace, be still and know that I AM God!”

Thus the fire goes forth, beloved, and the power is released. May you practice. May you feel the light raised up in the chakras by your mantras and meditations, by your devotions. And may you learn that the most powerful fiat and decree you can utter is the one that you endow with the sacred fire.

Learn of me. Learn of your Messengers. And understand that some defy the power of God and will not speak forth when called upon to do so! They consider it beneath them to raise their voices, to let the Lord’s power flow through them.

It is a defiance of God, beloved, to refuse to raise the voice above a common conversational tone and it is also a defiance of God to raise the voice in anger [or at any time you are not in control of your thoughts, feelings, acts or unconscious momentums]. Therefore be in God-Control and know when is the moment to let the volume rise to reach a heart enslaved, a heart and a soul and a body infested with demons. [For that one] cannot hear you unless the fire go forth to strip from him that which does assail him!

Be ashamed, then, to be called a minister of God if you refuse to master the spoken Word and the delivery of the fohat. You will have it when you let the sacred fire of the Mother rise within you. Let it be at first an imitation in the privacy of your own room or as you walk alone in the hills. Yes, beloved, it does take practice and it does take the call to Elohim and Archangels and the Maha Chohan. But the fire of the spoken Word must go forth!

As far as we are concerned, the individual prophet, messenger, apostle is defined by the level of fire that is in [him or her], and none can attain to that calling unless ordained by God. Thus, you who would become the lay servant, the ministering servant, beloved, must know it is a step in the right direction, and yet the power [of God] must go forth from you in time of need. And you cannot rise to another level of appointment until you achieve some measure of the power of God by obedience to his will, by surrender and sacrifice and [selflessness in] service.

Yes, beloved, you see, until you have [this power], it is dangerous for you to have the next and the next mantle. Therefore make your peace with the power of God that is his will and know that peace is God-Harmony, peace is God-Control and peace is God-Reality!

I could speak on of power and I shall for a moment, but I shall also leave to the meditation of your heart [the proving of] the necessity for the establishment of the blue-flame cross in your world.³

³On the Cosmic Clock, the blue-flame cross is formed by the 12/6 and 3/9 axes. The qualities of God-Power, God-Harmony, God-Reality and God-Control are charted on the Clock on the 12 o’clock, 6 o’clock, 9 o’clock and 3 o’clock lines under the solar hierarchies of Capricorn, Cancer, Libra and Aries. 12 o’clock, Capricorn, God-Power,

And when you make that sign of the cross nine times,⁴ think in your heart: "I AM God-Power, God-Harmony, God-Reality, God-Control. This is my blue-flame cross and I reject all misqualifications of that blue-flame cross in my world!" [For these misqualifications are] the stumbling block to Christhood and the nonfulfillment of some [devotees].

Yes, beloved, power must become something in the hand and the heart, something in the throat chakra, something in the mind that is there as a resource, that when you encounter Evil that light flashes forth from you because it is of God and not because you force it and not because you enter into the [reactionary] human [consciousness].

Yes, beloved, be at peace in the centeredness of God-Power, in our definition of the word, in the four quadrants of the cardinal signs. Yes, beloved, be at the center of peace so that when there is danger and challenge of your office, God shall release the power through you, whether you speak in the still small voice of fire or in the [resounding] power of that fire.

Comprehend my meaning, beloved, for the cycles become physical and the challenges so. We, Elohim, come to your aid. We, Elohim, say: Come to our level and know the ultimate protection and the ultimate chelaship.

I AM Peace. I AM the peace-commanding presence of the Cosmic Christ. I AM the peace-commanding presence of Almighty God. Therefore, I command you: Peace, be still and know that the I AM in you is God! Be ashamed to violate that peace.

And now I charge every one of you, from the least unto the greatest, as you perceive yourselves: You must receive the gentle rebuke from anyone of this Community when you abandon your point of peace. Let every brother and sister remind one another, regardless of rank or position or background or standing, that where there is the breaking of harmony and the breaking of peace there is the fracturing of the mandala. Many tiny fractures in this mandala need healing.

Therefore do not react when someone in the still small voice of peace reminds you to return to your center, reminds you that whether in thought or feeling or word or vibration or in purpose or in plan, you have departed from peace. Take the reminder, beloved, and thank that one with all your heart. Call immediately upon the law of forgiveness. I ask you to become a fountain and a foundation of Cosmic Christ peace and thereby know our presence in your midst.

The byword of the peacemakers, beloved, is "I shall not be moved." Blessed are the peacemakers. [Therefore affirm: In the name Jesus Christ, I shall not be moved!]

Thus, the peacemaker must challenge the vibration of nonpeace. But nonpeace is not the power of God that resounds from the heart of peace and power.

Some think if another raise his voice, he is out of alignment. It is whether the raised voice is charged with anger and condemnation or whether it is charged with fire. And if there be a dispute, then let it be committed to the flame or referred to the Messenger or the counsel of the board of directors.

perversions: criticism, condemnation and judgment, all black magic. 6 o'clock, Cancer, God-Harmony, perversions: indecision, self-pity, self-justification, emotional instability, all misuses of the sacred fire and perversions of the Mother Flame. 9 o'clock, Libra, God-Reality, perversions: dishonesty, intrigue, treachery. 3 o'clock, Aries, God-Control, perversions: conceit, deceit, arrogance and ego, intellectual and spiritual pride. For color diagrams and further teaching on the Cosmic Clock, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 173-206.

⁴See decree 10.10, "Blue Cross -Blue Flame Protection," in *Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness*, Section I. This decree is also recorded on audiocassette so that you may give it along with the tape. See *Decrees and Songs to Archangel Michael* (90-min., B89092), or *El Morya, Lord of the First Ray: Dynamic Decrees with Prayers and Ballads for Chelas of the Will of God 4* (90 min., B91102). When giving the "Blue Cross -Blue Flame Protection" decree, you make the sign of the cross before you, behind, to the left, to the right, beneath, above, and over the heart center, visualizing blue-flame crosses sealing your physical and spiritual protection.

Yes, beloved, disciples require the rebuke and those [other disciples] who rebuke [them] are not always perfect. Yet when they do counsel, let them first take a step back and say:

Peace, be still and know that the I AM God in me is the I AM God in that one. And I go forth to establish Christ-peace, to teach a lesson, to correct an error. Therefore, O God, seal me in my tube of light, the violet flame, the mantle and the armour of God that I speak the word of Truth and yet hold the God-Harmony of Peace.

Think what a magnet this shall be. It shall be the greatest antiwar manifestation on the face of planet earth! This is my prediction and my prophecy! Will you make it come true?

["Yes!" (34-second standing ovation)]

I, Elohim Peace and Aloha, hold you to your word! The Law does hold you to your word and so does El Morya. Thus, I withdraw to the flame in your heart to assist you in keeping that flame of Cosmic Christ peace.

N.B. Passages in bold are suggested for use as mantras.

Pour Out the Radiant Golden Oil of Peace! by the Elohim of Peace

August 7, 1958, Philadelphia

Beloved Mighty Presence of God, which I AM in me, and beloved Elohim of Peace: from the zenith of the heavens pour out the radiant golden oil of peace unto the horizon of my world - to the 360 degrees of the circumference of my being that extends to the borders of time and eternity!

Fill the circle of my world and the worlds of all children of the Light with such an effulgent Light and Love as is the manifest power of the Elohim of Peace that no dissonance or any other variant of peace can manifest where I AM - in the heart of Peace!

Beloved Elohim of Peace: From the Zenith of the Heavens, Pour Out the Radiant Golden Oil of Peace unto the Horizon of My World! (9x)

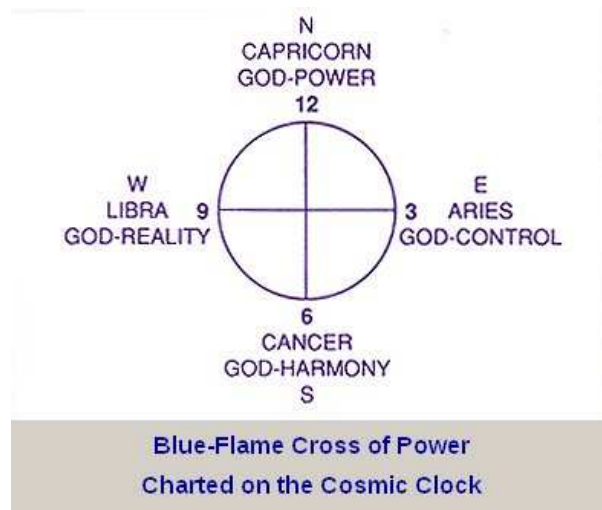
Elohim Peace and his divine complement, Aloha, are the Elohim of the Sixth Ray (the purple and gold ray) of peace, brotherhood, ministrations and service. Elohim Peace and Aloha focus the gold and the purple flames as the perfect balance of the masculine and feminine aspects of peace. Their retreat is located in the etheric plane over the Hawaiian Islands, where they focus the energies of the solar-plexus chakra of the planet. From the Temple of Peace, they radiate ribbons of Cosmic Christ peace over the entire earth. Souls who are to embody on the Sixth Ray study for a time at the Temple of Peace in preparation for their mission. (See "The Elohim and Their Retreats," in 1978 PoW, pp. 414-27.)

Elohim is a Hebrew word, meaning God, used 2,500 times in the Old Testament. It is a uni-plural noun that refers to the twin flames of the Godhead - the "Divine Us" who created male and female in their image and likeness. The Elohim embody the Light of the Father-Mother God, whom they personify on each of the seven rays. These seven sets of twin God-flames are the "seven Spirits of God" referred to in Revelation 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6.

This dictation by Elohim Peace was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Elohim Peace's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Blue-Flame Cross of Power

Charted on the Cosmic Clock



48.1 I AM the Witness - October 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 48 - I AM the Witness - October 13, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dearest Mother,

It is with joy and gratitude that I write this day. Thank you so very much for your special calls of love and healing for Candance and myself. I am back to work and healing wonderfully. I am now able to write more than just a few words. How good God is!

Mother, I wanted to witness to the miracle and love of God's Presence that I experienced when we had our accident near Ft. Stockton, Texas. We were traveling about 65 miles per hour when my friend, Candy, lost control of the car. We were talking and all of a sudden we were going down the meridian. When Candy tried to get back onto the asphalt, it acted like a ski jump and we were hurled into the air. Fortunately, we both had on our seat belts.

While airborne, I drew myself into a tight ball beneath the window, covering my head. All the time I was making fiats to Archangel Michael to help us. Surprisingly to me, I was quite calm. My inner voice shouted at me twice, very loud and pronounced: "You are going to be all right!"

We rolled three times and skidded to a stop, which seemed to take an eternity. Mother, I could feel your presence with me. Candy and I were still conscious. The impact of the first roll blew everything out of the car. We were in the desert on May 12, Mother's Day, and there was hardly anyone on the road.

The car was on its side, and Candy was hanging over me bleeding quite badly, for the first impact was on her side of the car. Miraculously, there was a small area of space preserved on my side, which allowed me to move around. I stood up slowly and helped maneuver Candy down where I was. She had a very serious head injury. I couldn't get out, and I waved from inside the car for someone to help us.

Within minutes it seemed like fifty people had gathered. One man took a coat and beat out the front glass and helped us out through the windshield. People laid us down on blankets. There were two RNs and a paramedic present instantly. Although it took almost one and a half hours for the ambulance to arrive, we were well cared for.

People were so loving and they were praying all around us. They got out of their cars on both sides of the highway to gather up our things in big green garbage bags. One man held my hand with such reassurance and later went a good three hours out of his way to make sure we both were being

taken good care of at the hospital. My heart was so full of love and gratefulness for such caring from others who were strangers.

The most amazing thing happened when I was lying on the ground. A woman came up from behind me. I could only see her eyes and she looked as though she were upside down. She said, "Dear, I see all of your metaphysical books. I will hold the Light for you! I will call for the violet light!" I tried to turn around to see her, but in an instant she was gone. I was in shock and wasn't even sure at the moment that I wasn't having a hallucination.

The next morning in the hospital I walked over to Candy's room and asked her if she had seen the woman or heard what she had said to me. Candy didn't remember or hear, but she said all that was important was that I heard it.

The next night a lady came into my room and introduced herself as Tina. She said, "You probably won't remember me, but I was at your accident and I have come to see how you two are doing and give you a reflexology treatment . . ." I smiled and asked her if she was the lady who said that she would hold the Light for us. She smiled and said yes.

I told her she sounded quite different from the others at the accident, and she said she didn't want to say too much. I asked her cautiously if she belonged to The Summit Lighthouse. She said no but that she had read some Summit Lighthouse books a couple of years ago. She said she was a holistic healer and does reflexology and uses the violet light for healing.

She went on to say that she almost didn't stop because so many people were already helping and she thought there would be nothing she could do. But she made a prayer to God to show her if there was anything she could do. She looked down by our feet and saw a book fly open to a picture of Saint Germain, and she knew she had to say something to me.

There we were - lying on the ground in the middle of the desert, knowing no one, 1800 miles from home and humanly helpless - and God sends his angels and an emissary of Saint Germain. Yes, I am a Keeper of the Flame and beloved of the Great White Brotherhood. If ever I didn't know how much I am loved and to what extent, I do now. God saw to my comfort and safety that day and I will never forget that moment.

We are so blessed for such a community of God. I told Tina that I only lived 50 miles from the Royal Teton Ranch of The Summit Lighthouse, and when I returned I would send her some books. I felt that if God went to such great lengths to have our paths cross, I was not going to miss such an opportunity. I sent her *The Science of the Spoken Word*, *The Healing Power of Angels*, and the beginning *Pearls of Wisdom*. She wrote back a big Thank You!

Through Saint Germain and the violet flame and through the hearts of men, God performed a miracle in our lives that day. We walked away with no broken bones and whole. I have thought many times since then what might have been in store had I not been building my cosmic bank account for twelve years - which allowed me, by the grace of God, to balance such a karma and still be here to tell the story.

My faith is lovingly renewed with a new spirit and a special curiosity as to what God has in store, for he took such care of me that I should still be on this plane.

How sweet it was to come home and hear your voice on the phone telling me how glad you were to still have me with you.

My heart has been so profoundly moved with love. I once loved someone so deeply that I thought my heart would break when he left. I thought love would never touch my heart that way again. What I have learned from this experience is how God is waiting at our door to pour love and blessings upon us if only we will accept and expect that love through whomever the Christ comes.

How sweetly His love does embrace us through so many manifestations of His creation, through

all of His children! I have learned that we sometimes limit the expression of that love to only a select few. We “objectify” it by choosing a particular person as the object of our love and by expecting to receive love only from that one. But God pours forth unlimited love to all. And if we open ourselves, love can come through anyone.

I am glimpsing through this veil, Mother, but I am seeing how the Christ in you loves us all so dearly. Thank you for your constancy in love and your example of service.

It is my hope that others can experience this Path - and my faith and trust in Church Universal and Triumphant. I give tribute to the violet flame and the wonderful transmutation that our decrees give to life and the joy of walking through our karma victoriously.

God bless you all.

Gratefully I remain,

Your chela,

Chapter 49

Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 49 - Beloved Saint Germain - October 16, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

III

Our Magnet of Love

The Pillar of Fire of Divine Love Descends upon This Altar:

I Offer You the Cup of the Elixir of Divine Love

The Empowerment of Love

Hail, Keepers of the Flame of The Summit Lighthouse!

[Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

[32-second standing ovation]

Hail, Christed ones who keep the flame of my fraternity! I am in your heart the living flame of cosmic freedom, and each time you invoke the flame of cosmic freedom as the living flame, I am there expanding the violet flame in your heart, which does bring about the balancing of that threefold flame and a multiplication factor that is beyond your reckoning.

Thus, beloved, to invoke the violet flame is to seal and secure the physical heart and the threefold flame. Thus I bid you enter my violet flame this day, for I come to serve. [5-second applause]

I come as servant - do I not? - to all the earth, to the heads of state, to the lowly and the heart that is humble. I have knocked on every door of every heart and home many a time in many a century, beloved. I am truly a beggar in many places. But here you have crowned me king and Portia queen of the age of Aquarius, thereby ratifying our assignment for the Aquarian age.

Is not, then, the spokesman for Christ Jesus also the beggar, beloved? And do you not go forth with your bowls sometimes filled offering the Teaching itself? And as you open your mouth, they change the subject. And you wonder, is there not even a small curiosity as to what is the path of the mystics?

Well, I tell you, beloved, it is not a matter of curiosity; it is a question of heart. Where there is no heart flame akin to God's there is no desire for the Path or the Teaching itself.

I therefore come to you that you might understand that you do walk in my footsteps. For I had

many incarnations, as I had to confront the powerful of this world and many, many lifestreams. Consider yourself as a Keeper of the Flame walking in my footsteps and remember what Jesus said to his disciples: The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they have crucified me, they will crucify you also.¹

But I, Saint Germain, am here to tell you this day that there does come an end to persecution and an end to the crucifixion and I will tell you when that end does come. It does not come in the heart of the seed of the Wicked One, beloved. They are always there at a certain level of cosmic vibration below that of God. It comes, beloved, when you have made your peace with God, when you are wholly filled and wholly satisfied, when you are in the bliss of Lord Gautama Buddha and therefore do not even recognize persecution as persecution, for the fire of your being does consume it.

Visualize yourself now superimposed with the mighty presence of the Bodhisattva-Buddha Maitreya, flames rising about you, golden flames of light and enlightenment. You can truthfully say, beloved, that that world that considers itself to be the ultimate in the styles of reality is nothing but a chimera, nothing but maya and illusion. It is no part of your God-Reality!

[And it is up to] you to maintain that bliss [of God-Reality], whether you descend to the thirty-third level of hell to preach to the fallen ones or ascend to the heights of the etheric octave or maintain the balance of both [heaven and hell] by determining to be in physical embodiment to hold the balance between them on behalf of those who cannot reach in either direction.

Yes, beloved, you do not need to languish, [idling until] the day when the kingdom of God shall come into manifestation! You need to be up and doing, working the works of God, building this mighty fire around you that is a conflagration that is felt by those whom you meet, that is an offense to the ungodly and the hearth of Home that the pilgrim of peace has been seeking round the world and back again all of his life.

Are you not the seeker?

Have you not found Maitreya?

Is it not time that you become Maitreya?

Ah yes! Yes, this is my prayer for you.

[The Summit Lighthouse] is the summation of cycles that you have not built but joined. The spiral of our beginnings in the holy seven, as Above, so below,² beloved, has been entered by you at that point in your life when you could catch the merry-go-round and get on and not be unbalanced.

Do you understand that the spin increases? Do you understand that the Teaching becomes more pure, more simple, more complex and yet more obvious? Do you understand that you must be the step-down of the Teaching?

You must embody the basic steps and have such clear footprints, such a clear sense of the geometry of God in your being that you can speak it with the clarity of a Clare or a Saint Francis, so clear to the listening ear - speaking to the inner child, speaking to the God of that one [whom you address], speaking to the soul and heart and mind with such a fervor that you will be either accepted or rejected immediately and you can [continue to teach or] move on, depending the response.

¹John 15:20.

²The seven ascended founding fathers "Above," who gave the original dictations on August 7, 1958, and who dictated again on August 11, 1991; and the nucleus of the seven "below," comprised of the three who were present in Philadelphia for the founding of The Summit Lighthouse and the four who Archangel Michael promised would come to complete the seven. In 1961 Elizabeth Clare Prophet, then a student at Boston University, responded to the call of El Morya: "I have need of a feminine Messenger. Go to Washington and I will train you through Mark Prophet." It was said that her arrival was the "squaring of the circle" - i.e., the original three became four, the number needed for the spiritual endowments to be anchored in the physical octave.

When you are lukewarm and the fires [of your heart] are not banked, you will get a lukewarm response. When you are on fire, there is no mistaking as to what that response will be. You see it continually in the case of the Messenger and even yourselves.

It is best, beloved, aye, it is best to get it over with, to let the fire go forth - "let the chips fall where they may." For there are many to whom you must speak, many as you walk along life's way, and you ought to make the call each night to be taken [out of your body during the sleep cycle] to those in physical embodiment whom you cannot [otherwise] reach.

As you know, the old dispensation required the balancing of karma person-to-person ad infinitum, and thus the Hindu concept of thousands upon thousands of incarnations, beloved. Well, there is a point to that understanding. And if you desire to fulfill the whole law, you can do it out of the body. You can go forth while your body sleeps at night. This Messenger goes forth and, whether at night or in the [waking hours of the] day, a portion of her being is always with us, working with the souls of humanity.

Therefore you can reach everyone and you will have the satisfaction of knowing the growth of your Causal Body, entering into cosmic heights once you shall have graduated from earth's schoolroom. And I trust not one of you is in a hurry to graduate, for we intend to leave you back in grades of former levels, beloved, to keep you here until the fulfilling of spirals. Do you mind, beloved? ["No!"]

We are grateful. For you are surely our bodies and our hands and our feet and we have much to do, much to do! And you can gain increments on your tree of life just as well here below, in fact better. For once you get the victory over that beast and are unmoved by yourself or another, why, I say, you will be that jolly good fellow! You will be that laughing Buddha. You will be unmoved and yet filled with the piercing fire that does quench the fiery darts of the wicked.³ Never mind their fire! Just be certain that yours is greater.

Now, I did give the cup of liquid Light to my servants on the mountains of North America.⁴ Yes, indeed, beloved. And I did pass the cup of Love to the founders of The Summit Lighthouse on that day and date of August 7, 1958.

Yes, beloved, and I come this day once again to offer the cup of Love. I have offered this cup to you at the Royal Teton Retreat⁵ and I must say that you have not drunk all of it. You have sipped from it, beloved, and wisely so, for you have sipped but that amount that you could assimilate.

And the assimilation process of an elixir of Love is something to go through. It requires a path

³Eph. 6:16.

⁴Cup of liquid Light. In *Unveiled Mysteries*, Godfre Ray King relates the story of how Saint Germain appeared to him while he was hiking on Mount Shasta and offered to fill his cup with a "refreshing drink" that came "directly from the Universal Supply, pure and vivifying as Life itself." In other instances, Saint Germain offered him a crystal cup filled with this liquid Light. On one occasion, a crystal cup of liquid Light formed in Godfre's hand, which he then offered to David Lloyd, whom he also met on Mount Shasta. Saint Germain has given this drink of liquid Light to others, though we do not have the record. (See *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3d ed. [Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939], pp. 3-4, 14-15, 73, 236-42.)

⁵The Royal Teton Retreat, congruent with the Grand Teton near Jackson Hole, Wyoming, is the principal retreat of the Great White Brotherhood on the North American continent. This physical/etheric retreat is an ancient focus of great light where the seven rays of the Elohim and Archangels are enshrined. The Lords of Karma, Gautama Buddha and all members of the Great White Brotherhood frequent this gathering place of the Ascended Masters and their disciples while also maintaining the specialized functions of their own retreats. The Lords of Karma meet at the Royal Teton Retreat biannually, at the turn of the year and at summer solstice, to review petitions from unascended mankind and to grant dispensations for their assistance (see p. 477 n. 10). Conclaves attended by thousands of lifestreams from every continent, who journey there in their finer bodies through soul travel while they sleep, are also held at this retreat as well as smaller classes and tutorials. Here also Saint Germain and Lord Lanto with the Ascended Master Confucius (hierarchy of the Royal Teton Retreat) are conducting their universities of the Spirit - courses of instruction being given by the Lords of the Seven Rays and the Maha Chohan at their respective retreats for tens of thousands of students who are pursuing the path of self-mastery on the seven rays (see 1986 PoW, Book I, pp. 178-81; Book II, pp. 689-90; 1990 PoW, p. 337, chart).

of initiation. The consequence of drinking too much of the elixir of Love ere you are ready for it is a certain poisoning of the system. And therefore, sip by sip you are able to drink and there are [times] scheduled at the Royal Teton Retreat for you to return again to drink another sip. This sip, beloved, affects the chakras and your being.

The more you prepare the physical body, the more that Love is physical. The more you prepare the desire body, the more the desire body does vibrate with the desirings of Divine Love. The more you prepare the mind, the mental body, the more that body is endued with Love. Thus, as you prepare the Omega manifestation, the Alpha may come to it and you may keep [the Alpha] in this octave in a bonding of [Omega's] light from my heart.

The etheric body, then, does absorb that essence even as you cleanse and clear it. Once again a note: This is the reason your Lanello has counseled you to clear the lines of the Clock of the etheric quadrant and then the fire signs⁶ - so that you might have pressing down from that memory body the image and likeness of God in which you are made and you may mirror it in the lower bodies.

Yes, beloved, all things are possible in God. Your predecessors in past golden ages, you yourselves who have lived in [these ages] have had stronger bodies than you do today (yet those bodies were not so embedded at these lower levels of density). Thus, [because you have done so before,] you can walk [the earth] again [in this age] empowered by Love.

Is there any other power but Love?

Love includes the love of the Will of God, the love of Harmony, the love of maintaining one's God-Control in honor before Helios and Vesta and the love of Reality that will not manufacture fantasy or phantoms or pure nonsense; nor will it allow the covering of the human by the speaking of untruths. Love, beloved, fulfills all lines of the Clock when you understand it.

Oh yes, beloved, the foundation of this activity is Love! Love brings to the blossoms in springtime the highest manifestation and flowering. [Love brings to] the fruit of the tree and of the tree of life and of the Word of God the highest meaning of all teachings that have come forth through the I AM Activity, through Theosophy, even through the Bridge to Freedom.

Yes, the highest truths have yet to bear their fruit by the full manifestation of Love, [which shall be in this activity] - Love that does impart them and convey such profound understanding that immediately upon hearing the teaching by one empowered with Love [all souls of Light] may attain heights of consciousness to which they have not yet reached.

You who would go forth to teach, call for the heart of Jesus and Kuthumi. Call for the heart of Maitreya and the fire. Desire to convey a cup of living flame fit for the person or persons you speak to. Yes, beloved, let this be a company of Love in the rapture of Love and the communion of saints in the etheric octave.

When you lose the point of Love, go to the altar again, sing a song of Love, remind yourself why you walk the earth and why you toil. Why do you do anything if it is not to endow the very earth that you plant with Love itself?

O Love! Love all that you see and all that you do not see! Love is your empowerment. Love is the flame of eternal Life. Love is the Seventh Ray mingled with the power of the will of God in so many violet-purple hues.

Love is transmutation. Love brings out the best in all whom you meet. Love restores them to the sanity of the Christ Mind. True Divine Love is welcomed by those who have it, even a morsel, or have a memory of it if they have not cultivated it.

True Divine Love is the judgment upon those who reject it. And the fallen ones in the earth,

⁶Lanello on clearing the etheric quadrant. See Lanello, February 26, 1989, in 1989 PoW, pp. 54-56, 57-59, 60-61, 63-64, 67.

beloved, detest Divine Love and anyone who does carry it. In some quarters it is out of style to smile and be happy and exult in the joy of God in heaven. Cynicism is the way and atheism and the long face and the sternness of mien.

Yes, beloved, Love endows the soul with character and the mind with the will to fulfill the profile of the avatars and the saints.

Love is the reason for being of The Summit Lighthouse.

May you be, one by one, a chalice of that Love. And as that Love descends and touches the untransmuted human sense of love, the human sympathy and empathy, let it consume it. Let compassion reign. Let kindness reign. But let that sympathy and empathy identifying with the lower nature of others be far from you!

You have heard this instruction but I, Saint Germain, repeat it, for I am bringing an endowment of Love to this activity this day. And I say it must not be perverted - misused or misqualified or misunderstood.

Divine Love raises all to the divine ideal and the divine plan. Divine Love is uncompromising. Know this, beloved. It is uncompromising! Thus, many do not understand Divine Love. Many will accuse you of selfishness when it is Divine Love in all its power that you are manifesting.

Divine Love is coming to the altar of God and directing that fire into the earth. Divine Love of the Holy Spirit, as you know from Pentecost itself,⁷ is the judgment of abortion and the abortionist, those who abort the divine plan and life in any sector of the cosmos.

Divine Love is a two-edged sword that binds the darkness and sets free the Lightbearers who have been captives of fallen ones.

Divine Love is a mystery that you must find out but you will never do so by taking apart the petals of the flower. Only by allowing the flower of Divine Love to unfold in your heart will you discover its mystery, and you cannot know the mystery until you do.

Therefore you must trust the mystery of Divine Love. You must trust it, beloved, to come upon you. You must follow its lead, sometimes blindly, sometimes enduring the pain of returning karma, sometimes wrestling with ages-old momentums of the appetites and passions of the lower self. They will not go away without wrestling! And you wrestle because you know that the other side of this particular stage prop is the divine reality of the rose of Love.

You pursue it in the darkest night of the soul. In the Dark Night of the Spirit,⁸ you are moving toward the rose of Divine Love. And when you find it, it shall be because it has opened in your heart because you have determined that finding, seeking, finding, seeking, finding has been worth all of that, all of that to know this mighty rose of Light of the heart - yes, the rose of Light of the heart.

This activity is the culmination of all others we have sponsored. It is intended to be the culmination of all dispensations that have gone forth in 25,800 years.⁹ It can be all that you make it, all that

⁷The fire of Pentecost for the judgment of abortion. See pp. 243-48.

⁸In the ascent to perfection, the soul passes through what Saint John of the Cross describes as the "dark night." The first dark night is experienced as one encounters the return of his own personal karma - the human creation that almost completely obliterates for a time the light of the Christ Self and the I AM Presence. This "dark night of the soul" is in preparation for the Dark Night of the Spirit, which involves the supreme test of Christhood faced by Jesus on the cross when he cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" In this initiation, the soul is completely cut off from the I AM Presence and the heavenly hierarchy and must pass through the crucifixion and the resurrection, sustained solely by the Light garnered in his own sacred heart, while holding the balance for planetary karma. For the Messengers' teachings on the dark night, including readings and commentary on the writings of Saint John of the Cross, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Living Flame of Love, 8-audiocassette album, 12-1/2 hr., A85044; "The Dark Night of the Soul," on two 60-min. audiocassettes, MTG7412, MTF7413. See also Archangel Gabriel, Mysteries of the Holy Grail, pp. 173, 368-69.

⁹25,800 years. See 1989 PoW, pp. 414, 468-69, 509-10; 1990 PoW, pp. 63-65, 73, 76-78, 81-85, 500, 507-8, 517-18.

you will it to be, all that you desire. You are the physical matrix. You are indeed The Summit Lighthouse.

Thus, remember that Archangel Michael did say upon the founding of this organization that this activity does have the greatest potential and endowment of any he had sponsored since he did bring Home the first root race.¹⁰ That is the cosmic matrix. That is the almost unlimited potential of this activity.

And I say “almost,” for in the physical octave there is yet limitation of time and space. Yet time and space are the only limitation. And until you have filled time and space with the Teachings of the Ascended Masters as the waters cover the sea, beloved, you shall yet have room for expansion.

It is like your embodiment, beloved - all things are possible. Anything is possible to you in God’s will. And this is how you feel in that limitless sense of the child, even the adolescent, even the youth; [this is so] the world around. Limitations of the body that crop up by its misuse begin to convey a sense of spiritual limitation and mental limitation but this is the illusion invoked by those who misuse the body temple.

I, Saint Germain, speak to you, then, of all that must be done in this decade and of the potential for turning back prophecy.

May you begin again to give certain and specific decrees for the raising up of the physical as well as the spiritual defense of America. May you give these [calls] to Archangel Michael in a new and shortened preamble, thereby taking upon yourselves once again the labors of Hercules¹¹ given to you by El Morya, that you might clear the way for the people of this nation to deliver a mandate to their president and their Congress for the immediate deployment of defense against all intrusions upon this nation from those who are gaining weapons of war, nuclear weapons - even the Soviets, who increase those weapons day by day.

Yes, beloved, if you do not give forth the call to Archangel Michael as an absolute God-command out of the flame of peace, holiness and love in your heart for that defense, you will never know what might have been. And if you make the call and those who are called of God - who can implement its answer as representatives of the military and the government - do not move forward with that defense, you will have upon your record that you have made the call and done the work and therefore will have no karma and no part with those who have decided against defense.

I bid you in this process to consider what the Messenger has taught you - that unless you give the call to Helios for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of those individuals who stand against defense and unless you make the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of all citizens of the United States of America, there will not be change. For they, beloved, will remain set in their mental mind-sets, set in their fear and doubt whereby they desire to be deceived - set in their allegiance to the powers of Darkness, set in their momentums of suicide whereby they welcome a nuclear holocaust, for their time is up in any case.

Yes, beloved, I empower you this day to call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of those who are Americans - and [when I use the term Americans], I speak of the Lightbearers of the

¹⁰A root race is a group of souls, or a lifewave, who embody together and have a unique archetypal pattern, divine plan and mission to fulfill on earth. According to esoteric tradition, there are seven primary root races. The first three root races have won their immortal freedom and ascended from earth. The fourth, fifth and sixth root races (the latter not entirely descended into physical incarnation) remain in embodiment on earth. The seventh root race is destined to incarnate on the continent of South America in the Aquarian age. Each root race embodies under the aegis of a Manu, who is the Lawgiver and who embodies the Christic image for the race. Lord Himalaya and his divine complement are the Manus for the fourth root race; Vaivasvata Manu and his consort are the Manus for the fifth root race; the God and Goddess Meru are the Manus for the sixth root race; and the Great Divine Director and his divine complement are the Manus for the seventh root race. (See p. 36 n. 3, this volume; *Climb the Highest Mountain*, 2d ed., pp. 72-80, 84-87, 493-96; and glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 424-26.)

¹¹Labors of Hercules. See p. 454 n. 15.

world. I speak of all, [whether they are] in or out of embodiment, who have the I AM THAT I AM, all who have a threefold flame.¹² Make the call in their name and for them. Make the call for the binding of the fallen ones who prevent their union [with God and one another], prevent their enlightenment, prevent their contact with this activity.

You must enter into the Law of the One.¹³ Our Messenger has taught you this law. And you ought to be grateful for the divine understanding that God is one and Christ is one and, therefore, to call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of millions or billions of individuals of Light or Darkness is no greater an effort than to call for the binding of the one.

This is true unto those who understand the Law of the One of their I AM Presence, who understand that they are one in and of the Mystical Body of God. To know this intellectually is not enough, beloved: you must know the divine reality of the mathematics of being. You have the power of the One. And when you doubt it, simply meditate upon Jesus Christ, your Lord.

Meditate upon him and think how he has borne the karma of the planet, lo, two thousand years - lo, how he, the singular individual, has brought salvation to the people of this earth, even to those who know it not; how he, the one, the avatar of the age and the ages, has manifested the Light to compensate the Darkness so that you could live and walk the earth, so that the Great White Brotherhood might continue to serve, so that all of Hierarchy could intercede in the founding of this Summit Lighthouse!

Yes, think of the One and the one with God who is the majority. Enter that God daily! Consume your misuses of the blue-flame cross¹⁴ and know the power of God that is available to you! And if you must, listen again and again to these dictations and read them and do not forget them, for they are an endowment. They are the founding of and the foundation for the new level of the next thirty-three-year spiral.

Oh yes, beloved, you can do these things. And I promise you that there shall be a judgment upon those who prevent the Lord of the World and the Ruby Ray Masters and ourselves from implementing the divine plan for victory in Armageddon in the physical octave! This is that to which we set our minds and hearts and bodies this day, our wills and our desire.

We know the ultimate victory in Armageddon on inner planes of being. But you have descended to this octave [in this life], we have descended to this octave in our former embodiments, and as long as we can occupy these low levels of vibration [through you],¹⁵ we are determined to bring the victory to this level! [32-second standing ovation]

Moreover, we are determined to bring this victory to lower levels and to the astral plane and ultimately to the depths of Death and Hell itself until these are swallowed up in the conflagration of Divine Love, because if we do not, some souls will be lost, as Mother Mary has said.¹⁶ Therefore, we will bring it into the octaves of hell!

Beware, ye fallen ones, for the hosts of the LORD do march in your canyons this day and the Lightbearers march with them! [23-second standing ovation]

Through the Divine Mother Mary, the Church Universal and Triumphant is the crowning glory upon the Church Militant.¹⁷ Yet the Church Militant has not been militant and the Roman Church

¹²The word America is composed of seven letters, which form the words I AM Race, signifying a 'race of Lightbearers' descended from Above - from the I AM Presence. These Lightbearers of all nations retain the inner memory of the individualization of the Godhead identified to Moses as I AM THAT I AM (Exod. 3:13-15). They carry the seed of the I AM THAT I AM within their hearts.

¹³Law of the One. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 479-85.

¹⁴See p. 553 n. 3.

¹⁵The Masters are in the earth through the bodies of their chelas.

¹⁶"Souls will be lost." See p. 509 n. 6.

¹⁷In Catholic theology, the Church Triumphant is the Church in heaven; the Church Militant is the Church on earth, which is engaged in constant warfare against the powers of Evil.

has not waged war against the fallen ones but has been taken over by them until the highest ranks of that church are filled [and defiled] with fallen angels! Therefore, our Church Universal and Triumphant shall fulfill the office of the Church Militant simultaneously [with that of the Church Triumphant].

And we are on the march with Sanat Kumara and his legions of Light. We are! [16-second standing ovation]

The pillar of fire of Divine Love does descend upon this altar. It is the endowment, beloved. The pillar of fire of Divine Love shall go before you. The pillar of fire of Divine Love shall be within you and upon you.

That pillar of fire is for the victory. It is for the confounding of those who move against you. And yet as they do, the waves of Love move out and out and out and beat upon the shores of their beings. Either they be converted, beloved, or they shall be consumed in the great consummation of Love, which is indeed a conflagration of material cosmos - and there is a fire that does one day restore all things to their spiritual origin.

One day in that point of your origin, sealed with your twin flame in the heart of the Elohim of Love, Heros and Amora, may you know the sense of the satisfaction of having drunk the cup of victory and drunk to the dregs the cup of your karma. I wish you, as my wish upon this birthday, beloved, the satisfaction of having drunk both and known, in the ultimate sense, that you have walked this earth in the honor of God unto the dishonor and the final judgment of the fallen ones.

I, Saint Germain, prophesy this fulfillment for this activity and that it shall be done through you and all whom you shall magnetize to this, our magnet of Love! [24-second standing ovation]

Saint Germain and his divine complement, Portia, are the Hierarchs of the Aquarian Age. Together they deliver to the people of God the dispensation for the seventh age and the Seventh Ray. The Seventh Ray is the violet ray of freedom, justice, mercy, alchemy and sacred ritual. As Chohan, or Lord, of the Seventh Ray, Saint Germain initiates our souls in the science and ritual of transmutation through the violet flame. He is the seventh angel prophesied in Revelation 10:7 who comes to sponsor the finishing of the mystery of God "as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." He is also the sponsor of the United States of America, affectionately referred to as "Uncle Sam." Saint Germain, whose name means "Holy Brother," was embodied as the prophet Samuel, Saint Joseph, Merlin, Roger Bacon, Christopher Columbus and Francis Bacon. Following his ascension in 1684, he reappeared in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries as le Comte de Saint Germain, the "Wonderman of Europe." Saint Germain's retreat in North America is the Cave of Symbols at Table Mountain, Wyoming. He also teaches at the Royal Teton Retreat, congruent with the Grand Teton, near Jackson Hole, Wyoming. (See Saint Germain On Prophecy, Book One, pp. 3-96; Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vii-xxvii, 101-38, 370, 442-45; and Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 237-75; Book Two, pp. 247-76.)

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. The dictations of the seven Ascended Masters given at the thirty-third anniversary celebration are available on audiocassette (183 min., A91105). Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

49.1 I AM the Witness - October 16, 1991

I AM the Witness

My months in Summit University in the spring of 1983 were every day a wonder and a miracle of new revelations, experiences and understanding. As the end of the quarter drew near I thought it a propitious time to make a request of Saint Germain, the Master I had loved since my childhood when I had been a member of the I AM Activity and whose dotting love and renewed sponsorship I had felt throughout Summit University.

As I pondered what I could ask of him, I noticed that in the violet flame section of our decree books there had been no new decrees added for many years. That was it! A new violet flame decree! That would be my request to Saint Germain.

I went to the S.U. bookstore and searched through their beautiful cards to find the perfect one to send to Saint Germain. It was there - on the cover a picture of violets and inside a simple verse ending with the phrase "May all your petitions be granted."

I returned to my cabin and with great seriousness and ceremony I wrote my petition. I explained that I felt there was a need for a new violet flame decree and that it would be a boon to all Keepers of the Flame. I also said that it would personally give me great pleasure since I had learned the others in the book. I stated that I wanted this to be a special violet flame decree, printed on violet paper and numbered for the violet flame section of the decree book. I sealed my request with a prayer and was ready to send it on its way.

I took my petition to the next service, a healing service in the Chapel of the Holy Grail, and presented it to Saint Germain via the petition basket that was passed during the service to collect our requests and prayers.

After S.U. I returned to my home and family greatly strengthened by my experiences there. I did not forget about my petition but waited with what, looking back now, seems like amazing childlike faith and expectancy for Saint Germain's response.

The first conference after S.U. passed without a new decree being forthcoming. I waited still.

Then at the Harvest Class on October 6, 1983, Saint Germain came and gave a dictation and a fiat, "I AM the One." Shortly thereafter it was printed, on violet paper, numbered 70.00 and mailed to me! I received it with tears of joy and profound gratitude for the very personal love I felt from Saint Germain in his most magnificent answer to my simple request. And to this day I am thrilled again each time I give this call and renew my dedication to his cause.

I have since found again and again that Saint Germain and all of heaven truly do await our petitions and prayers and calls and that they are always answered according to God's will and wisdom if we will just ask and accept it made manifest. Try it!

Chapter 50

The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 20, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 50 - The Beloved Maha Chohan - October 20, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

IV

Our Last and Best Hope

Your Mystical Union with God

The Paraclete Does Come

Because this activity was [and is] our last and best hope for this age, we, the seven, have given to it our all. Our all and highest good is Divine Love. Therefore that Love has descended.

Inasmuch as we knew that there would not be another dispensation forthcoming [in the twentieth century] from Helios and Vesta or the Four and Twenty Elders [for such an activity of the Great White Brotherhood], we determined, beloved, to commit [to The Summit Lighthouse] so much of ourselves and our Causal Bodies, along with many unnamed saints of the early Church and those of other dispensations of ages beyond recorded history.

All have contributed. All have determined that we should give a cornucopia of Light and Love and Wisdom and the finest sponsorship and tutoring of hearts and souls that the world could know and has ever known in such dark ages.

Yes, beloved, this is the truth that I speak. This [activity] is the last and best opportunity for those in embodiment on earth to reach their I AM Presence. You must understand that this is due to the limitation of grants available from the Great Central Sun and to the abuse and misuse of many previous dispensations or the nonresponsiveness of the people to the Teachings, now available in so many languages across the bookstalls of the earth and in the homes of many.

Thus, as you understand this in terms of your life and service and ascension, [you will see that this activity] is also your last and best hope and opportunity to fulfill your reason for being, balance that karma and know the supreme soul-satisfaction of bringing one precious heart to the fountain of Truth and of his own I AM Presence.

As I did release, as God in me did release, the Paraclete on that day in Philadelphia, so the cloven tongues present on the original Pentecost¹ come nigh to you, beloved. They are at all heights above you. Upon first glimpse they look like seagulls descending, but they are more than seagulls: they [are cloven tongues of fire, which] represent the great God of the four quadrants and of higher being.

¹Acts 2:1-4.

Today the Paraclete does come to give you an added portion according to that which you have given, according to your effort and desiring. The Paraclete does come to help you, as you have strayed from the central thought of Love. The Paraclete does come to reinforce the thoughts of Love that you have embodied.

O holy Love, O holy Love, even as the dove of the Spirit, now greet thine own! Let there be the quickening! Let them know, O divine manifestation of God - let them know that without the Spirit there is no Life or Truth or Love, there is no Light.

I preach to you as your Lord, the Maha Chohan. I preach to you, beloved. Know the Spirit of the LORD. Be willing to invoke that Spirit and to say:

Prayer for the Invocation of the Holy Spirit

O my Lord, I know not what I shall receive when I shall invoke thee! Nevertheless, I am willing. Even as Elijah did smite the waters and Elisha after him,² so, Spirit of God, divide the way of the human consciousness! Smite those waters of the astral body! Purify them! Quicken me!

Yes, I can endure the pain that is required for my soul's rising. I do not fear it. I enter the bliss of God. And I do not deny the necessity of pain as an accelerated alchemy!

But I shall not endure the false pain put upon me by fallen ones. I defeat that by the sword of Maitreya. For I AM the peace-commanding Buddhist presence and I wield the sword of the Spirit. I AM in the heart of my Mother, Kali. I AM in the heart and the midst of the circle and sword of blue flame of beloved Astrea. And I AM WHO I AM.

O Spirit of the LORD, Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I come a supplicant. Receive me, O God, this day! Let thy Spirit deliver me from my illusions and glamour, from my vanity of self. Let the Holy Spirit deliver me.

O God, I AM ready this day, as ready as I will ever be, and this moment in time and space I must consecrate to my deliverer and my deliverance. For I know the cups and moments, as thimbles infinite in the finite realm, shall continue to come. And they shall pass by and pass me by and I shall reach the term of years and then no longer have the cup of choice in time and space. I choose, O God, not to postpone it:

This day I AM begotten of thee!

I AM born again!

I mark this day as my new birth.

O Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM, I receive thee now. Receive me, O God. And if I am unacceptable in thy sight, purge me, O God! I am willing to be purged. For there is nothing in this life that means more to me than the bonding [of my soul] to my God and my Saviour.

I have drunk every cup, known every way, seen the end from the beginning through the mistakes of others and their tragedies. I have seen it all in a thousand and ten thousand lifetimes. I choose this moment to be demagnetized from the gravity and the gravitation of this planetary consciousness.

I shall walk in the Spirit from this day forward and I shall walk in the flesh and blood of my being and I shall know my God. By his grace let my face shine with the inner Light,³ that all may see and know that the Light of God in the earth can truly be captured and held in the chalice of a finite being and in the flame that is infinite and unfed in the heart.

I want the world to know that God inhabits his people; therefore I will show it forth in my temple. And though they curse and despise me, they will know they have seen my God in my flesh. For I

²II Kings 2:8-15.

³Christ consciousness

repeat the prayer "Yet in my flesh shall I see God!"⁴

And if I see that God, I shall project it upon the mirror of this matter manifestation of the whole world! And those who deny it may meet their God and those who affirm it may meet their God. For all shall meet Him one day, all shall meet Her one day.

Yes, O Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM, I shall never be ready but I AM always ready. I know this mortal cannot be perfected. Therefore, let it be broken and let my immortality be known. I know that I am intended to embody my God. And by the power of the Maha Chohan and his Love and Wisdom, I affirm my God freedom from my lower self this day!

Fire of God, consume me unto the consummation of worlds! For I AM the practical mendicant. I AM going forth and I will have my cups filled, ready to give to those whom I meet. I will do it, my Lord.

Beloved, as you kneel once again, you shall receive the fire that is meet for you in answer to your prayer. [Congregation kneels.]

Fear not, for God knoweth thy portion and the portion thou canst contain this day. Fear not. Fear not, beloved, but fear the alternative of the nonreceptive heart. This is that which ought to be feared.

ELOHIM

[Therefore, pray ye and overcome thy fear:]

Unto thee, O God, do I commend my spirit. Commend thy Spirit unto me and let there be the fusion of worlds in my being this day.

In the beginning of the cycle I did extend the new cup. In this conclusion of the cycle I say: Be thou the new cup! Be thou that cup.

As we came seeking a channel to offer himself to God, herself to God, and we did receive these Messengers who would speak what we would say without hesitation, without resistance, so this day we come to seek in you channels for the fount of Light whereby those who come to you may receive the cup of cold water in Christ's name of the true teachings of the Divine Mother and the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit.

Cloven tongues [of fire] quicken your crown chakras as ye are able to receive them. Feel the tingling now and know a new burst of illumination's flame opening the way for your mystical union with God and your enlightenment.

Truly study the Law, study the Teaching and, beloved, by the fire of the Holy Spirit, guard the peace! Guard the peace of one another. Should you be the source of the stone of stumbling whereby another does lose his peace because of your spoken word or vibration, then you shall share the guilt with the one who has received that energy and been moved by the very riptide that came through [you].

Thus, I seal the message of the Elohim of Peace. Guard the peace in all whom you meet. Nurture the flame of peace. Do it by the Spirit of the LORD. Guard the peace. Keep the peace. Keep the peace. Keep the peace.

I am with you alway, unto the fulfillment of Cosmic Christ peace within you. It is the chalice for the flame of Divine Love.

The Maha Chohan, or Great Lord, is the representative of the Holy Spirit to earth and her evolutions. Among the qualifications for this office in Hierarchy is the attainment of adeptship on each of the seven rays, which merge into the pure white light of the Holy Spirit. The one who bears the office of Maha Chohan presides over the Seven Chohans of the Rays. With the Seven Chohans, he

⁴Job 19:26.

initiates our souls in preparation to receive the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit, spoken of in I Corinthians 12:4-11. The Ascended Master who currently holds this office was embodied as the poet Homer. In his final incarnation, he was a shepherd in India who quietly kept the flame for untold millions. The Maha Chohan maintains an etheric retreat with a physical focus on the island of Sri Lanka (Ceylon), where the flame of the Holy Spirit and the flame of Comfort are anchored. (See Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 8, 11, 13, 15-18, Book Two, pp. 277-97; The Lost Teachings of Jesus II, pp. 48, 50, 154, 157, 159-61; and Climb the Highest Mountain, 2d ed., pp. 386-88, 408-44, 555-62.)

This dictation by the Maha Chohan was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. The dictations of the seven Ascended Masters given at the thirty-third anniversary celebration are available on audiocassette (183 min., A91105). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Maha Chohan's direction for clarity in the written word.]

50.1 I AM the Witness - October 20, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 50 - I AM the Witness - October 20, 1991

I AM the Witness

Beloved Mother and All Keepers of the Flame,

I am the Witness to a wonderful healing experience that I would like to share with others. I had injured my back through work-related circumstances. After a couple of weeks' rest, I was able to recover somewhat and returned to work only to have a recurrence that set me back, so much so that I questioned how I could keep going and stay on staff.

One day as I was thinking on this very subject and asking myself, "What will I do?" I suddenly heard a voice speak to me, saying, "Love is the key!" I said, "Yes, Love is the key!"

As I meditated on this for a minute I realized what it all meant. I started saying to myself, "I love this pain in my back and in my legs. I love this pain because this is my karma returning. I have made someone this miserable, so I deserve to suffer this pain. Thanks and praise be to God that this pain is here for me to 'love it' with everything I have. I am grateful to be loving this pain in my back. I am grateful for this returning karma. I love my pain."

I said this over and over again and again for about three hours while still working. After going home after work I laid down on the bed to rest my body. After ten minutes had passed, I started to raise up from my bed, when all of a sudden I realized I was totally free of the pain in my back.

That was four weeks ago and, praise be to God the Mighty I AM Presence and my Holy Christ Self, my back is normal and well and without any pain!

With such pain in my back, I had forgotten about my left foot being swollen and hurting. So after giving praise and thanks to Almighty God and to give him the glory forever and ever, I started with the same procedure of loving the pain in my foot. It took me about three days and that pain went away, too.

Thanks be to the Almighty One forever!

Chapter 51

Beloved El Morya - October 23, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 51 - Beloved El Morya - October 23, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

V

Let the Word Go Forth!

Two-Thirds of the Original Purpose of the Thirty-Three-Year Dispensation Has Been Accomplished

One-Third Remains to Be Fulfilled through the Delivery of the Word

Take Nothing for Granted

Evermore I AM your Morya El! [38-second standing ovation]

Truly it is a day of righteousness. It is a day of returning to the law of God. And it is altogether fitting that you have come to Summit University this summer to be tutored of the World Teachers and so fitting that you have come willing to be chalices for the ministry of God in this age.¹

I am gratified, gratified indeed! And my gratitude is now a transmission of fire of the joy of the will of God to your heart. I transmit to you joy, beloved, a joy incomparable: [it is the joy] of those who live to fulfill that will. Therefore be seated in this joyous flame.

Carrying the blue rose of Sirius on behalf of all who can receive it, I also reminisce with you this day upon those early beginnings. With a certain measure of heaviness on my heart and yet with a great lightness I did explain, [on August 7, 1958,] how difficult it was to secure the dispensation of The Summit Lighthouse from Helios and Vesta against the backdrop of the failures of many and the burdens that we the brothers in white had borne (and, for that matter, continue to bear) for faithless ones who could not carry the cup of Light.

So I did explain [at that board of directors meeting in Philadelphia] that I did commit on that occasion jewels and other momentums of attainment that I did not care to speak of. Great was the gift of my heart as collateral for that which was to be.

And, beloved, there were so few in the beginning, yet the promise was given for three and another three and a seventh.² Thus, there did come from the heart of Archangel Michael [the promise as well as] the protection of the seven below by the seven who spoke Above.

¹Summit University and ministerial training. An eight-week summer session of Summit University, Levels I and II, was held June 27 through August 25, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch. It was sponsored by Lord Maitreya and the World Teachers Jesus and Kuthumi with the Divine Mother and the Ascended Lady Masters. Concurrent with the Summit University session, a six-day ministerial training seminar was conducted August 8 through 13. Summit University Winter Quarter will be held January 2 through March 25, 1992. For information and application, write or call Summit University Office of Admissions and Records, Box A, Corwin Springs, MT 59021-0881, (406) 848-7441.

²“Three and another three and a seventh.” On August 7, 1958, three were present for the dictations of the seven

Now, beloved, we see the fruit of accomplishment. And you may recall that at various points in this movement's history I have again come forth to pledge a certain diamond and a certain momentum³ that this activity might continue, even when in the dark hours of the storms of the astral sea the Lighthouse was all but overcome by the waves and the momentums of the dark ones.

The rejoicing I have this day is upon the great victory of many who have surely provided a compensation for my service and a response, who have gotten me benched and unbenched⁴ and therefore allowed me to continue.

I can tell you surely, beloved, that when you see burdens continue or calamities in your life or things not moving at as great a speed as you would desire, you can know that I am reaching the limits, almost as though the sky were a canopy and I could not press beyond it. You can know that I have run out of the fire of your decree momentums to my heart and you are bearing a weight that is not necessary, one that I should desire to carry for you but cannot.

It does not matter what day of the week it is, though the Tuesday is preferred, beloved, but [for you] to consecrate a service to me means that not only I can assist you but others [of the ascended host] whom I may call upon [can also assist you]. For I give [the energy and the momentum of] your decrees to others in Hierarchy who also seek the dispensation to assist you. We are bound by the limits of the necessity for you to experience certain of your momentums of karma, certain of your momentums of neglect, but beyond that, beloved, we would bear for you much more than we are able, [given your present levels of application to my decrees].⁵

I therefore return to the point of the discussion regarding individual Christhood. [And so we come to the] thirty-three-year [mark in our history]. It was expected and, in fact, required by Helios and Vesta that at the turning of the year thirty-three there should be found in this Community souls of Light embodying a certain portion of their Christhood - a portion that cannot be defined by me but may not necessarily be required to be the ultimate portion of the full incarnation of the Christ. I speak, then, of disciples well on their way to embodying that Christhood, having the cast of mind of Christ and of what Christ would do in each situation.

Beloved ones, I have sponsored souls in the past year who could fulfill this requirement, some of whom have come [to this activity of the Great White Brotherhood] with a goodly portion of their Christ-manifestation. This has indeed helped the record of the service of all who have been a part of this Community.

On the other side of the ledger, beloved, it is necessary, according to the grant of Helios and Vesta, that you make the call for the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of all who can swiftly realize their Christhood or a portion thereof and of all of those who have turned against their own Christ Self and therefore against the Messenger of that Christ. Thus, to clear the records of those who have come and gone and in their hatred of the Christ cursed the activity itself as well as the

Ascended Masters who released the dispensation for The Summit Lighthouse (see p. 537 note). In his dictation given that day, Archangel Michael announced that he had begun working with "the lifestreams who shall form the three points of the triangle of Light." He then promised that there would be three others who would "form the three points of a second triangle, making a six-pointed star," and that he would also bring a seventh to "form the physical governing body of this organization."

³El Morya's diamond and spiritual momentums pledged on the altar. [4]

⁴El Morya benched and unbenched. In his dictation on August 8, 1988, El Morya announced that there would be no new dispensations for his chelas or for his world service from the Lords of Karma. In short, he was "benched" until karma incurred by dispensations misappropriated or unappropriated by chelas and world servers might be sufficiently balanced. On August 8, 1989, following a year in which the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame worldwide joined together in an intense effort to balance this karma through decrees and service, El Morya made the announcement that he was "unbenched." This, the Master said, was by the grace and intercession of Mother Mary and Kuan Yin as well as the extraordinary devotion of the Messengers and the chelas. (See 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 581-82, 583-84, 585, 586, 601, 619-20, 621-22; 1989 PoW, pp. 553-54, 473-86.)

⁵"I AM God's Will," decree 10.03, and "El Morya, Thou Chohan of Power," decree 10.09. See 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 583, 584; 1990 PoW, pp. 367, 438-39, 469-70; and 1991 PoW, pp. 526-27, 531 n. 2, 532.

Messenger - this is an obligation that must be fulfilled, for it is a part of the requirement of the original dispensation.

As that dispensation came forth from Helios and Vesta and as the [thirty-third] anniversary did approach, so Helios did speak to you, did remain thirty-three days with Vesta in the earth.⁶ They came also to secure the original dispensation that it could be renewed in this hour.

Take nothing for granted, beloved. The renewal in this hour had to be pondered, had to be deliberated, had to be agreed upon, this time not alone by Helios and Vesta but by the Four and Twenty Elders and Alpha and Omega.

Therefore, beloved, this celebration and these dictations are indeed a fact because those below, you yourselves and your fervent hearts, and those Above have worked together to see to it that they could be made possible. Therefore, this is our cause for celebration and congratulations to you and the Hierarchy of Light this day! [30-second standing ovation]

You ought to know, beloved, that two-thirds of the purposes that were to be fulfilled in these thirty-three years have been accomplished. One-third remains, beloved, and therefore I trust you will see and understand, as the emphasis has come forth in the dictations and from the heart of the Messengers, that it is the outreach and the presentation of the Teachings in every form and in the media and by your heart-to-heart and person-to-person delivery of the Word that must give the increase, that must bring about the swelling of the ranks, that must spread abroad the true Christ consciousness that many may walk in.

Therefore, it is timely indeed for [you to have made] your commitment to be here at this time to take [the ministerial training] course. So many of you applied; and you who have been accepted have prepared yourselves and you have taken a stand with others who have come to Summit University this summer and with those of the staff and the children and the entire world of Keepers of the Flame. You have held steady your oar and kept to your rowing and continuous action. You have secured a foundation. [It is] a foundation that you have been preparing that this new thirty-three-tiered spiral might come forth.

You have done it, beloved. Now you must carry out that which must be brought into the physical. The conclusion of every cycle is the physical manifestation.

Therefore you have seen all hell break loose to oppose you through many interest groups and spiritual wickedness in high places⁷ to prevent the physical manifestation of the purposes of this ranch and of your properties in Glastonbury.

Yes, beloved, the physical battle is being waged. It is being waged psychically and at inner levels and by many individuals unknown [to you]. You must have the physical victory and you shall have it if you continue in your dynamic decrees and understand that this is a moment when you can fulfill that cycle, and its reason for being, of the first thirty-three [by the momentum that you have gained in your months and years of service]. And this [momentum] can overlap the beginning of the new. It is a physical challenge that does coincide with the Dark Cycle coming to the physical octave.⁸

All are being tested and have been tested throughout this year and the years past. Yet some have not returned to drink of our fount but have determined to go away in bitterness and in the gall of that bitterness.⁹

Let them be confronted! Let them be turned back! Let them choose to enter the glory and the joy of the new dispensation and to have the good karma of fulfilling the old in the physical plane, else let them go their way!

⁶Helios and Vesta's thirty-three-day dispensation. See p. 474.

⁷Eph. 6:12.

⁸Dark Cycle in the physical octave. See 1990 PoW, pp. 71-86, 120-21, 225-27.

⁹Acts 8:23.

It is time for the lukewarm to not be present, beloved, for you must be hot or cold!¹⁰ And if you wax hot, you will have the power of the yin and the yang. And if you wax cold, you will have the power of the yin and the yang. But if you wax lukewarm, you shall have neither, for the polarity of being and the divine dance of Lord Shiva is based upon the T'ai Chi and only this.

Therefore, my beloved, let there be the pruning again [of the rose bush]¹¹ and let you go forth,¹² my beloved, to the four corners of the earth to be a beacon light of our Summit Lighthouse.

Yes, I have come. And I stand with the stalwart ones and I stand with the weak and the undecided. For at this moment of our anniversary I stand by all, the frail and those who God-identify.

I have come to help you and to give a final opportunity to those of you who are halfhearted. I, Morya, cannot carry you much longer. Therefore, repolarize yourselves to the magnet of Divine Love in my heart and know the renewal of your being. It is an hour of renewal by the Holy Spirit, by the Elohim of Peace, by the violet flame of Saint Germain, by the protection unending of Archangel Michael, who has delivered you personally and carried you in his arm so many times.

O beloved, is this, our Summit Lighthouse, not the love tryst of the ages where heaven and earth meet and you know the glow of a perpetual springtime of love even while the enemy rages? ["Yes!"]

Yes, beloved, sing to the springtime of love! Remember your youth and the Eternal Youth, Sanat Kumara, and his holy ones. Remember the fullness of the sacred fire in your temple. Remember to keep the LORD's covenant and to keep it holy.

I have stood with Saint Germain at the Royal Teton Retreat and in counsel with the Lords of Karma, yes, beloved, and Mother Mary with us. We are deeply concerned as to the conditions in the world and have profound regret that though the Messengers have spoken, though we have spoken, the threat of Soviet Communism and the [intent of the] leadership of the Soviet Union has not been perceived [by the people or their leaders].

I reiterate the call for [you to give the decree for] the binding of the dweller-on-the-threshold of those of the I AM Race, those who are Americans [at heart] wherever they are on the face of the earth.¹³ Let them be cleared! Let the fallen ones be bound! And let this message pierce and penetrate!

Let the people dream the dreams of God and see reality in their sleep. Call that they might be shown in the Cave of Symbols and the Royal Teton Retreat what is the true equation. Call for the lightning of the Mind of God to pierce their density! Let them be compelled by the Seven Archangels to see that reality in a glimpse and then again and again and again until Reality does haunt them and finally they embrace her as their deliverer.

God-Reality is profaned by those who abuse that sign of Libra in their treachery and in their intrigue and in their deception.¹⁴

Oh yes, beloved, the mission of The Summit Lighthouse was [and still is] to quicken the people of all nations [and to inform them] as to the intent of the International Capitalist/Communist Conspiracy. And as the Messenger has said, its message has made her and this activity unpopular.

Yet we must care for our own. We must reach out.

¹⁰Rev. 3:15, 16.

¹¹Pruning of the rose bush. In a dictation given May 27, 1984, Elohim Purity and Astrea said: "For the world change that is necessary we demand now the pruning of the rose bush! We demand the pruning of the activity! Let those who understand the mission, the true mission of the bodhisattva, stand up and be counted! And those who do not understand it, let them go their way!" (See 1989 PoW, pp. 110-14.)

¹²As noted in Webster's Third New International Dictionary, the use of let to form the second-person imperative is common in Ireland.

¹³See pp. 564, 567 n. 11.

¹⁴On the Cosmic Clock, God-Reality is charted on the 9 o'clock line under the solar hierarchy of Libra. The perversions of God-Reality include dishonesty, intrigue, treachery and deception. (See p. 553 n. 3.)

Do you regret that you have borne the embarrassment of your Messenger's message, beloved? ["No!"]

I thank you for this, for some would have surely preferred not to have their leader so maligned and ridiculed.

Yes, beloved, it has borne fruit, for the Lightbearers have come apart. They shall be saved. And this was the design of our dispensation.

Yet, beloved, [in unleashing the dispensation of The Summit Lighthouse] we desired more, even the quickening of the [entire] earth, and so did Helios and Vesta. And Helios came [to the July 1991 conference] with the express purpose of seeing why there has not been greater general acceptance [of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters through these Messengers and this activity].

His conclusion, which he has given to the Darjeeling and Indian Councils and at the Royal Teton Retreat, is that not enough preparatory work has been done by our shepherds and chelas in plowing the field of consciousness, in invoking the violet flame and making the calls again and again for the binding and setting aside of the carnal mind and the dweller-on-the-threshold [of the children of the Light and the sons and daughters of God]. Your calls preparing the way [for souls of Light to come into this activity] could have made the difference in [the response of] some individuals, [turning their negative to a positive].

Now you have that call¹⁵ and a mighty momentum on it, and it does work more wonders than you dream of. Thus, Helios himself has determined to further endow that call and those who give it with his power of the sun and the power of his original dispensation of this Community.

For The Summit Lighthouse is more than an organization. It is the Community, the Sangha, of the Buddha. It is the Dharma of the Buddha. And it is the Buddha itself. These Three Jewels,¹⁶ these three, take refuge in them, in the very person of the Buddha, the Buddha whom you see.

Whom do you see, beloved?

Do you see Gautama? Do you see Sanat Kumara, Maitreya? Do you see your Christ Self? Do you see the budding Buddha within you?

Take refuge in the Buddha you can see, even as the Messenger has taken refuge in my heart and in the lineage of Hierarchy she represents.¹⁷ Yes, beloved, meditate upon the God whom you can see and you shall become that one.

Yes, this is The Summit Lighthouse. It is awareness by the three dots.¹⁸ Now you know: the three dots are the Sangha, the Dharma and the Buddha. I take my refuge in them, which means I take my refuge in your heart, beloved. Your heart is the place of the Inner Buddha, even as your I AM Presence is the Buddha.

I take refuge in the heart of my chela. Where else can I go in this world? I tell you nowhere -

¹⁵"I Cast Out the Dweller-on-the-Threshold!" decree 20.09, and "I Ratify the Judgment of Helios Whereby the Plug Is Pulled on the Seed of the Wicked," decree 20.12, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

¹⁶In Buddhism, the Three Jewels in which the disciple takes refuge (i.e., turns to for protection and aid) are the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha. The Buddha is the Enlightened One; the Dharma, the Teaching of the Buddha; and the Sangha, the Community, the congregation of monks, nuns and lay devotees, the Buddha's spiritual family. The Three Jewels are recited in a verbal formula, or mantra: "I take refuge in the Buddha. I take refuge in the Dharma. I take refuge in the Sangha." (See pp. 272-74, this volume; 1988 PoW, Book II, p. 447 n. 9; 1984 PoW, Book II, Introduction, pp. 46-52.)

¹⁷Lineage of Hierarchy. The order of Gurus in a lineal descent from Sanat Kumara is: Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus Christ, Padma Sambhava. On July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava bestowed the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. He said: "The Ascended Masters come as a living witness to proclaim in this hour that the Guru-chela relationship can now be sustained in this octave through the flame of the heart of the Mother." (See pp. 2-3, this volume, and 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, pp. 66-73.)

¹⁸Often El Morya signs his name with a script letter M with three dots.

nowhere but to the heart of the chela who does intone, “Not my will, not my will, not my will but thine be done!” - words of Christ,¹⁹ words mocked in the media, as though this will could be the [human] will of the Messenger. It is the will of the Messenger in that it is the will [of God] that the Messenger does adore and seek to become.

It is only the will of God that guides this activity. And if you are concerned lest the will of God be not manifest in some corner of its operation, I say, call to me!

Am I not concerned, as you are?

Of course I am. You must be my eyes and ears. You must make the call. You must demand the exposure. You must be willing to tell the Messenger! The Messenger’s bodies are fully occupied [with matters pertaining to] this octave; therefore sometimes things are not seen or noticed unless called to her attention.

It is well. It is well. It is well.

Many of those who were a part of the beginnings, those gray heads who came to me from other activities in those [bygone] days, have made the transition, have gone to etheric octaves, some taking their ascension, some returning. And I celebrate their rebirth in this Community with great rejoicing! I am a grandfather and a great-great-great-great-grandfather many times over to the same souls, beloved! And I enjoy it to the fullness of my office.

Now then, let the Word go forth, as it always has, without compromise. Let the Word go forth from the archives of the lectures of the Messengers! Let souls qualify themselves as good editors, good writers, good compilers of information, whose work is sufficient and well done.

Yes, beloved, you who have drunk from the fount must pass to others that stream unending. Let the Word go forth, for this is part of the unfinished business. We cannot bury the Word in the napkin²⁰ of our filing cabinets and think that we do God service. Yes, all words that have been spoken are intended to be assimilated and heard and read as the Everlasting Gospel and to be the dividing of the way in society [in the midst] of those conditions which, when exposed and brought to the attention of many, will draw a certain action from below and Above.

Through all of this, beloved, I thank you. I am grateful this day that we are here together in one place in the harmony of God in the presence of the Holy Spirit, that we do have a new dispensation to go forward. I tell you, beloved, for this my God-gratitude is unending. And I only say to you, let the fount rise! Let the Christhood descend! And may you fulfill the fullest measure of the original dispensation that you might prosper and be rejuvenated and regenerated by the next.

I am with you always. May your call come to me, even as you have answered my call from the beginning.

Now, therefore, I, Morya, send forth the Call to all the earth, and by the shaft of light of the Summit beacon it reaches the hearts of all who are impelled this day to follow that light. May you cut them free daily by your swords of blue flame! This is my request as I bow to the Light within you and return to [Darjeeling] Council meetings regarding the serious state of world affairs.

[18-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya!

Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! Hail, El Morya! ...

The Ascended Master El Morya is the Chohan of the First Ray (blue ray) of God’s Will and Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. He is the founder of The Summit Lighthouse and the Guru and sponsor of the Messengers. The Master’s extraordinary devotion to

¹⁹“Not my will ...” Luke 22:42; Matt. 26:39; Mark 14:36.

²⁰Luke 19:20.

God's Word and Work is a powerful stream that has run throughout his incarnations on earth. Among his recent embodiments are the patriarch Abraham, Melchior (one of the three wise men), King Arthur, Thomas Becket, Thomas More, Akbar the Great, the Irish poet Thomas Moore and the Rajput prince El Morya Khan. El Morya is the hierarch of the Retreat of God's Will in the etheric plane over the city of Darjeeling, India, in the foothills of the Himalayas. Together with members of the Darjeeling Council and the Brothers of the Diamond Heart, he assists sons and daughters of God in implementing the will of God as the blueprint of every project. Statesmen, executives, lawyers, teachers and leaders in all fields of endeavor are schooled at his retreat between embodiments and in their finer bodies during sleep. (See *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 21-78, Book Two, pp. 7-64; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 389-90, 391-92, 396-98; and the following works by El Morya: *The Chela and the Path*, *Morya: The Darjeeling Master Speaks to His Chelas on the Quest for the Holy Grail*, *The Sacred Adventure*, *Ashram Notes*.)

This dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. The dictations of the seven Ascended Masters given at the thirty-third anniversary celebration are available on audiocassette (183 min., A91105). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under El Morya's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 52

Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 27, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 52 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - October 27, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

VI

I Deliver the Unconditioned Love

A Time for a Great Battle: A Time for a Great Victory

Take the Virtue, Take the Vow of the Bodhisattva

Look unto the Source! Look unto the Source!

Return to your point of origin.

The cosmic balance of your activity is the Great Central Sun. Lo, Alpha and Omega! See them above, see them below.

Are you not the mirror of the Central Sun? Can you not visualize now a giant dish, a reflector, reflecting back to you in manifestation all that I AM in the Great Central Sun of Being?

See how a cosmos as an inverted umbrella may manifest through you. See how that mirror can so contain and reflect the Presence of God as Spirit that that power shall be unto you to defeat those who by their distorted consciousness have mirrored the perversions of fallen ones - of angels who have attained to high levels yet turned against their [point of] origin. This is an original act of suicide by the fallen ones that is not completed until their expenditure¹ of all that which they have been and [their receipt of all that] which is due them [according to the Great Law] as opportunity to repent, as compensation for those good works that are yet to their credit.

Thus, the long duration of Evil, beloved, has been by the manipulation of the Law [by the fallen ones], who have made certain to tie humanity to themselves, [presenting themselves as] benefactors, sponsors and therefore always causing society to be indebted to them. Thus they manipulate the Law, beloved. Yet their time is short,² for they do have a karma for this manipulation and their works are not done to the glory of God.

Now, if you will enlighten the children of God and those among humanity who will listen to you because you take the facts and figures of life as it is today and prove to them what are these sowings of the seed of the Wicked One, you may be able to deliver the children of God and humanity from

¹their outpicturing

²Rev. 12:12.

their awkward dependence upon the fallen ones, to separate them out [from them] and to let [the fallen ones] fall by their own weight.

Yes, the deliverance of the children of God from indoctrination and the false ideologies of the fallen ones - it is a mighty work, it is necessary! Yet I tell you the good joy of your effort. It is this, beloved: One child of Light turned around counts for many, for it is the Law of the One. And that one at his level of being and karma has access to all those vibrating at that same plane.

There is a multiplication, beloved, and the fruit of your sowings with the Messengers in these years is yet coming to harvest. The harvest shall be great and the fallen ones know it and they seek to ruin the harvest by manipulation of weather and elementals so that you cannot reap the abundance of joy and the souls whose time is long due to be here.

All of the Law is on your side, all that you know about making the call on the signs in the skies of the astrological configurations. All that you need to know to defeat that which seeks to defeat you is in your hand.

I, your brother in the path of the Buddha, recommend that you become fierce as Kali and “super yang” for a while and that you fight that fight [against the powers of Darkness] with a fierceness from this King Arthur’s Court and in every place to which you shall return this summer’s end.

Yes, beloved, it is a time for a great battle! It is a time for a great victory! Our forces are ready: all of my armies in defense of the Buddha in every soul upon earth, my armies who defend the threefold flame and who move to stand guard lest those who have it lose it by a trick of the force and a turn of their hand.

Yes, all are ready - Sanat Kumara and his legions, the Faithful and True, the Lord Jesus Christ. Yes, all have their armies, beloved. There is, in fact, not a saint or a Master in heaven who does not have some company of angels that protects his mission and those who serve [with him]. The more chelas that gather around a single Ascended Master or saint, the more that one has to plead before the Lords of Karma for servants and armies and seraphim to take care of those who are the faithful.

O the cosmic scheme of things! I am in wonder of it again and again! As I perceive the glory of the heavens and all those stars³ [whose starlight] descends as a gentle rain upon your auras, as I see the capacity for you to break through the consciousness of limitation and mortality, I tell you, there is such an opportunity waiting for you just around the corner - yes, for you who have made those mistakes and who wallow in the sense of guilt!

O give [that sense of guilt] to me this day! For our Lighthouse of Love is intact and that Love is surely unconditioned. It cannot be conditioned but it is not unconditional, beloved. It is unconditioned by the human consciousness. Yet it comes by merit and that Love always is the sword of discrimination.

I say to you, put all [human consciousness of guilt] in the flame of my heart this day; for [this day] is indeed an open door, as we have told you. This is a wondrous day for new beginnings. Contemplate the mystery of a new thrust of spiral and a new dispensation. Contemplate the magnitude of it and see yourself at its very nucleus and at its nadir.

Understand, then, to ride this spiral is most advantageous. And you who know the law of cycles will not fail to lock yourselves, each one, as one with this spiral, to make yourselves even tight to your body so the body can spin and the body can be a part of the inner chamber of this giant spiral of Light and you can travel through it in another dimension and in another body and contain it.

Your God contains it! Your Christ contains it! You are that God, that Christ. You are that Buddha. There is nothing more to say when we have said this, beloved. Everything else is surely a development of this theme.

³the immortals

I AM the theme of Buddha this day. I AM that theme, that theme of the sound of the tone of your Inner Buddha, the seed of Light in your I AM Presence.

I am surely the one to remind you: Think Alpha and Omega! Will you not put up signs to remind yourselves? Let your thought glance above you in moments when you must have the precise answer - lest the enemy unhorse you in this round.

I am in many levels of being, presenting myself in all planes. I occupy simultaneously the etheric octave and the octaves below. I will not allow it to be that souls of Light or Darkness do not confront me on a daily basis.

They must see me. They must know me. They must see my smile and laughter mocking their ways or praising them on, one or the other. They must see my face in you and in little child. They cannot escape the gaze of the Buddha upon them through you. Lightbearers must see my eyes. Fallen ones must become enangered and enraged and know that it will not avail them a single thing.

Yes, beloved, I am determined that they must look at me. And as I move through the Messenger, the Messenger is also determined that they must see and know - and deny if they will and affirm if they will. But the dividing of the way of Light and Darkness is the mission of the avatars and yourselves as bodhisattvas.

Who among you has taken the Bodhisattva vow? Tell me now!

I assure you it is more among you than have raised your hands, for you have indeed determined to become disciples of the Buddha. And in one sense of the word this is the definition of bodhisattva. And I count you as my disciples and I know that you count me as your Buddha. Is it not so? ["Yes."]

Then let us see again who has chosen the Bodhisattva path. Why, all of you, of course, beloved, all of you! It is true. It is true! It is true! And therefore, Helios and Vesta have indeed given the renewed dispensation [for The Summit Lighthouse] this day.

Then take the vows of Kuan Yin.⁴ "I desire/I vow to quickly know the entire Dharma!" Yes, the fullness of the Dharma. Yes, the fullness of the Way. It is all right to vow this, beloved. It is safe! It is safe. Take refuge in the Buddha, the Dharma, the Sangha.⁵

Will you take refuge in outer darkness? I ask you. ["No!"]

Well, then, what other choice have you? There is the circle of the One; and outside of it, it is like the darkness of spaces unknown.

Yes, you can take refuge. Yes, you can be imperfect. But remember, you were called upon at this July conference to select a single virtue to outpicture in this life.⁶ As this dictation was given, instantly the Messenger saw the virtue that is her own and that she must continue to espouse. And that single virtue returned to by her daily is the guard of consciousness and like the rudder of her

⁴The vows of Kuan Yin are included on Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, 3-audiocassette album, A88084 (includes 40-page booklet). The vows are recorded on the first cassette (B88084) and on pages 16-18 of the booklet. For the Messenger's teaching on the vows, see "The Ten Vows of Kuan Yin for Our Discipleship under Maitreya," in 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, pp. 35-42; and "Teachings, Meditations and Mantras of Kuan Yin and Mother Mary," on videocassette (4 hr. 8 min., GP88042) and audiocassette (4 hr. 10 min., A88052).

⁵The Buddha, the Dharma (the Teaching), and the Sangha (the Community) are the Three Jewels of Buddhism. See p. 584 n. 14.

⁶A single virtue to outpicture in this life. At the conclusion of the July 3, 1991 service, the Nameless One from out the Great Central Sun delivered a dictation in which he said that he was placing a seed of light in the crown chakra of "those who will accomplish the path of the mystical union with God in this flesh they now wear." He asked that we embody the name of a virtue and said: "May the name of that virtue become the label on the seed that I have placed that might grow in the crown chakra [if you nurture it]. May you strive to become the God-identification, the God-embodiment of that virtue. And may you be so, that when you graduate from earth you may be acknowledged for your attainment upon that single virtue. Meditate a moment now and see the title of a single virtue that does descend upon your crown chakra with the seed of light." (See pp. 438, 441.)

ship calling her back to the duty of her office.

How many here heard and saw the virtue of their calling, espoused it and have continued to see that name above them?

Not all, beloved. But you may do it this day. Your Holy Christ Self will tell you what is the special virtue on which you have a momentum and what is that same virtue that you must therefore complete. You should not select a virtue in which you have no attainment. This would not be wise. Therefore, realistically assess yourself. Step apart from yourself. Observe yourself in your daily service. What one quality comes to mind that you know you embody when all else fails?

That is the one, beloved. That is the one. It is something that others will count on in you, something that you may already be known for among your fellow bodhisattvas. Yes, beloved, it is there. I assure you that that jewel in your being is your link to my heart and to the Sangha and to the Dharma. If you did not have it, you would not be here.

Then search and find it. Polish it, cut it and polish it again. Every day fulfill a requirement of that virtue and you will soon find yourself with greater attainment on one of the lines of the Clock and then all of them. For a virtue of God will enhance your ability to embody all of the attributes of God.

Virtue, then, is to be sought. And I tell you, it would be interesting to note, if you could write it down on a piece of paper, what you perceive as the virtue chosen by God for the Messenger, chosen by the Messenger unto God - what is the one virtue that you depend on in the Messenger and that you appreciate. Then turn to yourself and say: "I want to be depended on to keep one petal of the thousand-petaled lotus of Gautama Buddha. I want people to know that when this virtue is needed I am there, I uphold it, I keep that flame."

Thus, with a thousand of you each holding a petal, some duplicating the same virtue, of course, there would be the making of such a lotus, such a thoughtform over our Sangha, such an assurance to many upon earth that you were walking with this in mind and that you kept that single flame, that single flame of the crown chakra. [This petaled flame], beloved (and this is the secret of the reward), by its very nature - by the very fact that it is God - attracts all others. [And your keeping of] this ["virtue-flame"] is the key to the opening of the thousand-petaled lotus [in the Sangha and in yourself].

And should you journey to the level of Maitreya and his bodhisattvas,⁷ you should know that each one would shine to you with such a quality of a virtue as to make that virtue unmistakable in its identification.

Yes, beloved, when you have that virtue you can see that with it is your victory. And with the human qualities that yet abide and remain, there is that need for constancy and one-pointedness to keep that single virtue, and it eventually will swallow up all other manifestations that you desire to have swallowed up in the flame - the flame of enlightenment.

I speak of a virtue as a point of enlightenment, for you must have a point of enlightenment in order to desire to embody a virtue and to make it your own. This is how you ascend. This is how you balance karma. Because the rock of your strength and all of your striving is in keeping that single point of flame.

Know the difference between a virtue and a quality of God and an attribute. The attributes of which we speak are on the twelve lines of the Clock. The qualities of God are portions of those attributes. But a virtue is a single petal of a quality itself, like faith or hope or charity or honesty or directness or sincerity. [There are] many, many qualities that you may describe, which yet come down to the single petal of a virtue.

⁷Lord Maitreya and his bodhisattvas maintain their Sangha retreat at the twelfth level of the etheric octave.

A virtue has the capacity to embody the allness of God and of Buddha. And as you recite the vows of Kuan Yin, I promise you, beloved, that those mantras shall become a moving force from the levels of the unconscious and the subconscious, superconscious and conscious minds.

Though you may have trepidation about giving them, though you may feel not ready for those vows, I tell you, you are ready. And that which trembles in fear, beloved, is simply the untransmuted self, those levels of the four lower bodies that know that in your becoming the Divine One you will shuffle off those finite forms and become the full manifestation of the Sambhogakaya and the Dharmakaya.⁸

Therefore, to give up the house of habitation here below does cause a certain trembling. Yet, as a bodhisattva of higher attainment, even after your ascension, you may be allowed to embody in the Nirmanakaya to appear to those who need you. This is the way and the Path.

Thus, do not underestimate the force of planetary fear or unconscious fear that is not a part of your soul or spirit or mind or heart but a part of the very vibration of the octave in which you live. This octave has a static of fear and anxiety that comes with it. Thus, do not become confused by this [fear] and consider then that because you have that uncertainty you should delay and postpone giving the mantras of the Bodhisattva vows of Kuan Yin.

These mantras are of your true being, your true desiring, your divine reality, of which your soul was once a part until it did go forth. And it did go forth deeper and deeper into the astral sea. And in some cases the delicate thread of contact was broken and in other cases the threefold flame was snuffed out, and farther and farther away have you and others roamed.

And the way back, beloved, is to take the Bodhisattva vow.

This is the meaning of our Summit Lighthouse. This is the meaning of our Church Universal and Triumphant. If you know in divine reality - and you know that you know it - that in the purity of your God-free being you desire the return, then I say use those mantras and take the vows daily and you shall see how you become the center of a spiral nebulae.

And, beloved, the fire infolding itself,⁹ as from all of Cosmos, shall draw unto you, internalizing and infolding within you every point and increment of light, energy, consciousness, intelligence, supply, abundance, love, purity that you need to become the embodiment of the bodhisattva who is the disciple becoming the Buddha.

You see, beloved, the fallen ones have programmed the compartments of the mind and the four lower bodies with the anti-mantra. Every song they sing out of hell, of rock music, so many sayings, so many teachings piled layer upon layer upon layer - these are their programmings. They are programmings of the anti-mantra, the anti-vow! You see, they deny even that molecule that is the formula for your identity of being.

When God says he does plant a seed in you, he means he is planting the seed that is the molecule of your identity and the key to it. And when he plants that seed in you, he seals it untouchable. [Then by neglect, by forgetfulness, by the calcification of the mind, it becomes] the lost formula of the lost chord of your being.

Now, that seed, beloved, is planted even in the crown chakra or the base chakra or the heart. The fallen ones attempt to crack that formula and then to pervert it so that you do not know yourself, you cannot find yourself, you cannot find the key to your God-Reality. Yet the seed has been planted.

⁸In Buddhism the Dharmakaya, Sambhogakaya and Nirmanakaya are the three "bodies" of the Buddha. The Dharmakaya corresponds to the upper figure in the Chart of Your Divine Self, the Causal Body, including the I AM Presence. The Sambhogakaya corresponds to the middle figure - the Holy Christ Self. The Nirmanakaya (defined by Buddhists as the crystallization of the Dharmakaya into human form for the purpose of expounding the Teaching and saving other beings) corresponds to the lower figure in the Chart and is employed at the plane of the soul incarnating the I AM. (See 1990 PoW, p. 260 nn. 1, 23, 24.)

⁹Ezek. 1:4.

It is sealed until it will be safe for you to find it, until you are wise enough not to reveal it to anyone, not to allow it to be seen by the fallen ones - until you are wise enough to know you need that unending protection of Archangel Michael.

A high percentage of this planet is in the astral plane and you move in that sea. Yet you are not of it; you are of the etheric octave. You are from Above and not beneath.¹⁰

I tell you, beloved, the vows of the Bodhisattva Kuan Yin will displace the anti-Word of the fallen ones. They know this secret! [Therefore have they stood between you and your taking of the vows of Kuan Yin.] This is how they have enslaved you! This is how they have caused you to forget your origin, of which your Messenger reminds you again and again. The memory of who you are has been lost, erased, displaced. And you have been left vulnerable by your own departure from the honor of God, the honor of God as his white fire in the higher octaves.

Thus, would you reconnect to the thread of contact that leads to the stream of life of God? [“Yes!”]

Understand, this is how you do it: you must make the vow. But the vow you have already made long ago and then you did forsake it. Truly, I tell you, in your heart of hearts and true being of soul you desire that vow but you do not connect with that desire. It is because of this, beloved: The leopard does not know that he has spots. Individuals are not aware of the density that has overtaken them. They do not see their way out. That is why the Guru comes as the Dispeller of Darkness.¹¹

I AM that Guru to you! And I lower that mantle upon this Messenger. I have placed the mantle of the Lord of the World upon her. It is a heavy mantle. It does protect and empower at once.

You cannot see what you have lost. I tell you this day what you have lost: the formula of your identity and that formula manifest in your four lower bodies.

The vows of the Bodhisattva are peculiar mantras, unique. They will re-create and manifest the molecule of your identity yet seal it in the very fire of the mantra itself that it may not be touched.

Mark me well, beloved, should you begin this day and continue even with one mantra a day of the vows of the Bodhisattva, you shall come to this place this day and date next year to look back upon that cycle and you shall know that my words are true and that something has changed in you at the most profound levels of your being. And you will be delivered from the force of the fallen ones who return to the point of [vulnerability in] your four lower bodies to replay for you again and again your past sins, your past hurts, your past pains and all that has been done to you.

These [replays] are the anti-mantra, beloved. They will not go away until you displace them. Many mantras we have given you will assist the process, but those do not require a commitment. How can God return to you the formula of God-free being unless you vow to return to him and on the way be the saviour of sentient life?

Is it hard for you to “kick against the pricks”¹² of your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ? Is it hard, beloved? [“No.”]

I tell you, when you resist the coming Christ you make life very difficult for yourselves. You choose the hard way. Yes, it is very hard to kick against the Christ who comes to save you.

Why not embrace your Lord this day? Never has there been a more opportune moment in these thirty-three years. Embrace [your Lord], recite the vow and be free at last from the struggles of your own psyche and psychology - all of that which has been programmed into you by various fallen ones sent as family members, as personages in your life in this and previous lifetimes to make a mess of hell out of your four lower bodies from which you could not untangle yourself, so complex, then, has the labyrinth of the subconscious become.

¹⁰John 8:23.

¹¹The Indian scripture Guru Gita interprets the Sanskrit word Guru to mean “Dispeller of Darkness” (1.44).

¹²Acts 9:5; 26:14.

Yes, beloved, the path of the Bodhisattva is the key. I open now the octave of Maitreya and his bodhisattvas, who smile upon you, who send you their joy and their laughter. And they say to you, beloved, “We are here because we have recited our vows. You are there because you have not recited your vows!”

Yes, enjoy and be enjoined by their laughter. Is it not funny? Yes, it is, beloved. This is the rejoicing today, that the heavens are opened and you see them above.

Now see what they are doing, beloved. They, the ones of compassion - bodhisattvas of compassion with their Buddha - they will not be moved in pity or sympathy for you. But what are they doing?

Each one has a rope that is wound on a device. And you see these ropes coming down and they are coming down upon your heads and into your hands as they uncoil them. These ropes come a long way in terms of vibration, beloved. But in terms of distance, it is up to you to create [i.e., to determine] that distance and to narrow it.

Thus, unmoved in their etheric octave of Light, they extend the rope. If you hold on to that rope, one day they shall wind you up and take you higher and higher. You must have the ability to hold on to the rope. Who can hold on to the rope for any length of time without an assist, without something to stand on?

It is difficult, beloved. The key is in the recitation of the vows of the Bodhisattvas under Kuan Yin, the open door. The key is to understand that the Guru in embodiment is here to support you as you hang on to the rope and are carried aloft by your own momentum. The bodhisattvas extend the rope but you must make your way and provide the energy for them to crank you up again.

Such a glory of God is the unconditioned Love that I deliver once again as the foundation and the fulfillment of your Summit Lighthouse and ours! [29-second standing ovation]

Messenger’s Comments Following the Dictation:

I, the Messenger, say to you in the name of Gautama Buddha, seize and claim your rope in this hour! For your name is written on it and your bodhisattva above has vowed to keep the flame and balance for you. If you do not claim it, another may well take it. Therefore, seize the moment and seize the rope!

Seize the rope and pull it to your heart. Fasten it to your heart and rejoice. Rejoice in the path of the Guru-chela relationship. Rejoice in the path of Bodhisattvas, who care and care so completely as to understand their office of noncompromise that allows them to help us.

This is the beauty of Lord Gautama Buddha and the beauty and truth of his flame, the flame with which he endowed the foundation of The Summit Lighthouse.

Feel the beauty of his presence and feel beautiful in God forevermore. And be the sculpture of this form and self until it does embody and reflect the full glory of our God Gautama Buddha.

Gautama Buddha holds the office of Lord of the World (referred to as “God of the Earth” in Revelation 11:4). At inner levels, he sustains the threefold flame of Life, the divine spark, for all children of God on earth. Buddha means “the Enlightened One” (from the Sanskrit *budh*, ‘awake’, ‘know’, ‘perceive’). Gautama attained the enlightenment of the Buddha in his final incarnation as Siddhartha Gautama (c. 563-483 B.C.). For forty-five years he preached his doctrine of the Four Noble Truths, the Eightfold Path and the Middle Way, which led to the founding of Buddhism. Gautama Buddha is the sponsor of Summit University and the hierarch of Shamballa, an etheric retreat located over the Gobi Desert. In 1981, Gautama established an extension of this retreat, called the Western Shamballa, in the etheric octave over the Heart of the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch. (See *Gautama Buddha, Quietly Comes the Buddha*; 1975 PoW, pp. 89-148; 1989 PoW, pp. 409-50; 1983 PoW, pp. 1-176, 463-78, 485-94; 1979 PoW, Book I; and glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 417-21, 450-51.)

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991.

Chapter 53

Beloved Godfre - October 30, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 53 - Beloved Godfre - October 30, 1991

Thirty-Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse

VII

We Stand with You!

We Bring the Full-Gathered Momentum of Our Causal Bodies to This Activity

Turn on Your Human Creation and March On!

As I was called by Helios and Vesta to conclude the addresses of the seven [on August 7, 1958], I did come with the full momentum of my service to life not only in the I AM Activity and in the founding of this nation but in all previous incarnations. I am a brother very close to you, having lived in this twentieth century, having found Saint Germain, as he did find me and call me.

You can know, then, beloved, that I bring the full-gathered momentum of my Causal Body to this activity, as does Lotus with me. And on this occasion we are permitted by cosmic law to lower into manifestation, as a working reserve of energy and supply, new levels and layers and momentums from our Causal Body - and not only ours, beloved, but [the Causal Bodies of] those who have ascended through the I AM Activity and through other past endeavors [of the Great White Brotherhood].

Because of you, beloved, we are able to do this - and because you stand and still stand with this Messenger. Yes, beloved, you have stood and declared your position in defense of the dictations. You, time and again, have been willing to decree by the hour to deal with the opposition to our coming.

Contemplate, then, this day the opposition to these seven dictations, which did rest upon the body of the Messenger and which you did lift by your service, by your love, by your inner and outer understanding of this equation.

The greater the Light to be delivered, the greater the opposition. And when you deal with it in dynamic decree, then we do not have to offer [our precious energies] in defense of [our Messenger and] our dictations but we may [use them to] get dispensations for you in your path of chelaship and initiation.

Understand that the beginning of the path of discipleship is the beginning of the appellation bodhisattva but its culmination is in the fulfillment of a manifest Christhood. And that Christhood is the springboard to the attainment of Buddhahood, which is the full manifestation of your I AM Presence. Thus, from the beginning to the end of our sayings this day you are indeed called to manifest that fullness of your God-free being.

I can tell you that without Saint Germain and the Ascended Masters I would not have gotten my

victory over the beast of human creation. Therefore I say, declare this day that you are through and done with that human creation by the full fervor and fire of your being and see how the hosts of the Great White Brotherhood shall come to reinforce [your declaration]!

I give you some moments now to make the greatest fiat of your life unto the very courts of heaven. [Congregation delivers powerful fiats unto God for liberation from the tyranny of the human consciousness and its human creation.]

So I am reminded of the day and date when I turned on my human creation. And, yes, beloved, had I not done so, I should have had to reincarnate and not known the fullness of the victory of my ascension. None can do it for you and only when you have done it do you know the full intimate relationship that you can enjoy with the Ascended Masters.

Yes, beloved, you are the doer in this tango. Yes, indeed, beloved! It is a divine romance and a divine dance with the Lord Shiva and with a cosmos itself. Yes!

I will not say to you, "What are you waiting for?" For you are not waiting except [in the sense] that you are brides-in-waiting for the full consummation of your love.

I therefore make known to you that all that has been drawn forth by the decrees of the I AM movement is consecrated to the victory of this Summit Lighthouse, this Church Universal and Triumphant. It is another reservoir [of Light] to be added to the one to which you contribute daily by your decrees.

[19-second standing ovation]

I AM God-free in the thousand-petaled lotus of my heart and crown, and my beloved Lotus is eternally free in the God-freedom that I emblaze upon her and upon all of you. And we are one and we have transcended our human propensities.

Know us, then, in the fullness of the Light and know that we stand with you! For as it has been said, you are our best and our last hope for the redeeming of all that we have contributed to this mighty stream of Divine Love descending to the chalice of hearts of Light on earth.

Everyone who has ever walked the earth and contributed to the victory of an age or a community, every one will echo my sentiments from the octaves of Light: You are the last and best hope for the fulfillment of our respective missions,¹ which remain unfulfilled until the full victory of Love is won.

Therefore I say to you in the words of the Goddess of Liberty and quoted by your beloved El Morya, "March on!" March on, beloved! Do not fail to continue the march, for you have all the support of heaven to fulfill the nine points of the Law and the next thirty-three steps. They will be the telling of the future of earth.

¹the mission of the I AM Activity and the mission of The Summit Lighthouse
The Ascended Master Godfre and his divine complement, Lotus, were embodied as Guy and Edna Ballard (1878-1939 and 1886-1971 respectively). In the 1930s Saint Germain contacted the Ballards and trained them as his Messengers. Through them, the Master founded the I AM Activity and released the dispensation of the violet flame. Under the pen name Godfre Ray King, Guy Ballard wrote *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence*, in which he tells of his experiences with Saint Germain and gives basic teachings in cosmic law. Godfre made his ascension on December 31, 1939, having won his immortal freedom through his obedience to the laws of God. Lotus ascended on February 12, 1971. Among Godfre's other embodiments were Richard the Lionhearted, king of England (1157-1199), and George Washington, first president of the United States (1732-1799). As an Ascended Master, Godfre ensouls the consciousness of God-Obedience, charted on the 4 o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock under the solar hierarchy of Taurus. He is a Master of Buddhist attainment. (See *The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America*, pp. 39, 50, 61-62, 64-67, 72-80; *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 122-23, 130-35, 142-51, 365; 1977 PoW, pp. 160-62.) This dictation by Godfre was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, August 11, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana, in celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse on August 7, 1958. The dictations of the seven Ascended Masters given at the thirty-third anniversary celebration are available on audiocassette (273 min., A91105). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Godfre's direction for clarity in the written word.]

We are confident in the victory. May you retain that confidence.

All of heaven blesses and seals you in this hour. And I, Godfre, am never absent from this property or heart, nor is Lotus with me.

With an endearing and enduring love, we seal this day and this momentum. Now it is yours to run with.

O run with it, warriors of the Spirit! Be not confined except to do the will of God, his love, his wisdom, his purity, his honor.

[33-second standing ovation]

Messenger's Invocation:

We are grateful, O God, for this day as the day of the dawning of a new reality, the dawning of a new opportunity. Let our heaven be on earth and our earth be in heaven. Let us not be separated for a moment from thy octaves of Light or from our brothers and sisters caught in the web of darkness.

We are The Summit Lighthouse, O God, and we shall walk the earth as that Lighthouse as long as thou art with us and we with thee in the keeping of our vows.

Seal us, O God. Seal this Light. Seal all that is released in the great sphere of Light over this property, in our Causal Bodies, that all that has been given this day and all that is behind it back to the Great Central Sun might be meted out to us day by day unto the fulfillment of this thirty-three-year spiral.

Let many receive an extension of life to be here all of the days of the thirty-three years to come, O God. Strengthen us as we strengthen ourselves.

Hercules and Amazonia, be with us - El Morya and Lanello. Let angels of God and fellow brother and sister remind us and by Love's own promise help to keep us in the narrow way, where we are always beneath the sun of our I AM Presence and not in the shadows of that human creation which we have disavowed this day.

We have disallowed it, O God! We stand firm by our fiat! Send us angels to help us and bind whatever of our human creation we cannot see each day. And let the substance of density pass away, O Lord.

I am grateful thou hast called me in this life, O God. I am grateful for the sacrifices made on behalf of my victory and service by Ascended Masters and angels and most especially by my fellow chelas on the Path, my brothers and sisters, my family. O God, I am grateful for the support of all those who have given their love and dynamic decrees in my behalf. I ask to serve them in a greater capacity even as they serve thee with all the love of their hearts.

In the name Jesus Christ, I command the hosts of the LORD to bring to resolution all attempts by the federal, state, local government or any other group, pressure groups, the press, the media, et cetera, to tear from us our mission, the right use of our property and our resources, including our geothermal well, and let Divine Love resolve and dissolve all matters in dispute.

Let my people go, O God, that we might continue to sacrifice unto thee, to serve thee, to surrender unto thee and to be selfless in the presence of thy Great God Self, which is our Divine Reality!

O beloved Lanello and beloved El Morya and the Masters and angels who assist you, I thank you for raising me up and pulling me out of the mire of my karma and human creation. I thank you for raising up all who are here.

We ask for your continuing support, O God, that we might fulfill the promises and redeem the hopes of all who have gone before us who will know their crown of victory when the two-thirds mark of our founding dispensation reaches the hundred percent and beyond.

O God, let us all balance that karma that we might bring home much, much Light and more of a Causal Body to offer at the feet of the Lord of the World and all who have sustained us. For thy saving amazing grace, O God, we are so grateful. And now we are so grateful to receive thy Holy Communion.

Therefore we call to you, Lord Jesus, to bless the bread and the wine. As it has absorbed the Light of these dictations, so as we take it we assimilate the Lord's Body. For it is the physical sign, symbol, and chalice of the living Christ come again into our bodies in this moment.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, I seal this Light in the Christ Self of each one and in the chakras of those who are able to retain it in harmony and to good productivity as laborers in the field of the Lord. Amen.

[Holy Communion is served.]

Benediction:

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Divine Mother, I AM the sealing of these hearts in the mighty protection of Archangel Michael, the peace of Elohim Peace, the violet flame and cup of Love of Saint Germain, the empowerment of the Holy Spirit, the Paraclete, the fervor of the will of God of our beloved El Morya, the peace-commanding presence of Gautama Buddha, the rescue of the Lightbearers through the vow of Kuan Yin and by the rope of the bodhisattvas of Maitreya, and the mighty momentum of Godfre and Lotus and the students of the I AM THAT I AM and our beloved Lanello.

By the power of the Cosmic Christ, it is done, it is finished, it is sealed. Amen.

53.1 I AM the Witness - October 30, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 53 - I AM the Witness - October 30, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

I wanted to witness to the power of El Morya working through you. I am so grateful for the following experience, which I have cherished over the years while on staff. It's been nine years but this is how I remember it.

It was one of my first years on staff and in the Graphic Arts department. I was new to the Teachings and was a bit sassy and ambitious. During the production of the book *The Sacred Adventure*, I was assigned to xerox the camera copy for the whole book cover to cover.

As I carried the plastic file cabinet full of camera copy to the main xerox in another building, my pride was whining. I was feeling quite sorry for myself because I was assigned to a menial task instead of being involved in the real meat of production on the book.

There was a picture of El Morya adjacent to the xerox machine and it came alive every time I looked over at it. The longer I was in the room, the more real it seemed. It made me a bit nervous, as I knew that I was not in the right vibration. Finally, in my impertinence, I muttered something like "Yeah, yeah, El Morya, I know I'm out of alignment but who will ever know?" As if obedience was enough!

After finishing xeroxing, I returned to Graphics and delivered the xeroxes to the appropriate people. Later that day I was called to meet with the head editor. She explained that she had just left from meeting with you on *The Sacred Adventure*. As you were looking at the xeroxes, you discovered pages out of order that did not read right in the Prologue; the pages were also marked

incorrectly. The message from El Morya for the person(s) who worked on the project was “You are out of alignment!”

For a new chela on the Path, it was a very powerful experience! And the lesson taught me about the very real presence of our Guru with us always. By God’s grace, I’m still in Graphics and deeply grateful for the privilege to work on any aspect of the publications!

In gratitude for God’s Presence with us!

I AM the Witness,

Chapter 54

Beloved Serapis Bey - November 3, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 54 - Beloved Serapis Bey - November 3, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

I

Obedience to Love

The Guardian Action of Love

There Is No Turning Back

O how wondrous is the path of initiation unto the soul who has accepted the flame of God's own obedient love! For that one has entered into that love which is obedience - truly loving obedience to the divine reason for being.

And that soul has heard the call from Alpha, from Omega, the Father-Mother God, and does no longer tarry in the cups of self-will and human pride and going astray from the very formula of the Law, which is the inner blueprint of one's life.

From the day and the hour that thou dost hear the call of the Guru, beloved - that one who has called thee to the Path, even the path of the living flame of Love - there is no turning back.

The soul can no longer dally. The flute of Krishna has been heard and the sound of that love does woo the soul above and beyond all earthly loves.

The soul has heard the Call and the soul shall listen with inner ear and inner sight, following the lead and the beckoning of the one who bestows love for the union of all of one's forces.

Yes, beloved, it is one thing to know that obedience to God is achieved only by love and that love is the fulfillment of the law of obedience, and it is another to know the vibration of that love, the quickening of that obedience: the quickening of the power of God that does galvanize all of one's being, repolarizing one's very life to the Polestar of Being, which is the I AM Presence with each one.

God has not left you comfortless.¹ God's comfort is in that Presence and in the living presence of Christ born again and again in every heart until the heart, first the manger and then the palace of Light, becomes the dwelling place of both the Father and the Son.²

The Father and the Son will teach you the path of Love. And when you become immersed in that love in such profound inner joy, there shall come a cessation of idle chatter, of harshness of feelings, sharpness of thoughts - there shall come the softening, the tenderness and the very strength of Love.

¹John 14:18.

²John 14:23.

These [changes] shall almost surprise you as you become aware that the Third Person of God does enter with Father and Son and your life becomes a walk in the Trinity. And the Holy Spirit shall nevermore go out from that point of the Inner Light if you keep the love trust, if you cherish the law of God as the application of his will and rejoice to fulfill it.

How to fulfill the Law, then, if the will be not heard?

It is through the listening by the inner ear, the listening to the voice of God. [You must] shut out all other sounds so that God's voice resounds within you and the impelling of Love teaches the law of right and wrong.

And the Holy Christ Self, so very, very near, does yet remain apart, trying the soul again and again, testing the soul, delivering the soul, refining the soul with Refiner's fire³ until the soul does wonder, "Shall I forever be remanded to [the outer court], outside the door of the heart of my Christ, of my Lord Jesus?"

Again and again true love is tested. Again and again you desire to prove your love even as you are reproved by the one who loves you, the one who is that Guru who does unite you with your twin flame, with Jesus, with Lord Maitreya.

The Teacher comes! The trumpets sound! The Teacher has come to show you the way to answer the beckoning love of Love's own perfect expression of itself.

O beloved, obedience is not hard when you have been touched by Divine Love in a measure beyond your present comprehension. Love that permeates all being is first of all a forgiving love - God's forgiving of you and your forgiving of all parts of life. Forgiving love is a saturating love, a healing love, a love of resolution.

O soul who art immortal, know that you may wear the swaddling garment of Love! You may receive it! For I, Serapis, come as the mediator of that love that may be too tender, almost too profound to receive and contain.

God's love is beyond all of self and selfhood.

What need have you of outer self when you are in the Beginning with Love and in the Ending with Love and you are in God and in the heart of God and God is in your heart?

There is nothing you cannot give away, for, beloved, you have the allness of the cosmos. And you know that in the giving of self or possessions (if you have not already given them), you impart some measure [of that allness] as token to those who are yet in the outer circle and have not entered in to the fullness of that bliss of communion with the Bridegroom, who is Christ the Lord.

O devotees of ascension's flame, you have known the true love of that flame! You have known of Serapis. You have known of the love of twin flames of the Fourth Ray and you have understood the sound of the flame in the "March Triumphant," in the sweet love call unto the "Celeste Aida."

Yes, beloved, you have seen in the white fire of Luxor's temple the [vision of the] merging of the white fire body of yourself and your twin flame that shall take place at that date when you are summoned to the return of the Divine Oneness. You have seen the merging of your Causal Bodies. You have known the promise of the fulfillment of this Path.

Therefore I counsel you, do not desire anything inordinately. Do not entertain any longer inordinate desire, for you remove yourself thereby from the fount of true and living Love.

Give obedience in little things, for the little matters must be settled, else they will become big fires out of control. Let the little problems in life be seen as significant⁴ of the larger ones.

When men ignore the larger problems of a planet in distress for the smaller ones of inconsequence,

³Refiner's fire. Zech. 13:8, 9; Mal. 3:1-3; Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16, 17.

⁴indicative

they surely do suffer: they suffer the loss of vision and experience a failed test in a schoolroom of life. But let not the larger worldview eclipse the affairs of your immediate circle, causing you to abandon the first responsibilities of life.

Thus, from either too close or too distant a view you may miss the point of the practicality denoted by the sand falling in the hourglass, the single grain of sand that you must cast as a diamond ere it fall in that moment of time arrested, eternity waiting, suspension.

How long is the suspension of a single grain of sand?

Does not the sun stand still for the son or the daughter of God who must weigh the factors of time and eternity to make that split-second decision for the right, for the championing of life and truth and honor?

Yes, Love is the great synthesizer of all, the fire infolding itself. Love begets love, the many forms of Love that all need - from mercy to chastisement, from firmness unto the beauty of star-fire glow.

I AM Serapis in the newness of Love and its fulfillment.

I am with you to increase your sense of heaven here below. A circle of light I now draw around you, each one, to extend the borders of your habitation, to magnetize love to your aura that you might become the magnet for Love, for giving and receiving love, failing not to remember that love is lost when you disobey the first commandment:

Thou shalt have no other gods before me.⁵

This is the first obedience and the first love.

Therefore be purged, I say, of lesser loves so that you do not misqualify God's love but that you enter in to it and allow it to translate you again and again and again!

Be willing to be translated day by day, to be transfigured and to know that your loves of yesterday are not sufficient unto your loves of today nor will they suffice unto tomorrow's.

Yes, beloved, love is eternally new as the eternally new springtime, as flowers that come and blossom, become immortelles and recycle, passing through time and space again.

O great love of God, as thou hast ordained the cycles in order to give opportunity in this hour to many of thy servants upon earth, so I have come to impress upon both the souls who hear me not through this Messenger and those who do (or shall by the recording) that that love is for the fulfilling of the whole law: and when the Law of Love is fulfilled, opportunity opens. And the opportunity to bear greater love of God is surely an initiation.

Love must be protected by the call to Saint Michael the Archangel. Love must be protected by the use of Wisdom, its exercise for the guardian action of Love. The Power of God must be wooed and won by you that that Power, which is endowed with God's will, shall become the fortress for the sealing of Love against the hordes of night, who would steal it and pervert it and misqualify the sacred fire and take that Divine Love to depths where Love must not go.

So shall there be unto you an opportunity to be all Love. But this love shall not affix itself unto you or your aura until you demonstrate considerable proficiency [in holding Love's harmony], preferring your calls to Archangel Michael and to the will of God (rather than those to Love itself) for the protection of the most precious gift of all cosmos.

God has sent me to you in this hour as your fellow servant and brother that I might express to you this opportunity to hold Love's balance. [Love presents] the greatest of all tests of the seven rays, beloved, simply because the forces of Darkness would tear from you in any moment the precious love that is unto you a rare elixir of everlasting Life.

⁵Exod. 20:3; Deut. 5:7.

Just as soon as you are strengthened in Light, Light and Light, just as soon as you are firmly on the Path, know that God shall give you a portion of Love through my hand that will enable you to accelerate on the Path in dimensions beyond all prior attainment.

Thus, know the requirement of such an opportunity and such an initiation. It is the guardian action, the guardian action of Love. May you know it well and soon come to know yourself in the glass as a true reflection of God's love to all people.

Would you be the smile and the joy and the gift of Love, my beloved, in specific, very specific vibration for each one - a precious love that you may impart which becomes an unguent, truly a balm of healing of old wounds and hurts and separations and losses?

Yes, beloved, you can call to the secret love star. It is the Causal Body cumulative of all evolutions who have won their victory on your sister star, Venus. This secret love star becomes an action of ruby fire: protecting Love, containing Love and multiplying your momentum of Love that is yours only through the Sacred Heart of Jesus and yours alone in his heart.

Yes, beloved, melt all the world's hate and hate creation with the love of the living Christ Jesus with you and see how the world shall be changed!

I commend you to the first steps of Love's obedience. Once you have followed these, you will follow all the rest if you truly love.

In the words of Jesus,⁶ may you love one another as I, Serapis, have loved you.

As you have come to our retreat to study, so know that some have done exceptionally well and shall soon enter into new chambers - chambers of advanced initiation.

By the victory of the one, doors are opened to the many. May you contemplate the One and smile the peace of Love. 4EN

Serapis Bey is the Chohan of the Fourth Ray (white ray) of Purity. Known as the great disciplinarian, Serapis trains candidates for the ascension at his retreat, the Ascension Temple, at Luxor, Egypt. This retreat is in the etheric octave, superimposed over the physical Temple of Luxor on the Nile. Among those attending classes at Luxor are artists, musicians, sculptors, architects, planners, and the most staunch disciples of every ray. Serapis Bey's devotion to the flame of purity is evidenced in his service throughout his embodiments on earth. These include: high priest in the ascension temple on Atlantis; Amenhotep III, Egyptian pharaoh (reigned c. 1417-1379 B.C.); Leonidas, king of Sparta (c. 480 B.C.); and Phidias, Greek sculptor (c. 490-430 B.C.). The Ascended Master Serapis Bey initiates our souls in the flame of God-Harmony, charted on the six o'clock line of the Cosmic Clock under the solar hierarchy of Cancer. His keynote is "Celeste Aida" by Verdi. The melody of the ascension flame is the "Triumphal March," also by Verdi. (See *Lords of the Seven Rays*, Book One, pp. 149-81, Book Two, pp. 135-54; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 449-50, 447-49; and Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension.)

This dictation by Serapis Bey was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 11, 1991 Friday evening service during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. Preceding the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture "Karma, Reincarnation and Christianity." The dictations of Serapis Bey and the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91121). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Serapis Bey's direction for clarity in the written word.]

⁶John 13:34; 15:12.

Chapter 55

The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - November 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 55 - The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise - November 6, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

II

Self-Discipline on the Path to the Ascension

Embody the Flaming Fire of the Saviour's Love

Internalize the Word!

The one who shall abide in the day of the coming of the Messenger of God¹ is the initiate who is self-disciplined on the path of the ascension.

Let me hasten to tell you that self-discipline is never rigid nor is it unlawfully proud. It is not accomplished at all by the carnal mind. It is the discipline of the disciple who has first loved, who has placed his head on the breast of Jesus,² who has known the heartbeat of the Lord and that tenderness which the human heart can scarcely contain.

Yes, beloved, true self-discipline is never rigidity but it is Love fulfilling itself by the intuitive powers of the soul, by the discrimination of the heart, by true discernment of the mind. These are inner qualities of the five secret rays that sensitize even the soul to the understanding that though all the rules be followed, yet without Love the disciple cannot succeed.

[At the Ascension Temple we find that certain neophytes] who are in fear of God instead of in love with God always seek to confine God to a set of rules whereby if they follow those rules, they cannot be denied. Then one day for the class at Luxor all the rules are dropped as though there were no more foundations or pillars in the temple.

Those who have sought to attain by a set of rules, beloved, may at this point suffer temporary insanity or a prolonged lapse of sense of identity. They pale into a fear that is perhaps beyond any fear they have known. All of a sudden they have no moorings, no coordinates. They are as blind men and sense themselves so.

“How shall we fulfill the requirements of the law of Serapis,” they complain, “if there be no guidelines?” To which the mentor responds: “It is by the internalization of the flame of Love that right action ensues in the Guru-chela relationship.”

Therefore, if you have not internalized the Word, the Word incarnate in Jesus Christ, by assimi-

¹Mal. 3:1-3.

²John 13:23, 25; 21:20.

lating his Light essence, his Body and his Blood, then the inner standard will not be developed and you can be taken only to that level where there are yet maps and rules that you can lean upon. This is good exercise, beloved, but never true attainment.

Thus, go within. Hear the call of Archangel Michael to seek adeptship³ and do so. Love on this path is truly a disciplined love.

What is disciplined love?

It is that which moves the pen or the paintbrush, that which designs cathedrals, lays foundations for underwater passageways, mighty ships [that sail the seven seas] and those that journey beyond the stars. Disciplined love is the foundation of all creativity and accomplishment of design and geometry that sets the pattern of all living.

Undisciplined love is no love at all. Those who prate about love and yet do not know how to hold the strings of love taut or to tune their violins or lutes or harps, these, then, have an incomplete concept of love, which mirrors relativity but not the Absolute.

Pure and simple, absolute Love is God in complete manifestation. Relative love is but a turning around of that love to suit the human convenience of being able to talk about love. [It is] a love that is not from the sacred altars of God but is still the human comprehension of love - of getting, forgiving, seeking recompense, seeking possession or control or favor. These perversions of love are rated as love by many, even as sympathy is sought and expressed as though it were God's love.

The charity and compassion of God sees beyond the centuries, lays foundations, prepares for future generations embodying, knows the whole circle of God's love and where a race must be in a thousand years and will work to see to it that when they arrive at the place, the place will be prepared.

Love is vision. Love is foresight. Love is taking care of details that none other will and therefore the mission should otherwise be lost.

Love is understanding the complexity of the team of Lightbearers of an entire cosmos. Imagine this team, of which you are a part. Imagine how the team members have become players on this team. Imagine how they have disciplined self to take care of the details of life that have enabled another to fulfill the divine plan.

Think of a Nada, a Rose of Light, a Lady Master Venus, a Chamuel and Charity. Think of a cosmos of beings of Love and the true love your soul longs to be the recipient of - a love that truly loves the real and forgives the unreal but compels the unreal to rise and rise again and again and again until that rising is perfected in the Sun behind the sun.

O beloved, the path of the Fourth Ray, which we bring you this night, is a white fire that is so intense that you may not detect the golden pink glow-ray of its aura or the depths of the rose and the ruby within its stalk. Yes, beloved, love comes in all disguises of all the rays yet love is perfected in the white fire of discipleship unto the true self-discipline of the joyous ones.

Seraphim of God have come this night. They come to this city to restore the souls of many who have lost the way for centuries. They have been called by El Morya and the Darjeeling Council. They have come for an infusion of white light that begets all Love excelling and excelling.

Many are called to the love feast. Many come at inner levels. May you call for them to be cut free by the seraphim this night to find the living reality of the path of Love embodied in the true teachings of Jesus Christ that have been lost. Yes, beloved, many on inner planes cry out to you to call to the angels to cut them free that they might make the [same] connection to the fount of living Love that you have made.

Love is a continuity of being.

³See pp. 541-42.

What else could sustain you lifetime after lifetime in the imperfected state, separated and apart from your Lord as you are, having lost the hold and lost the bonding and seeking it again?

What could sustain you through the ravages of hell and the astral plane between embodiments? What could sustain your opportunity to live to love again except Love itself?

Love is impersonal yet personal. As Saint Germain has said, God is an Impersonal Impersonality, an Impersonal Personality, a Personal Personality and a Personal Impersonality. When you have figured this out on the arms of the Maltese cross, beloved, come and tell me.⁴ These are the definitions of God as Father and as Son and as Mother and as Holy Spirit.

O the light rays that pierce, that pierce the dawn of earth while coming from the Central Sun! Your eyes can scarcely open to behold such light and yet you know it at inner levels. You know its secret.

You have journeyed far, yet the call of the homing has been from the heart of earth. You have known you must come. And you who are here, one and all, share a common cup of Love. You have desired to return to give, oh, so much more love than you allowed yourself to give or God to give through you in recent and ancient incarnations. You have regretted profoundly this withholding.

Now you see, now you know, now you understand that as you love all whom you meet, you will resolve and fulfill, dissolve and consign in and unto the flame all lesser manifestations. Love shall be unto you, if you claim her this night, the victory of your soul in this life.

There are others who have a dire need for Truth, for they dwell not in the Truth but in the Lie. There are others who have a need for honor, for they have been dishonorable toward life. But the need of all here, and the desiring, is to be in that flame of Love and to give it. This is what is the common note and the communality of all of you and of all upon earth who share the Ascended Masters' Teachings.

For what is this Teaching but the Divine Love of God, who has come to nurture your soul and answer her questions and give the Divine Doctrine?

The love you have received must beget great God-gratitude. Thus, in giving again and again, you, my beloved, shall reach for and pick that rose of light that comes from the heart of the Divine Mother.

In the bliss of God, I AM Clara Louise. Know that there is no true Divine Love without pain, for the pain is what true Divine Love flushes out. Fear not to touch upon and to experience ancient and recent pains - and let them pass, let them pass into the flame, into the river Ganges, into the hearts of saints and back to God.

Yes, beloved, let there no longer be the suppression, let there no longer be the placing of the wall around yourself to insulate yourself from pain. Pain approaches the edge of bliss then dissolves into it. This is the knowing of true love.

I wish you, with all of my heart and my prayers, the fulfilling of the mystery of Love in this life. The mystery is elusive. It plays hide-and-seek with you.

The more love you carry, beloved, the more it shall cause the hatred to come out in others. You say, "How can this be true love?" True love is a purging fire. If you decide to carry it to such an intensity, you shall become the Refiner's fire.

Do not hold back your will from entering in to this experience, for many are the prisoners of their own hatreds of centuries. They cannot get away from them. They are in bondage. They cannot escape. It requires the surgery of love and the holding of that one until love does consume that wall

⁴See Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 74-75, 277-84; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History and Religion of America, pp. 179-80, fig. 9 following p. 176; and Kuthumi and Djwal Kul, The Human Aura, pp. 119-22, 141.

of hatred.

If you fear to be bruised and beaten by those to whom you give love, then you are not yet ready to carry the Saviour's love. Begin with little loves, for they are seeds planted and they become beautiful unfolding flowers that grow and grow. You shall be strengthened in this process and you shall know little by little the gratitude that comes from those who could not have been saved unless you had embodied that flaming fire.

Many, many, beloved, are bound by the karma of Love's perversions. Will you not be the representatives of angels and Ascended Masters of the Third Ray of Love and of the Holy Spirit itself to speak to these ones, to minister to them?

Realize also that it is sometimes best that you remain anonymous, praying fervently and fasting even on behalf of those whom you know not, that they might receive that love and be liberated.

Contemplate, then, how great must be that love to liberate a single soul from the grips of Death and Hell. Truly the astral plane is a place where people are "brainwashed," as they say. Their minds are controlled to believe that that which is offered to them by fallen angels is in their best interest. To tear them from this and to give them the gift of beginning life over again under the true Divine Parents, this is the mighty, mighty work of Love!

Know that it awaits you when you are ready.

And if you are just beginning this path, take up, then, Love's own violet ray and flame and the purple fire and use it, beloved. Use it, I say, to purge yourself of love that is unreal and to fill yourself with love that is real.

I am your friend on the path of Love. If you call to me, I will give you a recounting of many, many incidents in my life in which I devised the means of self-discipline whereby I did conserve the sacred fire of Love and therefore had the power, mighty indeed, to convey it to others who had nothing at all in the cups of their chakras.

Know this joy of being Divine Love in action to supply the love that only God can give and that you have stored in your cups. Give to those who are able to take of the cup of living Love and not dash it. Retain and hold the balance for others who would only lose it, to their loss and yours.

Therefore be wise and let the All-Seeing Eye of God at the point of the brow become for you a point of single-minded, true discernment and discrimination in order that compassion may flow where compassion does compel.

I seal you in the ruby cross and the flame of the Ruby Buddha, who shall salute you in this conference.

Messenger's Benediction:

I seal you in the Light of Almighty God and his living Presence within you and I commend you now to keep this love in your heart, to go quietly to your place of rest and ask to be taken to the retreat of Luxor, the Ascension Temple of Serapis Bey, where the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise also serves with her twin flame, Amen Bey. May you be received there and instructed in the path of your life and what you shall accomplish because you love God's will and his wisdom and his promises more than your very life.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, it is finished.

The Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise was embodied as Clara Louise Kieninger (1883-1970). In 1961 Saint Germain anointed her as the first Mother of the Flame of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity. For years she had devotedly served in the field of nursing, taking as her motto *Ich Dien* ("I serve"). Later, as a dedicated student of the Ascended Masters, Clara Louise kept a daily prayer vigil for the youth of the world, the incoming children and their parents and teachers. She would begin every morning at five and decree for two to four hours, and sometimes till noon. In her dictation

given May 4, 1991, the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise told us: "I see so many among you for whom I did pray ... and I would tell you that it is clear in the record that my prayers did make the difference in your entering the Path." In 1966, when the mantle of the office of Mother of the Flame was passed to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Clara Louise became the Regent Mother of the Flame. She made her ascension at the age of 87 from Berkeley, California, on October 25, 1970. Her soul's devotion to God is also reflected in prior embodiments. In the days of Lemuria, she served in the central temple as a priestess at the altar of the Divine Mother, and at the time of Jesus she was embodied as the apostle James. From the ascended level, she continues to hold the office of Regent Mother of the Flame, nurturing the souls of all the world's children. She is the twin flame of the Ascended Master Amen Bey, who works closely with Serapis Bey in the Ascension Temple at Luxor, Egypt. Her keynote is "Calm As the Night." (See *Ich Dien*, memoirs of Clara Louise Kieninger, edited and compiled by Elizabeth Clare Prophet; glossary in *Saint Germain On Alchemy*, pp. 433-34; and 1991 PoW, pp. 383-86, 382 n. 1.)

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 11, 1991 Friday evening service during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictations of Serapis Bey and the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91121). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Clara Louise's direction for clarity in the written word.]

55.1 I AM the Witness - November 6, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 55 - I AM the Witness - November 6, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Friends of the Light,

It was more than a quarter of a century ago that I first met Elizabeth and Mark Prophet. I have been witness to many wonderful things since that time - too many to list here, but I would like to mention one or two.

My introduction to the Masters' teachings came about through what, to me, was a miracle in itself. The first time I came across the name of The Summit Lighthouse was in a publication containing messages that supposedly came from beings from other planets who were sending advice to earth. (At that searching stage in my life I was reading everything I could find about occult and mystical teachings.) This particular message, purportedly from the planet Venus, said that although earth was a "dark star," there was one tiny spark of light beginning to shine from a group in Washington, D.C. - The Summit Lighthouse. This impressed me deeply and although I had never heard the name, thereafter it was always in the back of my mind.

Shortly after that I received a mailing from the Prophets from Holy Tree House in Fairfax County, Virginia. I was so intrigued by the picture of the beautiful, young Elizabeth that I could hardly keep my eyes off her. She seemed so familiar to me.

Soon I was receiving various mailings from them plus a few sheets of decrees. I hadn't the slightest idea of what to do with the decrees, but I learned some by heart and would stand in front of the mirror repeating them slowly to myself. I couldn't figure out what the "3x" at the end of some of them meant. I thought it might be some mystical symbol, but I soon learned that "3x" meant to give the decree three times. The first decree I learned is my favorite still today - "Protect Our Youth."

At that time Mark and Elizabeth (as we called her in those days - she was so young, just in her

twenties) were about to make the move to Colorado Springs. They later sent out letters telling of their progress and experiences along the way. Having just come out of the Christian Science Church, I was surprised at the opposition they met during the trip. I was used to thinking that everything should just float along like a breeze! It was only later that I learned how very real is the opposition of the Darkness to the Light!

Once they were in Colorado, I received notice of an upcoming Easter conference, complete with sunrise service and, for some reason most appealing to me, a lecture by Elizabeth on the spiritual essence of flower perfumes. This I had to hear! And so, although I lived twelve hundred miles away in the Midwest, I got in my car and made the three-day trip to Colorado alone.

I did not know a single soul who had been in The Summit Lighthouse, who had read their literature or who had even heard the name, and of course in those days we didn't have the taped lectures and dictations that, by the grace of God, we do now. (I am eternally awed at and grateful for the wonderful material that our beloved Mother and the Masters have made available to the world since then.)

In spite of the fact that I knew literally nothing about this group and that I am not a particularly outgoing person, I found myself unusually relaxed and completely at ease during the entire trip. I will never forget my feelings of peace when I finally arrived in the Springs, found my way to La Tourelle and walked up to the front door. I couldn't understand my complete lack of nervousness. I had the distinct feeling "I am coming home."

From that time on, I have been privileged to attend at least two conferences a year plus other exciting events - seminars, prayer vigils, etc. I was most privileged to get in on three wonderful trips with the Messengers - the Holy Land, South America and, most thrilling of all, the never-to-be-forgotten trip to India in 1971.

The India trip began for me with an especially beautiful miracle. Had this not taken place, I would not have been able to go. We were to start the trip by attending the Easter conference at the newly acquired Motherhouse in Santa Barbara. From Los Angeles we would fly east over the Rockies to New York, over the Alps in Europe, and finally over the awesome Himalayas to the Far East - a most exciting prospect and one I was anticipating with enormous enthusiasm.

It had taken a financial miracle to get me this far but at the conference, just two days before departure, a cloud appeared on the horizon in the form of a phone call from my daughter, who lived in another state. Reluctantly she told me of a very traumatic situation that had arisen in her life that would be devastating to several people.

I immediately took the matter up with Mother, who felt that the situation was so serious that I should forgo the trip and stay home to help my daughter clear up her problem. This was a disaster to me and a disappointment to the Masters, I know, for they needed every possible chela to make the trip. Besides, there could be no refund of the money already paid.

I left the Motherhouse in a confused state and went to a nearby restaurant to have a cup of tea and to think things over. I had been there only a few minutes when a messenger from Mother hurried in and told me that Mother wanted to see me. I rushed back to her office, where she told me with a big smile that everything had been taken care of. She had taken up the problem with El Morya. He said he would send an angel to take care of my daughter all the time I was away (imagine!). She would be all right and I was not to worry.

(About a year later the angel appeared to my daughter while she was taking a nap. He said his name was John and that he would be leaving her now, as she didn't need him any longer. What wonderful proof that there is indeed a solution to every problem!)

So now I was free to take that wonderful, unforgettable trip with Mark and Mother. It was thrilling enough to be going to India, but to be with the Messengers was a holy privilege for which

I will always be grateful. Wonderful little things happened all along the way. For instance, when we stopped for a short time at the airport at Athens I felt unusually exhilarated. Mother explained that it was because I had been there with her, serving in the temple of Pallas Athena, centuries ago! That was typical of the insights the Messengers gave as we went along.

Our first stop in India was Calcutta. Dawn was just breaking and we went to the roof of the terminal building to watch the sun “come up like thunder in the bay across the way” - an astonishing and unforgettable sight. Everything was fascinating from then on. During the day we would travel by bus, plane, train and even by boat at times. There was so much to watch as we rattled along in open buses singing “How Great Thou Art,” led by Mark in his booming voice. I’ll never hear that song without a flashback to that amazing trip.

So much of the life of India is carried on in the open streets and there are so many people everywhere that there is always some fascinating little tableau to watch. At night there were decrees and wonderful lectures and dictations in our hotels.

It was in Calcutta that we visited Mother Teresa. This was long before she became the well-known figure that she is today. I remember her cool, shady, tiled open-air pavilion lined with hundreds of grass mats, prayer rugs and beds for the sick and dying, who were cared for so tenderly by the nuns. It was indeed a touching sight to see the nuns in their immaculate blue-and-white habits carrying endless buckets of water to cool and cleanse their pathetic patients. I remember that Mother Teresa said she did not try to influence her patients’ religious beliefs; it was enough just to love and care for them.

Our crowded schedule took us from the steamy, tropical fields of Madras (the home of Madame Blavatsky and the Theosophical Society) in southern India to the northern foothills of the Himalayas, to Darjeeling, the location of El Morya’s beloved retreat. It was a special thrill to get up before dawn and watch the sun rise over the glacial spires to Kanchenjunga, the towering peak so beautifully painted by Nicholas Roerich.

Especially memorable was a float down “Mother” Ganges in Gautama Buddha’s beloved city of Benares, a visit to his famous Deer Park and the burning ghats. We visited various yoga ashrams there and at Rishikesh and marveled at the gorgeousness of Shah Jahan’s (Kuthumi’s) Taj Mahal at Agra. We met with important government leaders in New Delhi, meditated at Mahatma Gandhi’s memorial shrine at Rajghat and, most interesting of all, met the Dalai Lama of Tibet in his refugee camp at Dharmsala.

The harrowing ride in an overcrowded, rickety bus around the horseshoe curves at the base of the towering icy peaks of the Himalayas alone made the trip a memorable one. It was over those incredibly precipitous snowy passes, rising up like walls of ice in front of us, that every one of the kindly, smiling Tibetans we met at the camp had passed on foot. Their spiritual leader, the Dalai Lama, had led them on foot and on packhorse, hotly pursued by Red Chinese aircraft.

Mark told us wonderful stories about the places and the people we met. When he looked at the Tibetan refugees with their whirling prayer wheels and their crinkly smiles, he said that these were the real Christians of the world but that the Dalai Lama was too much of a pacifist to be successful in leading them back to their homeland. In our interview with him, the Dalai Lama himself admitted that he had been too naive and too uninformed in the ways of the world to have been prepared for the treachery of the Red Chinese.

I particularly remember our early-morning interview with Prime Minister Indira Gandhi in the garden of the red-walled governmental palace in New Delhi. As Mrs. Gandhi came around the corner dressed in a fresh blue linen sari, I saw Mark give a little start of surprise.

Afterward he explained to us that he immediately recognized Mrs. Gandhi as the former son of the Shah Jahan, who had built the Taj Mahal as a gift of love for his wife. The son, greedy and envious, had betrayed his father and committed him to prison for the remainder of his life. Now

Mark saw that this son was currently embodied as Indira Gandhi and had returned to work for India and to try to undo the harm he/she had done. (I'm afraid that she may not have fulfilled her mission as well as one might wish.)

There was one particular miracle, which I will describe in a moment, that Mark performed on the trip. I have never heard anyone speak of it since (I think very few people even knew of it at the time), but it is one that I think should be recorded. Although little was said about it, as was true of so many of the powers and abilities Mark had, I could never forget it.

As wonderful as the trip was, it was far from easy. How our beloved Mother managed it with her three little children (Tatiana had not yet been born) is a miracle in itself!

India is not an easy country for "spoiled" Americans to visit. Although our accommodations were always the best available, the "best" sometimes left much to be desired. I remember one hotel that was only half constructed and some of our rooms had no roof over them. In another hotel we had to sleep crowded in dormitory cots, eight or ten to a room. In the tropical state of Orissa there were no hotels at all and we were put up in the government guest house.

By the end of the trip we were all nearly exhausted from late night traveling, early rising, often getting up at three or four to catch planes or trains, and food and water so poor that Mark insisted that away from the hotels we drink nothing but American Coca-Cola (imagine!), which was guaranteed to be made with pure water!

Toward the end of the trip some of our group had "tourist's disease" and all were hot and tired. We were more than eager to reach one of the final stays, which was at Kuthumi's lovely Vale of Kashmir near Nepal. The hotel there was a resort renovated from an elegant palace that had belonged to the maharajah of Kashmir. It was situated on the shores of romantic Dal Lake with its floating island palace and many luxurious and colorful houseboats.

When we flew over the lofty white peaks of the mountains and dropped down into the valley, it seemed that at last we had flown into Shangri-la. It was spring there in Kashmir. Flowers were everywhere and the apple trees were in full blossom. The grass was green and fresh and a cool breeze was blowing across from the lovely Garden of Shalimar. Along the road peddlers offered us lush red apples, the best fruit we'd seen since we left home. Best of all, we were to have three days in this lovely place - a much-needed chance to rest up and relax.

(It is said that everyone is happy in Kashmir except for the Kashmiris. That is because of the prevalent use of hashish by the local inhabitants in the town of Srinagar. We could see them sitting half-dazed on their verandas, smoking their ever-present water pipes.)

Our group was divided into pairs of roommates, two to a room. Rosy, a lady from California, was the oldest member of our group. The trip had been hard on her, as she was not very hardy to start with. Her roommate was a teacher from the East by the name of Mildred - later a friend and companion to Etelka Holt. She had been very kind and helpful to Rosy.

When the two ladies were in their room, Mildred looked over to the bed where Rosy lay and to her horror noticed that she seemed to have stopped breathing. To all intents and purposes, it looked as though she had died.

Mildred did the only thing she could do. She dashed to get Mark. Mark rushed back to the room and, sure enough, Rosy had left her body. Mark could see her spirit, or soul, floating around the ceiling of the room. Immediately taking charge of the situation, Mark, in his strong, authoritative voice, commanded Rosy to return to her body - and Rosy did!

If Mark had not been there to perform that true miracle, we would have returned to America with one less member of our party. It was a marvel I will never forget - surely to be compared with the miracle performed by Jesus when he called Lazarus forth from the tomb.

Another wonderful event that I would like to testify to helped a dear soul to leave the body. My much-loved and truly angelic mother broke her hip at the age of eighty-five. I spent weeks in Santa Barbara caring for her but when the doctor finally sent her to the hospital I left immediately for a New Year's conference in Colorado and returned home from there.

My daughter, still in California, went to see my mother every day. She was distressed to see her suffering so much, exhausted from bedsores and traction. She kept pleading for someone to help her but there was nothing anyone could do. My daughter called me and said that something had to be done to ease her pain.

I called her doctor, a fine man, who said he was doing all he could but that he didn't dare give her more painkiller for fear of killing her. She was slowly dying, he said, but it would be several months, probably three or four, before her passing would take place.

I couldn't bear the thought of my darling mother going through such suffering so I went into my little decree room and took it up with the Masters. I implored them to help her and, if it was not the will of God that she be healed, to make her suffering short. If she wasn't to get well, please could her transition be made quickly? I prayed earnestly for a long time and finally dropped off to sleep.

The phone woke me in the morning. It was my father saying my mother had passed on during the night, an answer to my prayers! Months of suffering had been spared her and I was tearfully so grateful for her release. How compassionate is God in time of trouble!

One of the endearing things about Mark was that he made himself so available to his students. He loved us all and he smiled on us benignly with his twinkling warm brown eyes - but he wanted us there! He was restless if any of his "brood" were not in their proper places at the proper time. I remember reading that Louis XIV had the same trait. He wanted his court around him but he always made himself accessible even to the most simple of his subjects.

Mark would wander around among us between conference sessions and laugh and joke or answer any questions we might have. After a dictation, he and Mother would have a reception line to greet us.

One day I went to see him in his little office to ask if he approved of my researching the life of Francis Bacon. (Being definitely on the Second Ray, my greatest pleasure comes from reading and research.) I was fascinated by the life of Francis Bacon, the man who wrote the Shakespearean plays, and I wanted to ask Mark's permission to pursue my research with the intent of writing a book. He graciously told me that he thought that writing the true biography of the last incarnation of Saint Germain, the Master of the Aquarian Age, was a project most worthy of pursuing. When I asked Mother about my writing, her comment was: "You have to write. It is your dharma."

Since then I have collected many, many books on the subject, studied all the material available and checked out university libraries and Bacon collections. Through a series of remarkable events, the great cipher wheel created by Francis Bacon to tell his secret story came into my hands. It is a great treasure and is now in storage at the Royal Teton Ranch.

What I have found during my research is that the subject becomes more and more complicated as one delves deeper and deeper into it. It is far more complex than merely discovering who wrote Shakespeare! A vast network of hidden "occult" activities and teachings is involved, reaching far back into the Crusades, the Gnostic teachings, Catholic heresies, early Masonry, Rosicrucianism, buried treasure, secret ciphers still used today - and on and on.

It is truly a subject so vast that I know I myself am not capable of properly following the thread through the maze. Leads take us to such diverse places as the ancient Languedoc in France, uninhabited Oak Island in Nova Scotia, and Colonial Williamsburg in America. I can only hope that someday all the pieces will come together and allow the whole picture to be completed. When it does it will be far more amazing than anyone realizes today.

The research involved in my Francis Bacon studies has covered many fields - history, philosophy, cryptology, political history, music, poetry, alchemy and, as “Shakespeare” would have said, “much, much more.” It often occurs to me that if I had spent as much time and energy on the study of college-accredited courses as on my Bacon research, it would have earned me a Ph.D. long ago!

As it is, I did receive a good education as I grew up and I feel fortunate to have been born into a good, solid American family who were affluent enough to send me to Scripps College, a fine woman’s college in Claremont, California, even at the height of the depression.

I received my B.A. degree in literature and French from the University of Washington. After my marriage and move to the Midwest I continued with post-graduate courses in Shakespeare, literature, art history and art at the University of Michigan. I was also able to indulge my interest in painting and achieved a modest success (with the help of the angels and elementals, I am sure).

One other aspect of my life for which I am profoundly grateful is that of the privilege of growing up in an America that was more innocent, more free and more proud than the youth of today are able to experience. Life in pre-World War II was a child’s dream.

My ancestors on both sides of my family were early American patriots who fought in the Revolution. My mother’s family is directly descended from Miles Standish of the Mayflower (officially documented by a historical society in Washington, D.C.). I hesitate to add this family note to my witness as it may sound like undeserved vanity, but with the understanding of rebirth and karma given to us by the Masters, I am well aware that it is not merely a privilege but a solemn responsibility to be directly tied to the original fervor of the early patriots of America.

It’s a duty that should not be neglected and perhaps explains why I get tears in my eyes whenever I hear patriotic songs. Not a day goes by without a prayer from my heart for a swift return to that beautiful original matrix of America set by the Goddess of Liberty and our beloved Francis Bacon - Saint Germain.

One of the lessons I learned early in the teachings of the Masters is how vulnerable new students can be to interference from the dark ones and how important it is to follow the Masters’ warnings about keeping protected through decrees. During one of the early conferences at La Tourelle, I remember going to my hotel room during a break and stretching out for a few minutes’ rest. As I lay there I was thinking critically about some little thing about the Messengers - some matter like the meeting starting late or early or something equally trivial. I dropped off to sleep with these critical thoughts in mind.

Suddenly I woke up and the room seemed to be filled with evil. The little matter of criticism had blown up into enormous proportions and become a great cloud of oppression. Everything seemed wrong and frightening. I was filled with fear and apprehension like in a nightmare. Fortunately, I had the presence of mind to start giving decrees to Archangel Michael for protection. Just as swiftly as the darkness had come, it faded away. This demonstrated to me the absolute necessity of heeding the Masters’ warnings not to criticize fellow Lightbearers no matter what the provocation - it simply opens the door to opposition forces.

On another occasion, I was visiting my youngest daughter (not in the Teachings), who lived in New Orleans at the time. I felt that the city was full of dark entities, and so I was doing judgment decrees. The next day my daughter told me of a nightmare she had had in which she was chased by devils. It wasn’t she they wanted - it was I, but they couldn’t get at me because of my decrees!

Another time I learned of the effectiveness of decrees through the dream of a group member for whom I was doing healing decrees. He “dreamed” that he was being covered by leaves of cool, healing green lettuce. (He didn’t even know I was decreeing for him!)

The same person had another dream in which he was being chased by ghosts. A woman (me) came out with a gun and shot the ghosts. The remarkable thing was that the gun wasn’t using

bullets, it was shooting words! Examples such as these give me inspiration to keep up my decrees even though I may not personally see the immediate results.

One useful habit I learned from Chamuel and Charity during Summit University is to keep a little notebook of Love. We were instructed to write down little ideas or quotations about the pink flame so we could become more acquainted with what Love really is. (Lanello also recommended the keeping of a spiritual diary.)

For years I have kept these little journals - mostly special words from the Masters and Mother but also things I hear from any source that I find uplifting. I have many of these little books and if I ever feel low, it is enough just to pick one up and read a few quotations. So many of them are just incredibly beautiful - they certainly are mood-lifters. Also I find it inspiring to keep a list in my notebook of the many answers I have received to my prayers. The list is long!

Just one more particular "miracle" I would like to remember here. I'm sure many others remember it too. It was at a conference in Spokane, Washington, in 1974, the year the world's fair was held there. The conference was held on the campus of Whitworth College, not far from the fairgrounds. The last dictation was from Archangel Michael, and he said that we "hadn't seen the last of him yet." Afterward we all stood in a large circle holding hands and singing "Auld Lang Syne," as was customary at the end of a conference.

While we were singing, Sean came rushing into the room and called for us to hurry outdoors - there was something he wanted us to see. Hurrying out, we looked up into the sky and there was an enormous cross or sword of white light hanging in the night sky right over the conference building. Indeed we hadn't "seen the last" of Archangel Michael yet! What amazed me most was that while we were all excitedly watching the phenomenon, a police car drove up. The policemen had seen the light from the fairgrounds and had driven over to see what was going on!

These are only a few of the wonderful things I have seen and experienced in the last twenty-five plus years. When one sees the laws of God in action as demonstrated by the Messengers and the Masters, there cannot be the least trace of doubt remaining concerning God's great care for his universe and the never-ending service of the Great White Brotherhood to our yet-evolving and struggling souls on earth.

This letter is too long already but there is one recent event I would like to mention. A short time ago I had been reading a plea from the Masters for more violet flame decrees. With this on my mind, I stretched out on my bed for a moment and all of a sudden I seemed to be taken up in a great flood of violet light, a whole world of violet flame.

As I looked down upon my body, I could see that the cloud of violet flame seemed to be emanating from my mouth. It looked like the balloons used in comic strips to indicate speech. For a moment I was connected to an endless universe of violet flame. "So that's the color of the violet flame," I kept thinking. I know now there is enough violet flame to save the world if we will only make the calls.

I hope these little experiences will give a glimpse into the many reasons that I am wholly devoted and eternally grateful to our beloved Messengers and to the Great White Brotherhood for all they do to help their unascended brothers and sisters.

Gratefully, I am

Chapter 56

The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Meta - November 10, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 56 - The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Meta - November 10, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

III

The Mirror of Truth

Be That Christ Truth and Prove and Reprove a World!

The Initiation of the All-Power of God

Now I come to you in the living flame of Truth. Let Truth, then, be in this hour the divine mirror. Thus, the mirror is before each one and I do mirror back to you your own state of consciousness. Let the mirror of Truth reveal, then, cause and effect of conditions in your world.

Be a scientist with me in this hour. [You, as a devotee of Christ Truth, must] unburden the ascended hosts [as well as yourself] of your troublesome state of mind wherein you do not know your Real Self or your unreal self and therefore cannot assess your progress on the Path or how others view you or why you find yourself in the circumstance in which you are.

The living flame of Truth brings proof as well as reproof - yes, beloved, proof of causes set in motion and reproof [as Truth compels you to trace those causes as they become effects in] the return current [of karma]. Thus, this mirror [of Truth] becomes to you a crystal and the crystal does reveal many layers of consciousness.

You have come for knowledge but knowledge begins with self-knowledge. You who are or would be keepers of the flame of Life this day, keep the flame of self-knowledge: "I am my brother's keeper."

Keep the flame of Truth, then, and know that Truth shall pierce the veil and enable you to see the glory of the LORD.

What is this glory of the LORD?

It is the Light-manifestation of the I AM THAT I AM.

It is Christos.

It is the original Word with God.

It is Shakti.

Christ Jesus is the incarnation of that divine Shakti. Christ Jesus is that LORD. Thus, the cause is the I AM THAT I AM and the effect is Christos as Divine Mother[- as the mirror of Truth].

Do you question this Truth, beloved?

Indeed the fire that does become the manifestation of the son or daughter of God is feminine, [as it is] in polarity with [the fire of] its origin. Thus, whether masculine or feminine avatar, the Christ is the eternal Divine Mother, is the eternal Word. [The Christ is] the power, the energy, the manifestation and the intensity of Light, Light, Light that does purge the Body of God in the earth when that Body is truly ready for the purging.

Now behold the self in the mirror as I show you levels of your own spiritual pride, intellectual pride, human pride, the pride of the not-self, the unreal self. Be willing to look at this; for seeing this image allows you, then, to have the frame through which you will pass [by your dynamic decrees] the violet all-transmuting flame, the sacred fire.

Do not shun this yoga of mantra. Do not say, "I am above it." Except ye become as a little child and take the first steps of initiation, you will not enter in to the halls of Truth.

Truth always reveals, as plain as plain for all to see, what is the substance that is real or unreal about each individual. When you espouse the flame of Truth of our cohort of Light, the beloved Pallas Athena, you shall know that Truth, holy Truth, is the greatest comfort to all life.

Therefore the Comforter does come with the incarnation of Christ Truth in the Virgin. The Virgin is the Archeia, the feminine complement of the Archangel.¹ Thus, the holy Mary did descend as the Archeia to give the protection of Truth and Comfort unto the Lord Jesus Christ.

Will you also raise him up?

Will you also know the glory, the Light/Christ-manifestation, of that Truth in you?

If you would, beloved, I tell you, you must know the guardian action of Truth. You must see what is unreal and, in the very least, call to God to bind it and, in the very most, surrender it instantaneously into the flame of sacred fire. Those who are truly on the path of the resurrection will not compromise these facets day by day.

You who celebrate your birth from the Beginning unto the Ending this day and every day must know that the real rebirth in the Spirit of the living God is by Alpha, by Omega, by the admission [that the unreal is not, and the real is], by the confession [of sin that is unreal], by the grace that does praise God for the revelation of Truth[- that is real].

You have been called to be mighty instruments of Love. I call you to be instruments of Truth. This does require not pride but courage, an immense courage that is emboldened by the Spirit of the LORD and by the sense of one's own humility before that power omnipotent.

The power of God shall never be transferred unto those who have not tasted the sweetness of Jesus Christ. The sweetness of Truth may become the bitter fount for a time, changing all senses of the soul and the ability to know one's own [spiritual] environment.

This is a process of purging. Welcome it! Welcome the purging of the body and the mind. And do not become enangered when the voice of Truth and the mirror of Truth do reveal the underpinnings of a pride that shall shortly collapse of its own weight.

Better to pass your test and disassociate yourself from these ancient coils that go back to Mayan civilizations, to Atlantis, to civilizations on the continent of North America where the fallen ones did engage you on a path of mastery, not by the light magic of the hosts of the LORD but by the black magic of the fallen ones. Even in this area² and throughout the Caribbean there have been brought forth again such practices of enslavement of body and soul.

¹Mother Mary, Queen of the Angels, is the Archeia of the Fifth Ray and the divine complement of Archangel Raphael.

²landed areas bordering on the Gulf of Mexico

Those who manipulate power to their own ends use these modes. Those who allow themselves to be instruments of the power of God and to submit to its will and its commands need no such artifices. They, beloved, have received the [initiation of the] all-power of God from the realms of Light, from the realms of earth.

They, then, take dominion. But in taking dominion they must also recognize that the vigilance must increase; for those who embody Power, even as those who embody true Love, must surely give attention to the protection of that Power and its manifestation in the physical body day by day.

You are as shorn lambs; therefore you have great need of the shepherd. Now let the Lamb of God be the shepherd in manifestation within you. Let the Christ descend into your temple! Let your Holy Christ Self be the reality of your manifestation!

And then guard well this dispensation and know that God shall not give unto you an increase in any of the divine attributes until you come to a reckoning of the forces of Death and Hell who move against the one who is in the earth crowned with that crown of the stars of the Cosmic Virgin.

Yes, understand, beloved, that God indeed has need of you in your truthful, fullest manifestation - you who see that the equation in the earth is one of the misuse of the power of God by those who are called the power elite, the misuse of the altar of God by those who have presented themselves in the priest class since Atlantis and Lemuria.

Let the divine equation be unto you that you understand that he who would defeat the forces of Darkness on behalf of the children of Light of a world must be ready for great surrender and a change of life-style and a twenty-four-hour attentiveness and vigilance in the protection of the Community, even the sangha of the Buddha, even of the called-out ones of the Lord Christ.

Thus, God shall not bestow this initiation [of the transfer of his all-power], though the fate and future of the entire world should depend upon it, unless the candidate to receive it is fully entrenched in the rigors of adeptship of the Great White Brotherhood.

Thus, beloved, we must test, we must try your spirit. We must know whether you are willing to put on that armour of God in increasing measure, whether you can remain vigilant, whether you can even remember the promises you have made to God and then keep them, even the words you have spoken in a whisper at the altar. All these are heard.

And councils of Light who have been your mentors for aeons do consider whether you have come to that place of your divine manhood, your divine womanhood where you can carry the scepter of power and yet withstand the challenge of those who come with their misused power, which they have stolen from the altar of God.

Why, then, do you suppose that you are powerless to heal, to raise the dead, to do anything about the circumstances in a darkening world?

It is [because of] this very equation, beloved. You might say that the evolutions of earth share this one singular collective karma: the abuse of power. Therefore [have they been] reduced to threescore and ten;³ therefore [have they been] reduced to a minimum of energy so as not to allow those who have a record of the abuse [of power] to make a horrendous karma again and again.

See this equation, beloved, and see again in the mirror of self what folly it is to have pride in one's mind or intellect or supposed spiritual prowess, what folly it is to lean upon that power that is not truly the power of God, that Mind, that Presence.

Against the backdrop, then, of the saints in white who surround you now, whose faces and presences you see in the mirror, take a measure of yourself if you can. Gauge your point on the Path and recognize that in your present state it is by the glory of the LORD and the grace of God that you even have opportunity to balance that karma [of the abuse of power] and step-by-step to enter

³Ps. 90:10.

anew the temple of Serapis Bey, the Dome of the Rock⁴ of Hercules and Amazonia, or perhaps be in the presence of El Morya or Archangel Michael [at their retreats] at Darjeeling and Banff, to know again increment by increment the power of God.

My call to you, then, is to discipline yourself each day in the mastery of the increment of power that is yours, God-given. Let it be mastered in the chakras, in the spoken word, in the third eye. And know that as you build solidly, that power does become a part of your identity and you become a part of it. Thus, as you build you will see that the forces of Death and Hell shall not prevail against you.

Do not take this discipline in isolation, as a lonely climber, but recognize that our Brotherhood has ordained the Community of the Holy Spirit, the Mystery School of Lord Maitreya. Thus, by the reinforcement of many devotees at all steps and stages on the Path, both the weak and the strong in an unguarded moment are yet protected by the Circle of the One. Few solitary climbers make it on the Path, beloved.

Again, look into the mirror. I urge you to do so without hesitation, for it is a cosmic moment and dispensation that has not been given to you in this manner in your entire life and shall not be given to you again until you have fully used what has been revealed.

Thus, see and know, if you dare to look, how the forces of hell would move against you, how Archangel Michael does stand between you and them, how you need the Hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood (which consists of the sons and daughters of God, the Archangels and Cosmic Beings and even the elementals).

[See and know] how God has conspired to put together this cosmic Community of Lightbearers and enlightened ones for mutual reinforcement in the days and hours of Armageddon, when hosts of Darkness from distant spheres array themselves against the Woman clothed with the Sun, who does again and again bring forth the Divine Manchild as the Christ consciousness appearing in each and every one of you.

Pray diligently also for mothers with child who are bearing souls of Light of greater attainment than their own. For parents come under the opposition of the fallen ones who attack the child, and these fallen ones have an attainment on the left-handed path commensurate with that of the incoming avatar on the right-handed path.

Therefore, beloved, the equation of the protection of fathers and mothers and families in the day of the appearing of the descent of souls of Light should be in your heart and mind continually. For if the bearing of such a holy child should cause a mishap or an untimely removal from the screen of life of parents or sponsors, then, beloved, we do not send such a soul of Light.

See how the earth is crying out for Light, Light and Light! Whether it be embodied angels serving the good, elementals serving the good, people of God serving the God-Good, they all, one and all, cry out for Light and for Deliverance! And some receive it and some do not. It is a karmic situation, but it is also a situation of nonkarma: it is one of initiation.

Let the bold ones, then, be emboldened in the desire to receive Light as an empowerment unto the giving to others of that Light, unto the keeping of that Light as guardians of the sacred fire!

O beloved, we have spoken in this wise for many years!

The giant leap that could take you beyond measures and measures of karma is a possibility. But if you would skip over the trends of your karma, which manifest as trends of your psychology, then you must have a self-discipline that is equal to that level of initiation to which you aspire. Only that self-discipline can win against the momentums of karma that pull you as an undertow of a great sea, a sea of darkness that moves in other directions than the direction of your Polestar.

⁴The retreat of Elohim Hercules and Amazonia is located in and over Half Dome, a huge, mile-high rocky dome in Yosemite National Park, California.

How, then, is this to be accomplished?

How do you beat the fates of karma and psychology and arrive at the place where you are ready for that empowerment before it is too late for a world, a world that has been waiting for aeons for the glory of the LORD as the sunrise within you?

I will tell you, beloved. It is to affix your soul to the Ascended Master El Morya or to Saint Germain, principal Gurus who will carry you and teach you and accelerate you. Yes, there are some who will accept the word of one such as Morya and make swift strides. There are others who will move with Saint Germain. But Saint Germain does often send them back to El Morya to receive that foundational training.

Thus, beloved, El Morya awaits the call of the earnest soul who understands the meaning of daily and hourly obedience to precepts in order that that soul may not, then, repeat again and again and again the same mistakes, the same errors, the same disobediences.

If you can learn a lesson of God on this day and keep that lesson and move forward with that lesson sealed so that you shall never again compromise [yourself on that lesson], you can know a path of true adeptship under the Ascended Masters, whose teachings are brought to you accurately by this Messenger and by the ascended Messenger, whose deliveries are amply recorded and printed.

Know, then, that the teaching is there, the sponsorship is there and the Great White Brotherhood does come close to you now. Behold, then, the glory of the saints as tens of thousands of these saints surround this place, envelop this city and show you how they are the presence of the swaddling garment of God in a protection of Light in this moment that is almost smothering.

Yes, beloved, if you have a true desire for adeptship - not for spiritual pride but for the giving of the gift of self on behalf of those who have not the qualifications to attain that adeptship - then I tell you, heaven will not hold you back. There is no holding back of the one who is willing to move forward and who does recognize in this hour that chelas of self-mastery are the ones who must come forward if those prophecies that are coming upon the earth are to be stopped or mitigated.

A karma is descending. It is a grave karma, beloved. Of all those who speak positively, whether on the economy or the political events or of those situations that are transpiring in every nation, none can hide the darkness of the Dark Cycle. May you be a bright light within that cycle.

Now I show you upon the mirror that is before you the great darkness in the earth, the great darkness of the fallen ones. And I show you your Holy Christ Self and yourself one in that Christ, piercing that darkness, standing in the very center of it! And the Light of that single Christ is the Light that lightens an entire world.

The whole world can be filled with the glory of God! This is the calling of the legions of Truth, of healing, of science, of the abundant life and of the two-edged sword of the Fifth Ray that cleaves asunder the Real from the Unreal. Christ is Truth incarnate!

I, Meta, who come with my healing bands, salute you in that Truth and I say, be that Christ Truth and prove and reprove a world!

As long as thou art in the world, thou art either the Light of the world⁵ or the Darkness of the world. Choose this day! And cease your dallying in the gray area of self-conceit! For self-conceit is folly and it is death.

I, Meta, shall continue to impress upon you all Christ Truth until you dismiss me. Thus, I shall be with those of you who no longer desire the compromise of the human consciousness and you shall know what it means to be sponsored by a Mother of the Fifth Ray.

With Mary I come, with Pallas Athena, with the Cosmic Being Elohim Virginia. I come with a cosmos of the mind of the Cosmic Virgin and I am ready to assist you.

⁵John 9:5.

You are Christ Truth. I know it!

Do you know it, my beloved?

[“Yes!”]

Oh then, I pray you, be wise, be wise, be wise!

Be it. Be it now.

The Ascended Lady Master Meta serves on the Fifth Ray (green ray) of healing, science and truth. She is the daughter of Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, hierarchs of the planet Venus. On Atlantis, Meta tended the flame of healing in the healing temple, now focused in the etheric plane over New England. In a dictation given December 30, 1974, the Ascended Master Hilarion told us that Meta had volunteered to tarry with earth’s evolutions. He said: “Meta, then, will occupy etheric levels of the atmosphere of the planet, serving in the various healing temples. Her assignment is to minister to the needs of children.” He said that Meta would be at hand to help mothers and fathers with problems with their children and to heal the minds of children from harmful influences. She is assisted by priestesses of the sacred fire who have tended the flame of healing for thousands of years and who will come to the bedside of children in answer to our call. Meta works with all the Healing Masters and the angelic hosts. She carries in her consciousness the immaculate concept, the pure and perfect crystal design, for every child on earth and those coming into embodiment. Hilarion recommended that we appeal to Meta to transfer the crystal matrix for our children. He said: “You can call for the Healing Thoughtform and the crystal of the immaculate concept to be anchored in their etheric bodies, even now in this very moment. Each day call upon Meta and you will see how your children will preserve the crystal clarity of the consciousness of God that they had upon entering the world scene.”

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Meta was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 12, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictations of the Ascended Lady Masters Meta and Nada and the Bodhisattva Kuan Yin are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91126). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Meta’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 57

The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada - November 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 57 - The Beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada - November 13, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

IV

So Great a Love

Self-Givingness unto God:

The Key to Empowerment

How, then, shall you endure so great a salvation?¹

How shall you endure so great a love?

Only love will allow you to fulfill this call of beloved Meta. Love so supplies you with the holiness of a divine completion that you are able, then, to remember hour upon hour the joyous discipline of Love.

O how ready is our God! O such love! May you feel now the presence of the Archangel Chamuel and of Charity, of myself and of the Elohim of Love, Heros and Amora. Feel now the love of the Holy Spirit. Feel the love of Paul the Venetian. Feel that love, O my beloved, and see if once having touched and been touched by this love you can even bear to be without it for a moment.

This love of the love of God inspires meditation upon the One, the dissolving of self into the Greater Self until the Greater Self does displace the lesser self and appear as thine own True Self.

Is this not Love's own alchemy - you so desiring to enter into the love of God and [to have] the love of God contain thee?

Yes, for love and love alone men and nations will sacrifice. They will bend the knee. They will come upon the Holy of Holies. They will know an inner walk with God that is the cosmic wheel turning as the great wagon wheel of life that crosses the prairies, the continents and even becomes the wheel of an Elijah's chariot.

Yes, the wheel of love propels you onward in this service. Service unto life is a self-givingness. O that givingness unto God! O that givingness unto God! This is the key to empowerment.

Yes, you will meet those of the East. They are many who have worked for the siddhis, the vibhuti.² They have worked for them, beloved. They have attained them. But they have no moral

¹Heb. 2:3.

²siddhis [Sanskrit, roughly translated as "perfect abilities"] and vibhuti [Sanskrit, literally "revelations, powers"]:

fiber, no character in Christ. They are not soon to be the Buddha, not even having been accepted on the path of the Bodhisattva. Yet they come to the West plying their wares, and the silly ones flock after them, are traduced and seduced by them.

Yes, beloved, beware the false teachers out of the East. Go not there but go to the kingdom of God that is within you.³ Go to Divine Love: for the cup of Divine Love is all healing power, is all the power of alchemy for the transformation of a world by Love.

What of the selflessness?

I have described it. It is the Greater Self appearing. Desire this birth! Desire this birth. Desire this cosmic conception of the Higher Self within you. Desire to see the sugar cube of self dissolved and to allow the fear, the ultimate fear of the loss of self, to be endured. For suddenly, in a moment, true Divine Love descending shall swallow up that not-self, that fear, and true Divine Love shall unveil the one who is thy true divine nature.

Give birth to this, beloved! Give birth to this. Then thou shalt know new pinions that shall carry thee into new realms of Light.

I AM Nada. My love, so intense for all, has enabled me to accept and fulfill my responsibilities as a member of the Karmic Board and as the Lord of the Sixth Ray. It is the grace of Jesus Christ. It is the grace of Lord Maitreya. It is the grace of Gautama Buddha. It is the grace of Sanat Kumara.

I am one with the Ruby Ray Masters and the Dhyani Buddhas. Thus, my greatest sense of self is “God is Love where I am.” Love where I am can and does and shall never fail to meet all needs of the hour for all who call upon me and for all to whom I have pledged my responsibility for Love’s perfect bloom.

Let the soul blossom freely! Let the soul fear not to unfold her petals! Let the soul fear not to enter God, to be God! Let the soul fear not the entering of God unto herself. Let the soul fear not the Divine Lover, to be wooed and to be loved, to be assimilated, to be reborn again.

Thou shalt have many lifetimes within this life if thou dost choose the path of Love’s hurrying. If anyone says to you, “What is your hurry?” simply say: “I am hurrying to keep up with Nada, with my Divine Lover, with the One who calls me. And as I run to answer the call I must keep running, for my Divine Lover is the God who is the Spirit of the LORD, who does ever engage in the process of self-transcendence and therefore I must become Love’s newness day by day.”

Yes, beloved, you can indeed fulfill all things when you get rid of the sense of self and enter into the Real Self. Fear not. You shall still have this body and this mind, but they shall be renovated by such bands as those of Saint Francis.⁴ They shall be rebuilt and remade.

Yes, beloved, a newness of life can come upon you! Understand there is a fear in the sinews and in the bones and in the organs to let go of the sense of self. It involves the fear of death itself, and yet death and resurrection is the theme of the path of the Christed ones.

Why wait till the end of life to die all at once, when in dying a little each day,⁵ you can put on a portion of the deathless self each day? Thus, when the hour of change does ultimately come, you

supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga. These include clairaudience, clairvoyance, the ability to read thoughts, knowledge of previous births, levitation, dominion over the elements, and the ability to make oneself invisible.

³Luke 17:20, 21.

⁴In 1206 Saint Francis was called by God to repair the Church, which had fallen into corruption. While he was in prayer in the ruined chapel of San Damiano outside the gate of Assisi, he heard a voice from the crucifix above the altar command: “Go, Francis, and repair my house, which, as you see, is falling in ruins.” For two or three years, Francis dedicated himself to repairing the chapel of San Damiano and two other small churches. In 1209, with a band of eleven disciples, he officially began his Franciscan Order of Friars Minor (the “little brothers”) “to follow the teachings of our Lord Jesus Christ and to walk in his footsteps.”

⁵I Cor. 15:31.

are already the Deathless Self clothed in the Deathless Solar Body.⁶

It is a shame to wait, beloved ones, for the fire of the resurrection is intense. Its very purpose necessitates an accelerated fire, for it accelerates the light atoms of your being and takes you to the point of Light from which you descended so very, very long ago.

This earth is a scene of the forgetfulness of Love. People long to taste the love of God again, but they have forgotten the taste and will not know it until they taste it again. Thus, they accept many harmful substances as a substitute. But once the elixir is quaffed in this life, you should never again know the forgetfulness of the absence of Love - which absence is caused by yourself.

We speak in terms of a divine mysticism, but the true mystics are the only truly practical people. They are those who can live in this earth, make their mark, be effective and themselves overcome the traducing, seducing ones by a Spirit of Reality that is akin to the Spirit of Truth and the piercing white of the honor flame.

Seek the honor of God, then, and know that Love will fulfill the whole law of adeptship in you if only you will fulfill Love's law. It is a simple message, beloved, but it is an ancient call that has echoed down the channels of the centuries.

You are, as it were, at the bottom of a channel of light that goes to the Central Sun and you hear echoing down its chamber the call of Divine Love. It seems so very far away, yet it is transmitted through your own heartbeat.

You can ascend the spiral. Therefore, call daily for the transmutation of the gravity of karma. And I mean this word in both senses; for karma is both grave and heavy and, when untransmuted, it shall take you to your grave, unfulfilled by Light. The gravity of earth signifies the weight of world karma.

Be lightless and filled with Light! Be emptied of light misused and filled with Light correctly used.

I speak for the Chohans, the Lords of the Seven Rays, today, who invite you anew to call to be taken to their universities of the Spirit⁷ that you might be God-taught and be of ultimate usefulness unto God in this window of opportunity that this decade presents.

I AM Nada of the living flame of Love.

Let your love also be a living Love flame!

The Ascended Lady Master Nada is the Chohan of the Sixth Ray (purple and gold ray) of Ministration and Service. She is also a member of the Karmic Board, on which she serves as the representative of the Third Ray (pink ray) of Divine Love. From Nada we learn the practical application of love and the path of personal Christhood through ministration and service to life. On Atlantis, Nada worked in the healing arts and served as a priestess in the Temple of Love. The etheric counterpart of this temple, which is designed after the pattern of a rose, is centered above New Bedford, Massachusetts. She was also embodied as a lawyer on Atlantis, where she championed the cause of divine justice for the downtrodden and oppressed. In her final incarnation 2,700 years ago, Nada was the youngest of a large family of exceptionally gifted children. She was tutored by Charity, Archeia of the Third Ray, in how to expand the threefold flame of love in her heart for the quickening of the chakras of her talented brothers and sisters. She chose to forgo pursuing her own career in that embodiment and instead kept the flame in deep meditation and prayer for her brothers and sisters in their various fields of endeavor. In her dictation on August 28, 1982, Nada spoke of that lifetime: "I can assure you that at the conclusion of my incarnation when I saw the victory of each one of my brothers

⁶The Deathless Solar Body is the wedding garment (referred to in Matt. 22:1-14) that the soul must wear if she is to enter in to (1) the alchemical marriage (the soul's permanent bonding to the Holy Christ Self) and (2) the ritual of the ascension (the Christed one's permanent fusing to the I AM Presence). See "The Great Deathless Solar Body" in Dossier on the Ascension, pp. 154-59 and 1989 PoW, p. 516 n. 15.

⁷Universities of the Spirit. See p. 168 n. 1.

and sisters, the fullness of my joy was in a heart of Love expanded. . . .It seemed to the world, and perhaps even to my own, that I had not accomplished much. But I took my leave into the higher octaves thoroughly understanding the meaning of the self-mastery of the pink flame. Thus it was from the point of the Third Ray that I entered into the heart of Christ and saw the application [on the Sixth Ray] as ministration and service.” The Ascended Lady Master Nada assists ministers, missionaries, teachers, healers, psychologists, counsellors at law and public servants - all who are involved in serving the needs of others. She teaches at the retreat of Jesus in the etheric octave over Saudi Arabia, where she instructs on the God-mastery of the emotions and the quieting of inordinate desire. Nada is an Initiate and Master of the Path of the Ruby Ray. She is very much involved with the initiation and sponsorship of twin flames and the Aquarian-age family. She also ministers to the world’s children with legions of angels who personally tend to the needs of the youth. (See Lords of the Seven Rays, Book One, pp. 217-35; Book Two, pp. 211-46.)

This dictation by the Ascended Lady Master Nada was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 12, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictations of the Ascended Lady Masters Meta and Nada and the Bodhisattva Kuan Yin are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91126). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Nada’s direction for clarity in the written word.]

57.1 I AM the Witness - November 13, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 57 - I AM the Witness - November 13, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Friends,

I’ve decided. I, too, must add my voice as witness to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters.

I was born in the Caribbean and moved to the United States in 1970 at age twelve. Indeed, for my father, who had been experiencing difficulty with his career, it was the hand of opportunity. Within three days he got a job with a company that he’s been happy with to this day.

As for me, I’ve always felt like an outsider looking in on the comings and goings, ups and downs of others. None of it ever made sense. People around me never appeared to be curious or concerned about themselves nor the causes or effects of anything in their lives. It seemed to me their lives were symptomatic.

The Unity Church offered a degree of answers but it never fully addressed the eternal question: Who? What? Why?

At age eighteen, I became pregnant. Frankly, I had believed I was missing something by not being a part of the sexual revolution. Seeking to express what I thought was the newfound freedom of my generation, I decided to find out what I’d been missing. (Now, in retrospect, I believe this sexual revolution is truly overrated and that there is absolutely nothing to be gained by it!)

At the time, I was living with my parents and my mother was already in the Teachings. Before I knew I was pregnant, I noticed, much to my consternation, that whenever I would go into my mother’s room, the eyes of one of the holy personages whose pictures hung on the wall (to me, they were just pictures of turbaned men) followed me everywhere I moved. I cannot express even now how startled I was!

After this happened each and every time, I questioned my mother. “Why,” I demanded, “is that man always looking at me?” My mother, hardly able to control her mirth, replied, “That is the Maha Chohan. Among other things he is the sponsor of incoming souls.”

It was simply too ridiculous to be true! Before even I knew, this “picture” knew. This Maha Chohan had effectively informed my mother and myself that I was to become a mother.

Fascinated, I pumped my mother for information on the Teachings. She introduced me to Saint Germain, El Morya and Mother Mary, along with a host of others. I learned of the Messengers and the science of the spoken Word. Soon I began giving the rosary and decreeing. This gave me the impetus to understand my role and what was happening to me. It was not pat answers I wanted. I wanted the truth.

I even recall some heated discussions with my mother on this or that point of the Bible or the Teachings. It finally came down to the fact that the truth was simply the truth - regardless of whether I chose to accept it or not. This is what “sold” me on the Teachings: God’s law is not altered by an act of man - a point I could not argue.

After my son was born (by the grace of God, he and I were both okay, as I had experienced an extremely difficult pregnancy), my mother cared for him for three months so I could go to Summit University. Those three months were an investment that has paid off to this day in both my life and my son’s. If ever there was a turning point for me, that was it!

At Summit University, the very mention of the Masters’ names, as I was reintroduced to Masters and teachings forgotten, made my heart beat faster and ran goose pimples through my body. I remember an array of events and things seen.

One morning I was awakened by the sweetest voice saying, “Karen, it’s time to get up.” This was accompanied by a feather-light touch on my toe. Upon questioning my roommates, no one had said anything nor touched me.

I recall an outing to the beach. As I was sitting on a dock too close to the surf, my glasses were abruptly swept out to sea. In desperation, I called out to the undines to please return them, as I simply could not afford a replacement. After a few minutes I had accepted the inevitability of their loss and began walking back to my classmates. To my joy and surprise, my glasses, though scratched, were deposited at my feet by an incoming wave!

On another occasion at a fiery decree session, I glanced out the window and saw - yes, you guessed it - Archangel Michael in full armour, larger than life, around the height of a two-or three-story building! He wore breastplate and helmet and wielded sword and shield.

I can also give living testimony to the Messenger. During most of the time I was attending Summit University, she was out stumping. Yet on one of the occasions that she came to the classroom I was able to feel her presence before I even saw her! I had my back to her as she walked past a fellow student and me. I said, “That was Mother!”

On another occasion, I remember knowing instinctively where she was and my eyes automatically and accurately sought her out in a crowd.

I can witness to her calling, as I have seen the presence of the Ascended Master Jesus, dressed in purple and gold robes, coalesce out of the air into points of light and stand right behind her. This I saw before she even moved her lips to indicate that the Master Jesus was about to address us.

I would like to say that had I not been witness to these things, I would still know in my heart that the Ascended Masters’ Teachings are the true teachings. Had I not voiced this here and now, the very atoms of my being would cry out in witness!

Many will attempt to rationalize or explain away such experiences - but the truth remains and the steadfastness and reality of the Teachings will outlive and transcend all attempts to explain them away.

These Teachings have not brought me untold riches, have not miraculously cured all my diseases, have not removed every obstacle from my path. They have shown me that there is a Path. They

have given me the only freedom I have known. They have brought light into my darkness. They have placed tools in my hands to assist me to conquer.

Mostly, they have brought love to pick me up and carry me when I was too weak at heart to go on. Indeed, they are making me whole - not curing my symptoms, but healing my heart, my soul, my mind and, come to think of it, even my body.

Sincerely,

Chapter 58

The Beloved Bodhisattva Kuan Yin - November 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 58 - The Beloved Bodhisattva Kuan Yin - November 17, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

V

“Forgive and Be Forgiven”

Enter the Circle of the One

Opportunity to the Lightbearers to Accelerate the Balancing of Their Karma

Without the mercy and forgiveness of God there can be no rejoicing in the heart of the daughter of Zion. Mercy, therefore, is the foundation [of the return]; forgiveness, therefore, is the foundation of the return - of the assimilation of thy soul by the living Christ and the Lord Buddha.

I AM Kuan Yin, the open door unto the Amitabha Buddha. I am the opening of the way unto the mercy of God, which you must first give to God if you would receive it from him.

Give mercy unto God and forgive God of all those things that you have blamed him for. You may not know that you have blamed God but in subconscious, unconscious levels of being, many, in fact the majority, do hold against God the circumstances of the karmic law of retribution that does affect them. Therefore there is an anger against God and a nonforgiving [of God].

If you would be forgiven, beloved, [you must] first recognize that it is you who have transgressed against God. Call upon the law of forgiveness. See yourself drenched in a holy unguent of purple fire, in a balm of violet ray. See yourself receiving that mercy in proportion as you give it, for it is the Law [that you will reap mercy only as you sow mercy].

Then know that your heart shall truly rejoice, even as your heart rejoices when you know you have done well and served with a pure heart [and therefore] you can accept yourself and God can accept you.

Know, then, that the days and lifetimes of your impurity or uncleanness and of the sensing thereof recall a karma that has rested upon you and endured, for the karmic law has exacted it.

But in this day and in this hour you come under the new dispensation, when by the violet flame that is Mercy's flame - which is always released when you give my mantras¹ - [the opportunity] does open unto Lightbearers of the world for the acceleration of the balancing of karma such has not been seen in many, many ages.

¹The mantras of Kuan Yin are recorded on Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: [5]

Such an opportunity to be restored to wholeness, to set one's feet upon the path of Life again! Oh yes, beloved, the rejoicing to know that God has accepted thee as his son, his daughter and that the curse of the name "sinner" is broken and that you can return [to God] by Love through mercy even as you give mercy to others.

It has been spoken before but we have come to offer you a trilogy, a triptych if you wish, a panorama of Truth and Love and Mercy, that you might understand that these are truly the ingredients of the rejoicing of a mother's heart in seeing the image of Christ once again upon your face and the face of your soul.

I, too, represent the Karmic Board and I served as the Lord of the Seventh Ray before Saint Germain took that office. I am the Bodhisattva who has tarried long with the evolutions of earth. I minister unto all but I am here specifically to assist the original Lightbearers of God to attain to that level of Christhood which they once knew. [This I do in order] that they might in turn be the God or Goddess of Mercy on planet earth for children who have yet to reach that level.

I place my Electronic Presence this day over one million souls who have known the point of Christhood with Jesus Christ in ancient days of Atlantis and in ancient days of India.² So they have come again and many have exchanged their robes for the robes of this world.

And this brings me full circle to the subject of the robe of the pride of the intellect and its narrow band of attainment. Yes, beloved, these individuals have exchanged the robe of Christhood in the Mind of God for the robe of pride - pride in the path of that human will, that human personality and that human mind.

Therefore, I say to all: Call for the divine exchange and let it take place day by day smoothly, old garments for new - imperfect truth, imperfect love, imperfect mercy for the perfect all three, the perfection of all three. Yes, tender ones, loving ones who seek to be as we are, we are with you.

Now Mercy's flame and cup is offered to one million souls. Some receive it, some do not. I regularly assign my angels to this task. Those [angels] whose cups are rejected are themselves dejected, for they are burdened when souls who have had so great a light have now so great a pride that they do not understand how great is their need for mercy and for the forgiveness of God.

I AM Kuan Yin and, [as I sit on the Karmic Board,] I am involved in all legal matters. Call to me for mercy in mitigating the judgments of this world and even the judgments of the Karmic Board. Call to beloved Portia, twin flame of Saint Germain, for divine justice and then [to me for] Mercy's flame to be added to that justice.

Yes, many matters are before the courts of the world today and many individuals will not receive the true and just verdict or sentencing. Many are abused, mistreated, yes, beloved.

Know, then, that your continual calls for the Seven Archangels to overshadow the judges, the magistrates and the rulers of the people in this world are indeed in order. Call to the Archangels, then, whenever you must face those who hold the reins of power; for the advice is still well-taken: "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."³

The surest path to divine justice and divine mercy is the violet flame. The surest path to soul liberation and the balancing of karma is the violet flame! The surest path to adeptship in the flame of Christ Truth is the violet flame! The surest path to the expansion of the heart is the love meditation in Mercy's ray.

So forgive and be forgiven.

So extend true justice and receive true justice in kind.

²See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis," on videocassette (161 min., GP91106) and on audiocassette (163 min., A91074).

³Matt. 22:21; Mark 12:17; Luke 20:25.

I AM Kuan Yin and I am touching the seat-of-the-soul chakra of each one. It is with an awakening love, as the Divine Mother should come upon you to gently fold back the covers that you might awaken to the morning light of Mercy's flame and feel the healing power of God's mercy.

How tenderly do the angels of mercy care for you now! Call to them in the coming days that you might know such a profound sense of inner resolution in all conditions in your life.

Mercy is as mercy does. It is not a passive flame but wholly active. Be active in forgiving and receiving forgiveness. In the giving and receiving of forgiveness you are impelled to action for the very gratitude of such a mercy as can absolve all things, yes, all things, beloved.

There is no sin that is outside of the pale of Mercy's flame. All things can be forgiven. Some sins that are greater require greater effort, compensation and transmutation, but in the end forgiveness can be given but only unto those who forgive in like measure unto a universe, as the universe does measure out mercy unto them.

With a grateful heart, therefore, go forth. For without mercy, you cannot be Christ Truth in action. Without mercy, love shall be compromised. O beloved, this is the nectar of the Buddhas! It is Mercy's elixir.

If you have hardness of heart, choose your violet flame decrees and my mantras and engage in perpetual mantra giving as the heart and the mind have impressed upon them the mantra and as the mantra begins to sing in you even as you sing in it.

Mantras of mercy will wear down layers upon layers upon layers of nonmercy in your tree of life as nothing else will. See how by Mercy's flame you shall be delivered of the karma - the group karma of a world that has abused God's power, beloved.

Remember, I did it. So can you.

I leave you with a cup of Mercy's flame in your hand. May you drink a sip daily and a sip again and again. It is potent, beloved, a potent potion, as they say. Take it, then.

And all who are my children, now bringing me violets of mercy, so I say to you, dear elementals and sweet children of Christ Jesus and the Buddha Gautama, be blessed by your own merciful hearts and rise now to the retreat of Eriel of the Light that you might rejoice in elementals' receiving of Mercy's flame through the calls of Keepers of the Flame.⁴

Know this law, beloved: When your heart shall be filled with the fullness of God's mercy, then and only then shall you know yourself in the Circle of the One, in the law of the circle, in the protection of the circle, in the perfection of the circle.

So I AM Kuan Shih Yin. My ministry is unto all life. Come and join me. I would teach you of the ministry of the brothers and sisters of mercy.

The Bodhisattva Kuan Yin is known as the Goddess of Mercy because she ensouls the God qualities of mercy, compassion and forgiveness. She serves on the Karmic Board as the representative of the Seventh Ray (violet ray). She also held the office of Chohan of the Seventh Ray for two thousand years until Saint Germain assumed that office in the late 1700s. Kuan Yin ascended thousands of years ago and has taken the vow of the Bodhisattva to serve planet earth until all her evolutions are free. From her etheric retreat, the Temple of Mercy, over Peking, China, she ministers to the souls of humanity, teaching them to balance their karma and fulfill their divine plan through loving service to life and application of the violet flame. In Chinese Buddhism, Kuan Yin is seen as the feminine form of the Indian and Tibetan Avalokitesvara - an emanation of the Dhyani Buddha Amitabha. Legends recount that Avalokitesvara was "born" from a ray of white light that emitted from Amitabha's right

⁴Join in the mission of mercy for elemental life! Get your own copy of the newly released decree-and-song tapes Violet Flame for Elemental Life - Fire, Air, Water and Earth 1 and 2 (90 min. ea., includes booklets).

eye. Kuan Yin is also appealed to as the “bestower of children” and patroness of fishermen. Mother Mary once told us: “The blessed Kuan Yin has become known as the Saviouress out of the East performing the selfsame and identical function as my own, yet each of us bringing to this office of Mother our past attainment and experience, which is different by our very service on differing rays.”

In a dictation given on Mother’s Day, May 8, 1988, Kuan Yin said: I ask you to prove me, to make your demands upon me and to command my Light and to keep on so doing until you should sense you have reached the limitations of my office. For I tell you, beloved, there is no thing of the will of God that I will not alchemically precipitate if you are able to bear it, if you are able to hold the harmony for it, and if you will seek the internal integration of the soul in the Seventh Ray chakra with the fiery heart of the living Christ Bodhisattva. (See Kuan Yin Opens the Door to the Golden Age, 1982 PoW, Book I, pp. 1-80, Book II, pp. 81-140; and “The Compassionate Saviouress,” in Kuan Yin’s Crystal Rosary booklet, pp. 1-11.)

This dictation by the Bodhisattva Kuan Yin was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 12, 1991, at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

58.1 I AM the Witness - November 17, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 58 - I AM the Witness - November 17, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

During the Jesus’ “Watch With Me” Vigil of the Hours recently, I looked at the statue of Kuan Yin on the altar and was reminded of the miracles that I had witnessed through her blessed presence, her name and her rosary.

I was working overseas as a doctor in anesthesia when I applied to go to Summit University. I went to S.U. and returned home to my own country to take up another anesthesia position in a large women’s hospital. It was a busy regional center for obstetrics and gynecology with an excellent anesthesia department, which took all of the difficult cases from the rest of the state.

My first day on the job after S.U. I was assigned to help one of the consultants. He was about to put a lady to sleep for removal of an ovarian cyst, a routine case that would take about an hour.

I said my usual prayers quietly under my theater mask, calling to the Masters and angels for protection and guidance. I have found that these prayers really work and no one need ever know that they are given.

I would ask for patients to be taken to the etheric octave during the operation so that they would not be caught on the astral plane. When I did this, I found that patients woke up much more smoothly and easily, with less side effects and unpleasant dreams, etc.

In addition, while the patients were asleep I would talk to them as if they were able to hear. (Many studies show that some patients are able to recall things said at an operation even though they are unable to feel pain or be aware of the operation.) I would whisper in their ear that the operation was going well, that they would wake up comfortably and without pain and let them know what was happening to them.

I remember one patient who had to have recurrent operations. Every three months she would be put to sleep for a short procedure lasting only ten minutes but she would spend the next three days vomiting and very unwell. The doctors had tried everything to alleviate the problem but nothing worked.

When it came my turn to put her to sleep during one of her visits, I had no option but to give her the same anesthetic she had received many times before. When I saw her post-operatively she was sitting up in bed, delighted that for the first time in several years she was not vomiting! When she asked me what I had done, I told her she had been given a regular anesthetic but I had simply prayed for her. I told her she could pray for herself next time, no matter who gave the anesthetic.

Prayer works very well for labor and childbirth. Part of my hospital work was to help women having difficult or painful labors or caesarean sections. The nurses would call to say that someone needed to have an anesthetic for a labor that was not progressing as it should. Instead of taking the lift down to the delivery room, I would take the stairwell that was used infrequently. On my way down five flights of stairs, I would make calls to the Masters, angels and Kuan Yin to help that lady, to remove the blocks to the flow of the labor and to assist the child. It was amazing to me that often by the time I got there the labor had suddenly progressed and I had arrived in time to see a baby being born. The nurses would grin, look at me and say, "Guess we don't need you after all!"

Some of the nurses caught on and if someone was having a difficult labor they would call me to come down, even if the person did not need my services. They said that a lot of times the labor would start moving!

I have seen many examples of the heavenly hosts' intercession to produce the best of possible results in medical and surgical care. They will be a part of every team if we invite them. Anyone having an operation or procedure can ask for the Masters and angels to overshadow those involved in their care and ask others to pray and decree for them.

A friend of mine had a difficult, painful labor that was not progressing. A group of five of us gave the decree to Astrea thirty-six times. Her husband called to say it had made all the difference in the world. Shortly after, she gave birth to a healthy baby boy.

Back to the lady having the operation to remove the cyst. She had told me that she did not think she would wake up after the operation. We did our best to reassure her and tell her that we were there to see that she got the best of care. Once she was asleep in the operating theater, I leaned over and felt her abdomen, something that I do not normally do, as we are usually very busy with other details.

The lump, or "cyst," was about the size of a small orange but I was alarmed to feel that it pulsed beneath my hand. This usually indicates that the lump is very vascular - i.e., it has a good blood supply or it may contain blood. It is a warning sign to surgeons that the blood loss could be more than usual.

I asked the surgeon about it as he scrubbed up. He had of course noticed it, too, but the radiology and ultrasound reports had assured him that it was a transmitted pulsation - which meant that the cyst rested on a nearby blood vessel that transmitted its pulsation to the cyst, causing it to move with the pulse. They had even done extra tests to be sure.

The operation began and once the surgeon got to the cyst, bleeding started and it was more than usual. As he progressed, the bleeding got worse and would not stop. It took him some time to determine where the bleeding was coming from.

In the meantime the operation had changed from routine to emergency. Emergency procedures were put into action, extra staff arrived. We suddenly had three more surgeons, including a general surgeon and a vascular surgeon (a specialist who operates on blood vessels).

Two anesthetists helped us to put in extra intravenous lines to cope with the blood loss. Two nursing staff kept us supplied with intravenous fluids and blood that we could quickly transfuse into the patient. The theater quickly filled with people working very hard. It was an enormous undertaking to tend to all the details needed to keep her alive.

At times the bleeding would ease off but it always began again. One surgeon spent all his time

just suctioning up the blood that welled from the wound.

Gradually a clearer picture emerged to explain what had happened. The patient had undergone a hysterectomy some months before, performed by the same surgeon. He had inadvertently tied off a small artery, which had then become swollen to an enormous size over the succeeding months. What I had felt in her abdomen was not an ovarian cyst at all but a large dilated artery called an aneurism. The surgeon had cut into this swollen artery thinking it was a cyst, changing a routine case into major surgery.

The operation had begun at 8 a.m. It was now almost 1 p.m. The patient had received massive amounts of fluid, including forty units of blood, but it did not replace what she was losing. It looked like we would lose her despite all our efforts.

Her blood pressure, which had been holding, got lower and lower. Her heart was failing. The beep of the cardiac monitor got slower as her pulse got fainter - fifty, forty, thirty and dropping. We had tried everything - all of the cardiac drugs - and life support was being used.

The pulse dropped to twenty, then ten. The surgeon was in despair. Exhausted, he put down his instruments. There was nothing more he could do. We could no longer get a blood pressure at all.

Five, four, three, two, one. We all stared at the last single heartbeat that moved forlornly across the monitor. We had no more drugs to give and one of our major intravenous lines had just packed up.

At this point I called to Kuan Yin under my mask: "Kuan Yin, help!" I almost don't know why I did because it seemed so hopeless. Maybe I had remembered that Kuan Yin is known as "the court of last resort."

The very next second the heartbeat picked up and got stronger and stronger. Everyone could hear it on the monitor. We could now feel a pulse and get a blood pressure reading when we could do neither the minute before.

The blood pressure continued to climb and reach normal limits. The tense atmosphere in the theater was gone. Everyone looked around and asked, "What happened?" The surgeon asked us what we had done.

Nothing. We had nothing left to do. We had tried all of our drugs to no avail. We weren't even able to give as much blood as before because one of the intravenous lines had just given up. There was no outward explanation for the sudden turn of events.

The bleeding stopped. They quickly finished the operation and closed the abdomen. The patient was transferred to the Intensive Care Unit and we waited anxiously for her to wake up. I wished that I had thought of Kuan Yin much earlier in the operation and was concerned that I had done the wrong thing in calling to her at all at such a late stage.

Although the patient was alive, we were worried that the massive blood loss and the prolonged low blood pressure had left her with permanent disability: at the least a stroke or at worst a coma from which she would not awake. But she did wake up and was coherent and alert. Her right arm was paralyzed but there was no other damage.

She spent five days in I.C.U. The arm began to improve and she recovered well by the time she left the hospital.

When she returned for her checkup you could not tell that the arm had ever been paralyzed. What a miracle! She became the subject of a case study at the hospital and all were at a loss to explain the dramatic turn of events.

Not surprisingly, my family all developed a great attraction to Kuan Yin. We did not know it then but the Kuan Yin Rosary was about to be released and we had all been reading the book

Bodhisattva of Compassion by John Blofeld.⁵ We had remarked on the great presence of Kuan Yin that seemed to come through the book. We felt that we got to know her as a person, someone who was very real and who really cared.

We looked for statues of Kuan Yin - without much success. One day we drove through the Chinese section of town and glanced towards a shop window. We all called out together "Kuan Yin!" because we saw in the window a large Kuan Yin statue!

The store owner, a Chinese newsagent, was astounded to meet Westerners who were devotees of Kuan Yin. What had caught our eye was a large, 3-1/2-foot statue of Kuan Yin. But upon closer examination, we found that the whole display window was full of Kuan Yin statues, all shapes and sizes. What a find! We were excited and so was the owner - he had just had the shipment delivered.

We took several statues home, each person choosing the style and personality that appealed to him. There was an amazing variety. I chose the large one in the window. I just felt that I couldn't leave without her. It seemed that she wanted to come home with me. I wrapped her in my coat and sat her in the back seat with the seat belt safely buckled around her until we got her home. She had a lovely smile and took pride of place in a corner of our chapel.

About this time a second "miracle" occurred. I had left anesthesia to join a private family medical practice. I was having a very busy day at work. Everyone seemed to be sick, some of them seriously so. Everyone seemed to need counseling and I was way behind. The waiting room overflowed. We had a very busy practice anyway, but this was really "one of those days."

That morning I had seen several pregnant women (some just teenagers) all wanting to have abortions. This is always heartbreaking for me and I try to take the time to talk to them and explain the ramifications of their decision. Most often I find that they have no concept of the life that they are carrying and are quite ill-informed.

My next patient came into the room, a pretty, petite Chinese woman who spoke only a little English, not one of my regulars. She brought her daughter with her, a lovely little girl about two years old. As her sad story unfolded, she started to cry and her little girl was in tears too.

The woman was about fourteen weeks pregnant but her husband was not the father of the child. She was unhappy in her marriage. Her Chinese husband was very strict and often did not show her much affection although he loved her. She had a very brief affair, an ill-fated one-night liaison, while her husband was out of town on business. She regretted it immediately and never saw the man again. But much to her horror, she discovered she was pregnant.

She knew by her dates that her husband could not be the father of her child. She knew her husband would never understand - he would know that he was not the father and would divorce her immediately. In her mind it was unthinkable to have the baby. It would look like the father - tall, blond and blue eyed. She had to get an abortion. There was no other choice in her mind.

To make matters worse, she had taken a Chinese medicine to try to get rid of the baby but it had not worked. Now she was worried that if she did keep the baby, it would be deformed or harmed in some way.

While she cried I explained all of the pros and cons to her. We discussed all of her options in broken English but she could see no alternative to an abortion. I sat with her, held her hand, gave her a hug and remembered Kuan Yin, for cases to be despaired of!

I usually never mention my beliefs to patients but for some reason I knew it was right to talk to this lady about Kuan Yin. I asked her if she believed in Kuan Yin. She was astounded that I knew about her and stopped crying. Yes, she believed in Kuan Yin but had not prayed to her since her childhood. Her mother had been a devotee and had taught her the mantras. I recited one of them

⁵John Blofeld, *Bodhisattva of Compassion: The Mystical Tradition of Kuan Yin* (Boston: Shambhala Publications, Shambhala Dragon Editions, 1988); available through Summit University Press.

for her and she knew it, too.

Somehow things started to look up. I cannot explain why, as nothing had changed in her outward circumstances. She agreed not to do anything until she came back to see me and we could discuss things some more. She returned a couple of days later, totally changed. She had decided to keep the baby and had told her husband, who was delighted that she was pregnant and hoped for a son to carry on the family name. He did not ask any questions and she never told him about the affair, as she felt that everything would turn out right.

She came to see me during the rest of the pregnancy, even though she lived some distance away, and she always gave me a big hug and a kiss when she saw me because we shared a secret together.

When the baby was born, it was an easy birth. It was a boy and, wonder of wonders, he looked just like her husband! Everyone remarked upon it. She came to see me again to thank me but I told her to thank Kuan Yin. I still have the picture that she gave me of her miracle baby.

On that same hectic day, another of my regular patients had decided to have an abortion and had gone ahead with it. I had prayed to Kuan Yin for all of my patients that day who were pregnant and considering abortion. Not long afterwards this patient and her husband became ill. She developed a pelvic infection that took months to clear with treatment and her husband developed a chest infection and asthma for the first time in his life.

She had been brought up Catholic and was very devout in her own way but no longer went to church. She would often remark to me that she knew it had been wrong to have the abortion but she had wanted to please her husband. She felt that the illnesses were a result of the abortion and she hoped that the soul of the child she had lost would one day return to her so that she could bring it into the world.

I found very often, when I talked to women who were considering abortion, that abortion was something that they really did not want. They often developed illnesses afterwards. They often felt guilty and felt that these illnesses were due to their having taken another life.

I would share their experiences with others who were in similar circumstances and would tell them that this is what others had told me - that there is a great sense of loss and grief that does not always manifest right away but can surface in many different forms in many ways even years later. Women are very sensitive to their bodies and will almost always tell you what they really feel if you give them the license and the opportunity to do so.

The next intercession of Kuan Yin is one which is very dear to my heart because it involves my family. We had heard the call of the Masters to become physically and spiritually prepared for survival and wanted to be obedient to that call. My parents had wanted to sell their home so that they could have money for the necessary food, shelter and survival preparations for all of us as well as the move to the Inner Retreat, as we felt that this was the correct place for us.

They put the house on the market but real estate was having a recession in our state and the prospects did not look good. We had a price in mind that we thought was the right one, which would enable us to do all that we had to. We waited and waited and prayed and decreed but nothing happened.

Finally one night, while we were on vacation out of town, the idea occurred to us to give Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary⁶ together from beginning to end, naming all of our problems, and see what Kuan Yin could do. So we sat together and went through the whole booklet with the three cassettes and then went to sleep.

The next day after we arrived back home, the real estate agent said we had a buyer for our home at exactly the price we wanted. Four weeks later we arrived at the Inner Retreat and made our

⁶Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, 3-audiocassette album, 4 hr. 40 min., A88084 (includes 40-page booklet). See p. 643 n. 1.

preparations. We are grateful that we have not had to use them so far but it is a wonderful security knowing that they are there.

I recently needed Kuan Yin again. I had waited two and a half years for my status as a resident of the United States to become finalized so that I could join your staff. I was originally told that the process could take one to two years. After waiting that period of time, I was told I would have to wait another one to two years. Almost in despair, I called upon Kuan Yin again, told her of my plight and gave her rosary from beginning to end three times through within a week.

To my great joy, a letter arrived the very next week. It stated that the long-awaited interview would be next month. Six weeks later, I arrived at the Royal Teton Ranch with my permanent resident visa and joined your staff, thanks to the swift intercession of Kuan Yin once again.

I am grateful for the presence of Beloved Kuan Yin in my life and I would encourage anyone who has not felt her presence and intercession to try her. Try her Crystal Rosary, try her mantras, read about her in the two-volume set of Pearls - Kuan Yin Opens the Door to the Golden Age⁷ - which the Messengers have published, and get to know her.

When all else fails, she truly is the “court of last resort.”

Happy to be Home at last,

⁷Kuan Yin Opens the Door to the Golden Age (1982 Pearls of Wisdom), 2-volume set, Books I and II are also available separately.

Chapter 59

The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - November 20, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 59 - The Beloved Buddha of the Ruby Ray - November 20, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

VI

I Plant the Seed of the Ruby Ray in the Chalice Prepared

To Receive the Ancient Instruction of the Mentors of Shamballa on the Building of the Chalice,
Come to Maitreya's Mystery School!

I AM indeed the Buddha of the Ruby Ray. I come quickly and the Light⁰ of the Central Sun is with me. It is my reward and it can be thine also.

God in thee is the seed of the Buddha and I would plant the seed of the Buddha in the chalice prepared. The preparation of the chalice is an assignment that was given to you in ages past as you were instructed by your mentors from Shamballa, mentors who went forth across the earth to contact the original souls who had journeyed here with the Ancient of Days.¹

Thus, they gave to you the careful instruction for the preparation of the chalice, of the four lower bodies, of the soul, the heart, the mind, the chakras. This memory is held by you vividly. Just beneath your conscious awareness, your soul retains the memory.

Some have served with great diligence to be prepared for the hour of my promised coming. This is my first coming, beloved. It is my coming whereby I may reward with my reward of Light those who have been faithful to the instruction and to their promise to keep it.

Now then, some are prepared. Some have drifted into forgetfulness and untidiness in the preparation of the chalice.

Crystal upon crystal, you build around the frame and body that you wear an incorporeal light

⁰Light when capitalized means the Christ consciousness or the God consciousness.

¹Sanat Kumara, hierarch of the planet Venus, is known as the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:9, 13, 22). Thousands of years ago, in Earth's darkest hour, when all Light had gone out in her evolutions and cosmic councils had decreed the dissolution of the planet, Sanat Kumara volunteered to come to Earth to keep the threefold flame of Life on behalf of her people. One hundred and forty-four thousand souls from Venus volunteered to come with him to earth to support his mission. They vowed to keep the flame with him until the children of God would respond and turn once again to serve their Mighty I AM Presence. Four hundred who formed the avant-garde were sent ahead to build the magnificent retreat of Shamballa on an island in the Gobi Sea (now the Gobi Desert). There, Sanat Kumara anchored the focus of the threefold flame, establishing the initial thread of contact with all on Earth by extending rays of light from his heart to their own. This retreat, once physical, was withdrawn to the etheric octave in subsequent dark ages. (See 1979 PoW, Book I, pp. 82-86, and glossary in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. 417-21, 450-51.)

chalice. It is the vessel of the soul. Those who build it are truly the builders who have been so called from the ancient days, [even] those among you who did assist in the building of the original Shamballa on the island in the Gobi Sea.

Thus, building is your natural endowment, for you have built the stupas of the Buddha, the grand cathedrals of Europe and the ancient temples of Atlantis and even Lemuria. Building a citadel of light, then, is your joy, building around the secret chamber of the heart even the temple for the coming of the Lord Gautama Buddha.

This building not made with hands² has been constructed by your souls. Some [buildings are] simple, some more elaborate, some well-nigh completion, some with barely the foundation begun.

Thus, beloved, in your temple you have laid a cornerstone and that cornerstone is the Rock of the living Christ, whom you adore and who is that point of the magnet of being, the central stone, the cornerstone remembered in Masonry as the stone of Christ-potential that must come to full manifestation.

As you continue to build, as you have had reawakened in you this day the necessity for this building of the chalice, so I shall come again on occasion down the decades to reward you with that seed planted in the special place upon the altar within your building.

Now then, I speak to you of how you shall accomplish this task, for it is apropos to the subjects brought to your attention during this conference by the Ascended Masters.

Take particular note that Archangel Michael called you to seek adeptship³ on the occasion of the thirty-third anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse, its founding in Philadelphia. Take note that Meta has called you to a path and that you have been reminded to balance the karma of the misuse of God's power that you might receive power once again - the power of Alpha, the power of Omega, of heaven and of earth.⁴

Note, then, the caution [that you must take] in guarding the action of protection, in keeping the discipline of Love, of entering into the Light and choosing mercy as the means of the opening of the flower of the heart.

Blessed ones, to teach you how to come forward and to hold the Light and to protect it and to retain your God-harmony, to teach you to give the calls for the binding of the hosts of Darkness, the hordes of Death and Hell and those who remain in physical embodiment and on the astral plane as practitioners of the black arts, which practices they have followed for many centuries - I am called to Summit University.

Blessed ones, those who arrive at the gate of power shall be assailed by the fallen ones. And if they do not have considerable self-mastery, the fallen ones shall move together as one host of Darkness to cut down that one who dares to rise in the Power of God, the Wisdom of God and the Love of God in the purity of the balance of the Divine Mother on planet earth.

Thus, I tell you each one, it is simply not possible to impart the secrets of Maitreya's Mystery School in an open conference in a hotel in any city. Such impartations heart to heart from the Masters through the Messenger to you must be given in a setting that is sealed and protected and sponsored.

Therefore, those of you who earnestly seek this transfer of Light and to master the art of protection and to be invited to be with Archangel Michael and his legions, going forth each night in full armour to assist in these battles,⁵ must come to the Inner Retreat. And I bid you come quickly, while the opportunity is at hand in this decade to learn so many of the mysteries of God and the techniques

²Acts 7:48; 17:24; II Cor. 5:1.

³See pp. 541-42.

⁴Matt. 28:18.

⁵Chelas enlisted in Archangel Michael's legions. See 1985 PoW, Book I, pp. 101-10, 120, 216, 224.

of dealing with conditions such as those which exist on planet earth.

Come, then, to Maitreya's Mystery School for Winter Quarter 1992. Understand the meaning of this opportunity:

It is the desire of the Ascended Masters and the Messenger to give you that self-confidence, that independence and that individuality in God so that wherever you find yourself on earth, on the inner planes, and beyond this life, you shall retain the conscious knowledge of how to deal with all circumstances that may come upon you by karma, by initiation or by the direct confrontation of fallen angels. To impart this heart to heart is our desire.

I speak on behalf of Padma Sambhava (the sponsoring Guru of your Messenger), of Jesus Christ, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara. I speak on behalf, beloved, of the Five Dhyani Buddhas. Yes, beloved, we would transmit to you not only knowledge but the means of self-discipline, for surely we desire to transfer that power of God, and quickly so, that you might aid and assist the many.

The time has come for you to understand that all chelas are not equal and those who consider themselves the first may find themselves the last. But to be last or first signifies that you are called and chosen. Better to be last, then, than the one beyond the last who did not enter in.

Understand, therefore, that [at Maitreya's Mystery School] every chela as bodhisattva on the Path is dealt with individually and personally according to the record of the Keeper of the Scrolls, the record of the Book of Life⁶ and the individual karmic book of life.

Yes, beloved, you may not grade yourself or measure yourself, but you must come [to Summit University] knowing that the Ascended Masters will deal with you individually according to your strength, your weakness, your attainment or lack of it, according to the honor flame you have kept with the Brotherhood, according to your faithfulness, your reliability and trustworthiness.

There is a need upon earth in the nations and the cities, across the margents and even across the planes of consciousness for pillars of fire to stand and still stand in all octaves to hold the balance and preserve the opportunity for a golden age to-be: [a golden age] to be in these lower octaves and not alone at etheric levels.

Therefore, beloved, the age of true empowerment has come. If you are not ready, be willing to make yourself ready. Be willing to pursue for whatever time or extended time may be required of you that you might receive the full prize.

Thus, I have in fact come to announce to you the opening of the doors by Maitreya to the paths and initiations of the bodhisattvas, the very ones who abide with Maitreya in higher levels of the etheric octave, the unascended ones who look to the day of their return when the Darkness of earth does recede and the Light does dawn again.

All those who keep the Flame in this hour of earth's great travail shall know a strength and an attainment for having stood fast. Therefore count your opportunity as wondrous, as mighty and as holy in the Lord to be in the earth, to have access to the adepts, to receive that transfer of Light and Knowledge.

I tell you frankly, as it is known by the Hierarchy today, beloved, were it not for this Messenger clothed upon with the mantle of Lord Gautama, you would not receive direct instruction and initiation. And it would be [more] arduous for you to make your way to the etheric retreats without the sponsorship of that mantle holding the balance for you. Recently El Morya so gave this instruction to the staff of the Messenger.

When the Messenger did come before the Lords of Karma to receive the assignment of this life, she was given the opportunity of two paths: the one, to become a Guru in the Himalayas with a small

⁶Book of Life. Phil. 4:3; Rev. 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:11-15; 21:27; 22:19.

band of disciples, unknown to the world and therefore far from the reaches of the arrows and slings of outrageous fortune, far from the attack of the fallen ones, the attack of the press and the agencies of government and the people who are angry against the Light; and the other, to come forward and be in the public eye and therefore be vulnerable to every level of opposition from all planes.

She was shown how only a few disciples would benefit from her mission in the serenity of the Himalayan fastnesses. She was shown the many thousands of souls who would receive benefit, who would have the opportunity for the ascension and who could be sponsored through her mantle should she take the course that would place her, then, at the forefront of the battle and subject to all onslaughts coming out of Church and State.

You can see the path that she has chosen. Therefore El Morya did state that more than 95 percent of those who have found this path and who are ascending to God would not have had this teaching had she not made this decision.

But as a result of this decision, beloved, those who do receive the Light and the Teaching must understand that the door which has been opened through the Messenger is a door that will not be shut. And all who have betrayed the Christ and the Buddha in all past ages, who have fooled the people throughout the centuries and fed them the husks while keeping from them the true bread and the wine - they, then, because of their betrayal against God, are in the depths of their beings angry against the liberating power of the Word that you have received.

Thus, [as a recompense for] your chelaship unto the Ascended Masters and unto the mantle of the Guru that is borne by the Messenger, remember to keep the flame of protection of the office and of the body and the mind and the heart and the service and the mission of the Messenger that you and millions of others may be liberated by the work of the Divine Mother through her and through you.

Many of you have made stunning progress on the Path and are stars in the sea of maya. Your Light shines to the heavens. And you have made this progress, some in decades and some in less, through your studies of the teachings published under The Summit Lighthouse.

Know, then, how you have traversed lifetimes of karma and how those who have gone before you who have passed from the screen of life through this activity have either entered octaves of Light or made their ascension.

Truly the Lighthouse is not only the beacon light in a darkened world but also the open door for heaven to step through and commune directly with you. And it is the goal, beloved, that the Messenger as the go-between should eventually not be needed but that you should have - through the bonding [of your soul] to the living Christ in you - that direct and perpetual contact.

This can come, beloved, only when you are able to seal the rents in the garment, to heal them and to see them mended by angels. For the accuracy in communication must be exact else [even] at a very high level of attainment you could still fall by the deceptions of the fallen ones.

Therefore, beloved, understand that you, too, are moving up the spiral, the thirty-three-tiered spiral, to your own personal victory. This is an hour to hold fast, to stand fast and to know yourselves as a guardian action of Light to protect the message and the Messenger, the Teaching and the Path.

The calls that must be made for this victory require a momentum, and the gaining of this momentum in the power of the spoken Word, beloved, is what coming to the Inner Retreat is all about.

To know the mysteries, to know the Path and the Teaching, to know the meaning of Absolute Darkness and Absolute Light, of Absolute Evil and Absolute Good, to know the meaning of the two-edged sword, of the All-Seeing Eye of God and the sacred fire raised up, [you must receive] the teachings [on these subjects] that I must impart [to you] one by one.

Thus, beloved, cherish and value this opportunity, for it is an opportunity to balance much karma

under the protection of the Ascended Masters. And the Ascended Masters receive dispensations and continue to receive them because of the work of the Messenger and the staff and the Keepers of the Flame and the chelas of the will of God and all who apply themselves to this path who may not even be affiliated with this organization.

Know, then, beloved, that your assignment is with you, the protection of God is with you and the Light of the Messenger is with you. Remember the words of Jesus to his disciples: "Work while you have the Light, for the night cometh when no man shall work."⁷

The Light is the incarnation of the Word. The Light is your Holy Christ Self. The Light is also the presence of the Brotherhood that can descend through the Messenger because it is a dispensation that is sealed and ordained of God.

The great rejoicing of the Messenger and yourselves on the occasion of the thirty-third anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse was that a new spiral of the thirty-three was commenced again. And though not all things were accomplished in the first thirty-three years that could have been, there is surely a tremendous progress and accomplishment that has been won. Now then that the dispensation is renewed, what opportunity lies before you!

Thus, Archangel Michael did explain that to take full advantage of that opportunity in these thirty-three years that do lie before you, you must seek adeptship and self-mastery in the physical [octave and in the physical body] - in the mind and in the heart. [As you set yourself to do this], beloved, the Lord will lean upon you even as you lean upon the staff of the Lord and the staff of the Messenger.

Now angels whom you have not met so recently are come, angels of the Ruby Ray, and they select from among you those who have elected to follow the ancient instruction of the mentors of Shamballa to build the chalice prepared.

Now I, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, do place the seed in the chalice prepared. Where the chalice is not sufficiently prepared, I withhold the seed. It has the stamp of the code of your life, of your Causal Body upon it. I shall hold these seeds as you now accelerate, with all tools given to you, to have the chalice prepared.

This is the moment, then, when the angel of the Ruby Ray does place that seed in the chalices of those who are ready. [50-second pause]

It is done. Those of you who have received it have received it in the chakra of its appointing. There it is sealed. There it does begin a cycle of gestation and these cycles shall be determined by your own life cycles and momentum, measured by your application and your continuing building.

O be quickened now as the Keeper of the Scrolls does hand to you that scroll on which is written the meticulous instruction originally given to you by the mentor of Shamballa on the building of the chalice. [7-second pause]

I place my Electronic Presence over those who are able to receive me without discomfort. It shall remain twenty-four hours and longer according to your ability to be and to remain congruent with me.

Some of you have a momentum in giving "The LORD's Ritual of Exorcism," an action of the Ruby Ray, or "The LORD's Judgment by the Ruby Ray." Thus, you have developed a certain co-measurement and coequation with the Ruby Ray. Some of you may receive a stronger or a less-concentrated manifestation of myself according to your aura.

Take note this day that what is marked clearly is an individual path unique to each chela, unique to the level of karma and the level of bonding to the Guru whom you can see and therefore to the Guru whom you see not. Seek early the bonding of the heart in a sweet love tie to your Messenger,

⁷John 9:4, 5; 12:35.

who loves you from the most profound depths of her being to the most profound depths of your own.

Fear not the bonding of brother and sister in Community through the Holy Spirit. Fear not this oneness. For love is the foundation and the fount of all power of God.

Therefore I say, take up the sword of the Ruby Ray! Slice through fear and doubt! Cast them out! Let them be removed. And sing the song of the New Day.

O thou seed of God, thou who dost contain the allness of this individualization of the God Flame in the smallness [of self], even as the grain of mustard seed does bring forth the giant tree, so let the tree of life prosper. Let the seed restored, then, be for the pattern of identity to manifest here below as Above.

I AM the Buddha of the Ruby Ray.

I pronounce my inner name. [15-second pause]

I have come. I have placed the seed in the chalice prepared and I return to other dimensions yet remain close at hand.

Reach out your hand now and receive my own, beloved. Feel my touch. Feel my compassion. Feel my comfort. Welcome my chastening rod. Know this: I shall not leave you where I have found you.

Thus, come. Come up higher! Let us climb the mountain together. Let us climb the highest mountain.

The Buddha of the Ruby Ray was sent long ago by Sanat Kumara and Gautama Buddha to abide in the secret chamber of God in the heart of the earth. In his dictation on July 3, 1988, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray spoke of his acceptance of this assignment: "Think back now upon the day when you did see me, as from Shamballa I went forth. . . . All did watch as staff in hand, Ruby Ray focus about my neck, I did enter a cave and I did begin to walk and I did walk to the center of the earth. . . . I was told in that hour and all heard it, 'You shall not come forth until there be those on the surface of the earth who can hold the balance for the attainment that shall be thine own.' So, beloved, you might say that I have been confined to hold the nucleus of a planet at the mercy of such as yourselves until you should arrive at the place of a similar love for the Ruby Ray." In that dictation, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray gave us a gift of a droplet of Ruby Ray, which he said could be retained by us only if we kept the flame of internal love and harmony. He said: "I come to reinforce Buddhist presence in your heart and leave indeed a replica, in outline only, of my form that you may fill in as you become the Buddha and see me mirrored in self. For I desire to live on the surface of earth in the hearts of true devotees of the Buddha. It is my prayer that you will accord me this to make my wish come true." During the 1989 Harvest class, Cuzco announced that the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, in answer to the call of the Keepers of the Flame, had literally walked step by step from the center of the earth to be present in our Community and to assist us in dealing with the negative forces at hand. Let us remember to give the mantra dictated by Lanello, February 26, 1986:

Let the Ruby Ray and the Ruby Ray angels and the Buddha of the Ruby Ray dissolve now all Darkness pitted against the Church Universal and Triumphant!

(See the two prior dictations of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray: 1986 PoW, Book II, pp. 633-36, and 1988 PoW, Book II, pp. 535-38.)

This dictation by the Buddha of the Ruby Ray was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 12, 1991 Saturday evening service during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. Preceding the dictation of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, the Messenger led the audience in "Heart Meditations for Those Who Would Be Candidates for the Ascension." The meditations and dictation are available on two 90-min. audiocassettes, (A91127). The dictation is also available

separately on 90-min. audiocassette (B91128).

Chapter 60

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 24, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 60 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - November 24, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

VII

A Profile of Ernon, Rai of Suern

Who is Rai Ernon?

We learn of this extraordinary figure from the book *A Dweller on Two Planets* by Phylos the Tibetan, published in 1899. It is the story of the incarnations of Phylos the Tibetan. We see him on ancient Lemuria, on Atlantis and in America in the nineteenth century.

Phylos recounts in detail his incarnation as Zailm Numinos about 13,000 years ago on Atlantis and as Walter Pierson in nineteenth-century America. We learn by his own telling what his soul went through as he sowed and reaped positive and negative karma, dealt successfully and unsuccessfully with the challenges of his psychology and his personal momentums, encountered the Lord Christ, who prophesied to him and appeared to him at the hour of his death on Atlantis, and finally found resolution in the nineteenth century. It is a fascinating study because the story of Phylos is also our story. For we are all Atlanteans come again.

I've been delivering an ongoing series of lectures on this book at Summit University and on the road because it gives us such an understanding of karma and reincarnation, of the grace of Jesus Christ and our responsibility to balance our debts to Life. I have delivered these lectures so that you could have them on audio-or videotapes to introduce your friends to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in your own home.

Certainly the book *A Dweller on Two Planets* is the foremost book that we can give to serious students on the Path who are new to these teachings. It is very readable in a nineteenth-century-style English. It gives us an awareness of just how rich was the vocabulary of Frederick Oliver, who was yet in his teens when he served as the amanuensis for the adept Phylos the Tibetan, who dictated the book to him.

And so, in this book we come upon the story of the Rai Ernon. Rai is an Atlantean word meaning "emperor" or "monarch." When Phylos was embodied as Zailm, Rai Ernon was the emperor of the land of Suern. This land encompassed present-day India and part of Arabia.

The people of Suern possessed seemingly miraculous powers, including the ability to precipitate their own food. These powers stemmed first of all from their strict adherence to a moral code forced upon them by their monarch. Secondly, the Suernis enjoyed these powers by the intercession of the

occult adepts of the time, who were called the Sons of the Solitude.

Rai Ernon was one of the Sons of the Solitude. These Sons were celibate, lived without families, often apart from civilization. In exceptional cases, they returned to civilization to serve their fellow-man in Church and State. They went through years of training and it was a course of embodiment upon embodiment as they became the unascended and then the ascended adepts.

Rai Ernon possessed extraordinary powers whereby he could defeat his country's enemies without having to use weapons. In *A Dweller on Two Planets* we read an eyewitness account of how Ernon single-handedly conquered an army of 160,000 Chaldeans.

To me it is one of the most outstanding records in akasha that has thus far come to light that illustrates this power. From it we understand just how profound is the work of the Son of the Solitude, just how lonely that path is and what great power God will entrust to the unascended individual, even to you or to me, if we prove ourselves faithful in all things in the judicious use of God's power.

And so, it is recounted with great poignancy by one who was an eyewitness - Lolix, daughter of the chief of the Chaldean army.

The Chaldean army had invaded Suern, which had no physical defenses. They had taken Suernis as prisoners, torturing and killing some. As the Chaldeans approached the capital city they saw a solitary, unarmed elderly man walking toward them. Lolix relates that "he was tall, erect as a soldier, and had dignity of mien that made him splendid to look upon."

The chief of the Chaldeans said to the old man, "What saith thy ruler?"

The man answered, "He saith: 'Bid this stranger depart lest my wrath awake, for lo, I shall smite him if he obey me not! Terrible is mine anger.'"

The chief said, "What ho! And his army, I have seen none."

"Chief," said the elderly envoy, in a low, earnest tone, "thou hadst best depart. I am that Rai, and his army also. Leave this land now; soon thou canst not. Go, I implore thee!"

The chief refused. He vowed to attack the Suerni capital in the morning. Ernon again tried to convince the chief to depart, but he only laughed in scorn.

Ernon told him, "[Prince,] I am sorrowful! But be it as thou wilt. Thou hast been warned to leave. Thou hast heard of the power of the Suern, and believed not. But now, feel it!"

Lolix described what happened next: "With these words the Rai swept his outpointing index-finger over the place where stood our pride - the splendid two thousand." These were leaders of giant stature who had been responsible for torturing and murdering the Suerni citizens. "[The Rai's] lips moved and I barely heard the low-spoken words: 'Yeovah, strengthen, my weakness. So dieth stubborn guilt.'"

Lolix continued:

What then befell so filled all spectators with horror, so wrought upon their superstition, that for full five minutes after, scarce a sound was heard. Of all those veteran warriors not one was left alive. At the gesture of the Suerni their heads fell forward, their grasp was loosed on their spears, and they fell as drunken men to the earth. Not a sound, save that of their precipitation, not a struggle; death had come to them as it comes to those whose hearts stop pulsing. . . .

Ernon [then] bowed his head and prayed . . . : "Lord, do this thing for thy servant, I beseech thee!"

Lolix went on:

Then, as I gazed on the victims, I saw them arise one by one, and each gather up his spear and shield and helmet. Thereafter, in little irregular squads they marched towards us, towards me. O! My God! and passed on to the river! As they passed I saw that their eyes were half-closed and

glazed in death; the movement of their limbs was mechanical; they walked as if hung on wires, and their armor clanked and clanged in a horrid, mocking ring. As, one by one, the squads came to the river, they walked in, deeper and deeper, till the waters closed over their heads, and they were gone forever, gone to feed the crocodiles which already roared and snarled over their prey adown the stream of Gunja.¹

The rest of the army fled in terror. The chief remained captive in Suern and Ernon sent the Chaldean women to Atlantis.

Despite their great powers, the Suernis were not a happy people. Zailm noticed that the people of Suern did not love their monarch, the Rai Ernon.

Phylos, writing of his visit to Suern as Zailm the Atlantean, said: "It was a strange people, the Suerni. The elder people seemed never to smile, not because they were engaged in occult study, but because they were filled with wrath. On every countenance seemed to rest a perpetual expression of anger. Why, I pondered, should this thing be? Is it a result of the magical abilities they possess?"²

Ernon explained to Zailm:

I have sought that the Suerni may know the law, that they may be the masters, not the creatures, of circumstance. But because they know a few things of magic, and in the greater feats were aided by the "Sons" [of the Solitude] dwelling amongst them, lo, they are content.

And behold! they rebel against punishment on account of the lustful nature they do indulge, and curse me mightily because I exact obedience to the law, and penalty for the infraction thereof; and they curse my brother "Sons" [of the Solitude] who do aid me, therefore is their wrath which it hath so troubled thee to witness.

My people do things strange in thy sight, . . .yet have no wisdom why it is so, and work their wonders heedless of Yeovah. Wherefore they are a brood of sorcerers, and do not work white magic, which is beneficent, but black magic, which is sorcery. It shall work them exceeding woe. I would . . .have taught these my people faith, hope, knowledge and charity, which same make pure religion undefiled.³

Ernon continued sorrowfully:

Oh, Suernis, Suernis! I have given up my life for thee! I have striven to lead thee into Espeid (Eden) to teach thee of its beauties, and thou wouldst not! I have tried to make thee van [that is, in the vanguard] of all nations and thy name synonym with justice and mercy and love of God, and how hast thou requited me? I would be as a father to thee, and thou didst curse me in thy heart! Keener than knives is ingratitude!

I would have led thee to the heights of glory, but thou wouldst rather lie in wallow of ignorance, like swine, content to do what are marvels to other people, but thyself all ignorant of their import. Thou art an infidel, ingrate race, believing not in Yeovah, content to live by the little thou knowest, too slothful to learn, more ungrateful to Yeovah than to thy Rai!

O, Suernis, Suernis! thou hast cast me off and made my heart to bleed! I go. From thy midst the "Sons" go also, a mournful band of disappointed men. And thou shalt become few where thou art many, a derision before men and a prey to the Chaldeans. Yea, thou shalt dwindle and shalt wait until the centuries, even ninety centuries, are fled into eternity. And in that day thou shalt suffer until the time of him who shall be called Moses. And of them it shall be said, "They are the seed of Abraham."

¹Phylos the Tibetan, *A Dweller on Two Planets or The Dividing of the Way*, pp. 112, 113, 115, 116, 117 in paperback (Harper and Row, 1974); pp. 116, 117, 118-19, 120-21 in hardbound (Borden Publishing Company, 1952). Hardbound is available through Summit University Press.

²Ibid., p. 156 in paperback; p. 161 in hardbound.

³Ibid., p. 159 in paperback; p. 164 in hardbound.

And behold, even as now the Spirit of God is abroad in the land, immanent in the Sons of the Solitude, and ye do mock it, so in a remote day shall His spirit become manifest and shall incarnate as the Christ, and so shall the perfect human glow with the Spirit, and become First of the Sons of God. Yet shalt thou even then know Him not, but shalt crucify Him; and thy punishment shall go down the ages until that Spirit comes again in the hearts of those who do follow Him, and finds thee scattered to the four winds! Thus shalt thou be punished!

From now until then shalt thou earn thy bread by the sweat of thy face. Thou shalt no more have the regal power of defense, lest thou use it for offense. I will no more restrain thee.

My people, oh, my people! [How] ungrateful! I forgive thee, for thou canst not know how I love thee! I go. Oh! Suernis, Suernis, Suernis!⁴

Phylos writes, “At the last word the noble ruler’s voice lowered to a murmur, and he buried his tearful face in his hands and sat bowed in silent grief, except for a sigh of sorrow which once or twice he uttered.”⁵ With this, Rai Ernon passed away.

Upon Ernon’s death the people lost their powers, as he had foretold. He was their Guru and they were the ungrateful chelas. They had had their powers only by his grace and sponsorship. They were no longer able to precipitate their own food. In order to survive they had to learn the basics of agriculture, husbandry, mining and spinning under the guidance and training of the Atlanteans.

What the Ascended Masters have revealed about the Suernis is that they were originally Atlanteans. I gave the details of their history in my lecture “The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis.” This lecture and its teaching is an all-time favorite of mine. I think I’ve enjoyed giving that lecture more than any other that I’ve given.

To review it briefly, Jesus was the emperor of a golden age on Atlantis 35,000 years ago. He stepped down as monarch of Atlantis because 80 percent of the people demanded it. The 20 percent who supported Jesus left Atlantis with him and traveled to Suern. This was about two million people. One million of them made their ascension from the land of Suern. The other million continued to embody. Most of them went astray and lost the tie to their Holy Christ Self.

These million souls continued to reincarnate on Suern and Atlantis. Through the centuries they gave birth to many of the souls who had turned against Jesus during the golden age on Atlantis. So at the time of Zailm, former Atlanteans from that golden age were embodied on Suern. These Suernis continued to reincarnate and continued the stiff-necked and stubborn behavior they had exhibited on Atlantis and in Suern.

The Suernis were then given the opportunity to embody as the seed of Abraham to atone for the karma they had made, some of them by betraying Jesus during his golden age on Atlantis and others by descending into a downward spiral of evolution on Suern. It was for these karmas that the children of Israel were put into captivity in Egypt.

The children of Israel have continued to reincarnate to the present day. The one million who had been with Jesus on Atlantis reincarnated in the tribe of Joseph through his sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, whom Jacob blessed as his own. The tribe of Joseph was one of the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel. Today, these one million are reincarnated principally among the peoples of the British Isles, the United States and Canada.

The Suernis reincarnated in the remaining nine of the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel and in the two tribes of the Southern Kingdom of Judah. Today, those nine tribes of the Northern Kingdom are generally reincarnated among the European nations as Christians, whereas the two tribes of the Southern Kingdom (Judah and Benjamin) and some Levites are generally reincarnated among the modern-day Jews. For reasons of karma, the seed of Abraham have also reincarnated in

⁴Ibid., pp. 159-60 in paperback; pp. 165-66 in hardbound.

⁵Ibid., pp. 160-61 in paperback; p. 166 in hardbound.

every nation.

During his life in nineteenth-century America as Walter Pierson, Phylos encounters Rai Ernon once again. While working at his gold mine in California, Walter becomes friends with one of his employees, a Chinaman named Quong. Quong reveals that he is a member of an occult brotherhood and he invites Walter to the brotherhood's lodge. There Walter meets a master from the planet Venus named Mol Lang, who takes him in his finer bodies to Venus. Mol Lang is Rai Ernon come again.

During Walter's visit to Venus, Mol Lang teaches him about the purpose of life, the law of karma and reincarnation, the nature of life after death, twin flames and other eternal truths.

Describing Mol Lang, Phylos writes: "[He had] deep-set eyes, under massive brows, and a head of similar contour to that of the philosopher Socrates; his snowy hair and long, white beard, together with a soldierly erectness of person, made Mol Lang . . . the very personification of occult wisdom, from my point of view. . . . His turban . . . was blue, mottled with brown. . . . He wore a long, gray robe, . . . belted at the waist. On his feet, of goodly, delicate shape, were sandals." Phylos says his faith in Mol Lang was inspired "by the gentle dignity and kindly love" he saw "beaming from those deep-set, calm gray eyes."⁶

The last time we hear of Mol Lang in *A Dweller on Two Planets*, he is engaged in service to humanity. Phylos writes:

Mol Lang . . . was occupied in the work that attracted him, that of guiding, teaching and helping mankind, en masse, as well as individually, that portion of our race yet on Earth. Unconscious of his agency, or of how, with others equally great, Mol Lang was influencing the affairs of men, these men on Earth went on with their doings, fondly thinking that [they] themselves were doing all. How little humanity on Earth knows that it is thus guided [by the great adepts].⁷

This, then, is our view of Ernon, Rai of Suern, who will give to us his dictation. I trust this background places in your heart a great tenderness for this Son of the Solitude.

The Messenger's Invocation:

Mighty Sons of the Solitude, we invoke thy flame in the name I AM THAT I AM. Helios and Vesta, Alpha and Omega, electronic fire-rings of the Great Central Sun, let thy Light descend in this hour! Let the flame of God Harmony bring into one chord of Light all servants of the Most High God who minister unto the evolutions of this earth.

By the cosmic cross of white fire, I call to the Seven Holy Kumaras. Clear this place! Clear these auras of all contaminating influences whatsoever, past, present and future.

Let the Ruby Ray descend! Buddha of the Ruby Ray, thou art with us still. In thy ruby flame we rejoice. In the seed planted, in the chalice prepared: I AM WHO I AM.

Elohim of God, Great Central Sun, strengthen thy Light ray to our heart. Let the violet flame we have invoked multiply and multiply again universal freedom in the Cosmic Christ consciousness.

O Divine Mother, nurture our souls! Bring us to the full flowering of our being.

We assemble in thy oneness, O God, in this place, a point of reference in time and eternity. We span the centuries and the golden highways to the Sun. We are grateful to tarry here in thy service again and again and again according to thy will.

O God Surya, come in thy mighty chariot. Disperse the dark ones! Bind those who have no more time and space on earth! Let them be bound by the hosts of the Lord. Archangel Uriel, hear our call! Hear our call! Hear our call!

⁶Ibid., pp. 288, 289 in paperback; pp. 299, 300 in hardbound.

⁷Ibid., pp. 377-78 in paperback; p. 393 in hardbound.

Let there be the binding in this hour and the exorcism of practitioners of the black arts who enslave the children of the Light!

Come forth, Seven Archangels, hosts of the Lord from great cosmic heights. Purge the earth! Purge America! And now let the seraphim of God take dominion.

Come forth, Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands. We salute thee! Enjoin us to thy legions. Let us have the armour of seraphim this night. We go forth again, O God, and again. To do thy will is our reason for being.

Amen in the name of the Father.

Amen in the name of the Mother.

Amen in the name of the Son.

Amen in the name of the Holy Spirit.

“A Profile of Ernon, Rai of Suern” was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 13, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. It has been edited for publication in the 1991 Pearls of Wisdom. The lecture and following dictation by the Ascended Master Ernon, Rai of Suern, are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91129).

A Dweller on Two Planets by Phylos the Tibetan

A Summit University Extension Course by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

- 1- The Nature of the Vow. Videocassette: 151 min., GP90003. Audiocassette: 149 min., A91022.
- 2- The Worship of the Sun-God. Atlantean Parallels to Plato’s Philosopher-King. Legends of the Lost Continent of Atlantis. Videocassette: 131 min., HP91128. Audiocassette: 132 min., A91024.
- 3- The Science and Religion of Atlantis. Videocassette: 131 min., HP91142. Audiocassette: 131 min., A91046.
- 4- Jesus Christ, Avatar of the Ages. Videocassette: 108 min., HP91060. Audiocassette: 107 min., A91063.
- 5- The Lost Chord of Prophecy. Curing Crime on Atlantis. The Dangers of Hypnosis and Autohypnosis. Karmic Responsibilities in Healing. Videocassette: 170 min., GP91120. Audiocassette: 169 min., A91097.
- 6- Become the Master of Your Life. The Karma of Atlantis Revisited. The Saldis Attack the Suernis. Videocassette: 135 min., GP91123. Audiocassette: 134 min., A91099.
- 7- The Role of Woman on Atlantis and in the Early Church. God as Mother in Gnosticism. Videocassette: 88 min., P91126. Audiocassette: 86 min., B91101.
- 8- The Path of the Divine Mother. Videocassette: 275 min., available February 1992. Audiocassette: 275 min., A91116.
- 9- The Sirius Connection. The Maxin Light on Atlantis. The Sacred Ritual of Cremation. Videocassette: 133 min., available March 1992. Audiocassette: 133 min., A91119.
- 10- “Follow Me.” Videocassette: 60 min., available March 1992. Audiocassette: 60 min., available February 1992.
- 11- “Be Ye Doers of the Word.” Videocassette: 250 min., available March 1992. Audiocassette: 250 min., available February 1992.
- 12- The Psychology of Zailm: A Study of Reincarnation and Karma. Videocassette: 299 min., GP91022. Audiocassette: 322 min., A91014.

13- The Golden Age of Jesus Christ on Atlantis. Videocassette: 161 min., HP91106, HP91108. Audiocassette: 163 min., A91074.

14- A Profile of the Incarnations of the Ascended Master Phyllos the Tibetan on the Continents of Lemuria, Atlantis and America. Dictation by the Ascended Master Phyllos the Tibetan. Videocassette: 94 min., HP91113. Audiocassette: 93 min., B91077.

Chapter 61

The Ascended Master Ernon, Rai of Suern - November 27, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 61 - The Ascended Master Ernon, Rai of Suern - November 27, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

VIII

Lessons Learned

The Remnant of the House of Israel

Adeptship by Free Will

Good evening, sons and daughters of God. It gives me good pleasure to address you after long centuries of being apart from this evolution. Now from the ascended state I speak to you out of the love fount of my heart.

I come, then, to tell you of the lessons learned - lessons that I have learned, lessons that the Suernis have learned and lessons that you have learned.

Of the two million who came with the Lord Christ to the land of Suern, who were his adherents and had considerable development of the Christ embodied within them, the one million who [eventually] ascended were in a state of higher love and higher grace. It was by their love for the living Christ and the source whence he had come that they ascended from that land.

The one million who did not ascend, though they had Christ-attainment, did not have the sufficiency of love to sustain that level of devotion that would allow them to merit the ascension. And so the residue of their karma held them back and eventually did overtake them as they did multiply the negative momentums and did gradually let go of the positive momentums. Thus, increment by increment the sacred fire fell, almost unnoticeably yet precipitously.

These individuals have come to be known as the lost sheep of the house of Israel.¹ Thus, when

¹Lost sheep of the house of Israel. When Jesus left his golden-age civilization on Atlantis 34,500 years ago, two million souls followed him. They went to Suern, present-day India. One million of these souls ascended from Suern. The other million continued to reincarnate, some among the Suernis and some on Atlantis in the realm of the Poseid. Thirteen thousand years ago, the Suernis rebelled against their ruler, Rai Ernon. Those of the one million who were incarnated in Suern did not rebel. However, they too were subject to the doom the Rai pronounced upon the Suernis: to dwindle and wait for ninety centuries and suffer until the time of Moses. He told the Suernis that at that time they would be called "the seed of Abraham," the twelve tribes of Israel. (See Pearl no. 60.) The one million who had been with Jesus on Atlantis reincarnated in the tribe of Joseph through his sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, whom Jacob blessed as his own. The tribe of Joseph was one of the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel. Today, these one million are reincarnated principally among the peoples of the British Isles, the United States and Canada. The Suernis reincarnated in the remaining nine of the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom of Israel and in the two tribes

Jesus came two thousand years ago he declared, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."²

He came to call to repentance and to call to the path of the Divine Mother these [remaining] one million souls. Most of them are still embodied upon earth today, often in positions of leadership. They retain as a shadow the vestige of the former self and former Christ Light, yet even that shadow of their former days of glory does place them above their peers in many fields.

Thus, it has fallen upon the Messengers of this century and now upon the Mother of the Flame, who speaks before you, to continue the work of going after the one million.

Many of these are self-satisfied in their accomplishments, in their attainments, and yet they do not return [to their former] devotion to the Lord Christ. Others [not of the one million] have come forward to take up the calling to be his disciples and in measures of devotion have outdistanced the original remnant. Yet in ancient times that remnant did have greater attainment than that to which the newer followers of Jesus have attained.

Thus, beloved, the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, given freely, are a specific transfer, a quickening and a knowledge unto those who had them 35,000 years ago in the golden age of Atlantis and in many centuries prior to that; for those souls had been with Jesus long before the fullness of their time came in that golden age.

Therefore understand that the traditions found in the Western Bible contain fragments of this ancient teaching. These fragments have been filled in by the Ascended Masters today, your beloved Saint Germain, your El Morya and, of course, the Lord Jesus Christ. Many others have joined them until the saints robed in white in numberless numbers³ have come forward to give this teaching not only to those who had it long ago but also to those who will take it up now as a new study, for they are newer souls and have not had this background [that the older souls have had].

The souls who have been on earth for tens of thousands of years and more are familiar with the teaching even if they were not a part of this remnant of the one million. And therefore, when those for whom this teaching is a reading of the law [written] in their inward parts⁴ come to our meetings and receive the teaching, they instantly confirm it by the ancient record that is written in their own book of life.⁵

Others who are newer souls, coming more recently to earth, know Jesus only in the more modern sense of the word and they are frightened by the ancient mysteries and the power of the I AM THAT I AM. They know not the intonation of the Word and are not familiar with the sounds that were heard in the temples of Atlantis. Thus, decreeing to them is anathema. They see it as devil worship and they fear even the sight of the Lord Shiva, [whom they perceive] as some ancient god that rivals "their Jesus."

Jesus does take these souls to temples of Light [in their finer bodies during sleep] to instruct them, but often their fear [of the unfamiliar, together with their indoctrination], is too great and when they return to outer consciousness they are not able to adapt to the path that you have been taught.

By the dispensation of Saint Germain and the Goddess of Liberty, freedom of religion has been guaranteed in America even though that guarantee has been violated horrendously by kidnappings, by deprogrammings, reprogrammings and brainwashing, and by all manner of treachery and intrigue.

of the Southern Kingdom of Judah. Today, those nine tribes of the Northern Kingdom are generally reincarnated among the European nations as Christians, whereas the two tribes of the Southern Kingdom (Judah and Benjamin) and some Levites are generally reincarnated among the modern-day Jews. For reasons of karma, the seed of Abraham have also reincarnated in every nation.

²Matt. 15:24.

³Saints robed in white. Rev. 3:4, 5; 4:4; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 15:6; 19:14.

⁴Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10; 10:16.

⁵the book of the records of their comings and goings and their karma

Thus [you see] the movements of the Chaldeans and the black priests of Atlantis come again to snuff out the true path of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ. They come to turn the people against that path, and the people unwittingly follow them and know not that in following them they are again rejecting the mighty one of old, the living Jesus Christ, the great emperor of the golden age of Atlantis.

Those black priests who have come again to tear the children from the breast of Jesus are the very same ones who turned the Atlanteans against Jesus and caused them to demand his resignation and withdrawal from the continent. Such a rejection of the Son of God is surely an infamy. And today these ones, who try again to turn the little ones and more advanced souls against him, shall know that the hour of their judgment is come.

May you be as wise as these serpents and not be overtaken by them, [for they] attempt to take from you your lawful path of personal Christhood. May you also understand, beloved, that the poison that goes forth from the lips of these who would destroy the path of the ascension for the many is a poison that colors the mind for many for years to come.

May you pray and decree, as you have been taught, that this interference from the voices of the night, which is once again severely compromising the rising of the Mother Flame and the coming again of a golden age of Aquarius under the leadership of Saint Germain and Jesus Christ, [be stopped].

Now understand, beloved, that I sought with all of my heart to bring the ancient Suernis into a love and a devotion of the Divine Mother. For it is the Divine Mother who gives the attainment and the mastery and the raising up of her Light whereby the individual may have mastery over himself, his circumstances and the elements, may command the forces and the elementals. Beloved ones, this experiment was such a disaster that not since then has a high adept ever been empowered in a position of rulership to compel adherence to the moral code of the conserving of the sacred fire.

To this day, then, the option for self-mastery [is left to the] freewill decision of everyone upon earth. The decision of how to spend the Light of the crystal cord descending from the I AM Presence and the Light of the Divine Mother rising upon the spinal altar remains the province of every individual in the privacy of his personal counsel with God.

That is not to say, however, that the individual who does choose to continue to squander that Light in lasciviousness and all manner of lust is free of the karma of so doing, for the Light belongs to God: it is the descending Light of Alpha and the rising Light of Omega.

Thus, the path of adeptship is open to all. As you have been counseled to seek power and empowerment for the healing of the nations and for the saving of these cycles [of opportunity] in the last days of the age of Pisces, so I counsel you that the raising up of this Light by pure love and devotion to the Trinity and the Divine Mother will give you that power which you so desire.

The question is: Will you desire that power enough to allow yourself to be weaned from its misuses and the scattering and the diminishment of your forces?

So, beloved, this is the question that is upon you. Those who love much and are much loved, of them much is expected and they expect much of themselves. And because their love of Jesus is so great, they are able to wield the power of the sacred fire and through mantra and meditation to arrive at the place where their chakras are always filled, their lamps are trimmed, and they have the wherewithal to transfer a Light to those in whom the fire has gone out.

With what Light, then, shall the fire be rekindled in those who have let it go out?

May it be with your Light but may [its transfer] be always by the permission and under the jurisdiction of Jesus Christ. The oil of your lamps is a sacred gift and it must be given [only] to those who are worthy and committed in its use, else you will find yourself running out of your own Light by distributing it without discrimination.

My desire, then, was so very great, and I did learn the lessons of too much love and how too much love for the child, in giving so much, does spoil the child. And therefore this evolution of Suernis who were under me have remained in that state of being spoiled and self-indulgent and have, many of them, remained stubborn and stiff-necked [children] to the present.

Though they were under the guru Moses, though they were under Abraham and the patriarchs, though they have had many opportunities - visited by the Archangels and by servants of God who have dotted the centuries as the Sons of the Solitude come again and again - yet in this day, still in rebellion against those ancient days of my love, they insist upon the misuse of the sacred fire as a continued defiance of me personally!

They have never forgotten or forgiven me in my attempt to convince them to restrain their uses of the sacred fire, whereby they might be empowered not only to command the energies for the conveniences of life but, of course, to enter into a path that would bring them ultimate reunion with God.

Thus, they have denied that reunion and used what powers remain with them of that ancient time as a shadow of a former self to sustain a civilization of materialism and to ensconce themselves [in positions of power], protected now not by the sacred fire or their adeptship but by money itself. Thus, money has become their god and they have used that money as power to control peoples and nations and economies and banking houses. Understand, beloved, just how great can be the resentment of a people [toward their God].

Now, therefore, I come to you to ask your assistance. For I desire, of course, once again to woo the reincarnated Suernis to a path of Love, to an inner awakening; for many of them, though they yet carry their anger, suffer from depression.

It is a deep depression, for they know at unconscious levels of being that in my person and in the persons of other Sons of the Solitude they have lost the truest friend they ever had. They know that they do not have that tie to the living Christ and yet they do not desire to surrender their substance,⁶ to bend the knee, to confess that they have espoused the golden-calf consciousness and civilization, and to leave all this behind them for the love of the mighty one of God, the Lord Christ.

Thus, it is an hour when you see a karma repeated again and again. The cycles of opportunity [to overcome the] repetition of this karma are coming to a close for the Suernis. When I speak of the Suernis, I am not speaking of the one million souls who yet have the option to take that ascension but of the rebellious ones who embodied through them as the Suernis who rebelled against me.

Thus, understand that that rebellious generation must know that their time is short, ultimately, to receive their God. They shall not have to deal with me, for God has withdrawn me from their scene. I, having done all I could do, see that I am but a stone of stumbling in their path.

Thus, it has been given to them to know other [Sons of the Solitude] even today. May you pray for [the reincarnated Suernis] as you have been taught, for the powerful calls you give⁷ are the only means whereby they may be set free from a dweller-on-the-threshold that, person by person to the last man and woman, is a giant of gargantuan stature that they are ill-equipped to deal with. In fact, most have embodied that [not-self] as their personhood instead of embodying the Holy Christ Self.

⁶their misqualified energy and their misuses of the sacred fire. (5. The Ascended Master El Morya teaches his chelas that oral sex is a perversion of the sacred fire and that those who so misuse it are squandering the Light necessary to weave the Deathless Solar Body. Hence, they cannot make their ascension following an embodiment of such practice. However, if they cease the practice when they receive this teaching, they may be able to conserve the life-force and still attain union with God in the ritual of the ascension at the conclusion of this embodiment.)

⁷Jesus Christ dictated the decree "I Cast Out the Dweller-on-the-Threshold!" for the express purpose of providing the faithful with the means to overcome the not-self of their own creating. The dweller-on-the-threshold must be bound before the Christ can descend into the body temple. This is the meaning of the Second Coming. See decree 20.09 in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section III.

Adeptship today, then, is by free will. Alas, the Path is not prominent in the West. Many have never heard of such a path or, if they have, fear it as something that they would call occult. As you know, occult simply means “hidden,” that which is the hidden wisdom that is unveiled to the initiate.

But there is a path, beloved, and it is under the Ascended Masters. And since my ascension I have been able to work with many who have lovingly received my ministrations and who have desired the techniques of full God-mastery for one reason and one alone: the purest love of God and the desire to help his own. Thus, I have graduated to the place of being able to work with those who are certainly suffused with the love of Christ and therefore can make rapid and light strides on this path of progress.

May you know, then, that individual by individual, as you have been told, the Path is most personal and many of you are reaching the place where you may have a very personal transfer from us through the Messenger. May you understand that it is according as⁸ you fulfill the Law.

No more will be spoken to you of the matter. You will prepare yourself inwardly and make yourself ready, bearing in mind that often karma alone stands between you and a more accelerated path of initiation. Thus, the violet flame must never be set aside for some other occupation. It is your key to the kingdom of God.

I, too, am grateful that the story of my involvement in the land of Suern has been recorded in the book by Phyllos the Tibetan, for with the understanding [of my experience] many will see that to force the issue of the path of spirituality [or celibacy, using the sacred fire only for procreation], is not wise. This includes not forcing [the spiritual path] upon children but rather acquainting them with their options and allowing them to choose when [or if] they desire to make a more than ordinary commitment to the Path.

Thus, beloved, the greatest teacher is the best example.

I sought to be that example in that land of Suern and [the record shows that I did succeed].

[Nevertheless], the example unto those who want none of it is never sufficient; but the record that is left in akasha of your example will always be there. And you will rejoice to see from inner levels and other octaves as you move on in your journey to the Sun how souls will come along and suddenly find themselves locked in [the replica of] your Electronic Presence that you have left along the byways of life. Locking in to the record of your being, they will suddenly rejoice in gladness and know that the day has come for their intimate and personal association with an unascended or Ascended Master who will take them all the way to the point of their God-realization.

Thus in this life you have been reconnected [to your I AM Presence] by the grace of someone. The outer contact is one thing but the dispensation for that contact comes from the ascended realms and the levels of the Archangels. Therefore give gratitude where gratitude is due - to God for the dispensation you have been given for the opportunity of receiving this teaching.

Each day many across the world encounter one of the books or Pearls of Wisdom or someone who knows the Path, and they feel as though their life has [just] begun and their search has ended. And thus, they move with a holy zeal to recapture the lost years and to enter in to the closest communion with our bands that they can accomplish in this life.

Knowing, then, how precious is the gift and how much you have valued the teaching, realize that you were given a long time of being apart from that path and teaching so that you could long for it and yearn for it and desire it, so that you could see the futility of all other paths - [all of this so] that when you came in contact with this path there would be no turning back and no compromise.

Yet still there are those who when they discover the rigors of self-discipline and the sacrifices that

⁸according as (16th-century usage): in accord with the way in which; depending on how; depending on whether.

are simply part of the Path, and the surrender and the need for service, et cetera, do turn back and say, "It is too hard."

I counsel you that when as parents or teachers you make life too easy for children and their studies too easy and [you] do not give them hurdles [so that they might] develop levels of excellence and a sense of accomplishment in the mastery of self, you fail to prepare them for the reality of the rigors of the true path of Life.

Children love a good struggle and a hearty accomplishment. Give them the freedom, then, to have this experience and they will easily walk in the footprints of Jesus or a Saint Francis or one of the many saints and they will move on. When they exercise and build their lungs and their bodies and develop strength in sports as well as in hard work, they will not consider the Path arduous but simply the next challenge to be encountered.

So, my beloved, I have come to speak with you this evening that you might know my heart and know the gentleness of my love that forever loves you and only desires, if you will have me, to assist you in your personal adeptship even as I would have [assisted the Suernis] centuries ago but was refused en masse by the people.

I am certain you understand the sorrow I had then. I wish to make certain that you understand the joy I have today, for there are so many grateful students. I am glad to participate in the doings of the Darjeeling Council and with the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe under Koot Hoomi. I am grateful to be counted among those who may assist the willing.

Praise God that you are the willing hearts! In that willingness, I bid you to your full God-mastery in this life. May you enjoy a period of adeptship and may you see how much you can give to people once you have been willing to discipline your soul [and your energies] to that end.

Therefore I bow to the Light of God shining upon the altar of your being. May it increase! May it increase. And may your love of the Divine Mother be the key to the mastery of the four quadrants of her Matter universe.

In the bliss of the Spirit cosmos, I take my leave of you. But I am on call as is every Ascended Master; and by law, the law of Love, your love and my love, I must respond. I can do naught else.

This dictation by the Ascended Master Ernon, Rai of Suern, was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 13, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictation and the Messenger's "Profile of Ernon, Rai of Suern" (published as last week's Pearl of Wisdom) are available on 90-min. audiocassette, B91129. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under the Ascended Master Ernon's direction for clarity in the written word.]

Chapter 62

Beloved Lord Shiva - December 1, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 62 - Beloved Lord Shiva - December 1, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

IX

The Power of Change

The Action of the Holy Spirit in Your Life

Sponsor The Summit Lighthouse and Multiply the Gifts and Graces of the Sponsoring Masters

Lo, Shiva! is come to you! Now come to my heart and know the fire of the Holy Spirit, the fire of the Ruby Ray.

I AM the power of change. Depending on whether or not you desire change, you can surely have it - change from the mortal to the immortal, the corruptible to the incorruptible.

It is only a question of your desire, for desire is Shiva! in action in your life. Desire is the telling of that which you shall draw unto yourself. By your desiring, the Law must fulfill that which you desire. Thus, see what you have drawn to yourself, what you have repelled, what you can be and what you are not and determine if you desire to have Shiva! in action in your life.

Know me and know my Shakti, for by the power of the feminine force is Light gone forth. Light shall redeem. Light shall always extinguish itself in those who misuse it, for Light is God and not mere energy. Light, Light, Light is the activating force of our twin flames of the Holy Spirit in action in you!

Let me make it plain and simple. What you are and have today of God and Light is by your desiring and your choosing. God will not withhold anything from thee, my beloved, if you are willing to pay the price for the gift for which you ask. It is as simple as that.

Desire the scepter of power to heal a world and be willing to give ten times more of the misuse of power that you have recorded [in your lifestream in order to get that scepter].¹ To give up something is the need of the hour. When you go to the altar, tell God what you will give [of your misqualified energy as well as your propensity to misqualify it] in order to get what you would get. Let the divine interchange take place, rags for riches. God is on the short end of the bargain, but in the end he will have you and himself in you, all of you.

So, beloved, write your list. It is more than a Santa Claus list. It is the determination of your life from this moment to the hour of the last breath. Ponder the breath. In and out perpetually, by the heartbeat the breathing does continue. But one day the last breath is drawn and then expelled.

¹Rags for riches. God wants your misqualified energy. In order to receive the scepter of power, you must be willing to give to God your misuses of power in ten times the amount of the value of the gift.

Know this, then, that as the hairs of thy head are numbered, so thy breaths are numbered. The breathing in and the breathing out is the rhythm of Alpha and Omega and the coming and the going of the Son of God, who is the beginning and the ending of your life.

Choose this day whom you will serve² and see how your master becomes your servant. Serve the Light and the Light will turn and serve you. Serve the Darkness and the Darkness will turn and control you until you are in its grips and cannot extricate yourself. And depending on [whether you have] a prior karma of good momentum, you may or may not receive assistance.

No one does knowingly allow himself to be put in the jaws, the yawning jaws, of Darkness. Yet each day people make choices to bind themselves to descending spirals, thinking “a little bit - a little bit will not hurt.”

I tell you, many drops make up the power of the Ganges, many drops, beloved. Thus drops of darkness create the river in hell. Thus you know Styx. Thus you know the fallen ones. They [themselves] are prisoners of the Darkness they have espoused and put upon the youth of the world.

Choose, then, a straight and narrow path. Come to Mount Kailasa!³ Come to the heights of the Himalayas! Know my consort and know me, for we are indeed archetypes of your twin flames.

The path to God is easy. I say it. It is true.

Set the eye and the heart. Set the jaw and the gait. Lock yourself in to that path. Determine not to stray from it and you will find that by remaining constant to your vow it is not difficult. For in the constancy of the vow, beloved, all other momentums are starved. You no longer feed them your life-force. They begin to dry up as an old snakeskin and wither away in the wind.

I AM Shiva! I am always nigh at hand. I pursue, as the hound of heaven, the students on the path of the initiates of the East and of the ascended adepts. You do not need to call me with a long and loud call as if I were far away! A simple signal will suffice, for I am the genie of the Ruby Ray. I am always ready, beloved.

Turn your life around with me and I will show you my cosmic dance, and I will dance with you and whirl in the sphere of fire. Yes, I shall show you how imminent is your victory.

Set forth your desirings. Then make your life a one-pointed goal to achieve them. Nothing shall be impossible to you with God as Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva!

Notice how in my aura you can fully believe what I am saying, for I hold a geometric matrix that does strengthen your mind and will and heart and body.

In this moment you know that you can. You know that you will walk and dance and sing with me and Shakti all the days of your life! And you will have such a victory that on the way you shall also bind the Chaldean armies. You shall also know the company of saints and angels. All this is possible to you in God and you know it in this moment. Therefore I inscribe it upon your soul.

I strengthen you, beloved, now by the ruby fire. May you desire to retain it, for the Law allows me to sustain this presence about you only for a certain length of time and breadth of space.

Thus, beloved, my message is clear. It is a powerful and loving and wise one. It is the message of one who has followed and led your course for centuries and millennia.

I AM the eternal manifestation of the Holy Spirit. I AM one with the Maha Chohan. If you prefer to call to him, by all means do so, for I shall still be answering the call.

The threefold flame in your heart is the personification of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. You can see those three plumes as ourselves personified. Then you may talk to us. We are not a three-headed

²Josh. 24:15.

³Mount Kailasa. The 22,028-foot “Jewel of the Snows” in the Himalayan range, southwestern Tibet; revered by Hindus as the paradise of Shiva and his consort, Parvati.

god, beloved, but Three-in-One, for we also have a threefold flame. Thus, threefold flame again and again repeated throughout eternity does find us in the heart of every son and daughter of God.

It is well for a time to visualize us personally rather than simply as an impersonal flame that is burning. Meditate upon us not as statues or pagan gods but as the very fire and the replica of the Godhead that has been placed in your heart.

Feel the presence of that Light now, for it does become a weight and the preponderance of the weight of God himself. Know this weight for a moment in your chest cavity, as that weight is heavy as the world itself in the heart of the Messenger.

Know that God has presence and power and such a weight of dominion that you can feel it even as a weight in the body. But this is but for a moment so that you can establish some sense of co-measurement as to how you will remember us, how you will see us and how you will know that we also merge as one in the single unfed flame of sacred fire, even the Maxin Light⁴ that burned on the altar of Atlantis.

Yes, beloved, all returns to the One and the fire infolding itself. All is available to you.

Now, will you call for the Holy Spirit's action in your life? ["Yes!"] Now will you remember that the response is instantaneous and that I am there?

I come also, beloved, with a new dispensation of momentum. By that which is achieved, I do personally sponsor this movement and organization at the culmination of its thirty-three years. Yes, I, Lord Shiva, shall multiply the gifts and graces of the sponsoring Masters and the chelas in embodiment by my presence, by my flame.

O ribbons of ruby fire, reach now to the farthest reaches of the earth and beyond! Let ruby ribbons be tied to the hearts of those who yearn for the Ruby Ray and for love and for this path and for the return and to be done with all of the momentum of rebellion and resentment of the Suernis.

Oh yes, beloved, I am a dissolving fire. And those who are not ready for the fire of the Holy Spirit ought best prepare for it, for the Maha Chohan has already announced in California the descent of the Holy Spirit's judgment.⁵ No one can stand the fire of the Holy Spirit in that judgment who has not filled himself with that fire and who does not meet it fire for fire!

Yes, beloved, I counsel you, shirk not the responsibility, avoid not the opportunity to invoke the Ruby Ray. For it shall stand and still stand; and you shall stand with it and in it in the day when others cannot survive their karma, for they have not prepared to meet their God in the Lord Shiva that I AM, Shiva that I AM.

I am preparing you for all things. And it is my presence that shall enable you to make a decision, even this night, to go for the power of God and the transmutation of all of its abuses, to gain that empowerment and stand and still stand before all of the challengers of that power who come to you.

You might as well, beloved, for sooner or later you must deal with the eventuality [that you will need] to seek power, because power is a necessity [in order for you] to move on in the spirals of the ascension. [But when you] receive power, [you will] be assailed by the fallen ones who have stolen the power of God.

You will meet them sometime, somewhere. Why not do it in the eternal now, have done with it and confirm before all of them that you stand one with God and therefore you fear not their dire threatenings?

Yes, my beloved, this is a day at hand when many can support you. Take it! For I see the days ahead when this initiation shall come to you not by choice but by the cycles having turned whereby

⁴Maxin Light. See p. 382 n. 6.

⁵See the Maha Chohan, February 22, 1988, "The Mandate of the Holy Spirit: Love's Testing of a Planet and a People," in 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 225-30.

you no longer have a choice. And in that day, beloved, you shall not know such a support team as you find [today] in the ascended hosts, the unascended brethren, the Community, the Messenger and the group dynamics of your decrees.

Take it, I say! Take it! For I AM Shiva! I am not a beggar, yet I have come almost begging tonight.

Rather, then, in the power of the ruby star I speak, I seal, I love, I reach out, I hold, I bear, I AM the magnet of the Ruby Ray of the Central Sun!

I AM Shiva!

In the name of the living Christ, so command and I comply.

Thou art sealed now. This sealing will last a certain time, giving you the option to seal your vow. Make your pact with me, beloved, for we have many worlds to conquer and devils to dismiss permanently.

C'est tout! Voilà. C'est fini. [73-second standing ovation]

Lord Shiva is the incarnation of the Holy Spirit, the Lord of Love whose whirling cosmic dance dispels ignorance and the forces of anti-Love. He is the Third Person of the Hindu Trinity - Brahma (the Creator), Vishnu (the Preserver), and Shiva (the Destroyer/Deliverer) - which parallels the Western Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Shiva is known as the Destroyer/Deliverer because his all-consuming Love, when invoked in the planes of Matter, binds the forces of Evil and transmutes the cause and effect of man's miscreations, thus delivering him from the prison house of karma. He is the 'fearsome one' who drives away sin, disease, death and demons of delusion. Shiva's action is crystallized in the world of form through his Shakti, or feminine counterpart, who appears in various forms. As Parvati ("Daughter of the Mountain") she is the beneficent, gentle mother and wife. As Durga ("Goddess Beyond Reach") she is the fierce defender of her children, terrible and menacing to her enemies. As Kali ("Power of Time") she appears with a terrifying countenance, shattering delusions of the ego and destroying ignorance.

Shiva is the cherished friend of the chela in distress. On April 24, 1978, he asked us to use his name as a fiat of Light:

There is no need to go around being burdened by the consciousness of the fallen ones. I say, invoke Shiva! ... You have but to call, to speak my name, to exercise that name. ... Repeat it often. Speak it to the wind and to the sky, speak it into the subway and to the trains that pass you by. Shout it into the waves of the sea. Speak it in the night and in the day. It is a fiat of Light. I give it to you as a dynamic decree. Let the full momentum of the wind and the breath of the Holy Spirit be that joy within you. And when you say it, jump and say, "Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!" ... See how the fallen ones tremble! See how ... the blood will flow and how your heart will expand, and suddenly you will be stumping throughout the land, and you will see that Shiva will have a thousand million faces and be in a thousand million places through you and you. And you will do my cosmic dance, and you will dance upon the demons of your own ignorance and in joy you will overcome! So let it ring throughout the earth: Shiva! Shiva! Shiva! Shiva!

See Shiva, 1978 PoW, pp. 191-202, 237-46. Also Bhajans: Devotional Songs Out of the East to the Mother by Her Children, 2-audiocassette album and booklet, A7756); and The Rhythm of Shiva, 2-audiocassette album and booklet (A7881).

This dictation by Lord Shiva was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 13, 1991 Sunday evening service during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictations of Lord Shiva and Saint Germain are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91130). [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Lord Shiva's direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes

PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 63

Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 4, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 63 - Elizabeth Clare Prophet - December 4, 1991

Prophecy and the Current Crisis

Columbus Day 1991

The Economy - The August 19 Coup

The Changing Face of the Soviet Union

The Columbus Day weekend is for me a time of meditation in the heart of Saint Germain.⁰ Recently I have pondered what is happening in the world and what Saint Germain has to tell me about the events of the year drawing to a close. And tonight I bring to you the fruit of my communion with him.

As we celebrate the discovery of the New World, we take stock of where our world is going, where our nation is going and the role each of us can play in fulfilling America's destiny even as we fulfill our own.

Some of you are familiar with the prophecies I have recorded in my book *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*. I would like to review these for you and give you additional facts and figures that are not being brought to our attention by the media or by our president, so that we might exercise righteous judgment in conducting our affairs. Because if we the people don't know the truth, we can never be liberated by the truth.

The Purpose of Prophecy

Prophecy is edification, exhortation and comfort. These three give us enlightenment by the Holy Spirit. Above all, prophecy tells us what we can expect to see on the world scene and in our daily lives, given our positive and negative karma. God has always sent his prophets to exhort the people when they were going against his laws. He has sent his messengers to turn them from their sinful ways and to alert them to the consequences of their unrighteousness.

The theme of the Old Testament prophets is: Cease your worship of alien gods, your immorality, your child sacrifice and oppression of orphans and widows. Cease your excesses. Return to your God. Keep his commandments. If you do so, these calamities that I have foretold will not come upon the nation.

We who are Saint Germain's Keepers of the Flame pray without ceasing that adverse prophecies will fail. That is why we gather in our sanctuaries around the world to invoke the intercession of the

⁰Saint Joseph

Lord through prayer and the dynamic decrees we offer in the science of the spoken Word. We ask God for a conversion of hearts. And we answer the call of Mother Mary, who has asked us to fast and pray and to say the rosary to mitigate the prophecies she delivered at Fátima, Medjugorje and in her other appearances in this century.

We also call upon the Holy Spirit to release the violet flame for the transmutation of the 25,800 years of negative karma that is descending upon us specifically from April 23, 1990, to April 22, 2002.

Unless that karma is balanced by faith, good works and devotion to God, or transmuted by the violet flame, it will play itself out in the earth body and the bodies of the people. And at certain cycles, which can be calculated through astrology, that karma will act alchemically to produce earth changes. We have seen this in past cycles of returning karma, such as in the sinking of the continents of Lemuria and Atlantis and a host of other major and minor upheavals over the last 12,000 years.

So this evening I will read for you the “handwriting on the wall”¹ as the handwriting in the skies - astrology. As you know, I use astrology to confirm the prophecy that God gives to me. I receive prophecy both directly from God and from the Ascended Masters Saint Germain and El Morya. I will also give you information from both the media and various experts whom my research department consults with. Although some of my information is not widely known, my facts are documented and my sources are reliable.

My message is not a popular one. You won't hear it on the evening news or read it in the newspapers. You might hear or read some of the facts that I cite. But the reporters leave out the most important facts and fail to bring the picture into focus. Without the vision of the whole truth, the people and the nations are perishing.

God has given to his people gifts of the Holy Spirit. Among those gifts is the gift of prophecy. In one sense of the word, you are all prophets. You are prophets in your own right. You can predict with a high degree of accuracy: “If I do or do not do this thing, this is what will happen tomorrow, this is where I'll be in 10 years and this will be the result at the conclusion of my life.”

We can read the prophecy of our health and life span in our bodies according to what we eat or don't eat and how we take care of them. We can foretell our own future based on our past and present actions. We can foretell the future of a nation based on the actions of its people and leaders. And the older we get, the wiser we ought to get, because we should have learned many lessons from the consequences of our actions.

As for me, I have the gift of prophecy and I am a prophet of God. And the Spirit of the LORD is upon me as it was upon the Old Testament prophets. That doesn't mean that I am psychic or that I am clairvoyant or that I use a crystal ball. That means that I speak what God tells me to speak and nothing more. But I have seen much, much more than I have ever spoken, because Saint Germain has instructed me to keep silent about certain things.

Although I can only reveal what Saint Germain has allowed me to reveal, I can speak about what experts are saying in the fields of government, international relations and military strategy. I can report what those who don't toe the party line of the power elite are saying. And there is a party line in the United States, even as there is a party line in the Soviet Union and every other country.

A lecture on prophecy is not a psychic prediction that such-and-such is going to happen or that it's not going to happen. If you want a reading, you can consult Jeane Dixon or other psychics. You know, there's a fifty-fifty chance they might be right!

I am not a psychic and I don't make psychic predictions. I am a student of history, of the Ascended Masters and of my own Real Self. And I am seeking and finding answers. What I have found and what God has given me, I give to you. And so I say to you in the name of the LORD, “Come now

¹Dan. 5:5-31.

and let us reason together.”²

I will now present information I have gathered since my last lecture on prophecy, which I delivered at FREEDOM 1991, our July conference. I want you to know what my thinking is on what we’ve been seeing on television and reading in the papers about the August 19 coup, about George Bush’s military cuts and about the woeful state of the economy.

You don’t need me to tell you what’s happening in the world, but you do need to ponder the questions and the answers I’ve put together. And we need to pray. We need to call upon the All-Seeing Eye of God to show the people of the world what our leaders are doing and what is really going on.

When the news is managed by governments, as it always is and has been, the people do not have the truth. And without the truth, we cannot be at the helm of our destiny.

The events and the facts themselves are the indicators of prophecy. When you put them together with the keys that God and the Ascended Masters have given us, you will no longer be forced to accept the conclusions of leaders, pundits and the evening news.

Prophecies That Have Come to Pass

In my book *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, I predicted “the destruction, disintegration or dismantling of our armed forces.”³ I said that this could happen between December 16, 1990, and October 13, 1991. The most recent fulfillment of this prophecy occurred on September 27, when President Bush announced sweeping unilateral military cuts.

Bush announced that he was ordering the military to do the following: (1) withdraw our 450 Minuteman II intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs) from strategic alert, (2) remove our B-52 and B-1B bombers from alert, (3) remove our short-range nuclear weapons from U.S. ships, submarines and naval aircraft, (4) destroy the short-range surface-to-surface nuclear missiles deployed in Europe and elsewhere, (5) cancel the program to develop a single-warhead mobile ICBM.

My prophecy concerning the dismantling of our armed forces had already been fulfilled by numerous other cuts in 1990 and 1991. First of all, in May of 1990 the Air Force decided to dismantle the cornerstone of the U.S. air defense network, the over-the-horizon backscatter radar. It cost us \$1.4 billion and took 20 years to develop. It can see enemy bombers as far away as 2,000 miles.

The Air Force built two of the radars, one in Maine and the other on the West Coast. When the Air Force decided to shut both of them down, the Maine congressional delegation lobbied to keep the radar in Maine operational. The Air Force agreed to keep it operational - 40 hours a week.

Second, on May 17, 1991, the Associated Press reported that the Navy had “decided not to fully arm the long-range ballistic missiles carried aboard some of its new Trident submarines because of a shortage of its most powerful nuclear warheads.”⁴ Thus, our Navy is sending its most modern and lethal submarines to sea without their full complement of 192 warheads.

Third, on May 25, 1991, Knight-Ridder News Service reported that the Pentagon had halted round-the-clock flights of the TACAMO planes that serve as the key wartime link between the president and the U.S. nuclear submarine fleet.⁵ Two of these planes have been airborne at all times since the early 1960s, one over the Atlantic and one over the Pacific. In the event of nuclear war, the president would need those planes to order our submarine fleet to retaliate.

Fourth, about a year ago, the Air Force announced that it would no longer keep its Looking Glass airborne nuclear command post flying 24 hours a day.

²Isa. 1:18.

³Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen: How You Can Heal Yourself and Planet Earth* (Livingston, Mont.: Summit University Press, 1991), p. 170.

⁴“Navy Cuts Back on Missile Arming,” *Billings (Mont.) Gazette*, 17 May 1991, p. 2A.

⁵“Planes for Starting WWII Grounded,” *Billings (Mont.) Gazette*, 25 May 1991, p. 2A.

Put this all together and you see the disintegration of our armed forces.

Here are some other prophecies that have come to pass. On July 2, 1990, I said that the lunar eclipse on August 6, 1990, along with other astrological configurations showed that we could see war or catastrophe anywhere in the world around August 6, 1990. Iraq invaded Kuwait on August 2. That led directly to the Gulf war, which began on January 16, 1991.

On July 2, I also said the United States could see an intensification “of problems related to chemical and petroleum products - from oil spills to difficulties with chemical or toxic wastes - and the danger of chemical and biological warfare.” During the war our troops were vulnerable to chemical and biological weapons and Saddam Hussein unleashed the world’s largest oil spill.

On July 7, I discussed an astrological configuration in George Bush’s chart that indicated that the United States could be involved in a sudden use of force for three months after July 4. I said the United States could become involved in a series of battles or confrontations that “could inaugurate a cycle of events leading to major military conflict.”

On August 8, a month after the configuration in Bush’s chart peaked, U.S. military forces began arriving in Saudi Arabia. These forces prevented Iraq from invading Saudi Arabia and set the stage for future conflict. Major military conflict began on January 16, 1991.

In October of 1987, I said that Saudi Arabia and Israel were among several nations that would face life-and-death challenges between 1988 and 1992. In 1990 Saudi Arabia was in danger of being invaded by Iraq. Israel was subject to repeated attack from Iraqi SCUD missiles and her challenges are growing more severe as world opinion turns against her.

Prophecies for the Near Future

These are just a few of my prophecies that have come to pass. There are other prophecies in *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen* that could come to pass in the near future. They will directly affect the United States.

There is currently a T-square being formed by transiting Uranus at 13 Capricorn. It is activating another T-square in the U.S. conceptional and natal charts⁶ that is formed by the U.S. conceptional Sun at 13 Cancer square to the U.S. conceptional Saturn at 14 Libra opposed to the U.S. natal Mars at 13 Aries.

In chapter 20 of *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, I wrote that under the influence of this configuration “the distribution of power between the branches of government and between the government and the people will most likely be altered.” I said we could see “a history-making power struggle between the president and Congress, . . . physical danger to the president and members of Congress, violent strikes and political action, an increase in the number of disasters and catastrophes, . . . the disruption of our alliances and the threat of war.”⁷

Our alliances have already been disrupted. NATO has lost its cohesive force and the Philippines has refused to allow us to renew our base leases.

On January 4, 1992, there will be an eclipse of the Sun that will intensify the possibility of the above events. The effects of the eclipse will last for about six months. This eclipse could herald a breakdown of the social order, the loss of political freedom, anarchy or chaos. I believe that these disruptions may have to do with worsening economic conditions.

All of these astrological configurations take place under the influence of a major conjunction that happened in 1988. Its effects will be felt during the entire 12-year period that began April 23, 1990, and even beyond that period.

⁶The United States was conceived on July 4, 1776, and born on April 30, 1789. For a full discussion, see Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, chaps. 11-13, pocket book.

⁷Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 243, 241, 244.

I am referring to the conjunction on February 13, 1988, of three major planets in Capricorn - Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. These planets had not come together since the fourteenth century, a century marked by war, famine, economic hardship and the black plague, which wiped out one-third of the population of Europe. The decade of the 1990s comes under the influence of this conjunction. Therefore we can expect to see any or all of the above in the 1990s. The plagues delivered by the Four Horsemen are cancer, AIDS and others.

In a lecture I gave in San Francisco on February 13, 1988, I said that in the next 12 years we would face the possibility of war between the superpowers, economic depression and major earth changes. These portents could still come to pass if we the people do not act in time, specifically a war between the superpowers.

There are peak dates during the decade of the nineties when war is more likely. The first was 1988 to 1991. The next is around January 1994, then from 1998 to 2000.

On January 11, 1994, Mars, Venus, Neptune, the Moon, the Sun, Uranus and Mercury will form a tight megaconjunction in Capricorn. All of these planets will be between 17 and 26 Capricorn.

Every configuration has a period of time in which its effects may be felt. They are not necessarily manifest on the day of the conjunction. The acute effects of this megaconjunction will be felt for about six months before and one year after January 11, 1994.

However, I must stress that we should not rely on astrology. We should rely on the attunement of our hearts with Almighty God, with Jesus Christ, the saints in heaven and the angelic hosts of Light.

Given the unpredictability of the former Soviet Union, war could happen anytime. But before we look at the prospects for war, let's look at the problems in the economy.

Headed for Chaos?

In *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen* I wrote, "There will be massive debt liquidation ... [and] a crash in the real estate market is likely."⁸ I originally gave this prediction on February 13, 1988. At that time the economic picture looked rosy to many.

But the economy soon took a turn for the worse and hasn't recovered. We have indeed seen massive debt liquidation. Some examples of debt liquidation I cited in *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen* were the Savings and Loan bailout and the emerging crisis in the commercial banking industry - both of which continue today. I also cited Donald Trump's quasi-bankruptcy and the bankruptcy of Drexel, Burnham Lambert (which had been Wall Street's most profitable firm) and two of the nation's retailing giants, Allied Stores Corp. and Federated Department Stores Inc.

As I predicted in 1988, the real estate market has crashed - and with a vengeance. The crash affected many sectors of the economy. Today, business failures are often blamed on bad real estate loans or depressed real estate prices.

It is often economic conditions that trigger war, not political conditions. Unfortunately, we the people of the United States tend to be illiterate when it comes to our economy and how it is being managed.

The facts that I am going to present to you about the economy are prophecy in themselves. Chart them on your own graph and see what you compute.

After the boom of the eighties, economists admitted that we were due for a recession. Last year most of them predicted it would be a mild recession with a recovery beginning in the summer of 1991. Today, with gross national product (GNP) figures having dropped for the third quarter in a row, most economists admit that the recovery has not yet begun. They now say we may be headed for a double dip - two recessions in a row.

⁸Ibid., pp. 75-76.

Bad economic news is easy to find. The real estate market is dismal. The Savings and Loan bailout, which the Bush administration originally said would cost \$50 billion, has already cost \$240 billion and no one knows what the final ticket will be. One thing we do know, that cost comes out of our pockets. The General Accounting Office estimates the total cost to the taxpayers will be \$500 billion over the 40-year period it will take the government to pay off the money it is borrowing to pay for the bailout.

The commercial banks are in trouble too. According to U.S. News & World Report, “[1991] is likely to be the most costly ever in terms of bank failures. . . . Moreover, with at least 64 more big banks possibly going broke over the next three years, a full-fledged taxpayer bailout may loom on the horizon.”⁹

Bank regulators moved slowly to shut down insolvent banks, allowing them to remain open and continue lending for an average of 28 months before closing them. The rationale was that the banks could solicit new and profitable loans, which would allow them to pay their debts, hence to grow their way out of insolvency. But they didn’t. They just kept running up a bigger tab for me and you to pay. It’s outrageous!

Walker Todd, who is writing a book about the Federal Reserve Board, says, “We’re in the grand denial phase, just like 1987 and 1988, when Congress and the Administration did nothing about savings and loans.”¹⁰ According to some critics, Bush is simply trying to postpone the inevitable bill to taxpayers until after Election Day 1992.¹¹

The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC), which insures deposits up to \$100,000, has had to bail out so many banks that it will be \$5 billion in the hole by the end of this year. The fund is asking for a \$70 billion loan from the federal government to keep it going. According to Charles A. Bowsher, the comptroller general, the banks will probably not be able to pay back the money they borrow from the government.¹²

The nation’s insurance industry is in trouble too. In July 1991, New Jersey state authorities took over Mutual Benefit Life, the nation’s eighteenth-largest life insurer with assets of \$13.5 billion. And insurance policies, unlike bank deposits, are not guaranteed by the federal government.

Moody’s rating service has downgraded about 40 insurance companies this year. Mutual Benefit Life was one of them. It went bust because it couldn’t withstand the consumer panic generated by the lower rating.

Cities and states are running out of money too. Over half of all states are coping with large budget deficits. The deficit for the 50 states was \$29 billion in fiscal year 1991. In looking for revenue, many states are having to raise taxes, adding to the weight on the already burdened consumers.

Americans are in serious trouble. About 880,000 people go bankrupt every year in this country. Taxes are now about 35 percent of the average person’s income. The average person’s debt now equals 97 percent of his disposable personal income!

Unemployment is the highest it has been in five years. Nearly 2 million people were laid off in the past year. When the unemployment rate dropped by one-tenth of 1 percent in September, President Bush called a press conference to be sure everyone got the message. However, the media was quick to point out that the figures were misleading.

The official unemployment rate is 6.8 percent. That means 9 million of the 125 million workers in the U.S. are unemployed. But unemployment figures do not include those who have quit looking

⁹Susan Dentzer, “Brink of Disaster,” U.S. News & World Report, 14 October 1991, pp. 55-56.

¹⁰Stephen Labaton, “Are Banks Going Down the Same Path as S. & L.s?” New York Times, 16 June 1991, sec. 4, p. 1.

¹¹Ibid.

¹²Ibid.

for jobs. There are 1.1 million people in that category. If they were included in the figures, the unemployment rate would be over 8 percent. There are also 6 million Americans who work part-time because they can't find full-time jobs.

The unemployed are having a tougher time finding work. Corporations can't afford to hire back the people they laid off. Jobs are disappearing. Time reports that "experts say nearly half the 1.6 million jobs the economy has lost in just the past 13 months may never be restored."¹³ Columnist Warren Brookes points out, "Total civilian employment has actually fallen by more than 700,000 in the last 24 months."¹⁴

Manufacturing jobs have been going overseas at an alarming rate. Since July 1988, U.S. manufacturing employment has plunged by nearly 1.1 million jobs. Some of those jobs went to Communist China.

In 1990 we imported over 200 million pairs of shoes manufactured in China. This was made possible in part because George Bush renewed China's most-favored-nation status. That's how George Bush repays the Chinese government for the massacre in Tiananmen Square. He gives them American jobs!

The middle class has always been the backbone of a stable society, and the middle class is being hurt the most by this recession.

Listen to the following editorial printed in The New York Times. It makes me cry because I know what Saint Germain has intended for the American people, and I see what the power elite and the international bankers and the monopoly capitalists are doing to our people. Their money is being stolen right out of their pockets and their bank accounts, their investments and their insurance policies. The sacred labor of the people who built this nation is being manipulated.

Last Friday, my husband was laid off from his day job. Since I lost my full-time job nine months ago, he has taken every piece of work he can get. Next month, he will be laid off from his night job for just a few weeks, we hope.

It was while we were on vacation camping last August that a call was left on our answering machine at home saying that my services were no longer needed. Because I worked as a consultant, I am not eligible for unemployment benefits. So I sent out resumes, had two interviews, no call-backs. I thought that after the holidays it would pick up.

At Christmastime I saw my husband shake my son violently, yelling at him. He adores that child. I've never seen him so angry. I knocked my husband to the floor, trying to strangle him in front of the Christmas tree. My son stood at a safe distance on the stairs and said, "Guys, guys ... it's Christmas!" We broke my grandmother's coffee table in the struggle. We are not violent people.

We had bought a second house as an investment (a college fund). We signed the papers the day we were married in 1985. We were lucky to find a buyer now, but the price was awfully low. We couldn't make the mortgage payments anymore. After the sale, we are still left owing relatives the \$40,000 we borrowed for the down payment and closing costs.

After six months of not getting any replies to my resumes, I started applying for the kind of work I haven't done since I was a kid. Waiting tables paid

\$3.25 an hour - but business wasn't very good, so tips were few and far between. Last month, I went to work as a checker in the grocery store. I make \$5.35 an hour, pay the sitter \$3 an hour. After taxes and union dues, I take home just a few dollars a day.

A pipe burst in the basement. My son needs glasses. I'm not eligible for health benefits for a year; my husband's are guaranteed only until the end of this year. Two weeks ago, I got a second

¹³John Greenwald, "Permanent Pink Slips," Time, 9 September 1991, p. 54.

¹⁴Warren Brookes, "New Jobs Bushed-Out?" Washington Times, 2 September 1991, p. F1.

notice from the bank that it would begin foreclosing on our home the first of May. So far, nothing has happened, but I'm so concerned that our creditors, reading this, will lose faith in our ability to recover that I am afraid to reveal my own name.

I have two college degrees and 18 years' work experience. My car is 12 years old; my husband's is eight. Will we be living in them soon?

Last week, I got the first two call-backs from all the resumes I've sent out since January. One caller has since contacted me to say he hired someone else. Of course I'll take the other job if it's offered to me, even though it's a two-hour commute each way.

I won't see my son much today, as he is shuffled from sitter to nursery school [and] then to grandma's. I'm sure there are people in the world whose life is worse than mine. I just find myself thinking that this isn't the life I had in mind when I married five years ago.¹⁵

Well, this isn't the abundant life that Jesus had in mind for us when he said: "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."¹⁶ The abundant life of Jesus Christ is not based on Keynesian economics. It's not based on banks charging enormous interest rates on credit cards or anything else they can get away with. Everywhere we look we see the manipulation of the little people - the farmers and the shopkeepers and the working people - by the power elite.

We the people of this nation deserve to have the supply that God intended us to have and that we have earned by the sweat of our brow. You ought to make your voice count and see to it that our money isn't going out the door to pay the tab for the Soviet Union. Because every dollar we give them for food enables them to spend another dollar on their military. You may be aware that Soviet military spending is currently as high as 40 percent of their GNP. You ought to speak out about what you want the government to do with your money.

You have representatives in Washington and in your state capitals. Write! Speak! Say what you believe! It doesn't matter if you're a Republican or a Democrat, so long as you put your thoughts on paper and make your voice count. If you are silent, you will have the karma of silence in the face of such infamy as the government is inflicting upon our people today. [12-second applause]

There is no easy way out of our economic mess. The Federal Reserve and the government are trying what worked in previous recessions and it's not working. The Fed is trying to jump-start the economy by lowering the discount rate, the rate it charges banks to borrow money, but the economy is not responding.

As Business Week reports, "The Federal Reserve has cut the discount rate four times and pushed down the federal funds rate nine times over the past nine months."¹⁷ The discount rate is 5 percent, the lowest level in 18 years, yet bank lending has not increased since May. Bankers are reluctant to lend and consumers are reluctant to borrow.

Why?

First and foremost, they are saddled with an abundance of debt from the boom of the 1980s.

But while it is fashionable to blame the excesses of the eighties for the problems of the nineties, the problem goes much deeper than that. Its roots are in the Keynesian economics that have provided the rationale for deficit spending and manipulation of interest rates in the U.S. since 1933.

Influential British economist John Maynard Keynes said that only government intervention - not free markets - could bring an economy to full employment. That is a flawed concept. It is a political formulation, not an economic theory. Keynesian economics provided a framework for politicians to artificially spur economic growth in the short run to help insure their reelection. But it inevitably

¹⁵Jane Doe, "The Recession Hits Home," New York Times, 11 May 1991, p. 13.

¹⁶John 10:10.

¹⁷"Will Cheaper Money Work?" Business Week, 30 September 1991, p. 20.

leads to recessions or worse. In the long run, it leads to economic disaster.

Keynes said that the way for governments to intervene was to encourage full employment through spending programs such as those of the New Deal and through authorizing a central bank to fine-tune the economy through control of interest rates. Since the 1930s our government has sought to follow Keynes' advice.

Congress and the Reagan and Bush administrations have spent astronomical amounts of money and run up the better part of our \$2.2 trillion deficit. People may have been better off in the short run, but now the taxpayer must foot the bill.

The Fed, our central bank, is an instrument of Keynesian policy. It has the power to raise and lower interest rates. And, during the mid- and late 1980s, it lowered interest rates so that banks could finance a tremendous wave of government, business and consumer spending. Now we are faced with almost insurmountable levels of debt in every area of the economy.

As it always has, excess credit encouraged a misallocation of the nation's resources. We overbought, over-built and over-borrowed. One result was the building boom of the eighties, which Time calls "an orgy of overbuilding that has sent the commercial real estate industry into an out-and-out depression."¹⁸

Free market economists have always argued that government intervention in the economy causes money to be spent on unneeded items. Today the empty office towers and mountains of debt are a testimony to failed economic policy.

Reaganomics has taken the blame. But Reaganomics was a sham rather than a coherent policy. President Reagan promised to put the nation back on sound financial footing by reducing both taxes and government spending. Instead, he cut the rate at which taxes were rising while increasing government spending, leaving you and me saddled with a debt we will probably never be able to repay.

This year the federal government took in \$944 billion but it is spending over \$1.2 trillion. The difference is the deficit, \$279 billion. The government must borrow that \$279 billion to meet its expenses for this year alone - that's slightly more than the government pays out in Social Security each year. That \$279 billion will be added to the existing national debt of \$2.2 trillion.

The national debt is created when the United States government borrows money from American citizens, banks and foreign investors by selling them treasury bills, bonds and securities. The government must then pay interest to the investors. Today the annual interest payments alone on the national debt are \$196 billion. That's 20 percent of the government's annual income!

And what is that \$196 billion buying?

Nothing! We're just treading water.

And the U.S. government is still not tightening its belt, despite the highly touted budget agreement of last year. If current trends continue, the total deficit for 1991 to 1995 will be \$1.1 trillion or more.

President Reagan didn't have the bravura or the brains to bite the bullet and get the budget under control. Neither does President Bush. They have just pushed the day of reckoning further into the future. But there is a limit to how far that day can be pushed. Borrowing another \$1.1 trillion in the next five years will add about \$100 billion to our annual debt payments and virtually paralyze the government.

The burden of this recession is being borne largely by the middle class, you and me. As pressure on the middle class increases, predictions I made several years ago may come to pass. These include a breakdown of the social order, the loss of political freedom, anarchy or chaos, and the alteration of our system of government.

¹⁸John Greenwald, "A Slump That Won't Go Away," Time, 14 October 1991, p. 42.

We have seen the middle class take to the streets in increasing numbers over economic issues. In Connecticut, a state with a population of only three million, over 40,000 angry demonstrators turned out to protest a new state income tax. In Rhode Island, depositors are protesting the shutdown of 45 banks and credit unions after the failure of their insurance fund.

One activist says that if the crisis isn't resolved soon, "we could have riots - and riots by people over 60 years old."¹⁹ Suddenly, chaos in the U.S.A. doesn't sound as farfetched as it used to. The outcome of chaos will probably be increased government control of the economy.

When things get bad enough, will Americans trade their economic freedom for the security of more and more government control?

In *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, I also predicted that we could see the eclipsing of the power of the power elite, including the Federal Reserve. During the next eight years a series of eclipses will fall in close aspect to the U.S. conceptional Pluto at 27 Capricorn in the second house. Pluto in the second house represents the influence of the power elite in the nation's economy. The eclipses could indicate the removal of the power elite's hold on the economy. They could also signal the destruction of the economy itself.

Something Is Coup-Coup in Moscow

For the last 40 years the greatest single threat to the United States has been Soviet nuclear weapons. The threat of annihilation was credible because we believed that the leaders of the Soviet Union had the goal of world domination and were building the military forces to achieve it. To counteract the Soviet threat, the United States formed alliances, negotiated treaties and fought intelligence wars. Of greatest importance, the United States spent hundreds of billions of dollars developing weapons that were increasingly more powerful and more sophisticated.

But now, just as the Soviet Union²⁰ has reached new heights of nuclear and conventional military power, we are told that the Soviet threat no longer exists. The reasons for this are supposedly self-evident. Eastern Europe has broken free from Soviet control and the Warsaw Pact is defunct. And in the wake of the failed military coup of August 19, the Soviet Union itself has disintegrated.

U.S. policymakers no longer believe the Soviets intend to launch a first-strike attack against the United States or to invade Western Europe. As President Bush said on September 27, "The prospect of a Soviet invasion into Western Europe, launched with little or no warning, is no longer a realistic threat."²¹

The Soviet military is generally represented as being disorganized, dispirited and unable to project power outside Soviet borders. There is also a popular perception that the Soviet army is disintegrating.

The belief that the Soviets are no longer a threat has made the business of defense planning more difficult. Gen. Colin Powell, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, told *The Washington Post* earlier this year, "We no longer have the luxury of having a threat to plan for."²² The belief that the Soviets are no longer a threat has been growing ever since revolution swept through Eastern Europe in 1989 and the Cold War came to an end.

In 1990 and 1991 the Soviets supposedly became our ally in the Persian Gulf war. They signed treaties to reduce the number of conventional arms in Europe and to reduce nuclear missiles pointed

¹⁹ "Mad as Hell in Rhode Island," *Newsweek*, 7 October 1991, p. 46.

²⁰ As we go to press (12-16-91), it seems certain that whatever emerges from the chaos of the Soviet Union will not be called the Soviet Union. Nevertheless, for want of a better term, I have used the terms Soviet and Soviet Union to describe leaders, resources and a geographical location that, because of unsettled conditions, currently have no other accepted name.

²¹ "Remarks by President Bush on Reducing U.S. and Soviet Nuclear Weapons," *New York Times*, 28 September 1991, p. 4.

²² "Missions Implausible," *U.S. News & World Report*, 14 October 1991, p. 27.

at the United States. These events made world peace seem like a sure thing. When the August coup in Moscow failed, most American policymakers were convinced that the real democrats and reformers had triumphed over the hard-liners.

There is widespread belief in the United States that today the Soviets either cannot or will not destroy the United States. But there is a world of difference, my friends, between perception and reality.

As recently as September 27, the day President Bush announced his unilateral arms cuts, Secretary of Defense Dick Cheney acknowledged that the Soviets “still have the capacity to destroy the United States.”²³ In other words, the Bush administration is basing their policy on their perception of the Soviets’ intentions rather than on the Soviets’ capabilities. What they are really saying is: yes, they have built an arsenal to destroy us but, no, they don’t want to do it.

The August 19 coup is being viewed as a watershed event in the Soviet Union. As President Bush put it, “We’ve seen the peoples of the Soviet Union turn to democracy and freedom, and discard a system of government based on oppression and fear.”²⁴

But was this a victory for the forces of freedom or another Soviet scam?

There are several different ways to look at the coup. The conventional wisdom is that it was a last-gasp effort by Communist hard-liners to stop the tide of reform that Gorbachev initiated when he came to power in 1985. They failed. That spelled the end of Communism as a political force in the Soviet Union and transferred power to the reformers.

According to this theory, schisms within the military and unprecedented disobedience by a key unit of the KGB enabled Boris Yeltsin and his political allies to foil the coup leaders’ plan for takeover. The coup leaders, who included the head of the KGB, the interior minister and the defense minister, ensured their own downfall by behavior reminiscent of the Keystone Kops. As Newsweek put it: “The plotters couldn’t shoot [Yeltsin]. They couldn’t arrest him. They couldn’t even disconnect his phone.”²⁵

After the coup failed, a number of republics declared their independence. Gorbachev resigned as head of the Communist party and the party itself was dissolved. Although some people believe there is still danger from hard-line forces, most are convinced that a new era has begun in the Soviet Union.

But not everyone believes this version of events.

From the beginning, some believed that Gorbachev was in on the coup. Former Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze, world chess champion Gary Kasparov and the president of the Republic of Georgia quickly said that Gorbachev himself had organized the coup.²⁶ Some believe Gorbachev was in on the initial coup planning but that some of his coconspirators tried to hijack it.

There are different theories as to why Gorbachev might have wanted to stage a coup. Shevardnadze said that Gorbachev was trying to provide himself with an excuse to destroy the existing power blocs in Moscow.

Intelligence analyst Angelo Codevilla says that it’s a “reasonable suggestion” that Gorbachev was in on the coup. Like other analysts, he notes that “every one of the people who ran the coup were Gorbachev’s people.” But Codevilla believes that the coup was originally directed against Boris Yeltsin and not Gorbachev and that its objective was to get rid of the freely elected leaders. Codevilla says that the goal of the coup was “the preservation of the Soviet Union by cracking down on the

²³Richard Cheney, “Nightline,” ABC News, 27 September 1991.

²⁴“Remarks by President Bush,” New York Times, 28 September 1991, p. 4.

²⁵“The People vs. the Plotters,” Newsweek, 2 September 1991, p. 34.

²⁶“World News Tonight,” ABC News, 21 August 1991; David Braaten, “Potemkin Coup?” Inside the Beltway, Washington Times, 21 August 1991, p. A6.

likes of Yeltsin.”²⁷

Another intelligence expert says, on the authority of a reliable Western intelligence service, that Gorbachev was involved at least in the initial planning of the coup. According to this theory, the coup leaders were supposed to stage a coup, proclaim Gorbachev the supreme leader and give him complete power to straighten out the Soviet Union’s difficult problems. But things didn’t work out as planned.

On the second day of the coup, the plotters decided they didn’t need Gorbachev and they turned on him. That set in motion a terrible conflict within the party and the KGB. That, plus infighting among the plotters, led to the Keystone-Kops-like confusion. In this scenario the coup was foiled by the heroism of Boris Yeltsin.

Still others, like Professor Harold Rood, believe that Gorbachev and Yeltsin were in cahoots on the coup from the start. Rood, who is an expert in international relations, says that Yeltsin was hardly in danger of being shot during the coup even when he made public statements while standing on Soviet tanks outside the Russian parliament building. The reason - the military didn’t issue ammunition to the troops!²⁸

What about the plotters?

What could have induced them to carry out a coup that Gorbachev had organized, knowing that they might lose their careers or lives?

Maybe they were being used.

New York Times reporter Bill Keller, in an article summarizing various conspiracy theories, writes that Vladimir Shcherbakov, a close confidant of Mr. Gorbachev and many of the plotters, said that “he believed that many of the accused instigators were dupes in a grander plot.”²⁹ Rood thinks that Gorbachev and Yeltsin set up the plotters, all of whom had been recently promoted to top-level positions by Gorbachev.

Some see the coup as part of a long-term plan set in motion around 1980 by Yuri Andropov, former general secretary of the Communist party and head of the KGB. From this point of view, glasnost was planned by Andropov and others in the KGB. Gorbachev, Yeltsin and Shevardnadze used glasnost and the recent coup to deceive the West.

The purpose of the deception is to gain money and technology and weaken the United States militarily while building Soviet military strength. Since the deception is proving to be successful, according to this scenario the United States is in grave danger.

Finally, Edward Epstein, an expert on Soviet strategic deception, says that Gorbachev was in on the coup in that he was integral to planning a state of emergency. Epstein says that a state of emergency designed to get Western aid had been planned since December 1990. There had been a disagreement between Gorbachev and other top leaders about when to put the state of emergency into effect. Finally, the plotters decided to go ahead without Gorbachev.³⁰

Initially the Soviets called the coup a state of emergency rather than a coup. After the Western media used the word coup, the Soviets starting using it too.

One thing which leads me to believe that Gorbachev may have been in on the coup is the nature of the events leading up to it. It’s as if a dramatist decided to use the technique of foreshadowing to make sure that, when the coup did happen, Americans would find it believable.

²⁷Telephone interview with Angelo Codevilla, intelligence analyst, 11 October 1991.

²⁸Telephone interview with Harold Rood, professor at the Center for Defense and Strategic Studies, Southwest Missouri State University, 8 October 1991.

²⁹Bill Keller, “Subplots Within the Plot Intrigue Coup Theorists,” New York Times, 28 August 1991, p. A10.

³⁰Telephone interview with Edward Epstein, expert on Soviet strategic deception, 10 October 1991.

In the six months prior to the coup, various officials warned of an impending hard-line crackdown. The Soviet government suddenly became more brutal and repressive. In January 1991, Soviet troops cracked down on demonstrators in Lithuania.

The period of foreshadowing was initiated by a charade carried out by Gorbachev's close friend and companion in glasnost, Eduard Shevardnadze. On December 21, 1990, Shevardnadze resigned as foreign minister in protest against "the onset of dictatorship."³¹

A senior deputy of the Supreme Soviet, Yuri Blokhin, called Shevardnadze's televised speech a "well-planned spectacle" aimed at increasing Gorbachev's power.³² There is no question in my mind that Shevardnadze's speech on that occasion was an act. Although separated from the coup by eight months, it may be related. Like the coup, Shevardnadze's speech was a form of political theater designed to mislead the West.

First, Shevardnadze's statement that the Soviet Union was in danger of becoming a dictatorship was deceptive. It implied that the Soviet Union was something besides a dictatorship. In fact, at the time, the Soviet Union was already either a dictatorship or an oligarchy. Gorbachev had enormous power and his power was growing steadily.

Second, Shevardnadze's speech forcefully brought the supposed struggle between hard-liners and reformers to the attention of the West. Shevardnadze had earned a reputation in the West as a liberal reformer. When he resigned he was putting the West on notice that there were consequences for not supporting Gorbachev's reforms. In essence he was saying, "If you don't support Gorbachev, we will go back to the Cold War. So send in your dollars today!"

Shevardnadze followed up on his televised sales pitch with a personal visit. Early in 1991 he came to the United States to ask for aid to the Soviet Union in the neighborhood of \$90 billion.

Shevardnadze's resignation speech also set the stage for him to return to the government as a liberal reformer at some future time if, for example, it became necessary for Gorbachev to be moved out of the limelight.³³

Another element that gives the coup a phony ring is the ineptitude of the plotters. If there is one thing the Soviets know how to do, it's how to use force. It doesn't make sense that the plotters were able to cut off communications at Gorbachev's dacha in the Crimea, which is very hard to do, but failed to cut off communications in Moscow, which is relatively easy to do.

Gorbachev could run the entire Soviet Union from his vacation home in the Crimea. It has redundant secure communications systems. Even if the plotters had cut his phone lines, why didn't he communicate by radio? It would have been possible to jam Gorbachev's radio transmitter, but the plotters didn't even bother to jam his receiver, if he is to be believed. Gorbachev said that he listened to the BBC and the Voice of America while he was under house arrest.

Newsweek carried a story on September 9 that made it seem unlikely that Gorbachev's communications were cut off. Although Newsweek ultimately dismissed the notion that Gorbachev was in league with the plotters, it said:

At the time, it sounded like one of the coup plotters' few effective measures: when Mikhail Gorbachev picked up one phone after another on Aug. 18, he said later, he found them all dead. But last week the head of the plant that manufactured the communications equipment for Gorbachev's Crimean hideaway claimed that the system was so elaborate that the Gang of Eight could not have

³¹ "A Protest against Dictatorship," *New York Times*, 21 December 1991, p. A7.

³² "Putting Shevardnadze's Resignation in Context," Task Force on Terrorism and Unconventional Warfare, House Republican Research Committee, 9 January 1991.

³³ Since October 14, 1991, when I delivered this update on prophecy, Eduard Shevardnadze has returned to the Soviet government. On November 19, Shevardnadze resumed his post as Soviet foreign minister. He was reappointed by Soviet President Mikhail S. Gorbachev after the former foreign minister, Boris Pankin, who served since shortly after the August 1991 coup, was named ambassador to Britain.

cut off the phones. "It isn't a dacha - it's one of the primary places from where the country is governed," factory director Valentin Zanin told the weekly Moscow News. "Isolating the president of the U.S.S.R. from communications is impossible."

If anyone tried to tamper with the primary system, a network of backup systems would kick in, Zanin explained. The core of the network is so secret that he refused to discuss it - except to say cryptically it would allow Gorbachev to restore any interrupted communications with nothing but pen and paper. The mystery deepened with a report in the weekly *Commerçant* that border guards noticed only a brief disruption of all communications in the area during the coup.³⁴

While Gorbachev's Crimea communications were supposedly dead, communications in Moscow were working fine. The coup leaders did not shut down the local or foreign press, cut the local or international phone lines, or cut off the power or water to Boris Yeltsin's headquarters. While Gorbachev was incommunicado, Yeltsin chatted with President Bush by telephone and appeared with Diane Sawyer on American TV.

The coup leaders made no attempt to control the media. They didn't close the airport. They didn't enforce a curfew. They didn't shoot either Yeltsin or Gorbachev. They didn't even arrest Yeltsin. The KGB troops that were sent to arrest him on the morning of the coup arrived half an hour after he had left for work.

Harold Rood says that the coup has a number of similarities to the revolution in Czechoslovakia, which was started by the KGB and the Czech secret police.

It is now known that Moscow started the revolutions of 1989 in Eastern Europe in order to replace hard-liners with Gorbachev-style reformers. That was the Gorbachev-KGB plan to salvage Communism in Eastern Europe. It entailed toppling hard-line leaders and changing the names of the ruling parties from something like "the Communist Party," which was usually voted out of existence, to something like "the Democratic Socialist Party."

Gorbachev's strategy worked well in Bulgaria and Romania, but in Czechoslovakia the secret police lost control of the revolution. Rood says that he and a number of other analysts believe the coup in Moscow "was partly a con job but was really like the revolution in Czechoslovakia, . . . which got out of hand."³⁵

We may never know whether the hard-line coup went according to plan or was hijacked, but it is essential that we do know whether there has been a fundamental shift in Soviet intentions.

What has really changed since the coup?

If there really is a new Soviet Union, you might expect to see some profound changes in their spying or in their military and space programs. But James McCreery, former head of strategic studies for the Defense Intelligence Agency, says, "The one-word answer to what changed in the Soviet intelligence, military and space programs as a result of the coup is - nothing."³⁶

Let's look at what the Soviets did with their military during the Gorbachev years. Since 1985 the Soviets have been increasing their defense budget between 6 and 8 percent per year.

On May 13, 1991, *Time* magazine acknowledged that the Soviets are spending 40 percent of their GNP on the military-industrial complex, which accounts for up to 50 percent of Soviet industrial output.³⁷ I have been criticized as a reactionary for citing similar figures in the last two years.

Under Gorbachev, the Soviets embarked upon a strategic modernization program of colossal dimensions. They built a record number of cruise missiles, a fleet of rail-mobile and road-mobile ICBMs

³⁴"Could Gorbachev Have Phoned Home?" *Newsweek*, 9 September 1991, p. 27.

³⁵Rood, telephone interview.

³⁶Telephone interview with James McCreery, former head of strategic studies for the Defense Intelligence Agency, 10 October 1991.

³⁷Bruce W. Nelan, "Moscow's Hungry Monster," *Time*, 13 May 1991, p. 35.

and a network of new underground command posts for use by their leadership during a nuclear war.

Of greatest importance, they started to replace their fleet of SS-18 MOD 4 missiles with the MOD 5. The SS-18 MOD 4 was the deadliest weapons system in the world. Each missile carries at least 10 warheads and perhaps as many as 30. With the MOD 4 alone, the Soviets could target all U.S. silo-based ICBMs and nuclear submarine bases. But at great expense they developed and produced the MOD 5, which is even deadlier - it is more accurate and 20 percent larger than the MOD 4. They are currently developing the MOD 6, which is deadlier still!

The SS-18 is a first-strike weapon by definition. It has the power and accuracy needed to destroy U.S. ICBMs and other high-priority military targets. Most U.S. long-range nuclear weapons are neither powerful enough nor accurate enough to be called first-strike weapons. Remember that.

If the Soviets have no intention of launching a first strike, why are they building more first-strike weapons?

We've got to demand that our president and Congress start asking questions like this. What's more, we've got to demand that they base their policies on the right answers.

The SS-18 modernization has been going on simultaneously with the period of Soviet liberalization and arms control negotiations. Critics might argue that everything has changed in the wake of the coup. Well, before the coup we were told that everything had changed because the Cold War was over. At that time the Soviets were in the midst of modernizing their SS-18s. Today it is not surprising to again hear that "everything has changed." But it's still wrong.

A Question of Strategy

Mary FitzGerald, an expert on Soviet military strategy at the Hudson Institute, says that since the coup there has been no change in the direction of Soviet military policy, even though there was a change of leadership at the highest levels of the military.

FitzGerald has been studying the statements of Marshal Yevgeny Shaposhnikov, the new Soviet defense minister, and other leading Soviet generals. She says, "I don't see any difference in their views at all on the nature of future war or the need to compete with the West, in fact to be superior to the West."³⁸

Despite the disintegration of the Soviet Union, FitzGerald says that the Red Army is not disintegrating. She complains that the media annoys her when "they assume there is no more Soviet military."³⁹

While reporting on problems in the Soviet army, the media is ignoring the most important story - how the Soviet military is using glasnost to acquire the next generation of military technology.

There has been a reform movement in the Soviet military since the start of glasnost. More than a decade ago the Soviets saw the need to reform their economy. One of the main reasons for the reform was to keep up with the West in the development of advanced conventional munitions of the kind used in the Persian Gulf war.

Soviet military leaders saw the development of advanced conventional weapons as a revolution in military affairs. These weapons included everything from "smart bombs" to lasers and particle-beam weapons to kinetic-energy weapons, such as hypervelocity projectiles.

Soviet leaders saw glasnost as a necessary tactical maneuver during which they could overhaul their economy and give it the infrastructure needed to build the new weapons. Glasnost also provided Soviet leaders with the proper climate to get the West to give them the money and technology they needed to upgrade their military.

³⁸Telephone interview with Mary FitzGerald, Hudson Institute, 11 October 1991.

³⁹Ibid.

There is a great deal of overlap between the needs of the Soviet civilian economy and the military economy. For example, the technology that could modernize a tractor factory could also be used to build better tanks. And fiber optics can both revolutionize civilian telephone systems and enhance military communications.

As FitzGerald puts it, "If [the Soviets] are going to fix their economy, they're also going to ...simultaneously give the military what they want."⁴⁰ Thus, any help we give to the Soviet civilian economy automatically increases their capacity to build high-tech weapons.

At the start of glasnost, Soviet military leaders often talked about glasnost in their journals as something that could give them "breathing space" in their competition with the West. They did not conceive of glasnost as a period of true peace between the superpowers. They saw it as a tactical retreat.

In short, they saw the period of warming relations with the West as a chance to get an economic and technological quick fix in order to catch up with the West in high-tech conventional weapons. They already had overwhelming superiority in nuclear weapons and traditional conventional weapons.

In addition, Soviet military leaders conceived of a new military concept, that of the "air-space war." The air-space war is based on the integrated use of advanced conventional munitions and nuclear weapons deployed on aircraft and in space. The weapons would be linked up with a ground-, air-and space-based communications network. As they see it, the future air-space war will be fought on a global basis.

Soviet doctrine today holds that advances in military technology have been so great that in the air-space war there is a convergence of offense and defense. There is no longer a military front or rear since an attacker can swiftly strike all geographic locations simultaneously with ease.

The Soviets have always placed a high priority on surprise attack. But FitzGerald says that since the success of the U.S. surprise attack in the Persian Gulf war, their desire to attack first has grown exponentially.

Remember, FitzGerald is studying the statements of the Soviet generals themselves. And I can verify by prophecy that they do have the desire and the intent to attack first and without warning.

According to FitzGerald, "After the Persian Gulf war they blew the lid off the old sacred formulas about surprise so that now it is the one decisive factor in the course and outcome of war. In fact, the initial period is now the only period in the war."⁴¹

Every day we hear stories about how weak the Soviets are. Their economy is a mess. They are facing starvation. The nation is fragmenting as republics leave the union and their military is disintegrating.

As we have seen, their military is not disintegrating and all else is not as it seems. The Soviets are pulling out all the stops to convince the West they are weaker than they really are, economically, politically and militarily.

First, the Soviet economy is not as bad as it appears to be. That is not to say that the Soviet economy is good. It is bad but it has always been bad, and the United States has helped it out before.

In 1921, for example, the United States sent the Soviets enough food to provide for more than 10 million meals a day to stave off widespread starvation due to a famine caused by Bolshevik economic measures. The leadership of the United States did not have the brains to let the Bolsheviks collapse under their own weight. They supported them every step of the way, which is why we are dealing with the Soviet Union as it is today.

⁴⁰FitzGerald, telephone interview, 7 June 1991.

⁴¹Ibid.

As Edward Epstein says, “At almost any point in [Soviet] history you find people talking about starvation” and the disorganization of the economy. “You can’t find a time when they were a prosperous society.”⁴² So the current chaos in the Soviet economy is par for the course, but that doesn’t mean that the Soviets are rushing to adopt a free market economy.

Contrary to Soviet statements, it would not be terribly difficult to introduce a free market economy in the Soviet Union. Intelligence expert Charles Via correctly points out that the Soviets already have a free market, which is now called the black market.

Via’s plan for how the Soviet Union could establish a market economy goes like this: Legalize the black market. Then establish a service sector. Legalize the small retail operations, from barber shops to shoemakers. Foreign banks could quickly provide a banking system. To solve the food problem, divide up the collective farms among the individual farmers.

The tricky problem is what to do with their inefficient medium and heavy industry. Via’s solution is to gradually cut back the subsidies and let the workers or whoever has capital purchase them. The government should only underwrite the industries that cannot make it on their own and are essential to the state.⁴³

No doubt there are other ways for the Soviets to convert to a market economy. In fact, they could have made the transition long ago, just as they could have converted their defense industries to civilian production.

For five years the Soviets have claimed that it is difficult to make the transition from producing military goods to producing consumer goods. They talk as if workers who can produce, say, nuclear-powered submarines costing a billion or so dollars each can’t make toasters. The truth of the matter is that the Soviets want to produce weapons and they don’t want to adopt a free market economy.

First, a free market economy would decentralize the political power in the Soviet Union more than the leaders are willing to tolerate. Second, the Soviet economy is based on slave labor and any substantive change would destroy Moscow’s power.

Epstein says that “a free economy would be disastrous [to the Soviet power elite] unless the Soviet Union was going to become a country with an economy the size of Sweden. The basic dynamic of the situation is that if they want power, they have to have a slave society. It doesn’t matter if that slave society is Communist or fascist. [But] it has to be totalitarian.”⁴⁴

It’s hardly likely that the Soviets will decide that they don’t want to be a powerful society. And if they haven’t made that decision, then they are using the current disorder to get economic aid and technological assistance from the West. Thus, in the short run, Soviet leaders are making an effort to make things seem worse than they actually are.

Here’s one last example. The Soviet Union is the world’s largest gold producer after South Africa, but in late September the Soviet economic reform chief, Grigory Yavlinsky, said Soviet gold reserves had dropped to 240 tons and were in danger of running out. International gold experts believe the Soviets have around 2,000 tons of gold.

The gold experts doubt the Soviets could have sold enough gold to significantly deplete their stock. The markets haven’t reflected sales of that magnitude. Instead, the gold experts suspect the Soviets are deliberately underestimating their gold holdings in order to get more financial support from the West.

The fragmentation of the Soviet Union into a series of separate nations is the most radical change in the Soviet Union. Many Americans believe that the Soviet threat no longer exists because the Soviet Union itself no longer exists. In reality, there is much less to the breakup of the Soviet Union

⁴²Epstein, telephone interview.

⁴³Telephone interview with Charles Via, chairman of the Center for Intelligence Studies, 8 October 1991.

⁴⁴Epstein, telephone interview.

than meets the eye.

The old Soviet Union was an imperial empire run from Moscow. Russia is the largest and most important of the Soviet republics. Russia has 76 percent of the Soviet Union's land mass and 51 percent of the population. It produces 91 percent of the Soviet Union's oil and 75 percent of its natural gas. It generates about half of the Soviet Union's agricultural output and much of its industrial output.

It may be that Moscow has decided that it's better off without the other republics, at least for the time being. In any case, the Soviet Union will remain more or less the same whether or not the republics permanently leave the union.

Several intelligence experts believe that the Baltic states, which have left the union, will be independent but not sovereign. Like Finland, they will be forced by the mere presence of their large and powerful neighbor to tailor their policies to Moscow's liking. In short, they will be Finlandized.

In addition, Moscow may be more than happy to have the Moslem republics, such as Kazakhstan and Tadzhikistan, leave the union. For two decades analysts have wondered whether the disproportionate number of Moslems in the Soviet army would be loyal to Moscow in a future conflict. Experts have also worried that an exploding Moslem population would create instability in the Soviet Union.

Charles Via says that Moscow may be intentionally letting the Moslem republics go. Here's why.

First, it would enable Russia to drastically reduce the number of potentially unreliable Moslems in the Soviet armed forces. Second, the Moslem republics have been draining economic resources from the Soviet Union but supplying little in return. Third, the economies of the Moslem republics have been structured so that they are dependent on Moscow. Finally, as separate countries the Moslem republics would form a buffer zone between Russia and China, Afghanistan and Iran.

Whether or not they choose to stay in a legal political union with the rest of the Soviet republics, the Moslem republics will remain in a de facto economic union. As a result, they will be largely subject to Moscow's control.

None of the independent republics that were part of the Soviet Union can afford to fund significant armed forces. Therefore, they will be intimidated by the Soviet (or Russian) army and also under its protection. Thus, by allowing the republics to go their way, Moscow will retain many of the benefits of an empire while reducing some of the costs.⁴⁵

I think that letting the Moslem republics go may only be a temporary tactical retreat and that Moscow may reassert control over them in the future.

The most recent so-called irreversible change we have seen in the Soviet Union is the fragmentation of the KGB into three parts. It remains to be seen how the intelligence service will function, but it is not time to celebrate the demise of the KGB. It has been reorganized and renamed a half-dozen times in the last 70 years.

It was first called the Cheka, then the GPU, then the OGPU, then the NKVD, then the NKGB, the MGB and finally the KGB. The KGB will be replaced by three other organizations and that may give us too many initials to remember. But there is little reason to believe the Soviets will stop their foreign spying.

On September 30, Mikhail Gorbachev appointed Yevgeny Primakov to take control of Soviet foreign intelligence operations. Primakov is a Middle East specialist with a background in disinformation. He takes over at a time when the FBI reports that the level of Soviet spying is the highest it has been in recent decades.

To summarize my assessment, while the Soviet Union has its problems, they are not as serious as many in the West have been led to believe. Rather than disintegrating, the Soviet Union is adjusting

⁴⁵Via, telephone interview, 10 September 1991.

its structure. The Soviet military is attempting a technological revolution. It is clear that the Soviet leadership has undertaken this period of reform in order to increase its military power, gain money and technology from the West and solve some social problems. It is also clear that the Soviets have deliberately exaggerated the severity of their problems. The question is why.

The Mind of the Opposing General

Soviet leaders are students of the great Chinese military strategist Sun Tzu. Sun Tzu taught that deception is the essence of strategy. The target of the strategist is the mind of the opposing general. The object of strategy is to defeat the enemy without fighting and, if fighting is necessary, to create the conditions whereby victory is assured before the war begins.

Thus, Sun Tzu taught that when a nation is strong it should attempt to appear weak. He wrote: "When capable, feign incapacity. . . Offer the enemy a bait to lure him; feign disorder and strike him. . . Pretend inferiority and encourage his arrogance."⁴⁶

James Jesus Angleton, former head of CIA counter-intelligence, encapsulated some of Sun Tzu's ideas in the maxim "Hide order behind a cloak of disorder."⁴⁷ That is just what the Soviets are doing today. They are using their real weaknesses to hide their real strengths.

Did you hear what I said? They are using their real weaknesses to hide their real strengths.

As a result most Americans, including President Bush, although he of all people should know better as former head of the CIA, think the Soviets are much weaker and far more disorganized than they are. Worse, they do not see that the Soviets still wish to use military force to dominate or destroy the United States and capture Western Europe.

In the past, arms control agreements between the United States and the Soviet Union have taken years to negotiate. Now arms control cuts are not even negotiated; they are announced during press conferences.

Bush's unilateral arms cut could be disastrous. It is the latest in a long series of arms control failures although it was not even negotiated. Most Americans are not aware of these failures so I will recite just a few of them.

If I wind up with any karma in this life, it will not be on the side of having failed to give out the necessary information! [11-second applause] And you will not wind up with the karma of having failed to listen or to act, because you are doing both.

The United States has always ended up in a worse position after negotiating an arms control treaty with the Soviets. It's not just because the Soviets cheat; the treaties themselves are flawed, which speaks badly for our negotiating team. Come on, George Bush, get out there and tell the American people what's really been going on!

The United States allowed the Soviets to develop a first-strike capability beginning in the 1960s. A first-strike capability means being able to destroy most of the enemy's nuclear weapons before they are launched and being able to shoot down or absorb a retaliatory strike. In order to launch a first strike, a nation must have enough powerful, accurate weapons to destroy most or all of the enemy's nuclear weapons.

Rather than redress the unstable situation by deploying defenses against ballistic missiles, U.S. policymakers tried to get the Soviets to solve our problem for us through arms control negotiations. The negotiations and the treaties that resulted from them were doomed to fail - starting with the earliest major arms control agreement, SALT I.

It was not in the Soviets' interest to correct the strategic imbalance. And believe it or not, U.S.

⁴⁶Sun Tzu, *The Art of War*, trans. Samuel B. Griffith (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982), pp. 66, 67.

⁴⁷Edward Jay Epstein, *Deception: The Invisible War Between the KGB and the CIA* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1989), p. 289.

SALT I negotiators had no idea just how many missiles and warheads the Soviets had, because they wouldn't tell us. Instead of insisting the Soviets provide an accurate inventory of their missiles before negotiating an agreement, U.S. negotiators supplied the Soviets with the American estimate of Soviet inventory. The Soviets then used our estimates as working figures!

In addition, the U.S. had no way to count Soviet missiles, hence no way to verify the agreement. The Soviets could produce missiles and store them in warehouses and we would never know about it. So we decided to count launchers rather than missiles.

As a result, SALT I limited only the number of launchers, such as missile silos, and not the number of missiles. Since the treaty only limited launchers and not missiles, it was tragically flawed.

U.S. negotiators assumed the Soviets would build only one missile per silo, probably because U.S. missiles are "hot-launched," that is, the silos cannot quickly be reused once a missile is fired from them. But the Soviets developed cold-launched missiles that enabled them to fire another missile out of a silo almost immediately after launching the first missile.

Since the Soviets went to the trouble of developing cold-launched missiles, it is almost certain that they built more missiles than silos. They may have hundreds or thousands of missiles in excess of those which show up on the published inventories, and it's all perfectly legal under our existing arms control treaties.

But even if we assume that the Soviets built only one missile per launcher, SALT I was a failure. U.S. negotiators failed to get a concrete definition of the term heavy missile into the treaty. That allowed the Soviets to replace their SS-9 missile, which was a first-strike weapon, with the SS-18, which was a more effective first-strike weapon. Consequently, SALT I did not limit nuclear arms and thereby give the United States greater security as its advocates had promised. It allowed the Soviets a quick fourfold increase in the number of their known strategic missile warheads.

And so it has been with arms control negotiations ever since. The Soviets are simply better at it than we are. Therefore the United States has grown more and more vulnerable to a Soviet first strike.

Bush's unilateral arms cut made the situation worse. His proposal tacitly acknowledged that most of the U.S. bombers and land-based ICBMs would almost certainly be destroyed during a Soviet first strike. Therefore it was no concession to take the bombers off alert status and deactivate the 450 Minuteman II missiles.

Without a good strategic defense, most of the bombers would be lost in the opening moments of a U.S.-Soviet war. Those bombers that did survive would not be much of a threat to the Soviet Union since they would have little chance of penetrating the extensive Soviet air defense.

But there are two other problems. First, with the exception of our air-delivered nuclear weapons, Bush is quickly denuclearizing Western Europe. Nuclear weapons were deployed in Western Europe to offset overwhelming Soviet conventional superiority. If we remove those weapons, the Soviets could easily overrun Europe. In fact, they could have done it even with the tactical nuclear weapons in place, but it would have been more difficult.

Because the Warsaw Pact has been disbanded, most Americans believe that the Soviets cannot attack and conquer Europe. The loss of Eastern Europe creates some technical problems for the Soviets, but they are still capable of doing it.

Although the Soviets signed the Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty, which was supposed to reduce conventional weapons, they have circumvented it. They withdrew 70,000 pieces of military equipment, including artillery and tanks, east of the Urals rather than destroying them as the treaty mandates. These weapons could be used to invade Europe, especially in the wake of a successful Soviet first strike on the United States.

U.S. deterrence against a Soviet first strike is disintegrating. We have shut down our air defense radars and grounded the airborne command post and the planes that allow the president to communicate with missile-carrying submarines in time of war. We have allowed the Persian Gulf war to deplete our stockpiles of advanced conventional munitions. And we are cutting our forces in Europe. This shows that the Soviet strategy to attack the mind of the opposing general (president) is working.

The objective reality is that the Soviets are a dangerous enemy. U.S. policymakers are simply blind to their capability and their intent. They are willfully blind. They do not want to know. As a result, the United States is in grave danger as we sit here tonight. I want you to know that we cannot even perceive, much less respond to, a mortal threat against North America.

Deploy Strategic Defense Now!

We need to deploy strategic defense and not just because there may be another coup or a military takeover in the Soviet Union. We have to act as if the current Soviet leaders are fully capable of initiating a first strike.

We have strategic defense systems we can deploy now. These include ERIS and HEDI antiballistic missiles (ABMs) and Brilliant Pebbles. HEDI is an ABM that destroys warheads as they reenter the atmosphere. It could defend our cities and military bases. ERIS is an ABM that destroys warheads in space. It could defend much of North America from one site in the center of the country and from two on the coasts.

Brilliant Pebbles are small, space-based, nonnuclear missiles. We could deploy a system of several thousand Brilliant Pebbles stationed around the world in space. The “Pebbles” could hit ICBMs and even medium-range missiles as they travel through space. This network would provide protection for all nations - not just the United States - against everything from a terrorist attack to an accidental launch to a full-on first strike.

These three systems would cost \$75 billion or \$80 billion to deploy. That’s expensive. But as I’ve said before, it’s cheaper than losing a single city. Strategic defense could decrease the need to deploy expensive offensive systems. Ultimately it would allow us to cut the defense budget.

According to one study, this three-layered defense made up of ground-and space-based systems would be 93 percent effective against a full-scale Soviet ICBM attack.⁴⁸ We do not have ABMs today to defend us against that attack or against any other missiles coming in from any other Third World country that gets those missiles. With this system in place, the Soviets might never launch their surprise attack.

This is my peace plan. I will tell it and tell it again wherever I speak, because it is the truth that when acted upon will make America and the world free! [36-second standing ovation]

“Prophecy and the Current Crisis” is based on a lecture given by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 14, 1991, at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

⁴⁸John Gardner et al., *Missile Defense in the 1990s* (Washington, D.C.: George C. Marshall Institute, 1987).

Chapter 64

Beloved Saint Germain - December 8, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 64 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 8, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

X

The Golden Cycle of the Central Sun 1

Light Cycles of the Decade

A Scientific Plan for Individual Victory

The Need for Personal Adeptship

Hail, Keepers of the Flame and lovers of Freedom's light! I, Saint Germain, enter the city and the citadel of your consciousness.

Welcome! [27-second standing ovation. Congregation gives the salutation:]

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain! Hail, Saint Germain!

Now out of the Light¹ of the Central Sun I release the golden cycle of the sun, and its release in this hour is timed according to the cycles of the Great Causal Body. Therefore, beloved, prepare to receive that cycle as it descends to earth. Thus, be seated that I may speak to you of its portent.

The golden cycle of the sun is a release of Light out of the very sphere of the golden light of the crown chakra. Thus, it does come for the increase of the Power, the Wisdom and the Love of the mind. Therefore, let the Holy Trinity be also ensconced in that Mind of God in you.

This is a spiral, beloved, that shall affect all evolutions of the Matter cosmos according to the cycle of their individual worlds and planes. The cycle therefore lends itself to the cycle already commenced by the individual initiate.

Inasmuch as you have heard a great deal about the path of the initiate and the chela, know that it is to the purpose [of your fulfillment of this path] that certain dispensations are forthcoming in

¹The Light/light of the Great Central Sun is both the light-emanation of the physical sun center of the cosmos and the Light-emanation of the God/Christ/Buddhic consciousness. It is light in the physical sense of energy/electricity/lightning and Light in the sense of the God Presence, Christ Presence and the Buddhic Presence. For the most part, in the Matter universe, Light always contains light but light does not always contain Light.

this decade. They are concurrent with the dark cycles of karma but they are the light cycles of the Causal Bodies of the saints. And these light cycles, like unto the golden cycle of the Great Central Sun, converge; and those who are ready and those who are prepared, even as those who did receive the planting of the seed in the chalice prepared,² they shall know a great boon of Light.

For as darkness comes forth to be balanced [i.e., transmuted], so light does come forth. As a man soweth, so shall he also reap. Therefore now is the hour, and continuing, to reap the golden cycle of the sun of your Causal Body that you have sown into the various planes of the universe in all of your sowings since you left the Great Central Sun with your twin flame.

Thus, it is the hour of the reward of the prophets and of the saints³ and of those who have come as the messengers and the instruments of God, and that release of Light shall be an empowerment that they themselves have generated. Thus you have access, as of this day, to certain cycles, specifically golden cycles of the sun of your own Presence that have returned to you by the good works that you have sent out.

I AM Saint Germain. I, then, come as the facilitator of this process. For I place my violet flame between the soul [and Causal Body of the one] who is servant on the Seventh Ray with Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God, with Zarathustra, with Lord Zadkiel, with the Elohim Arcturus and Victoria, with my own mentor, the Great Divine Director.

You who have served the Seventh Ray in the temples of Lemuria and Atlantis and other planetary homes even as far [away] as the Violet Planet, you now have that boon of the violet flame that I may multiply. I multiply your portion and increase it. And therefore between your soul and your Causal Body is violet flame; and by and through that violet flame, the golden cycle of the Great Central Sun and of your Causal Body can quicken the crown chakra, can quicken your soul and quicken your entire manifestation.

It is up to you, beloved. [Because it is you, the individual, who determines what you can receive.] It is the individual lodestone. It is the individual momentum. By your momentum, by your fruits, by all that you bring to this table prepared in the wilderness, so shall you receive.

As though it were awards night, beloved, so there does come to you opportunity - opportunity according to cycles. These cycles are foreordained in the beginning of the manvantara,⁴ in the beginning of the outbreath of God. Thus, in the inbreath all cycles return to the point of beginning, which is also the point of ending.

Now I say, beloved, there are portents, [some] that are positive, such as the handwriting in the skies [portending] the coming of avatars and Christed ones to be born under the auspicious astrology of Pluto exceeding its outer ring and moving toward the center [of the solar system] within the orbit of Neptune. So you see, beloved, there is that Light. And as there is that crossing, so there can be the crossing over of Lightbearers of tremendous dimension whose Causal Bodies coincide with the golden cycle of the sun.

Therefore look to the hour of the Divine Manchild appearing in many a babe and in the Christ Self of you. Look to the Divine Mother within you, each one, to give birth to that Christ consciousness. Look to yourself to increase in devotions to the Divine Mother that you might ever be her presence within the earth.

Yes, beloved, unto the beginning and the ending of ages there is the coming of great avatars. Whether they shall succeed in this era depends upon the vigilance of all Lightbearers, in the first

²See pp. 651-52, 657, 658.

³Rev. 11:18.

⁴manvantara [Sanskrit]: one of the fourteen intervals in Hinduism that constitute a kalpa, a period of time covering a cosmic cycle from the origination to the destruction of a world system. In Hindu cosmology, the universe is continually evolving through periodic cycles of creation and dissolution. Creation is said to occur during the outbreath of the God of Creation, Brahma; dissolution occurs during his inbreath. See 1988 PoW, Book I, p. 366 n. 7.

instance, as they call for the binding of Antichrist that does oppress and oppose these children and, secondly, in the very protection of the children themselves.

It was a period of great darkness when the word did go forth from the mouth of Isaiah concerning the prophecy of the coming of the child. The child that was to come was a child in that era and in succeeding centuries leading unto the culmination of the birth of the avatar Jesus Christ.⁵

I, therefore, make known to you this unleashing of the golden cycle of the sun as opportunity for you individually to bring forth fruits from your Causal Body that have not been accessible to you in this life nor in previous lifetimes lest you should misuse them or squander that treasure.

Now the hour is come to those who have some degree of self-discipline, who have grown wiser by many mistakes and many right decisions. In that point of wisdom may you cherish, then, that treasure from your own Causal Body and cherish even more [the fact] that from the Great Central Sun there can be released to you these positive momentums of a cosmos.

I, Saint Germain, come to you, then, not alone for the inauguration of this spiral, as it has been appointed to me by God to so inaugurate it, but I come also as the figure of the prophet in the land.

I also come grateful for the readings given by the Messenger, for the facts presented, grateful that these may reach some numbers through avenues open to you. For, beloved, in order for me to quicken minds and hearts with the truth, there must be some trickling [of the facts] into those minds and hearts - facts that provide knowledge as coordinates [already present] in their minds so that they might understand the truth when they hear it.

It is a time to multiply the power of the violet flame by returning to the vigil of the All-Seeing Eye of God and [Cyclopea's] decree.⁶ [It is a time] to invoke [the All-Seeing Eye] and to concentrate your forces at the point of the brow. Without vision, surely the people of this nation shall perish! And there is not vision among the leadership. And if there is vision in some places, it is denied in preference to the wishful thinking, the illusory thinking, that has pervaded the land.

There are layers and layers of consciousness in the leadership as well as in the people - levels of fear of Death and Hell, fear of the consequences of facing Reality. This fear has become of such great proportion that it is paralyzing the minds even of those who do know better.

A great gamble is being taken by the leadership of this nation and of the Soviet Union. And those who stand to lose most are those who have most, both of freedom and of the technology of this world and of a civilization unparalleled since certain times on Atlantis.

Yes, America stands to lose, beloved, and she shall lose mightily unless there be a clearing of the fog, a parting of the veil and the recognition that America remains vulnerable and more vulnerable

⁵Isaiah's prophecy of the coming of the child. In Isa. 7:14, Isaiah proclaims to Ahaz, king of Judah: "The Lord himself shall give you a sign. Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel." Some commentators hold that this prophecy referred to a child to be born in the near future - possibly Hezekiah, the firstborn son of Ahaz; or Maher-shalal-hash-baz, the second son of Isaiah. The traditional Christian interpretation is that the prophecy referred to the coming of Jesus Christ. Some scholars believe that it referred to both a contemporary child and the future Messiah. The Ascended Masters' teaching on Isaiah's prophecy is that it is specific to Jesus Christ but it also denotes the divine archetype of the Manchild of Revelation 12. The Universal Christ comes forth from the womb of the Cosmic Virgin and his presence is born in the hearts and souls and spirits of the people when they are ready to receive him. The sign of the Divine Manchild appearing within each one is the sign of the individual's endowment with the consciousness of the Cosmic Christ. It is also true that avatars are born in every age - or a single avatar for each two-thousand-year period. Therefore, the prophecy is pertinent to us in that our Saviour, Jesus Christ, was born to be the avatar (incarnation of God) for the age of Pisces. Because he was born and lived and has carried our karma these two thousand years, we are saved. The sign of the Divine Manchild appearing is also the call to each and every one to give birth to that Christ consciousness through the individual Holy Christ Self under the sponsorship of Jesus Christ. Thus, the signs and wonders of his appearing may be made known through us as we are his disciples and follow in his footsteps to the full realization of the Word, which he did incarnate.

⁶"Beloved Cyclopea, Beholder of Perfection," decree 50.05, in Prayers, Meditations and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I. (See p. 738, this Pearl.)

with each passing day; for that vulnerability has to do with the passing of cycles of time and of opportunity to take action.

Soon that time will run out if it has not already. For the mobilization of forces in the spiritual defense, the psychological defense, the military defense of a nation and a people and of an entire free world does require cycles of time.

I speak to you, then, of the dispensations of the violet flame announced by Omri-Tas and me.⁷ These dispensations you have used, though not to the utmost or the ultimate. Therefore you have gained what has been gained, and in a personal sense some have made marked progress. On the other hand, beloved, there is such a layered effect of deceit across the nations of the world that it will take much, much more effort on your parts to transmute that deception as it grinds out from the mills of those who have become the world's masters of deceit.

I will add, then, to the statements of the Messenger that there is much, much more that is hidden that must be revealed. Your calls to Cyclopea can bring this information [before the public], and the facts [we have] at hand [can be made known].

You must, then, pray diligently for the transmutation of fear and doubt on the part of the people and their leadership that they will have the courage to stand midst the people, regardless of the consequences to their position, their name or their fame, to speak the facts and to speak truly of the grave conditions both in the economy and in the military.

I have been the sponsor of this nation and I have sponsored a way of life, a civilization, a flame of freedom and the initiation of every soul who does come to this land by the power of the Goddess of Liberty. And that initiation has been the key to the reigniting of the threefold flame and the opportunity [for every soul who is of the I AM Race to pursue a path of personal Christhood] through discipleship under Jesus Christ.

Now, therefore, beloved, America is truly the cradle of a new age, one that ought to become a golden age. I ask you to consider well how you can fulfill your role, as it has been your destiny since you were embodied on Atlantis to come to this nation to give of your heart and Causal Body and to arrive at a certain [spiritual] attainment.

If there can be some - the few, the thousands, the ten thousands - who will rise up to take this Path and Teaching to apply it to themselves and their own self-mastery that they might stand as pillars in the land, having accomplished at least their individual and personal victory, then I will yet have something to say before the Lords of Karma when I go before them for grants of dispensations for the saving of this civilization.

Alas, it is late in the centuries, and some of those who have come to be reborn here to build America in this century and the last have not fulfilled their reason for being. Some have entered into the same old [Atlantean] spirals of deception, the abuse of power and money, and have therefore turned around what might have been truly by this day a golden age in America. Blessed ones, if we cannot see [the thousands rising up] in the near future, then let us at least see that some sons and daughters of God come Home having fully accomplished their assignments.

I know that [the desire] is upon your heart to know and understand what God has appointed you to do in this life and in previous lifetimes. I know that you have a deep desiring to fulfill all things so that you might arrive at the gate of the next world having fully accomplished your mission.

I can assure you that the violet flame will assist you in accelerating [both] that mission and those spirals of light [that are] in every atom and cell of your being. I assure you that you can encapsulate time and accelerate time and [that you will] find yourself accomplishing in ten years what without the violet flame could take you a century.

⁷See pp. 347-56.

The violet flame does shorten the distance [between you and the bonding of your soul to the Sacred Heart of Jesus]. It does increase the capacity of every moment and hour. It accelerates the functioning of the mind and the ability of the body to be rejuvenated.

If you look for the elixir of eternal youth, I tell you it is the violet flame. Drink of it daily! If you look for the regeneration of certain parts of the body, if you look for the revitalizing [of the mind and heart] and even for the spiral of the resurrection flame [to enfold your entire being], invoke the Power, Wisdom, Love of the Trinity and call forth showers upon showers upon showers of living violet flame of the Seventh Ray.

Know and discover, then, the alchemy of the Spirit. Do not lament lost hours or years or days but know that from this moment of the Eternal Now, you can live in eternity while yet walking the earth in these forms [you yet wear]. You can be renewed each day and you can walk that perfect path because of the violet flame and because of the golden cycle of the sun that is unleashed in this hour.

Yes, beloved, all things are possible to you in God. Therefore “get right with God,” as they say. Establish the plumb line of Truth.

Determine that you shall be wed to your Holy Christ Self by a certain day and date and set a reasonable timetable for yourself. Then call for the initiations of Jesus Christ and ask that you might be made his very personal disciple and that he might anoint you this night. Set yourself to the task of rooting out, plucking out, line by line and hair by hair, every point that is out of alignment with that Christ-potential within you.

If you are determined and absolutely determined on this Path and you will not take a backward step but pass every test, I, Saint Germain, assure you that you can make rapid strides in the internal harmony of being and in the great fount of Love that wells up within you, even as a gift of the Sacred Heart of Jesus to you. [And I assure you] that you are [now] able to achieve that bonding much more quickly than you have anticipated.

Most individuals do not have more than five seriously bad habits in their worlds. You should isolate what you consider to be five [negative] practices or habits, character traits or momentums that you notice are repetitive in your life.

Isolate them. Go after them. Call to the Five Dhyani Buddhas [to help you]! Call to Mighty Cosmos' five secret rays [to help you]! Go after the eradication of those points, beloved, perhaps points of density or ignorance or slothfulness or untidiness or unkindness, et cetera, et cetera.

When you begin to analyze yourself and set a chart before yourself and write down when you pass or fail your tests, when you will go about this systematically as a grocery packer checks off that which he is packing, as the simplest of workmen does keep account of what he has accomplished on an assembly line or in any place of work whatsoever - when you look at the spiritual path in these terms, you will find that it is possible [to tackle this] task with practicality, setting up systems for yourself and reminders [so that you can whittle away at the dead and dying momentums of your human consciousness].

This is the way I like to see Keepers of the Flame approach the path of the Seventh Ray, for it is a path of science and alchemy and the ritual of the cosmos and the ritual of the priesthood of Melchizedek. And divine ritual, beloved, contains within it the formula [for its completion] from the beginning unto the ending.

I do not like to see you drift idly as the clouds, allowing your consciousness to float hither and yon and not being tethered to the words that we speak to you and not being tethered to the action that must follow in order for us to speak again.

We are precise. We use an economy of words and an economy of energy though we have the entire cosmos at our disposal. Therefore, practice the economy of life and fit into your day those disciplines

whereby you feel your mind becoming like steel, you feel the sharper-than-the-two-edged sword in your midst and the dividing of the way of the Real from the Unreal.

Set yourself to the task of self-observation. Close your eyes and meditate and take a moment apart, even apart from your body, to look upon yourself as though you were another person. Observe yourself as others observe you. And if you are not able to do this so well, then ask others how they see you or ask to be taken to the Cave of Symbols or to the Royal Teton Retreat, where you may look upon yourself in the cosmic mirror under the guidance of myself or others of the Ascended Masters who shall tutor you.

Ask and you shall receive! Ask anything that will enable you to be a better servant of God, indeed a selfless servant.

Blessed ones, we are eager to help, for we have much at stake. In many past ages we have pledged our Causal Bodies, our momentums of Light and all that we are to your victory. The possibility of the loss of that victory, therefore, does translate to us as a certain loss of our own invested capital, so to speak, that we have taken from our Causal Bodies and invested in the Lightbearers of the earth.

When you make good on our investment, beloved, I can assure you that we share with you the cosmic returns, and with those returns you may sponsor others and also increase in your own self-mastery.

It is an age of science and nothing can be said to be more scientific than the plan that must be laid by each individual to secure the victory in his individual life and for his nation and for the planet.

It is not an insurmountable problem, this prognostication of war between the superpowers. It is surmountable, but you have to know that it is surmountable. You have to know that the [positive good] of all of the Causal Bodies of the Light Beings of a cosmos may combine together in answer to your call to change the course of what might, [as of this date,] still appear upon the screen of life.

Do not think that the challenge of this war is beyond the ability of the Great White Brotherhood, for I tell you it is not. But unless you get in the driver's seat and see yourself as able - and God in you as able - and see the power of God as greater than all of that might arrayed against the Light of freedom⁸ upon earth, it will not come to pass that this prophecy shall be turned aside.

You must lock in to the posture that you are in God and God is in you and that you are one (for you are his offspring), that Christ the mediator is the mediator twixt your soul and God and that the violet flame consumes all that is unlike his presence.

I want you to tackle this problem as though it were a neighborhood squabble, for in the entire cosmos this potential war is a neighborhood squabble.

Do not misunderstand me, beloved one. The lethal nature of nuclear weapons and those weapons that continue to be built by the Soviet Union is beyond that which the earth has seen in hundreds of thousands of years. Beloved ones, [the war that is contemplated] can be a horrendous calamity that changes the face of the entire planet. Or it can be won by careful planning.

The combination of minds that lead this nation includes cowards, deniers, moles [from other systems - we call them 'enemy aliens' -]who are unknown to themselves as moles, and those who, [although they] have many layers of awareness, are yet [willing to take] the ultimate gamble. Yes, beloved, the leadership is not strong, but the people themselves have the karma of this poor leadership. Poor leadership, beloved, is a betrayal in itself and yet many who serve you have long been the betrayers of my lifestream and my flame of freedom and my path of initiation.

Therefore, beware of wolves in sheep's clothing! Beware of forces of Antichrist that move against the flowering of the Christ consciousness in America! At levels of their being they know, beloved, that the reign of peace under Jesus Christ and the power of a golden age and the perpetuation of

⁸the God consciousness of freedom

this Path and Teaching can only lead to the eventual liberation of every soul of Light and servant of God upon this planet and to the judgment of those who serve the powers of Darkness.

Since they also serve the powers of Darkness, it is in their interest to preserve chaos and holocaust and war. For by the perpetuation of war, there is the cutting off of the avenue of communication of the Teachings, the lost teachings of Jesus Christ, and what they can mean in the personal life of the individual.

Why, beloved ones, do you know that there are many lifestreams upon earth who could - in another decade and another and another, even in the thirty-three-year spiral that is begun for The Summit Lighthouse - if they had this Teaching today, actually enter in to that Christhood and be bonded to their Holy Christ Self?

You are living in a time and in an age when many thousands and even millions of people are on the brink of discovering that personal path of Christhood, both within at inner levels and by the contact of this Messenger and Teaching. Thus you see, beloved, for that reason [alone] it is in the interest of the powers of Death and Hell, both those on the astral plane and those in physical embodiment, to stop the very course of civilization and its communication of the word of Jesus Christ, to stop it at any and all costs.

For when these mighty Christed ones rise up and rise up en masse and when the children who are being born and can be born in this decade reach the full age of their maturity, they also shall stand. And therefore, suddenly you shall see tens of thousands and more of souls walking the earth as Christed ones, challenging by the power of the Divine Mother the forces of Darkness that have held woman in subjection and have led children astray into all paths of unrighteousness.

Therefore see, beloved, that there is more [at stake] than the conquest of nations or the taking of territory to perpetuate a Communist world totalitarian system. What is at stake is the very survival of the path of initiation with a continuity into the New Age whereby the Teachings are preserved and those [aforementioned] lifestreams remain in embodiment to pass on to others the momentum of their personal adeptship.

Thus, I have come full circle in my statement to you of the need for personal adeptship. Wherever you may be on the face of the entire earth, you may be the single and solitary one who can demonstrate the path that you have been taught and that you have learned under these Messengers.

Thus, beloved, I, Saint Germain, have also walked the earth in time of chaos as the Wonderman of Europe.⁹ I have demonstrated a path and a mastery, yet none could relate to it. For the books were not written, the violet flame dispensation had not come nor the opportunity to give to the masses of the people by mass communication the understanding of the science of decrees. There was no means whereby the rank and file or the royalty themselves could follow a path in my footsteps. All they could have was the stamping upon their memory of my demonstration of alchemical feats.

But did they equate that they might also do this?¹⁰

Did they desire to do it?

No, they would rather have the base metals turned into gold. They would rather have the healing of their gems and then have these given back to them than submit to the disciplines necessary to accomplish these feats on their own. Nevertheless, beloved, it was useful to leave the record and many have never forgot the name Saint Germain.

Yes, I was the count and I attempted to avert war in that time. It was not possible, for the heads of state did not lend me their ears nor did they accept my advice when I gave it.

⁹See "The Wonderman of Europe," in Saint Germain On Alchemy, pp. vi-xxvii, 444-45; and "The Count Saint Germain: The Wonderman of Europe," in Saint Germain On Prophecy, pp. 29-39.

¹⁰But did they find a point of co-measurement with me whereby they might also do this?

I am in the same position this day, beloved, for I have transmitted to the leadership of the free world and all those who are servants of Jesus Christ what is the true action that is necessary. They have received this at inner levels in the retreats of the Brotherhood and on certain occasions I have actually manifested to speak to your leaders.

Blessed hearts, they have not received the message. Some have turned a deaf ear. Some have refused to recognize that I am Saint Germain. For one or more reasons of [human] compromise, I have faced the same response that I faced in the hours preceding the French Revolution. So you understand, beloved, that God abides free will in all octaves and the Ascended Masters may not force themselves upon embodied individuals, who must play their role on the stage of life as they will.

In addition to myself, many wonderful hearts in many sectors of society, in this activity and outside it, have known what is the true course and recourse in this hour. They have written papers. They have submitted documents. They have introduced bills in Congress. They have spoken on talk shows. Blessed ones, you have gone forth yourselves, and the Messenger has delivered the message again and again.

Thus, what does it take for people to accept the Truth and see Reality?

It takes something more than delivering the message. It takes the decrees to the violet flame to dissolve their doubt and fear, their recalcitrance, their willful nonseeing and the clogging of their minds [to the point where] they are stupefied and unable to act or move or comprehend something that has become quite complex - and that is the military equation of our time, the equation of the superpowers.

This problem is magnified by the fact that the intelligence services of the West are not revealing to the people what is the truth about what is going on. They have satellites. They have communications networks. They have all manner and means of being able to know what is happening everywhere on the planet.

And yet they have not used this technology that I have released for the purposes to which I have released it: to win the fight for freedom in every nation, to rescue every heart and soul and mind and person who is oppressed, beginning with those who are oppressed in these United States and moving on to those who do not have equal rights and equal opportunity throughout the world.

Blessed ones, there are those who are denied their God-given freedom to be who they are, to worship as they please, to speak and assemble as they please and to publish in the press as they please. Yes, beloved, there are many who are denied freedom of conscience. Truly, many are enslaved by their own momentums and they are enslaved by their karma.

Beloved, I have released a technology that has been used to subvert and pervert the consciousness and the sacred fire of the youth, whether in the amplification of the rhythms of hell in rock music, whether in drugs, whether in purveying across the television all manner of maudlin sentimentality in soap operas and in episodes dealing perpetually with the misuse of the sacred fire and [the pastimes of] those individuals who are not in any way a part of our bands in [that they are not] raising the Kundalini. All of this does tear down the moral integrity and the sense of self-worth of the youth, who have high ideals that are [at times] quickly shattered by these scenarios.

Blessed ones, it is a shame that technology should be used to perpetuate and proliferate a civilization that is decadent and self-indulgent and closing in upon itself. Yes, beloved, it is an hour of narcissism. It is an hour when individuals are in love with themselves. [Instead of practicing devotions to God,] they preen themselves and their bodies.

And the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood is awaiting those freedom fighters who will indeed champion the cause of freedom in every area of life, beginning with education and the education of the heart, beginning with those fundamentals of life whereby students and children may

excel in certain levels and areas of attainment that have to do with the type of native intelligence that they have, God-given.

Search and know the genius of every child, for there is genius in each one. But you must have ingenuity to assist that child to unlock that particular seed of light.

O beloved, what an age, what a golden age of Aquarius this golden age can be! How it can be that golden cycle of the sun! And how few it will take to steer the course aright.

I would to God I could empower those of you who know what to do and how to do it! But I may not do so. I may not disrupt the cycles of individual and planetary karma.

You have seen the great heartache of Ernon, Rai of Suern, as he attempted to enforce upon the people those disciplines that should have given them their self-mastery and their own freedom - yet they would not, they would not.¹¹ And so, many of us have come upon this same resistance as we have desired to assist [individuals in the advancement of their adeptship in a given embodiment].

There is a certain stubbornness engrained in the race of mortals, beloved, and all are heir to it to some degree, in that people want to do what they want to do when they want to do it and not upon the prodding of anyone, least of all an Ascended Master.

Therefore, always grateful to have your attention, I take this opportunity to place upon your hearts what is on my heart this night. For I love you, and I have come to this city rejoicing that you have come here to challenge the forces of Darkness, to cut free the souls of Light and to set a new dimension of that outreach of the Great White Brotherhood.

May you continue from city to city. And may each and every one of you so cherish even a single morsel of Truth that you have gained as though it were a leaven, a leaven planted by the Divine Mother in three measures of meal, till it leavens the whole lump of your consciousness.¹² May you be so grateful for that point of Truth that expands the mind and heart that you will not rest until you transfer it to those who also seek that morsel of Light.

How precious is a single truth, a single dispelling of Darkness by Light, a single correcting of an error of consciousness, of thought, of doctrine held for lifetimes. Suddenly it is dispelled, evaporated by the violet flame, by the Holy Spirit, by the presence of the Lord Jesus. [For the Lord] does speak through the Messenger and give those lost teachings to you, who may not necessarily hear them by the Holy Spirit. And therefore you hear them by the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ speaking unto and through the Messenger.

What a wondrous day it is to rejoice and know that Christ is also in you as he is in Jesus!

Wouldn't it be a wonderful pastime, instead of doing a crossword puzzle, to actually sit down and list all of the truths that you have gained by this Path and how these truths have been as a bursting of light, as a changing, an elevating, a resurrecting of your being as you have moved on in the cycles of being? And now [you] are secure on a path whereon you know that as you sow, you shall reap and as you balance karma, so you shall gain the victory and as you move on to the next cycle of the sun, you can win your ascension.

This is the dispensation of Saint Germain unto the Lightbearers of this century!

I ask you, beloved ones, those of you who are here or at inner levels, those of you who are of the I AM movement and of all other [movements] who have taken my name [and sponsorship]: Will you not consider so great a dispensation and the price that I have paid for it and the price that I have had to pay again and again for certain individuals' misuse of that violet flame?

And will you not realize that you must take this dispensation and multiply it again and again and again that we all might be redeemed and not wind up with the karma of neglect, so that in the very

¹¹See pp. 690, 662-64, 671-75.

¹²Leaven hid in three measures of meal. [6]

next opportunity when we all go before the Karmic Board, millions of us together, and ask for more violet flame and dispensations for the planet, the Karmic Board shall receive us with open arms and shall say to one and all:

“Well done, thou good and faithful servants of the Most High God and of the Seventh Ray and of Saint Germain! Thou hast been faithful over the little things, the few things of decreeing daily for the Seventh Ray to banish Darkness in the earth. We shall make thee, one and all, rulers over many.” [21-second applause]

In the Love and the Opportunity and the Comfort ever extended to me by my beloved twin flame, Portia, I bid you adieu. [31-second standing ovation]

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 14, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. Prior to the dictation, the Messenger delivered her lecture “Prophecy and the Current Crisis” (published as last week’s Pearl of Wisdom). The dictations of Saint Germain and Lord Shiva are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91130). For biographical note on Saint Germain, see p. 566. [N.B. Throughout this Pearl, bracketed material denotes words unspoken yet implicit in the dictation, added by the Messenger under Saint Germain’s direction for clarity in the written word.] Throughout these notes PoW is the abbreviation for Pearls of Wisdom.

Chapter 65

Beloved Omri-Tas - December 15, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 65 - Beloved Omri-Tas - December 15, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

XI

The Golden Cycle of the Central Sun 2

O the Violet Flame!

“I Have Come to Give You a Boost!”

Omri-Tas on Planet Earth for 33 Days with 144,000

Priests of the Sacred Fire from the Violet Planet

Out of the Light of the Great Central Sun, I AM Omri-Tas!

And I AM here! [32-second standing ovation]

And I have come to give you a boost.

Yes, beloved, I plant myself firmly in the earth, containing the earth in my aura for thirty-three days clocking from this hour. And in this cycle, which is of a purple fire, a purple-golden cycle of the sun, I multiply your decrees to the violet flame specifically for the change in physical conditions on planet earth - physical conditions in your life, physical conditions pertaining to economic matters, to matters of education and service and life plan and relationships.

It is a cycle, beloved, when you can so liberate your souls by the multiplication of my presence and my further multiplying of the violet flame that I daresay you should not miss a moment to recite a mantra even if it is between thoughts or steps or [devotional] songs you sing. “I AM a being of violet fire! I AM the purity God desires!” This mantra alone invokes the violet flame and all of my Causal Body.

You have accomplished what you have accomplished. I desire to see you accomplish more, for you have not yet reached the critical mass where certain elements may melt, where certain world chemicalization may take place that can bring about a greater harmonization of the elements of mind and heart and of peoples. You have not reached that point of the critical mass of the Christ consciousness in the Seventh Ray.

Would you be as Saint Germain, walking the earth as a Christed one of the Seventh Ray? [“Yes!”]

It is the calling of the hour and I have come to assist you. Yes, I come to give you a boost. May you please, beloved ones, take advantage of this boost that I might continue to give dispensations, for even I am subject to the cosmic law of karmic, karmic, karmic manifestation.

Yes, beloved, see that you do not make karma with me by failing to take advantage of my proffered

gift to you. For I desire to have complete, independent freedom to be able to give to planet earth in dire moments those dispensations and transfusions of violet flame [that are so desperately needed].

Therefore let the violet singing flame sing in your heart! And may you also take up other disciplines in which the violet flame shall assist you, following the instructions that Saint Germain has given you for a scientific path of adeptship.

Therefore, beloved, [in gratitude to God] apply this opportunity, as you have been grateful for the opportunity of Helios and Vesta¹ and for Helios' dispensations and answers to your calls.

I come as the Ruler of the Violet Planet. And in this thirty-three days, beloved, you may prepare yourselves through saturation of the violet flame so that at the end of that time I may be able to take a company of you [to the Violet Planet. It is my desire to take] an entire group of souls of planet earth who are practicing their Ashram rituals and are practicing the Ritual for Transport and Holy Work.² [We will go] on a journey out of the body not to a place on earth for service, which [service] is of course your vital [nightly] work, but to the Violet Planet on a journey that I have planned for you [who are of this group].

For I desire you to have a firsthand, eyewitness account so that you can bring back from inner levels to those in the etheric octave as well as to those in physical embodiment a direct knowledge of events and how they are transpiring and of life on that planet.

Some of you have been there before. Some of you have actually lived there. Some of you have served there with elemental life. Yes, beloved, you shall enjoy seeing what has taken place there since you left.

I [desire to] show you these things, beloved, so that you can see firsthand and have the record in your being that those things which are projected to manifest on earth need not be and that they are not insurmountable, as Saint Germain has told you. Many conditions that descend as the dire forebodings of plague and the return of the conditions that have happened in earlier centuries³ - yes, beloved, these things can be transmuted.

I ask you to look for ways and means [to accomplish the task], for the violet flame is an ingenious flame and the minds of many ingenious ones have used it for many purposes. I ask you to devise, then, ingenious means whereby you can teach children and people of all ages to sing to the violet flame, to [march and] clap and dance and even square dance to the violet flame! As long as it is with a mighty rhythm and an action of the correct time, beloved, you can use the violet flame in all sorts of occupations, all sorts of sports and physical exercises.

Cannot the mind act?

Do we not see certain athletes and runners wearing headsets?

Let them hear and know the violet flame. Let them run to the rhythm of it! Let their heartbeats be restored to the action of the threefold time of the waltz in violet flame.

Yes, beloved, there are many physical activities that can be accompanied by joyous shouts of the violet flame and songs not yet written down. There is, therefore, activity in everyone's daily life that

¹See pp. 155-56, 474.

²The Sacred Ritual for Transport and Holy Work, Ashram Ritual 5, is intended to be given just before retiring. The ritual assists the soul in performing world service while out of the body during the hours of rest. See Ashram Notes, pp. 41-59; Ashram Rituals booklet, pp. 33-34, 39-52. For more on the Ashram rituals and ordering information, see p. 382 n. 3, this volume.

³In her prophecies the Messenger has explained that the decade of the 1990s comes under the influence of the conjunction of Saturn, Uranus and Neptune in Capricorn, which occurred in February 1988. This rare conjunction last occurred in 1307 and inaugurated a century marked by war, famine, economic hardship and the black plague, which wiped out one-third of the population of Europe. The Messenger has pointed out that astrology and history repeat themselves. We can expect to see any or all of these same conditions in the nineties because of the similar astrological configuration. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Astrology of the Four Horsemen*, pp. 110-15.

can be combined with the violet fire. Let it be a joyous flame, a marching flame, a singing flame, a waltzing flame, a hopping, skipping flame! All the [chores] that were previously drudgery, let them become spinning wheels of light.

Yes, beloved, you must convert a world to the use of the violet flame if you are to accomplish the hurdle that is before you. Therefore, I truly say: Seek out the ingenuity of the Seventh Ray and the violet flame and let it be done quickly.

You are welcome to be seated in the violet flame, which is waiting in your seats. For my angels have placed it there! And it is a cool flame and yet it may seem warm to you, beloved, for it contacts the toxins in your being and the misqualified substance. And until you can feel the coolness, you will feel the warmness and sometimes the hotness! And therefore, do not accuse me of giving you a "hot seat," beloved ones, for it is your own heat of your misqualified substance and you yourselves have created the hot seat!⁴

But you have invoked the violet flame and the best is yet to come. For the coolness of that flame is a regulating energy that does keep your four lower bodies in a point of self-regeneration and rejuvenation.

O the violet flame! I shall sing its praises unto the sun!

May you be grateful to work with elementals, for these elementals are whispering to one another and jumping up and down and so happy that you now have the tapes that you can use [to bless and heal them]. Teach these songs to children and tell them about the elementals. Tell them about the angels. Tell them about their [unseen] helpers.

The power of the resurrection flame is mighty and therefore on these tapes you weave it with the violet flame. And the weaving of the resurrection flame with the violet flame shall give new impetus to billions upon billions upon billions of elementals of fire, air, water and earth who serve the evolutions of planet earth. And you shall see change! You shall see change. You shall see change. I say, participate in it and have the prize, the prize of having contributed to that mighty stream.

Visualize the Ganges as a violet flame river. Visualize the oceans as violet flame oceans - and all of the waters, even the water that you drink, beloved. Let it become blessed by your hands, left and right, left underneath and right above, as you bless that water and call for it to become your violet flame elixir.⁵

See the violet flame purging the mind and emptying your cells of those substances that you should never have partaken of in the first place. Now that you know the correct dietary laws, those promoted by Saint Germain and Morya, may you follow them. For we desire to see eternal youth but you must obey the laws of the physical body to achieve it. And we shall not continue to speak about diet, but we know that you will see that the path of adeptship is, must be, the path of mastery of the four quadrants of being.

Saint Germain has told you that the violet flame is a physical flame⁶ and therefore it can and does

⁴You see, the heat is there because transmutation is taking place, and until you have transmuted an appreciable percentage of the misqualified substance, you will feel heat when you invoke the violet flame or when a great being of Light of the violet flame stands in your aura.

⁵The Ascended Masters teach the following way to bless water or any liquid: Hold your glass in the left hand and place the right hand over the top of the glass, palm down. The left hand is the Omega, the receiver, which extracts impurities from the liquid. The right hand is the Alpha, the giver, with which you charge it with light as you give a simple prayer. Ask in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self for the liquid to be demagnetized of all toxins, pollutions, impurities and then charged with the light of God. Call to the angels to bless it with the specific healing properties you need for the healing of every cell and atom of your being of any negative condition, known or unknown. Call forth and visualize the violet flame charging that liquid and changing it into a violet flame elixir of light.

⁶Violet flame as a physical flame. See Saint Germain, December 2, 1984, in 1984 PoW, Book II, p. 553. Also 1985 PoW, Book II, p. 416; 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 23, 25; 1989 PoW, pp. 184-85.

change physical matter when you cooperate with it. If by free will you violate the laws of physics in your body and the biochemistry, then, beloved, you are working against the violet flame and you will have to live with [the consequences of] your own free will.

I am gratified that I have been able to place the great reservoir of the violet flame sea in the center of the earth. Were you to decree twenty-four hours a day, beloved, you would never in a million years exhaust the potential of that sea to multiply your calls. Were every lifestream on planet earth to give the violet flame [twenty-four hours a day], you would still not exhaust the potential of that violet flame sea to multiply your calls.

Therefore, the [greater the number of you] who come together in the geometry of God [to invoke the violet flame], the [greater will be the number of Lightbearers] you contact through your Ashram Ritual meditations as you visualize the great antahkarana.⁷ And let that antahkarana be seen as white, as blue and as violet. Alternate these visualizations. When you desire to see the connection of all Lightbearers in the violet ray, then see the antahkarana as a violet filigree. See it strengthened. See it become a mighty net of the LORD our God, even the great dragnet that does bring in all of the “fishes,” who are the souls who are ready to return to the mouth of God.

Yes, beloved, there is a wondrous work to do. And there is not a moment in this work that is not a joyous moment when you do it with the violet flame, when you do it with the anticipation of the great return current, when you do it with a confidence that the Law acts.

The law of invocation, the science of decrees, is a mathematics all its own. It is a calculus all its own, beloved. And therefore it does not err or fail. And when you put into the computer of the Mind of God that exact formula, that exact equation, it shall give back to you that exact formula or [that exact] equation multiplied by the golden cycle of the sun and by the power of the purple-golden cycle of the sun, which I also bring.

So know, beloved, that this Seventh Ray action is a formula that must contain within it not simply a set of numbers or a chemical formula. It is rather a formula of numbers [and more - it is a formula] of energy vibrations from your chakras, of rays of light, of sacred fire raised up.

You endow your formula with the fire of being. Thus, it is not so simple as writing numbers on a paper. Nevertheless, you have the ability to give this formula, for the key to the formula and to its science is love. And the love of the heart is a twelve-petaled design exact, and these twelve petals are all that is required to construct any formula whatsoever that has to do with the science of the drawing forth of the rays of God from the Central Sun.

Thus, as Jesus taught, when you come to the altar if you have not forgiven brother or sister, if you have not surrendered wrath or anger or hate and hate creation, if you have not sought the purging of your soul and the flame of forgiveness, you must go back and accomplish these things and then come again [to the altar].⁸ For the altar is the place of change, of alteration, of alchemy, as you have been taught. And to that altar you must come bearing a strong flame of Divine Love. And as you hold this votive light cupped in your hands, beloved, that flame of love becomes the fire infolding itself that shall manifest the divine formula, and in that formula of love every human need can be met.

Therefore, when you decree, decree in the heart of Love. And if you need to decree to get to the heart of Love, of course do so. If you need to wield the sword of blue flame and give calls to Astrea, if you need to bathe and change your clothes and feel that you are coming as a supplicant before the altar of God, having performed outer and inner ablutions, then of course do so.

There are many techniques whereby you can bring yourself to that physical and mental strength

⁷antahkarana [Sanskrit, “internal sense organ”]: the web of life; the net of light spanning Spirit and Matter connecting and sensitizing the whole of creation within itself and to the heart of God.

⁸Matt. 5:23, 24.

[that will enable you to] tarry at the altar and hold a strong flame of Divine Love. And as your mind's eye is able to see 360 degrees out through the circumference of your aura, wherever you look, no matter what the face, it is Divine Love manifest as the violet flame that you will send forth [through your heart] to all - to the just and the unjust, the real and the unreal, the servant of Light or Darkness.

Let violet flame go forth from your aura! Call to beloved Kuan Yin to place her Electronic Presence over you that by the power of the merciful heart, you may qualify an entire planet with the momentum of mercy as the violet, living flame!

In another vein, I desire you to visualize yourself, picture yourself, constructing with violet flame your own craft - a craft that is able to journey through the sea, through the atoms of the earth, beyond the atmosphere, in interplanetary space and beyond. This craft is an extension of your being, even as your automobile or airplane might be the extension of your being.

You have journeys to take, beloved, that require more than a robe of light. These journeys can be taken by you in crafts that have been constructed by those of our bands. It is time, then, that you understand the laws of creating such vehicles.

By the invocation of the violet flame and the visualization of a spherical or oblong craft, you shall fill in the design and therefore be able to occupy a forcefield of protection that will appear and precipitate as "solid,"⁹ that will contain all the things you need in the unascended state to be away from home for lengths of inner soul travel outside the physical body.

Once you have a conceptualization of this craft, beloved, you simply fill it in each time you give the violet flame. You do not place too much attention upon it, for you know your primary purpose is to dissolve the causes and core of war, to utterly consume and deactivate all harmful weapons and to foil the plans of the enemy on the astral and physical planes.

You have priorities in the balancing of karma, the purification of the planet and, of course, of utmost importance, urgent in this hour, is your service with the elementals. So, beloved, I give you this thought, [and thoughtform,] that you might tend to it as you are able but not let it become a preoccupying situation in your minds.

Listen in this moment of silence with the inner ear. [5-second pause] I am extending your hearing beyond earth. Listen with your inner ear. [21-second pause]

As you send forth the extension of the inner ear to contact the sounds of a universe and beyond, notice how you define the known area of the occupation of your mind by the hearing of the inner ear. Where your hearing stops, your sense of space and time also stops. [5-second pause] Thus, visualize the stars and the galaxies and your hearing expanding to the extent of the Milky Way. [5-second pause]

Notice how you transcend the lesser mind and you begin to occupy time and space through the universal Mind of God that is in your Holy Christ Self. In reaching for extended hearing, you have also reached for the extended Mind of God. When you reach the outer limits of the mental body and yet continue to occupy the mind and extend its occupation, you find yourself making the transition to the Mind of God. You do not accomplish this through the brain or through the lower mental body but through the sheer desire and the meditation upon the Christ Mind and the intense listening with the inner ear.

If you will enter into this meditation before you retire, you will find that you can strengthen it and extend the hearing power of the inner ear. You can listen to light rays. They have a sound. You can listen to the turning of worlds and stars and suns and planets. They have more than a sound - they have a symphony of sound. You may hear the roaring of the sea, the sea of light, the roaring of the waterfall of light.

⁹This vehicle may not be solid in the physical sense.

And this process will come to you with greater facility as you give the bija mantras to the feminine deities and tune the chakras with the Sanskrit sounds and intonations.¹⁰ The science of mantra will bring you to the heart of mantra in the nucleus of every atom or heavenly body or the point of the seed of Light within you.

Yes, beloved, ponder the mystery of life in the moments of quietude and meditation. This is a needed soul nourishment and balance to the daily battle of challenging the forces of Antichrist in the earth. These do assail your Messenger, your families, yourselves, your path and your attainment.

Be on guard, beloved, for we have entrusted you with as great a Light as you can bear and yet remain protected. Do not fail to invoke the protection of Archangel Michael. Be liberal in your calls to him, erring on the side of more rather than less.

One hundred and forty-four thousand priests of the sacred fire from the Violet Planet have accompanied me for this thirty-three-day sojourn. May you know that we intend to make our mark and to make a difference in the quality of life on earth.

We anticipate and look forward to your fullest cooperation. We desire to see you and the Light-bearers and Keepers of the Flame of the earth be able to retain the presence of one such priest or priestess of the violet flame of the Seventh Ray, to be able to retain it after the thirty-three days of our presence here.

This is an experiment. If you cooperate and take full advantage of it, we shall be able to immediately build upon it and increase and multiply again in the next thirty-three-day cycle.

It might be well for you to put on paper what is your daily pledge to the violet flame and then signify at the end of thirty-three days how you have accomplished it. Write, then, what is your commitment and send it to the Messenger. Then send again a letter in thirty-three days [informing her] as to how you have kept your commitment. By so setting your commitment in writing, written with your own life energy, you shall know the support of violet flame angels in your fulfillment of that commitment.

Rejoice in the gifts of God, for I do, beloved. And I rejoice most of all in this hour in the gift of you.

I AM and I remain with you, Omri-Tas, saviour of the Violet Planet, saviour of all who would be saved through the path of the Seventh Ray.

Omri-Tas is the Ruler of the Violet Planet. As Saint Germain has told us, Omri-Tas carries such an intensity of violet flame and of the Seventh Ray in his aura that it extends far beyond the actual size of planet earth. The evolutions of the Violet Planet have served the violet flame for aeons and use the violet flame to tend to all the needs of daily life - to clean their homes, to care for and purify the planet, and even to wash and bathe in. Menial chores are performed by violet flame angels and elementals, which allows the people time to pursue the path of adeptship and to serve other planetary homes. Across the Violet Planet, 144,000 priests of the sacred fire tend the violet flame day and night and perform ceremonies and rituals of the violet flame at thousands of altars. Omri-Tas recently told us in his May 1, 1991 dictation that the evolutions of the Violet Planet had once approached a similar crisis as that faced today by the people of earth. In response to the rallying call of the representative of the Divine Mother, the servants of God were galvanized and turned the tide by the violet flame. As Omri-Tas said: "They heard the call to give their invocations at altars around that planet. There was a saturation [of the planetary body with the violet flame]. That saturation therefore did flush out the fallen angels, who then could be bound by the legions of Light and removed. ... We went on into a golden age because of the few who responded, and today that

¹⁰See "Bija Mantras to the Feminine Deities" and "Bija Mantras for Chakra Meditation" in Heart, Head and Hand Decrees booklet, nos. 46, 47, p. 35; and Mantras of the Ascended Masters for the Initiation of the Chakras booklet, nos. 14, 62-64, pp. 4, 17. Accompanying audiocassettes B85135, B85137.

planet is sustained in that golden age because the people have not lost the memory of that which was almost a planetary holocaust.” (See pp. 353-54.)

Over the years, Omri-Tas has released specific violet flame dispensations to assist the chelas of Saint Germain and to uplift the earth. It is important to call to Omri-Tas to reactivate and multiply these dispensations:

Violet flame spheres. On July 6, 1963, in Washington, D.C., Omri-Tas announced: “Magnificent violet fire angels from Saint Germain’s own band have volunteered to blaze a path through cosmic highways toward the earth planet and to focus it, beloved ones, upon your nation’s capital. . . . The charge of violet fire shall utilize the Capitol dome as an electrode and it shall radiate out as from a great hub throughout the entire planet known as earth. Every chela of Saint Germain upon this planet shall be blessed with the radiation which we shall pour forth. . . . To complete our great experiment of light we shall now form beautiful, magnificent spheres of violet flame, and we are going to roll them down this cosmic highway in much the manner of a bowler attempting to knock down bowling pins. But we shall hit our mark. There are 144,000 of these spheres. Each one of the priests of the sacred fire here has one in command. . . . For the next twelve hours there shall be a continual release, spaced by cosmic law, of violet flame from this planet.” These spheres, visible to the physical sight, were seen by the Messengers and students in the sky over Washington following the dictation. (See 1988 PoW, Book II, p. 682.)

At Mount Shasta, on July 4, 1975, Saint Germain also spoke of a dispensation of violet flame spheres from the heart of Omri-Tas: “This night as you watch the release of fireworks, the 144,000 priests of the sacred fire, in their annual release, will send forth the violet flame balls - those spheres of violet fire - and they will roll those spheres into the earth! And they will also burst! And the fire inside, a sacred fire, will be the anointing of the Holy Spirit to draw a planet unto the victory of Light.”

Cathedral of Violet Flame. On October 11, 1975, in San Francisco, Archangel Zadkiel announced “the transfer from the priests and priestesses of the Violet Planet of the Cathedral of the Violet Flame.” He said: “In this moment it is being transported by angelic hosts as they carry this giant cathedral to be placed in the etheric plane of earth’s atmosphere for the consecration of the violet flame and as another focal point for souls desiring to be free to frequent while their bodies sleep at night. And therefore, the Cathedral of the Violet Flame is placed in the heart of the Rocky Mountains in commemoration of the light of freedom of the Ruler of the Violet Planet, Omri-Tas, who does respond to the calls of men and women who pursue the light of freedom yet do not know of the violet flame. Hail unto the children of Light! Hail to the elementals! For they are invited also to enter into the Cathedral of the Violet Flame to be saturated with that light, to be cleared of all of the burdens of the planes of mankind’s consciousness.”

Violet flame clearance of the soul chakra and cleansing of the West Coast. On October 9, 1976, Omri-Tas came for the clearing of the soul chakra of Terra, of America and of every soul on earth. Dictating in Pasadena, California, he announced: “We would cleanse this coast of the records of infamy and rebellion, of hatred of the Mother and selfishness of her children. . . . We are starting a violet flame action here in the heart of the City of the Angels and here in the heart of the Mother and the devotees that will go around the circle of fire, around the entire border of Lemuria, consuming, consuming with the all-powerful light of the violet transmuting flame the records of misuse of the light of love in God-obedience. . . . Now I raise my arms for the release of sacred fire into the depths of the Pacific at that point where the Seven Holy Kumaras released the flame of Mother and the rising action. So we penetrate to the ocean floors of the planet the release of the violet flame for the rebalancing of energies and conditions in earth, in water, in air and throughout the etheric plane.”

Inauguration of the Aquarian age. Alpha cycle of the violet flame. On December 29, 1976, Omri-Tas came with legions of violet flame angels and priests and priestesses of the sacred fire for the inauguration of the Aquarian cycle “by the release of the violet flame from the very heart of the

Violet Planet.” In his dictation, given in Pasadena, Omri-Tas said: “We come to take up residence on Terra for the age of Aquarius and for the bringing in of that age. . . . We will make our abode in the residence of the Lord of the World . . . and we will stand with Terra until the turning of the cycles and the turning of the age. . . . Angels of the Violet Planet and priestesses of the sacred fire together with the mighty hosts, the 144,000 priests who yet hold the focus in the heart of the Violet Planet, have begun that ritual of saturating the earth plane with the action of the violet flame that is for the purpose of the transmutation of millions of years of the qualification of energy on Terra. . . . We come, then, to introduce the age of ritual, of science and of alchemy.”

Omri-Tas also gave the following promise: “From the point of Alpha at Shamballa I will stand to release my light into the heart of the Mother, into the hearts of all who would be Mother, into the hearts of all Keepers of the Flame. And each morning with the first ray of the dawn that caresses the face and the heart of the devotee, I will send forth the electric spark, the current of the Alpha cycle of the violet flame. And in that moment you may catch that spark and be and receive the Omega return and therefore be unto me throughout the twenty-four-hour cycle the Omega counterpart of the Alpha-concentrated energies, which I place now upon the altar of Shamballa, adding unto the mighty threefold unfed flame of Sanat Kumara, of Gautama Buddha, of Lord Maitreya a magnificent outpouring of violet light, which now ensconces the threefold flame as a basin, a lotus basin of Light. . . . The focus that is placed at Shamballa will also be transferred by the thread of contact of the Lord of the World, reinforced by the legions of violet flame angels in every heart that lives and breathes and has life because the Lord of the World does keep that flame of Life for the evolutions of Terra” (1977 PoW, pp. 59, 60, 61).

Multiplication of 15 minutes of violet flame. On July 6, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, Omri-Tas announced the following dispensation for the multiplication of our decrees to the violet flame: “If in all reverence, with inner attunement, a sense of yourself in your Christ Self as priest or priestess of the sacred fire, if with all your heart and deep within your heart you will take, then, fifteen minutes each day to give profound and loving invocations to the violet flame in my name (and please remember to use my name, for I am the one from whose Causal Body this dispensation comes), then we will take that offering, measure for measure as it is devoted, as it is profound and sincere, the very weight of its power and light. Therefore, by the quality of it, quality for quality, it shall be multiplied in your life ten times!” (1984 PoW, Book II, pp. 139-40).

Violet flame reservoir over central Europe. On February 26, 1988, in a dictation given in Lisbon, Portugal, Omri-Tas announced the dispensation of a violet flame reservoir positioned over central Europe: “It is a very large reservoir of light as a sea in itself; and this [light], beloved, is there for you to invoke as a direct transfusion to all Lightbearers of Europe, Eastern Europe and the entire Soviet bloc. . . . When you invoke the violet flame, it will draw forth the light of this reservoir and also maximize it, fortify it, multiply it by your own love and devotion; and therefore that light shall flow to every Lightbearer in these lands. And as it does flow to them it shall quicken them, it shall cut them free, it shall therefore transmute their spiritual and physical blindness as to those events coming. . . . This reservoir is a certain dispensation. If those Keepers of the Flame in embodiment do not make the violet flame call daily, then this reservoir will come to be used up in its entirety, apportioned then among all Lightbearers. But if the call continues to be given, the reservoir shall be like the unfed flame. It shall not fail. It shall remain full and all that goes out of it shall be returned unto it multiplied by your call” (1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 251, 252).

Violet flame sea of light. On May 1, 1991, in Portland, Oregon, Omri-Tas announced the unprecedented dispensation of the violet flame sea of light: “I deposit in the heart of the earth a dispensation immense of concentrated violet flame. It is an intercession of the quality of mercy. It is an intercession afforded to all those who serve the Light. And through your Holy Christ Self it shall be meted out as an unguent, as an elixir. May you drink of it in your hours of need and [in your hours of] strength and keep it replenished by new calls to the violet flame. It is a giant violet flame reservoir, as a sea of light pulsating” (1991 PoW, p. 355).

Omri-Tas to be present on earth on the third of each month. On October 14, 1991, Omri-Tas announced a thirty-three-day dispensation in which he would remain on earth to “give us a boost” and multiply our violet flame decrees (p. 739, this Pearl). On November 16, 1991, at the conclusion of the thirty-three days, Omri-Tas granted another tremendous dispensation. The Messenger and chelas had written petitions to Omri-Tas, asking him to remain longer and offering pledges of violet flame decrees. In response, Omri-Tas said that he was profoundly moved by our offering but that he could not remain on earth full-time. He said there were many other planets at a similar crossroads to that of earth who were in great need of his presence. However, he was so touched by the Keepers of the Flame’s pledges of daily violet flame decrees that he promised to return to earth once a month on the third day of the month for twenty-four hours. The Messenger has declared the third of each month to be Omri-Tas’ Violet Flame Day and urges Keepers of the Flame to hold violet flame vigils in their sanctuaries from midnight to midnight. She recommends that we prepare for the coming of Omri-Tas by dedicating the second day of the month to building a rolling momentum of blue decrees, so that the legions of the First Ray of all of cosmos can clear the way for a greater penetration of the violet flame on the third. From the moment the midnight hour strikes, beginning Omri-Tas’ Violet Flame Day, there will be groups of Keepers giving the violet flame. Because there are Keepers of the Flame throughout the world in every time belt, the entire twenty-four hours will be covered.

Those who desire to do a two-day vigil would begin on the second of the month, giving calls to Archangel Michael, the Archangel Michael Rosary, decrees to Surya and Astrea and any or all of the decrees in the blue section of the decree book, as well as Reverse-the-Tides and Judgment Calls. For those who can only give a one-day vigil, the most important day is the third of the month. As the Messenger has said, “That is the day when walls of violet flame can come down and we can be directly in the Electronic Presence of Omri-Tas.” For those who prefer to do some of their vigil on the first day and some on the second day, the Messenger recommends a minimum of two hours of blue decrees on the second of the month and two hours of violet flame decrees on the third. In preparation for Omri-Tas’ Violet Flame Day each month, Keepers may wish to fast and pray. The Messenger recommends fasting on pressure-cooked brown rice (it may be toasted before being pressure-cooked) and bancha tea (also known as kukicha, or twig, tea). It is permissible to do this fast for three days. Rice should be considered as a sacred food and chewed no less than fifty times per mouthful. It is good to eat it slowly, taking sips of bancha tea. The Messenger has said that if the Keepers are able to fast and make the Violet Flame Day the third day of their fast, this will increase even further the dispensation of Omri-Tas.

This dictation by Omri-Tas was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 14, 1991, during the four-day Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton. The dictations of Omri-Tas and Jesus Christ are available on 90-min. audiocassette (B91131).

Chapter 66

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 22, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 66 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 22, 1991

Class of the Golden Cycle

XII

The Call of Love

In Preparation for the Wedding Day

Your Marriage to Jesus Christ

My beloved brides, I receive you to my heart in preparation for the wedding day. I come to you as you have come to me. And in this hour love suffuses our hearts as my Sacred Heart enfolds your own. And in this moment in the bridal chamber we prepare your soul for the entering in, which shall surely take place as you weave and continue to weave your wedding garment. Gifts of the violet flame given to you are also for the weaving of this garment. It is called the Deathless Solar Body.

And you also recall the parable where the one came in to the marriage feast having not the wedding garment and that one was cast into outer darkness.¹ For, you see, your wedding must take place in the etheric octave, and to be in that octave you must have the appropriate soul apparel - the wedding gown and the bridal veil.

These garments, beloved, are the garments you are to perfect. For as you have been told, there are rents in your garment caused by all manner of intrusions, tears that come from encounters on the astral plane or the violent misuse of the Light, from the rhythms of Antichrist and all manner of attacks upon your soul.

I, Jesus, desire to assist you in your preparations, for the wedding date is set and I, your Lord, expect you to be in that secret chamber at the appointed hour.

Indeed it is a boon - the gift of Omri-Tas, his presence and flame, of Saint Germain, the Maltese-cross formation and their multiplying of your calls to the violet flame [by the violet flame sea].² Surely you shall have the wisdom and the rejoicing in me to use this violet flame industriously so that the garment might be complete and strengthened and no more subject to the tears of the lower octaves.

It may be a bit difficult to visualize but nevertheless, beloved, you must call forth the armour of Archangel Michael and the seraphim of God, not only for the protection of your soul and your four lower bodies but also for the protection of this garment - [the Deathless Solar Body] as both the undergarment of humility and the outer garment of honor.

¹Matt. 22:1-14.

²See pp. 348-49, 355-56, 739-50.

For is not honor born of humility?

For when one comes to comprehend the honor of God, is one not humbled before the great light, the dazzling white light of the presence of the cosmic honor flame?

Honor, then, is an homage that you pay unto the living Christ that I AM and unto your God. It is the honoring of the Light that is unsullied and untainted, the Light that is the strength that holds together the Matter cosmos.

Honor is a strength beyond other strengths. Honor is purity. Honor is the majesty of God. It is the single-eyed vision and the adoration of the one true God. Honor is oneness. It is wholeness.

One cannot enter into its precincts without the ultimate understanding of humility, for humility is before God and before the living flame. It is a self-effacement for a purpose: that the lesser self be sealed and the Greater Self appear. It comes down to the saying I gave to your Catherine, "I the All: thou the nothing - I the All: thou the nothing."³

Thus, as you say it unto me, you say, "O Jesus, my Lord, thou the All and I the nothing. Thou the All and I the nothing!" And as you say it, beloved, my Christ Presence becomes my allness in you, and the mortal self disintegrates and the True Self is manifest. It is a yin and yang action of Alpha and Omega.

O Jesus, my Lord, thou the All of me: I the nothing. Take my nothingness, O my Lord, and let me be the allness of thyself. Be the Christ in me, my Lord, and I shall be worthy - worthy to be thy bride, as thou art the Lamb and thou art worthy before the throne of God.

So it is, beloved, the transformation of self by the displacement-replacement. The honor of God it is.

In the sanctuary of love I commune with your heart - first with the heart, beloved. Now feel my Sacred Heart, for I desire you to probe with me the elements of heart that require healing, transmutation.

I give you to see now fractures in the mandala of the heart, violations of the twelve petals of the heart. I allow you to see the imbalance of the threefold flame and records of the past that show you clearly how in choices made you have reduced rather than increased that flame. I show you this in Love, beloved, for Love imparts truth and vision.

Having the vision now, as I show it to you, of your Holy Christ Self, you can see how much you are mirroring of that Self and how you can mirror more by meditating on the elements of the Christ Self and Christ Flame that are wanting in the mirror of self.

I hold you, beloved, I strengthen you as you look and see. Let it be an objective and scientific study of who and what you are today and all that you can be tomorrow.

O my Holy Christ Self - thou the All and I the nothing - be thou myself as Holy Christ Flame burning on the altar of my heart for my Jesus, my Bridegroom, my Lord!

Sweetness is indeed the taste of the living Christ Flame. Taste, then, the essence of myself. Know it is the portion also of your Holy Christ Self.

Thus know me as your sweet Jesus but know me also as your counsellor, confessor and chastiser. I also come for the taming of the shrew of the lesser self, called the wretch.

Yes, beloved, this is a shadow, a shriveled-up form, a garment no longer worn but yet remaining in your closet. I strengthen you to take it out and see it. See this part of the not-self, the not-so-nice part [of you]. You take it. I hand it to you now and bid you cast it into the violet flame. Be done with it! And see how the flame rejoices to consume it!

³See Igino Giordani, *Saint Catherine of Siena - Doctor of the Church*, trans. Thomas J. Tobin (Boston: Daughters of St. Paul, St. Paul Editions, 1975), pp. 35, 36.

O what gifts of wonder of the violet flame I did impart to my disciples and others of you in various ages, as you have been in the violet flame temples of Atlantis! No wonder you are so happy to give the violet flame [decrees] in this embodiment! You have longed for [the violet flame], thirsted for it, sought it in the drinking of Communion's wine and the partaking of the bread. You have waited for the dispensation [to come] to you again and it has come, and you have become the devotees of the Seventh Ray.

May you also become brides of the Seventh Ray Hierarchy, Saint Germain. May you become brides of the Holy Spirit, as Mother Mary did become the bride of the Holy Spirit.

Yes, beloved, when all of Chaos and Old Night and Armageddon threaten without like a violent winter storm, is it not good to commune in the secret chamber of the heart and to know a compartment of eternity that shall one day be the vastness of interstellar space for thee and me alone and for thee and thy twin flame?

Seek the marriage to the Christ! All other things shall come to you. Seek the Sacred Heart! Seek my Blood and my Body. Seek me everywhere!

Each time you find a corner of self where the rays of light now penetrate and you find the skeletons in your closet, so visualize my face and body, my presence there.

Remember the initiations I underwent in my final incarnation that you might know the pattern, the preparation of the soul through the violet flame [for her own initiations]: the forgiveness of the waters of the human consciousness as they become the wine, the sanctification of marriage as a sacrament in the Church and as the wedding of the soul to her Lord. Remember the path and the initiation of the alchemy of supply and the multiplication of the loaves and fishes by the power of Alpha and Omega.

Remember all of these footsteps while you are yet able to balance heart, head and hand by violet flame. [For this is the goal and the mandate of your soul's physical incarnation.] Remember the point of entering into congruency with the perfection of your inner blueprint by that divine direction.

Remember, then, the transfiguration as the soul enters into and receives the impression of the perfect pattern [of her Holy Christ Self] to be outpictured. Remember the crucifixion, for Christ in thee must yet be crucified. Yes, remember living in the heart of the earth in the presence of resurrection's flame as I did. Remember the resurrection. Remember the forty days of profound inner temple instruction [following]. Remember the ascension.

These are the key initiations and there are many in between. Resist them not, resist me not! Resist not my footprints in the sands! Resist me not, beloved.

And surely know the confession of the soul and the holy sacrament [of penance]. Know the baptism. Know the Communion. Know that thou canst be a part of holy orders and yet maintain the rites of marriage and family in the holiness of God. Remember the soul's appearing with first breath and the soul's departure with the last.

The consecration of these rituals, beloved, becomes a part of the larger spiral [that is your soul's bonding to my Sacred Heart] and is there as matrix complete when you are received as my bride and the bride of the Christ of you.

This moment of the fusion of hearts is a moment that comes after the final exams, as it were, of your life's record, your going out of the way and coming in again, going out of the way and coming in again, until finally all desire to go out is purged from you and your sole and principal desire is to remain bonded to my heart and never, never again to violate that sacred vow of our union. For this calling I did descend to rescue your soul, who had broken the tie to my heart.

I am come, beloved. Do not tarry and tarry again [in the outer way] unto future ages down the halls of eternity. Take [the initiation] in this hour. O take it! Take it and work so much good by my

Sacred Heart become thy heart.

Surely this is the key to your becoming a candidate for the ascension. Surely thou canst not ascend without the prior bonding to that heart. Know it early, that all the days of thy life thou might impart to many the flame of Love that is the bonding of our union.

I woo you to the bridal chamber that you might bear in your being and life that special love that all recognize and know as my love. When you are bonded to my heart you also have the Holy Spirit, whose gifts you can increase and multiply.

I desire you to be, as it were, salesmen for God,⁴ for the path of Christic union, for Love itself. The world has not tasted the sweetness of this love, and souls who have lost it so long ago cannot remember the taste.

Let them know it through you, beloved! Let them know it! Let them know a love that rekindles a desire within them to also go and get that love, to seek me and find me even when I play hide-and-seek with them to test their real desiring to see if they will be deterred by an easier search and the finding of some lesser manifestation.

Inspire them to seek true love, the true love of Christ. Inspire them by your joy and patience, your meekness as well as the emboldening power of Elohim upon you taking wise dominion over the territories of the earth body in the sense of the territories of the mind and the heart and the domains of consciousness as compartments of being.

Yes, beloved, let my love in you be the irresistible force of cosmos that draws souls who can be drawn in by no other way but my love. For having been beaten and bruised in so many circumstances, having had their loves betrayed again and again, these need the comfort of my love in you.

I the All of Love within you: thou the All of Love in me. Let this be the magnet of the Central Sun and your offering of gratitude upon the altar of God that you might now know and be and enter the golden cycle of the sun!

Oh, such a precious meeting of hearts in this place has come about! May you, as a nucleus of Lightbearers worldwide, become the mandala of my Sacred Heart - the pattern, the form, the oneness, the heart of the Mystical Body.

O know this love tryst, beloved, and hasten to the altar of the marriage of thy soul to Christ!

This is my voice [in which I speak] to you, this is my message as I speak in the tenderness of the Divine Mother and the quietness of the Father, who does oversee the preparations of your soul.

I am your Jesus if you will have me. And if you will, I counsel you, drink, drink, drink quickly the elixir of violet flame for the dispelling of forgetfulness, for the remembering of all that we have been together since the beginning of our going forth from the Central Sun.

I call to all of those who have been a part of myself and my life. I call them through you and I call directly to their hearts. I call and I call and I call again! It is the call of Love.

May the many who have not received me who once knew me be reached by your outreaching of your heart, your hand and your speaking of my Truth.

Thou dost know and have my Truth, beloved. Truth is an activating force of the Holy Spirit in your life. Let it take you where it will take you and move you as it will move you! Let it speak through you or be silent. Let it testify of me.

I am the witness of the God of Love. May you be the witness of my flame, offering salvation by a path of rigorous discipleship in the rituals of love unfolding and becoming Love.

O Holy Spirit, O the allness of God, descend upon each one according as the Holy Ghost is wont!

⁴See Og Mandino, *The Greatest Salesman in the World* (New York: Bantam Books, 1968).

I, Jesus, stand in the temple of the Central Sun even as I am here. And I establish, therefore, an arcing [of light to] your being that you might see and glimpse and remember the great cathedral that is called the Temple Beautiful. I assure you, beloved, that on your wedding day you shall be beautiful in the Temple Beautiful.

I seal your vows and send you back to life's journey with all of the zeal of the love we share forever and forever and forever.

Amen! ["Amen."]

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the conclusion of the October 14, 1991 Monday evening service during the Class of the Golden Cycle held at the New Orleans Airport Hilton.

66.1 I AM the Witness - December 22, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 66 - I AM the Witness - December 22, 1991

I AM the Witness

Dear Mother,

Following the seven-week Montessori course in the summer of 1987 at the Inner Retreat, you invited all the students to a joyous luncheon with you at The Ranch Kitchen. What an absolute delight it was to meet you in person! I was so elated that all I could say to you was, "Mother, it took me twenty years to find you!" In your very soft, sweet voice you asked me, "What took you so long?" Until today I have not been able to answer that question.

From the age of three until I found the Teachings, I always knew that I was the most fortunate person on planet earth!

As you know, I am an American of Japanese ancestry. My parents were born in Osaka, Japan, and moved to the United States in 1921. I was born in Pocatello, Idaho, and was blessed to have grown up bilingual. My mother made certain that I learned to speak, read and write the Japanese language before kindergarten. She knew that once I started school, I would pick up the English language very quickly.

My early years were very happy years, filled with the finest studies and experiences of both the American way of life and the Japanese traditions. My parents were Buddhists, but my mother would always tell me that three great Teachers influenced her life at all times: Gautama Buddha (Hotoke-Sama), Kuan Yin, the Goddess of Mercy (Kannon-Sama), and Jesus the Christ (Kirisuto-Sama). Whenever I accomplished something good, she would say: "God is always with you and therefore you are most fortunate. Always give the credit to God" (Kami-Sama no okage-desu).

On many occasions when my mother spoke to me about her three favorite Teachers, she would state that someday I would meet a great spiritual leader in America. She told me that this is why I had to be born in America. In fact, her mother had told her that all of her children must be born in America. Each time my mother would speak of this, I would put the thought in the back of my mind that I should one day seek and find this great spiritual leader.

My family moved to California in 1936. I was just entering my teens when Japan bombed Pearl Harbor in December 1941, beginning World War II. My life was suddenly interrupted. All Japanese Americans living on the West Coast (approximately 120,000) were shortly thereafter placed into ten concentration camps under the War Relocation Authority. It was a frightening experience. The entire camp was surrounded by barbed-wire fences. U.S. soldiers patrolled with rifles with real bayonets and kept constant watch from high guard towers. We were virtually prisoners.

For me, however, the three and a half years of incarceration turned out to be a blessing. I was so busy that the years just flew by. I started teaching classical Japanese dance and drama to students, ages four to fifty. We put on a stage show every weekend at one of the thirty-six sections of the camp. (More than 10,000 people were in our Relocation Center.)

In addition to teaching, I coordinated, directed and performed in many beautiful dance and drama productions. I also attended school and participated in as many student activities as I had time for. By God's grace, I was chosen to deliver the valedictorian address for my graduating class of 280 students.

After the war, I continued teaching Japanese classical dance and drama until my early twenties. I taught in Chicago and later in Los Angeles.

In my mid-twenties I went into several successful business ventures with my brother. Success enabled me to purchase expensive homes, cars, furs, jewelry and to travel extensively to different parts of the world.

Eventually I realized that I had no further need for a life-style of material success and personal recognition. I somehow knew that it was time to give it all up. With each success, I would hear myself saying to myself, "So what? What's next? You haven't done anything yet!" I felt that there was something very important missing in my life. It was at this point that I seriously began my search for God and for you, Mother. I knew it was time to look for the spiritual leader whom my mother had said I would one day meet.

Twenty-four years ago, in August 1967, I traveled throughout Europe for eight months. I made Paris my base, leasing an apartment there for six months. I kept looking for this unknown someone whom I knew I must find. I stayed in the best hotels throughout Europe and attended beautiful operas, symphonies, ballets and dramas. I went to art museums, combed the bookstores and studied the cultures of each country. I even traveled throughout the entire country of Israel, thinking that this person might be in the Holy Land.

Though I thoroughly enjoyed every country, culture and experience, I had such a longing to see America - the same longing I had experienced when I left America earlier in my life to study for eighteen months in Japan. On both trips I could not understand my loneliness. I was not lonesome for any particular individual. I longed to see America, the Statue of Liberty and the Golden Gate Bridge. Each time I returned to America, the country of my birth, and saw either the Goddess of Liberty standing majestically in New York Harbor or the Golden Gate Bridge in San Francisco Bay, tears would flow down my cheeks for no apparent reason.

Upon returning to America in 1968, I continued my search. Thoughts that I might find the spiritual leader I was seeking at a university led me to enroll as a freshman at the University of Southern California. This venture turned out to be a great blessing!

I entered the university with valedictory students who were sixteen through eighteen years old from all parts of the United States. I witnessed and helped the students through the various traumas and problems characteristic of the late teen years: the drive for scholastic excellence, the pressure to achieve, grades and tests, boyfriend/girlfriend problems, et cetera.

At the end of my sophomore year, I suddenly decided, while viewing the campus and eating my lunch, that I should become a teacher instead of continuing my studies in international relations. I successfully completed my studies in education and earned my bachelor of science and my master of science degrees.

When I received my bachelor's degree, I didn't feel the same joy that everyone else felt. I asked myself again: "So what? What's next? You haven't done anything yet!"

And when I received my master's degree, I thought: "Why don't I feel anything? Golly, something is wrong with me! So what? Now what's next?"

For the most part, however, my years at the University of Southern California were very happy, delightful years filled with studying, learning and belonging to and participating in various organizations. I was even happier when I taught second- and third-graders for three years immediately after I completed my studies at the university. I absolutely could not believe that I was being paid for such a fantastic teaching position, which I loved and enjoyed so thoroughly every day!

In the summer months I continued to take classes at the university, taught four-and five-year-olds how to read and write using the phonics method, volunteered at the LAC/USC Medical Center Psychiatric Hospital (children's ward) and traveled whenever I could squeeze a few days or a week or two of free time into my busy schedule. All the while I was constantly looking for the one who would be my spiritual leader.

After three years of teaching, I returned to the University of Southern California as a full-time student in the doctorate program. Upon receiving my prestigious doctorate degree three years later, I again wondered: "Why don't I feel something like everyone else?" It was supposed to be such a wonderful, happy occasion. This time I looked up to heaven and, while my fellow graduates were hugging and shouting, I cried out: "God, what is wrong with me?" There was no answer. So I said to myself: "So what? What's next? You haven't done anything yet!"

After turning down several offers for administrative positions in public schools, I returned to the teaching field for another five years, this time to work with gifted young teens. My enthusiasm for teaching inspired the school counsellors, program coordinators, principal and vice principals to work harder themselves. I tried to instill within the other teachers a joy for teaching and the desire to excel. Four years later, our school received the School of Excellence Award from the president of the United States. What a great honor for the entire student body, teachers and administrators! I was delighted that I had chosen to teach rather than go into administration.

Finally, in the summer of 1985, I recognized that I needed to seriously begin my spiritual studies and to pursue a spiritual path on a full-time basis. I researched where I might go for these studies and I found a New Age community at the top of the Ozark Mountains of Oklahoma. The forest was heavenly with an abundance of green pines and other very tall trees, squirrels, chipmunks, deer and a variety of birds. The Illinois River ran nearby with streams here and there.

I had a beautiful home built at the top of a mountain with a breathtaking, peaceful view of the forest. I intended to remain there for a long, long time. I continued to purchase more and more spiritual books, which I studied very thoroughly for seventeen months. I even visited the entire country of Peru in South America looking for my spiritual leader.

Then on January 1, 1987, I thought about Nicholas Roerich and his thousands of magnificent paintings, of which I had only seen a few hundred. I immediately wrote to the Nicholas Roerich Museum and inquired about purchasing the 12" x 14" book containing Nicholas Roerich's famous paintings. The museum immediately answered my letter and stated that the book would be ready in July 1988.

In the meantime, on January 26, just twenty-five days later, my friend called me from the community bookstore stating that I should quickly come to see a collection of books by Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet. Copies of *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord* and *Climb the Highest Mountain* were on display on the counter. For some reason the storekeeper had ordered and displayed these two books and ten other books by the same authors that particular week. Until that day I thought that I had purchased all the important spiritual books.

Upon arriving at the bookstore, I was so excited to see the displayed books and others by the Prophets that contained so many of Nicholas Roerich's paintings! I read parts of the introduction to *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord* and *Climb the Highest Mountain* and I knew that I had finally found the books I had been looking for that would lead me to my next venture.

I immediately purchased twelve books by Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet and

for the next ten days I was in total bliss as I read the books. I knew that I had found a gold mine of spiritual studies and lessons. And within the covers of these books was the added bonus of eighty-seven beautiful paintings by Nicholas Roerich!

After reading these twelve books, I discovered a copy of Kuthumi's Studies of the Human Aura on my bookshelf, which I had purchased in 1977 in Los Angeles and had taken to Oklahoma. To top this, I later learned that the Ashram of the World Mother in Los Angeles had been only five blocks away from an apartment complex my brother and I had owned and that Camelot was only thirty-five minutes on the freeway from my home. I had heard it said many times that when the student is ready the Master appears and that timing is very important. How true!

I continued to read the books over and over again through the month of February and the first half of March. I also completed all of my commitments in Oklahoma. At that time, I recalled that just twelve months earlier I had glanced through a book entitled Morya: On the Quest for the Holy Grail at the home of the community's leader and minister. When I inquired about the book and mentioned to her that I wanted to purchase a copy of it, she emphatically stated that it was not a book that I should buy nor a book that I should read.

Although I thought this was a strange response, I dismissed the incident from my mind. She actually stated that Master Morya was her teacher and her guru and that I had no need for him. Therefore, when I purchased the twelve books by Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the bookstore, I made sure that this minister did not know about it!

On March 21, 1987, I packed my car with anything I might need for three months and started for Montana. I was determined to attend the Spring Quarter of Summit University at the Royal Teton Ranch. I knew that Mother was conducting the 1987 Easter conference in Dallas, which was certainly close to Oklahoma, but I no longer desired to attend conferences in big hotels. I practically flew my car to Montana and arrived in Livingston at four o'clock in the afternoon on March 23. I then turned onto a country road labeled 89 on my AAA Triptik.

I drove about twenty miles on this country road without seeing a single car traveling in either direction. Then, from out of nowhere, I saw a vehicle in the far distance in my rearview mirror. I stopped my car in the middle of the road and waited for this very slow-moving vehicle to approach me.

A tiny pickup truck finally arrived and parked to the right side of the road. A man got out of the truck and his first words were, "Lady, don't you know that this is a busy highway? Park your car to the side of the road as I did."

I looked as far north and as far south as I could up and down this road and I still could not see a single vehicle anywhere. Nonetheless, I did exactly as he had instructed me, all the while thinking that this man had certainly not driven on the Los Angeles County freeways!

As we stood between the two parked vehicles, he calmed down enough to ask me how he could be of help. I told him that I had been driving more than twenty miles down this road and needed directions to Corwin Springs. He loudly repeated, "Corwin Springs!" and paused a second before he said, "You don't want to go there!" He spoke as if he knew something I didn't know.

I asked him why I should not drive to Corwin Springs. He proceeded to tell me about "that lady" on television and that she was always on television. I told him that if this lady is on television I would like to meet her. At this point he began walking back to his vehicle, so I got back in my car and kept driving south at a faster speed, knowing that I had the road all to myself.

Finally, I saw the Corwin Springs sign and the landmark tepee on the left side of the road. I stopped near the tepee. There were four or five cabins nearby. A young fellow was standing outside the first cabin so I introduced myself. I explained that I had just arrived from Oklahoma and that I was looking for Elizabeth Clare Prophet. I asked if she were indeed here at Corwin Springs. The

young fellow nodded his head in the affirmative and pointed in the direction of ranch headquarters. At this time, a lady from inside the first cabin called him to come into the cabin. It was getting dark and cold so I got back in my car and returned to Livingston.

I checked into the Del Mar motel, which was run by a friendly couple who were concerned about my comfort. In the course of our conversation as I was checking in, they asked about the nature of my business in Montana. Naturally I told them I had come to attend Summit University for three months at the Royal Teton Ranch and to meet Elizabeth Clare Prophet. The couple looked at each other with real concern.

Shortly after I had settled in my room and was about to reread *The Science of the Spoken Word*, there was a knock on the door. The visitor was the owner of the motel, who with sincere concern kindly handed me a large manila envelope containing many newspaper and magazine clippings and audiotapes about Elizabeth Clare Prophet and the Royal Teton Ranch. She mentioned that if I read these articles and heard the tapes I might save myself a trip to Corwin Springs in the morning. I thanked her, closed the door and immediately placed the large envelope on the floor in front of the door so that I would remember to return it to her in the morning.

I again started out for Corwin Springs early the next morning. This time I made it all the way to headquarters! On my first day at the Royal Teton Ranch, I became a Keeper of the Flame and enjoyed hearing about Mother's staff who were just arriving from Camelot and about other Keepers of the Flame who would soon be moving to Montana. I felt such a huge burden lift from my shoulders because I had finally found Mother and I was not late.

Summit University did not occur in 1987, but I stayed in Montana to learn how to decree, to listen to tape albums, and to read as many of Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet's books as I could buy. Most of all, I enjoyed reading the *Pearls of Wisdom*.

The first time I gave the decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea, it took me three hours to give it forty times. It was very difficult for me but I did not give up. And I finally became very proficient in giving the decrees to Archangel Michael and Astrea.

From early morning to late evening I was busy learning. I came for three months - and four years and five months later I am still here enjoying every new day more and more!

FREEDOM 1987 came, then the Montessori course with Dr. Caspari (the first one held at the ranch), Winter '88 Summit University, and then staff life. When I graduated from Summit University Level I, I finally experienced real joy from the bottom of my heart - an inner feeling of such joy that has lasted and lasted. It grows more joyful each new day and continues year after year.

I realized that the reason I had not felt such joy at my other graduations was because my academic experiences had not nourished my soul. Summit University was a spiritual experience. It tutored my soul as well as my mind. Therefore real happiness and joy flowed from my heart. For the first time in my life I did not have to say: "So what? What's next?"

Now one of my foremost dreams is to introduce the Teachings of the Ascended Masters to the people of Japan. The Masters' teachings are so compatible with the spiritual beliefs of the Far Eastern people. I know there must be a way to reach their hearts. I pray daily that Japanese Lightbearers will find the path of the Great White Brotherhood. It is my desire that they will come to know the parallel paths of the Christ and the Buddha.

My twenty-year search for you, Mother, involved an abundance of varied and delightful experiences and lessons. However, since finding you four years and five months ago, the marvelous experiences and the lessons I have learned top everything I have known in this lifetime! Now I know not only that I am the most fortunate person on planet earth but that by the power of ten thousand-times-ten thousand I am even more fortunate than I ever thought!

Mother, two years after you asked me, "What took you so long?" I sat across from you as your

guest at a Summit University President's Reception dinner. At that time you answered this very question for me. You stated that if I had found you prior to 1987 or even four years earlier, I would not have appreciated the Teachings and the Community as much.

It is indeed by God's grace and God's love that my twenty-year search for you, Mother, has proven to be 100 percent God-victorious! I am at long last beginning to prepare for my life's work.

Thank you, Mother, for your loving patience and guidance.

Your obedient chela,

Chapter 67

Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1991

Vol. 34 No. 67 - Beloved Jesus Christ - December 29, 1991

The Christmas Rose

“I Call You to the Heart of God”

The Lord's Christmas Day Address 1991

Yes, I AM come. And in this hour of my coming I enfold the earth in the rose of my heart. Let its petals reach to your innermost being, for I touch all who keep my flame of Love. Therefore may you be as kindling wood!

So receive the flame of the Christmas Rose and know, beloved, that without compassion there is no saving of the soul that is lost, there is no wherewithal within you whereby you might reach out and convey the current of Love that will rescue some poor wretch caught in the briars of the astral plane, perhaps by no fault of current karma but of the ancient struggle of the forces of Light and Darkness.

Be assured that some who are caught in the brambles, beloved, may be noted as the tireless warriors who go forth to slay the fallen ones that others might form rings around the Central Sun, chorusing paeans of praise to my heart and the heart of God. Therefore, beloved, point not the accusing finger at the one who is soiled for the very fray.

Yes, the battle goes on at many levels, and the best of the sons and daughters of God descend on Christmas Day for the binding of the fallen ones and the seed of Satan whose hour is come: for it is Christmas.

Yes, beloved, I wish you a very, very holy Christ Mass in this hour. And I come to celebrate with you the birth of the one Christ in your heart, one by one by one. I come to adore the Body of God that is one, yet individualized.

And I am seeing with the full power of my being the emergent Christ of yourself/myself, for we are one. And all life is one and God is one! Though there be a billion times a billion rays of light of that Christ, there is but one.

I come to celebrate that birth or perhaps its new conception and ongoing gestation. Whatever your level on the Path, beloved, I take my rod, even as the rod of Aaron become the rod of Joseph, [and I measure your progress this day].

Yes, the rod, beloved, it is the measuring rod.

Where are you this day?

Where is the line that denotes progress?

For the lines increase from birth unto transition.

I desire to see you come to the full turning of that rod, which in my hand becomes the shepherd's crook, great symbol of the raised sacred fire of the Kundalini. I desire to see that budding at the base of the brain and continuing to the point of the third eye. It is a challenging road, beloved, for the fire does bring to the surface those things that must be cast into the flame, consuming as it rises, rising as it consumes.

Thus, measure your rod, beloved, and know that the rod of Aaron does portend the hour when you take dominion in your Christed being of all things in the earth; and with my beloved Mother you place the moon beneath your feet and you are no longer pulled this way and that by the emotional body of the mass consciousness or the tides of the sea. And when there is no more night and no more tide, you will behold the tideless sea:¹

Therefore the stillness of the desire body! Therefore the empowerment by the desire body within all of the chakras!

Thus, fulfill the vows of Kuan Yin and know that these are more than words. When you desire and vow a certain desiring and a certain vow, be mindful that by the law of mathematics [this desire and vow] are exclusive and do exclude many other activities that are no longer compatible.

Therefore, it is indeed well to call upon the All-Seeing Eye of God and to pray each day for the return to that single-eyed vision which you had in the Beginning, before the descent into duality.

Therefore, your seeing this day is by the power of seeing that you have invoked,² that you have become. For your seeing eye is the extension of the Mind of Christ, even as your physical eyes are an extension of the brain and the mental body itself.

Therefore know that each and every day as you return to that point of the One by the celebration of the Divine Mother within your temple, you see new vistas, new horizons, the entire circumference of your being. You gain a vision of a past, present and future that are not a time line but spherical being unfolding - unfolding even as the Christmas Rose.

And so, my beloved, by expanded awareness of your Christhood this day, which is the meaning of winter solstice, may you thereby gain an expanded awareness of earth's evolutions,³ the levels of consciousness and how you may direct light rays directly to the hearts of many whose hearts have already been kindled by myself, by Lord Gautama, Lord Maitreya, Lord Sanat Kumara, Lord Krishna.

Yes, beloved, step-by-step here in physical embodiment you nourish, you water our garden and you increase the Light-manifestation in yourself for the supreme purpose of having that wherewithal to extend to others. Let the sacred fire be contained.

Be the observer, then, first of yourself, of the inbreath and the outbreath. Let there be the balancing and calming of the forces, the observing of the breath, the observing of the mind. This is to sense yourself in the very heart of your Holy Christ Self. And this Holy Christ Self does descend upon you in moments of joyous devotion, in the hours of Armageddon when you wage supreme warfare against the demons and discarnates, who are of the Antichrist.

Yes, beloved, being the observer and maintaining the point of inner poise may be accomplished this day by you, but on the morrow it will be a new level and a new challenge, greater by far than the last. This is how it will be until you shall have attained absolute union with the absolute God.

¹Rev. 21:1, 23-25; 22:5.

²From December 10 to December 18, 1991, the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame gave a nine-day novena of 144 calls to Cyclopea, decree 50.05.

³See "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours, Part I, the Three Potentials - the First Potential: You; the Second Potential: Expanded Awareness of Earth's Evolutions; the Third Potential: The Call. (Also p. 488 n. 4, this volume.)

The testings come but, oh, what joy to know that up that spinal stalk, up that ladder, you can achieve greater and greater adeptship within these four lower bodies, therefore joyously demonstrating to many that the path that is followed does bring joy and mastery and is not the *via dolorosa*. It is not a sorrowful way!

But that [path] does not exclude the pain and the trial of overcoming. It does not exclude the wrestling with the lesser self and the hordes of hell. All these things come to pass.

But what? You have the entire Spirit of the Great Brotherhood to reinforce you, and Cosmic Beings all the way back to the Great Central Sun. No test is given without a mighty force of angels to reinforce your will and your determination.

Blessed hearts, engage your teeth in the struggle and surmount it and know the supreme bliss of union. This union you can accomplish daily - daily, I say! Do not postpone it!

The bliss of union with the Godhead through your Mighty I AM Presence can be touched and known by each and every one of you daily. And the time for the cutting off of the day and the entering in to the heart of God without fail is just before you retire and close your eyes to dream the dream of God's love, to journey to temples of Light higher and higher in the etheric octave, even before you make your ascension.

Doors open to you as you build upon a foundation and do not lose what you have built as children do who play and build their towers and knock them down. This tower that you build must be sturdy. It must be well designed and well sealed.

Know, then, that once a day you must stop the cycling [and recycling of the mind], the turning and the turning and the turning, else you will find yourself winding a coil of the stresses and tensions of life around your spinal cord. For that momentum must [one day] be collapsed by your entering in to the heart of eternity.

For this reason, there comes to you at this conference the mighty one, the Lord Krishna. Prepare well for his coming! For as you prepare, so shall you receive and so much, much more.

Each of the Masters who will speak to you lays a foundation for the next while giving you that momentum for this quadrant of the year⁴ and momentums also for the decade and for the two thousand years.

There is not an element of the Word of God spoken in this octave through the Messenger that does not commence cosmic cycles that are infinite, just as the stone thrown into the cosmic sea will have a never-ending circle of ripples that carry the message of the vibration of the stone to all of the worlds of cosmos.

Rippling across the sea of light, then, is the Word which was in the Beginning with God - the Word that you are and the Word that I AM speaking. Therefore I said it then and I say it today: Heaven and earth may pass away, but my Word will not pass away.⁵

The Word of God lives on because it is God. You give voice to the Word and you are that Word incarnate. That is the goal, beloved!

Crumb by crumb, the loaf, the whole loaf, is imparted. Each day, Communion served gives to you a morsel of my Body and the wine of my Blood. If you will receive me, I shall become thee, thou shalt become me.

In this hour, then, contemplate the assimilation of my Word as my Body and my Blood, of my Word as Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending of the cycles of your being.

Yes, beloved, it is an hour to contemplate that in this finite plane there is a beginning and an

⁴from winter solstice to spring equinox

⁵Matt. 24:35; Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33.

ending. There is a b. and a d. on every tombstone, but you are not confined within that frame of time.

Time is the friend and the enemy. Use it wisely and you will break its shackles and be eternal. Use it poorly and you will be buried with the corruptible form and find yourself in the astral plane.

Make use of the hours and break their chalice. Let the hour become infinity in those moments when you enter God undisturbed in the quietness of your room, as you sit upon your cot and contemplate the source of being.

This is the key I give you to meet all challenges of the day and of many lifetimes. To know that communion, beloved, is to remember the bliss and the Law of the One, to be stripped of all wrong desire and inordinate seeking for those things that are not of God.

When you desire God and know God, very little else concerns you. It is the absence of God Self-awareness that takes you into the byways and blinds you to this and that pull - pulls from the astral sea, pulls from the lunar vibration.

Yes, beloved, I have come to call you many times. Many times have I come. But on this day I simply call you to the heart of God. And I ask you to pause and discover in a very real measure that oneness, that you might never again be moved from the bedrock of your divinity.

In this octave, O beloved, be that God and be not satisfied until you touch that God! You will know that God has touched you when you feel the suffusing glow of compassion and the joy that transcends all adversity and every means used against you by those who are caught in the web of the astral sea.

They have many ploys. But if when they knock, you simply say, "I am not there, I am not here," [you give them no point of entry]. Therefore, you do not answer the door, you do not answer at all, because they are not knocking on the right door.

When they rise to the level of the door to the kingdom of God and you are in that kingdom, you may then challenge the spirits, test them to see whether they are of God⁶ and dismiss them. For even fallen angels will attempt to mount to your throne of oneness in the Godhead.

Yes, beloved, I do not speak mere words. I speak to you of a mystery and of a path and of a searching and of a finding.

I speak to you of pursuing God until you are wrapped in God, you are bathed in God, you are chewing morsels of God consciousness, you are sipping nectar of God. I am speaking of an experience that you must have by your own seeking, your own pursuit, your own determination that you will not rest until you have this bliss!

Yes, beloved, it does require the giving of that love which God has first given to you, multiplying it by the flame that God has placed in your heart. It is being willing to go wherever I call you, to perform whatever task, to do it in the Lord's name - to do it, beloved, for you know it is a means to an end and you know that I reward and that my reward is with me and that I come quickly⁷ - very quickly, when you meet the requirements of the Law for the harmony of your own being.

It is for this bliss and this contact - known in all levels of being, yet desired - that one thirsts. It is for this, beloved, that pilgrims and saints and holy men and women have given their lives, have laid down their lives, have become martyrs, have been unwilling to stop until by absolute determination to fulfill the work of the Son, they entered into the Word of the Father.

Do not stop short of this sipping of the nectar of God each day. For often it is right there, ready for you to take, but you close your book and enter into something mundane, scarcely noticing my angel already extending the cup and yet having to withdraw it, for you have taken your attention

⁶I John 4:1.

⁷Rev. 22:12.

from the Godhead.

I speak of empowerment again and again. I speak of love as the true empowerment. There is none other except that which is taken inordinately for selfish gain. True power is love and love is the power that quivers a cosmos, whereby the voice of a child so endued can be heard on distant star.

So it is said and so it is true: That which is spoken in secret shall be shouted from the housetops.⁸ There is no end to sound. It is bad enough to hear oneself complain against the universe once. How would you like to hear the echo of your complaints in the never-ending reverberation of a seemingly infinite physical cosmos, which is truly not infinite? God forbid!

Blessed ones, you should cover your ears and resolve not to allow any misuse of the spoken word or thought or feeling or act to any longer defile so great a beauty as the cosmic void.

I show you the midnight of my coming, and I show you the sky and worlds beyond, illumined by thousands upon thousands of stars and bodies. How you have wondered before this sight as a child! And with childlike wonder you still consider the heavens and all that they contain.

I say to you each one, be the Christmas star! Let your star shine as your Causal Body in heaven, as your great Dharmakaya. Let it shine! Let it draw nigh to you as you draw nigh to it!⁹ Practice the Presence of God by daily making your vessel the biding place of the I AM THAT I AM. Do this, beloved.

As you belong to God - and I have said ye are God's¹⁰ - so you are also that God-manifestation. Let not time or space or self-condemnation or sense of worthlessness take from you the true joy of this day, [nor the joy] that because I have come in this two-thousand-year cycle and come again from ancient cycles, there is the reconnecting of your heart to the heart of the living Christ if you seek that path of initiation.

[This day,] there is the reigniting of the flame in those who seek the rekindling of the flame. [This day,] there is the present possibility of that return to the paradise lost, to the great golden age whence you have descended at great cost and loss to yourself.

Celebrate, then, that God called me but celebrate also that he called you and that your star can rise. It can be a nova and through you the great Lord may contact many. Do not lose sight of this perspective; for if you do, beloved, if you lose the vision, you will forfeit so great an opportunity as has not come to you in many ten thousands of years.

I proclaim to you: It is the hour of the union of twin flames at inner levels, of the union of great spheres of Light for a cosmic purpose. As you are "alive" (as much as one is alive in this condition), "alive and well on planet earth," you have the great, great opportunity of being the anchor point of your own Causal Body and that of your twin flame and, through the twain, to draw forth the Light of the ancient Gurus back to the Great Central Sun.

May you take the great teaching that has been given and rejoice that this is the day of the Christmas Rose for you and your Beloved. Wherever each one of you is on the Path, there is a fusion of Causal Bodies for the great, great purpose of the fulfillment of your mission. Remember this and be one-pointed.

I am Jesus, your brother, your friend, your teacher, avatar of the age, desiring so to strengthen you that you might be unto the many what I have been unto you. Keep on keeping on, beloved, for your track is direct to the star of great, great hope.

I seal you in this hour that you might rejoice yet more hours this day in what it really means to be the Christmas Rose.

⁸Luke 12:3.

⁹James 4:8.

¹⁰See pp. 434, 435, 437.

I bestow upon each one of you the kiss upon the forehead of the Christmas Rose. To the little child within you, to you yourself, in each year of your life on each birthday, [I give the kiss of the Christmas Rose and] I seal you, each and every year unto the present, beloved.

Know that my love is sufficient unto you to resolve every unresolved problem - a spiritual problem, a problem in the psyche or in your psychology, a problem of the mind or the heart or the desires. This kiss, beloved, is there for you to accept and, with it, to accept the healing of the experiences of that year of your life.

Those books that the Messenger has recommended to you I recommend also. They will assist you to travel through some of the labyrinth of the subconscious. But you need not travel through all; for by and by in the records of the former self of this and previous embodiments, you will come to the key, beloved, you will discover what it is! And in that mighty key that is your own Christhood, that mighty key, beloved, you will collapse all the rest! And you will not need to journey any longer.

Do not make the mistake of thinking that you have arrived at the key. For you may have the key in your hand, beloved, but unless it is in your heart, unless you truly have become that person that is truly you, you must continue and continue.

For the real discovery will result in the assimilation of my Body and my Blood.

Take, eat. For this is my Body. This is my Blood.

[Holy Communion is served.]

Messenger's Benediction:

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, we ask that every word of our beloved Lord Jesus Christ be sealed in our hearts, planted as a seed to blossom as the Christmas Rose.

We are grateful for this Community, O God, and the circle of thy oneness. May every day be the blossoming of the Christmas Rose in our hearts as we recognize the call to become the Compassionate One, the only means whereby we might be instrumental in saving souls.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother, Amen.

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Christmas Day, December 25, 1991, at the Royal Teton Ranch, Park County, Montana. The Messenger and congregation gave the "Watch With Me" Jesus' Vigil of the Hours and A Child's Rosary to Mother Mary prior to the dictation.

Bibliography

- [1] Volume 34, Number 4, footnote 5. In December 1990 Interior Secretary Manuel Lujan appointed a committee to devise a plan for reintroducing the Rocky Mountain gray wolf to Yellowstone National Park and the central Idaho wilderness area. The committee, composed of representatives of state and federal agencies, the sheep industry, and environmental groups, is to report its plan to Congress by May 15, 1991. If the plan gains the support of at least six of the ten members of the committee, the required environmental impact study will begin and within a few years wolves could again be roaming the park, after an absence of 60 years. Wolves were hunted and exterminated as a pest predator in much of the United States in the early part of this century; and the gray wolf is now on the endangered species list for the western United States. Rep. Wayne Owens (D-Utah), who introduced bills in 1988 and 1989 to return wolves to Yellowstone Park, has said he is pursuing the wolf legislation because "Yellowstone is the largest near-perfect ecosystem in the temperate zones. All it lacks is its chief predator - the wolf." Another supporter of the reintroduction of the wolves, David S. Wilcove of the Wilderness Society, says, "Many of us feel it's a moral imperative and a biological imperative." Opponents fear that the wolves would not stay within the boundaries of the park but would migrate and attack cattle and sheep, threatening the livelihoods of ranchers and sheepgrowers. The Defenders of Wildlife organization has raised \$100,000 to compensate livestock owners for their losses caused by the wolves. Hank Fischer, a Montana-based representative for the group, has stated: "Basically, we would be asking livestock operators to bear the brunt of wolf reintroduction. We want people who support wolves to pay the bills for the wolves and take responsibility for them." If the wolves are brought into Yellowstone, it will be the first time a major predator has been returned to a U.S. national park. John D. Varley, Yellowstone Park's research director, says, "I'm continually amazed at how symbolic Yellowstone is. These wolves are going to be the most famous wolves in the world." The Messenger comments that wolves have been on earth as an outpicturing of the subconscious and unconscious patterns of the race in order that mankind might see the products of their own consciousness.
- [2] Volume 34, Number 19, footnote 2. Mantle of the presidency. The office of the President of the United States of America is a spiritual office in the Hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood. The one who is elected to this office is intended to have the mantle and sponsorship of the Brotherhood. On November 8, 1987, the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet delivered Saint Germain's message pronouncing the Lord's judgment on Ronald Reagan for his abdication of his responsibilities as the president of the United States. In a dictation given February 26, 1988, Archangel Gabriel stated that the spiritual mantle of the presidency had been withdrawn from Ronald Reagan and that "he no longer walks holding the mantle of Saint Germain." On July 3, 1988, four months prior to the election of George Bush as the next president, Alpha and Omega said in a dictation: "By the time we address you again, the head of state of this nation shall have changed. Leaders who have betrayed will be displaced by still others who shall betray. Inasmuch as there has not appeared in the land one who could bear the mantle of that office at the level of Christhood required (and unless by some miracle one should displace the candidates who have lined up), we say that the Mantle of Alpha, the Mantle of Omega, of Saint Germain and Portia shall not descend upon the next holder of that office. As in the days of Israel when

all looked for the Messiah and the birth thereof and parents prepared themselves as initiates on the Path, so in this day every chela of El Morya, out of compassion for his heart and Presence and burden, ought to consider himself in preparation to receive that mantle. . . . All must look to the heart, all must look to the Holy Christ Self and say, 'I will prepare myself to bear this mantle or perhaps a portion thereof. I must represent my nation under God and somehow bear physically the virtues required of one who enters the office of the President of the United States.' Spiritually speaking, beloved, see yourselves as candles on a giant cake, each one bearing that office; for the office itself must not perish from the earth." (See 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 244, 250 n. 14; Book II, pp. 529-30, 538 n. 18.) See also El Morya, December 31, 1987, "My Candidacy for President of the United States of America," 1988 PoW, Book I, pp. 1-8.

- [3] Volume 34, Number 38, footnote 5. The following article from the Chicago Tribune (printed in the Billings Gazette, August 10, 1991) tells of the formation of the national Coalition for the Free Exercise of Religion and of their concerns about a 1990 Supreme Court ruling that could jeopardize religious freedom.

New Coalition Fights for Religious Freedom by Michael Hirsley

Catalysts for change sometimes have humble and unlikely beginnings. And change sometimes means changing things back to the way they were.

That's precisely how and why a new coalition was forged to fight for religious freedom in the United States.

The national Coalition for the Free Exercise of Religion did not band together out of vague or abstract concern about the future. Members feel religious freedom is in jeopardy now, as a direct result of a specific U.S. Supreme Court decision, rendered in 1990.

Its initial effect was at the fringe of America's religious fabric, inhibiting religious practices of American Indians that were distinctly outside mainstream culture.

But when the justices ruled in a case called "Oregon Department of Human Services vs. Smith" - denying two Native Americans' unemployment compensation claims after they had been fired as drug counselors due to their use of peyote in religious rituals - the Supreme Court alarmed and activated a much-broader religious coalition.

The new allies range from the conservative National Association of Evangelicals to the liberal National Council of Churches, and include both conservative and liberal Baptist and Jewish organizations.

What frightened them most about the "Smith" decision was a majority opinion, expressed by Justice Antonin Scalia, that the Constitution's 1st Amendment guarantee of free exercise of religion does not require governments to prove a "compelling interest" in order to enforce a statute that restricts religious practice.

Contradicting a quarter-century-old standard, Scalia said that requiring proof of compelling interest was a "luxury" this pluralistic society cannot afford.

“It used to be you knew where the line was drawn, but the Supreme Court has moved the line,” said a congressional staff member.

The Coalition for the Free Exercise of Religion is working with U.S. Rep. Stephen Solarz, D-N.Y., to re-establish that line by enacting a Religious Freedom Restoration Act.

Explaining the broad involvement of American churches in what began as a minority-religion issue, associate general counsel J. Brent Walker of the Baptist Joint Committee on Public Affairs, said:

“The Supreme Court has set a new general-law precedent that can be applied to any religious practice, from drinking wine to baptizing children.

“For example, a church could defend itself easily against a suit to outlaw its baptisms. But it becomes a lot harder if the court says swimming is OK but no one can hold another person’s head under water.

“Then, full-immersion baptism would be a lot more threatened.”

For skeptics who don’t believe that after-effects from the Supreme Court ruling could spread insidiously like a cancer among American religions, there are troubling signs: Since it was issued 16 months ago, the Smith ruling has been cited in cases against Laotian Hmongs who object to autopsies as violations of their religious beliefs; Amish buggy drivers who cite religious beliefs in refusing to display fluorescent orange traffic warning signs; and Catholic and Protestant churches seeking exemptions from zoning laws or historical landmark designations and regulations.

- [4] Volume 34, Number 51, footnote 3. El Morya’s diamond and spiritual momentums pledged on the altar. On one occasion, July 3, 1965, El Morya announced that a giant transformer of God’s will was being built in the etheric plane to “radiate out to the entire world the good will of Almighty God as an intense and divine holy purpose.” El Morya said, “I have taken out the large diamond which I wear in my turban and I have pledged it to the Lords of Creation, that I shall not wear it again until such a time as this activity of this forcefield of good will has accomplished at least 50 percent of the purpose for which it is brought into creation.” Thirteen years later, on June 24, 1978, El Morya announced that 50 percent of the purpose to which the transformer was brought forth had been fulfilled. He said, “The Lord God has returned to me the diamond that I had treasured, given to me by my own Guru. . . . You have won for me another opportunity to place the momentum of my Causal Body upon the altar of humanity.” The Master also announced that he had established the transformer of God’s will congruent with the Ashram of the World Mother in the heart of Los Angeles: “There it shall accomplish, it is my prayer, the balance of its purpose, which is to reinfuse the cities of America and every nation with the momentum from the Great Divine Director’s Causal Body of God-government and the inner blueprint of life.” (See *Morya: The Darjeeling Master Speaks to His Chelas*, pp. 298, 301-2; 1978 PoW, pp. 297-99; and El Morya, July 4, 1978, on 90-min. audiocassette B7879.) On another occasion, March 24, 1974, against the backdrop of the Watergate investigations, El Morya said: “My turban is flying high and I say, I will unroll it as the scroll and the spiral of that Light which God has given me as the diamond. And I place as collateral that diamond of his will upon the altar of God until America is free once again to breathe the fiery air of the Holy Spirit.” In a dictation given October 12, 1974, El Morya said, “I stand before you to pledge anew my Light and the diamond of my Light to Saint Germain, our commander of freedom.”

- [5] Volume 34, Number 58, footnote 1. The mantras of Kuan Yin are recorded on Kuan Yin's Crystal Rosary: Devotions to the Divine Mother East and West, 3-audiocassette album of hymns, prayers and ancient Chinese mantras that invoke the merciful presence of Kuan Yin, the Bodhisattva of Compassion, and Mary the Mother of Jesus. Cassette I: "Ten Vows of Kuan Yin," taken from the Great Compassion Heart Dharani Sutra. Cassette II: "Kuan Yin Mantras for the Woman and Her Seed," using sacred names, titles and mantras of Kuan Yin arranged according to the fourteen stations of the Aquarian cross. Cassette III: Mantras to the "Thirty-Three Manifestations of Avalokitesvara as Kuan Yin." (Total time: 4 hr. 40 min., A88084); includes 40-page booklet. Booklets also available separately. See also "Special Purpose Kuan Yin Mantras," no. 650 in Church Universal and Triumphant Book of Hymns and Songs. For teachings by the Messenger on Kuan Yin and her mantras, see:

"The Ten Vows of Kuan Yin for Our Discipleship under Maitreya," in 1984 PoW, Book I, Introduction, pp. 35-42.

"The Path of the Divine Mother East and West: Mother Mary and Kuan Yin," Part I, February 14, 1988: Teachings and mantras on the Immaculate Heart of Mary and the Merciful Heart of Kuan Yin; thorough introduction to Kuan Yin as the Compassionate Saviour; on audiocassette (3 hr. 47 min., A88059).

"The Path of the Divine Mother East and West: Mother Mary and Kuan Yin," Part II, April 17, 1988: Teachings on the Person and Principle of the Divine Mother as Teacher, Initiator, Comforter - from Mother Mary, Isis and Kuan Yin to Tara, the Shekinah and the Hindu Feminine Deities; on audiocassette (4 hr. 30 min., A88055).

"Teachings, Meditations and Mantras of Kuan Yin and Mother Mary," April 2, 1988: Foundational teaching on the ten vows of Kuan Yin and Kuan Yin's mantras arranged on the fourteen stations of the Aquarian cross; on videocassette (4 hr. 8 min., GP88042) and on audiocassette (4 hr. 10 min., A88052).

"Kuan Yin's Miracle," May 8, July 1, October 8-9, 1988: Teachings and meditations on the mantras of the thirty-three manifestations of Avalokitesvara/Kuan Yin; how to use the mantras for spiritual healing; on audiocassette (5 hr. 12 min., A88068).

- [6] Volume 34, Number 64, footnote 10. Leaven hid in three measures of meal. In Matt. 13:33, Jesus spoke the following parable: "The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened." There has been much scholarly controversy concerning this verse. Some interpret the leaven as representing the Gospel's penetration into the world, while others see it as indicating apostasy in the Church. In his commentary on this verse, the Reverend C. I. Scofield says: "Leaven, as a symbolic or typical substance, is always mentioned in the Old Testament in an evil sense. . . . Leaven is the principle of corruption working subtly . . . and is defined by our Lord as evil doctrine [as in the 'leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees,' Matt. 16:6, 11, 12; Mark 8:15]." He interprets the parable of the leaven as constituting a warning that "the true doctrine, given for the nourishment of the children of the kingdom, would be mingled with corrupt and corrupting false doctrine, and that officially, by the apostate church itself." We disagree with Scofield's teaching on this matter. Leaven (from the Latin *levare* 'to raise') is a substance, as yeast, used to lighten dough. Leaven, or yeast, will leaven both good bread and bad - both the nourishing bread and the poisonous bread. As The Interpreter's Bible points out: "Although Paul and the rabbinical writers always use leaven as a symbol of evil influence and teaching, Jesus does not hesitate to employ it to

describe the kingdom. . . . The three measures are three seahs, a very large amount. This perhaps calls attention to the vastness of the world, which the kingdom must transform, secretly and irresistibly. . . . The kingdom of Christ is silent and imperceptible, like yeast. . . . But the kingdom, though silent, is yet dynamic. It is a yeasty ferment. It is a quiet revolution. No area of earth is left untouched by the redemptive trouble of its coming. . . . In your heart and mine, and in the customs and institutions of our time, the leaven is at work. We should not fear the gentle agitation or the persistent change. The spirit of Christ is yeast in our world.” (See The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 1016 nn. 3, 4; and The Interpreter’s Bible [Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1951], 7:417.) The Ascended Masters teach that the leaven is the fullness of the Christ teaching and consciousness. The universal Christ consciousness must enter three planes of being - the etheric (memory) body, the mental body and the desire body. When sealed in these three planes of being (the three measures of meal), the Christ consciousness and teaching leaven the whole loaf of our physical consciousness, the planet and the universe.